

---

**Working Papers  
of the  
Advisory Committee  
on  
Civil Rules  
on  
Proposed Amendments  
to Civil Rule 23  
Volume Three**



Leonidas Ralph Mecham, Director  
Administrative Office of the United States Courts

May 1, 1997

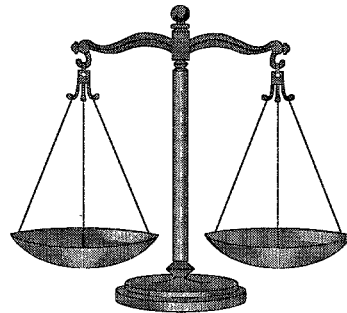
---



---

**Working Papers  
of the  
Advisory Committee  
on  
Civil Rules  
on  
Proposed Amendments  
to Civil Rule 23**

**Volume Three**

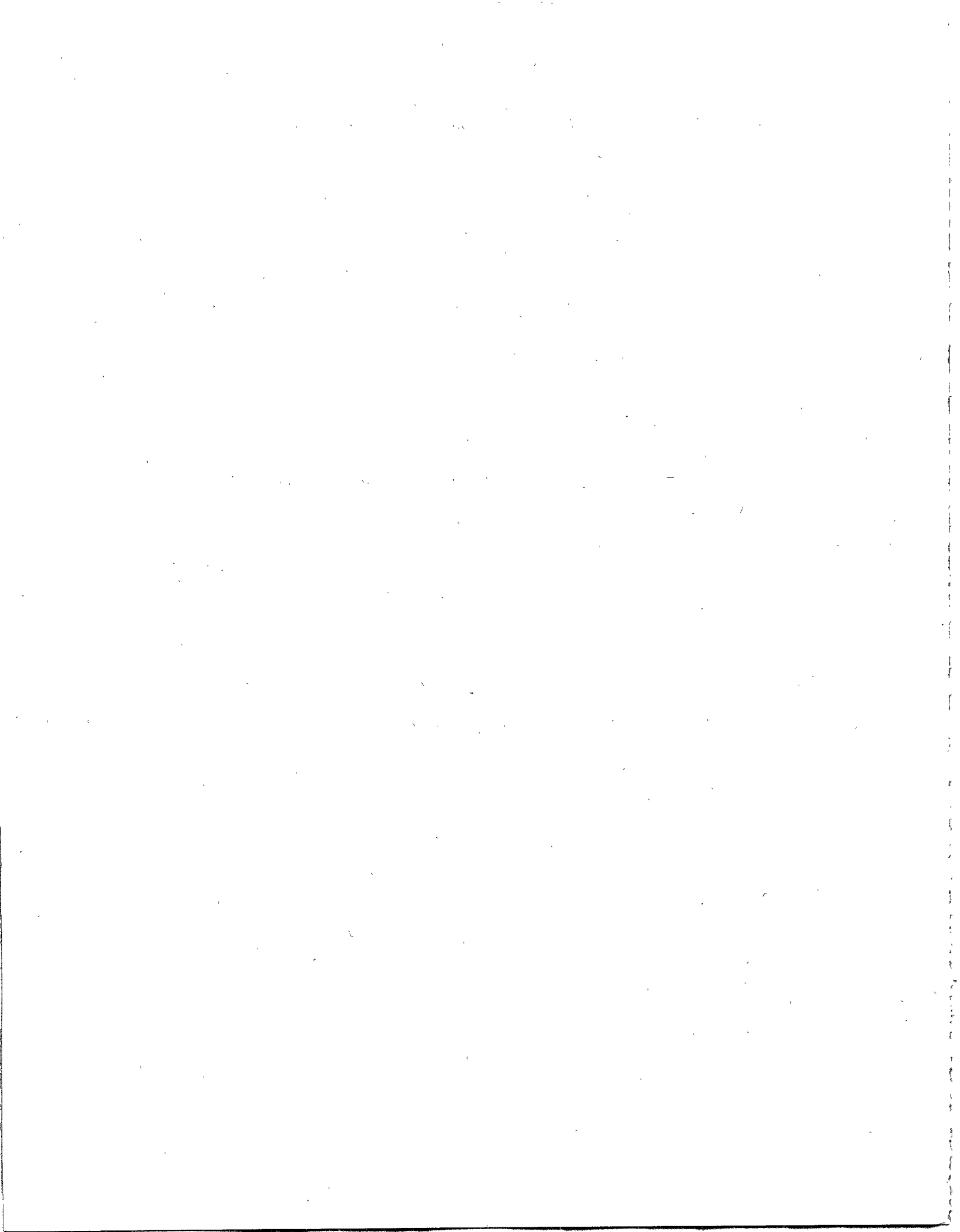


Compiled by the  
Rules Committee Support Office

Leonidas Ralph Mecham, Director  
Administrative Office of the United States Courts

May 1, 1997

---



**Working Papers**  
**Advisory Committee on Rules of Civil Procedure**  
**Proposed Amendments to Civil Rule 23**

**SUMMARY TABLE OF CONTENTS**

**Volume 1**

**BACKGROUND INFORMATION ON PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO RULE 23**

- Text of Alternative Versions of Draft Amendments to Rule 23 and Committee Note
- Minutes of Meetings of Advisory Committee on Civil Rules (1990 through 1996)
- Summary of Comments, Statements, and Testimony Submitted on the Proposed Amendments to Rule 23

Appendix A — Index - Alphabetical listing of commentators (by organization and individual) with page reference to both hearing transcript and written comment or statement

Appendix B — *Empirical Study of Class Actions in Four Federal District Courts*, Federal Judicial Center

Appendix C — *Rule 23 Challenges to the Rulemaking Process*, Professor Edward H. Cooper, reporter to the Advisory Committee on Civil Rules

**Volume Two**

**WRITTEN COMMENTS ON PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO RULE 23**

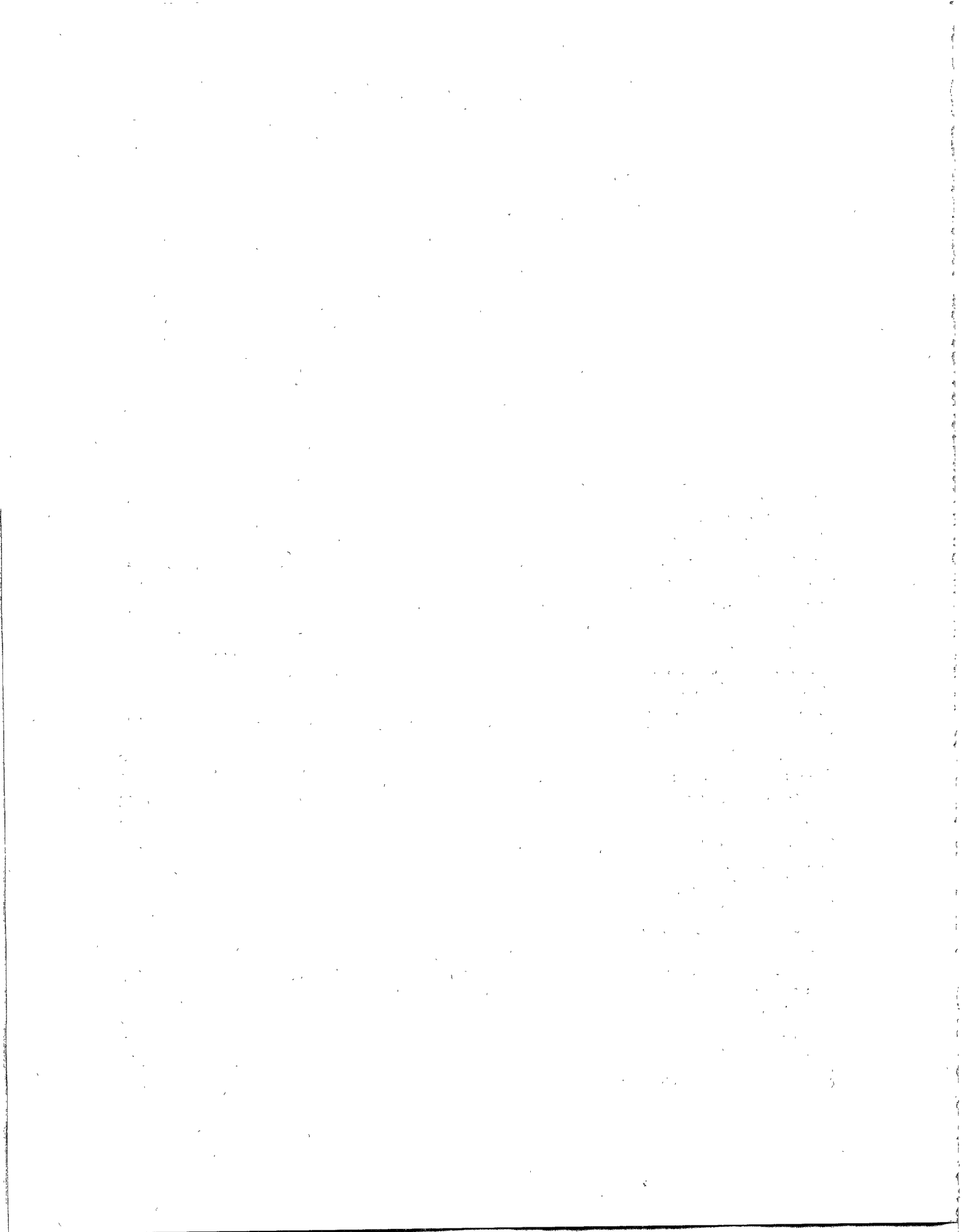
**Volume Three**

**HEARINGS BEFORE THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON CIVIL RULES ON PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO RULE 23**

- Philadelphia Hearing Transcript
- Dallas Hearing Transcript
- San Francisco Hearing Transcript

**Volume Four**

**WRITTEN STATEMENTS ON PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO RULE 23**



Volume Three

**Testimony of Witnesses at Public Hearings  
on  
Proposed Amendments to Rule 23**

Table of Contents

PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA  
NOVEMBER 22, 1996

Professor Susan Koniak .....	8
Allen D. Black, Esquire .....	24
Melvyn I. Weiss, Esquire .....	35
Max W. Berger, Esquire .....	44
Steven Glickstein, Esquire .....	53
Barbara Mather, Esquire .....	65
David Vladick, Esquire, for Public Citizen Litigation Group .....	73
Beverly Moore, Jr., Esquire, for Class Action Reports .....	83
Professor Roger C. Cramton .....	93
Professor John C. Coffee .....	109
Professor Judith Resnik .....	121
Professor Stephen Burbank .....	139
Eugene A. Spector, Esquire .....	142
William Leighton .....	144
Robert N. Kaplan, Esquire .....	148
H. Laddie Montague, Esquire .....	154
Jonathan Cuneo, Esquire .....	164
Gerald Rodos, Esquire .....	170
Stuart Savett, Esquire .....	177
Edward Labaton, Esquire .....	185
David Weinstein, Esquire .....	193
William T. Coleman, Jr., Esquire .....	204
Thomas Sutton, Esquire .....	215
Michael Donovan, Esquire, for National Association of Consumer Advocates .....	222
Shirley Sarna, Esquire .....	240
Dean Robert Reinstein .....	244
Professor John Leubsdorf .....	256
Professor Joel Gora .....	264
Leslie Brueckner, Esquire, for Trial Lawyers for Public Justice .....	269

Deborah Lewis, Esquire, for Alliance for Justice .....	280
Alfred Cortese, Esquire .....	281

DALLAS, TEXAS  
DECEMBER 16, 1996

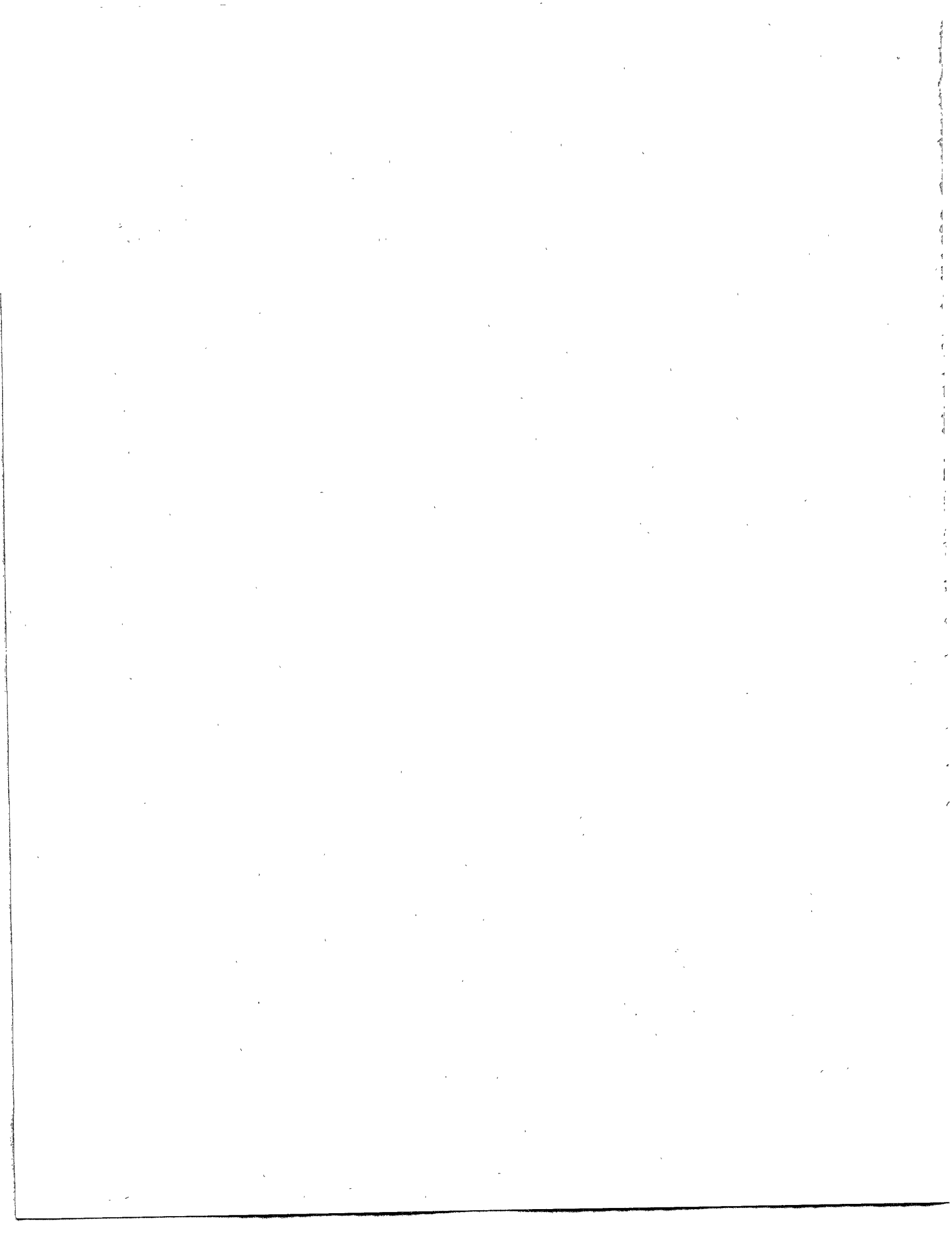
Stephen Gardner, Esquire .....	4
Richard A. Lockridge, Esquire .....	22
Professor Samuel Issacharoff .....	28
Professor Charles Silver .....	40
John Martin, Esquire, for Ford Motor Company .....	51
Claudia Wilson Frost, Esquire .....	59
John Henderson, Esquire .....	67
Henry B. Alsobrook, Jr., Esquire, for International Association of Defense Counsel .....	73
John Beisner, Esquire .....	97
Donald H. Flanary, Jr., Esquire .....	104
Alan Dial, Esquire, for Owens Winobay .....	111
John L. Hill, Jr., Esquire .....	114
Clinton A. Krislov, Esquire .....	117
D. Dudley Oldham, Esquire, for Lawyers for Civil Justice .....	127
Stanley M. Chesley, Esquire .....	133
Patrick E. Maloney, Esquire, for Defense Research Institute .....	146
G. Luke Ashley, Esquire .....	153
Professor Bartlett H. McGuire .....	159

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA  
JANUARY 17, 1997

Patricia Sturdevant, Esquire, for the National Association of Consumer Advocates .....	8
Beverly C. Moore, Jr., Esquire, for Class Action Reports .....	14
Nicholas J. Wittner, Esquire, for Nissan Corporation .....	20
Professor Eric Green .....	28
Lewis H. Goldfarb, Esquire, for Chrysler Corporation .....	37
Elizabeth J. Cabraser, Esquire .....	45
C.C. Torbert, Jr., Esquire .....	58
Professor Arthur D. Miller .....	63
Charles F. Preuss, Esquire, for the International Association of Defense Counsel .....	81
Leonard B. Simon, Esquire .....	86
Samuel B. Witt, Esquire .....	94



John L. McGoldrick, Esquire, for Bristol-Myers Squibb .....	98
Sheila L. Birnbaum, Esquire .....	106
John Aldock, Esquire, for the Center for Claims Resolution .....	118
John W. Stamper, Esquire .....	126
Richard Wentz, Esquire .....	130
James J. Johnson, Esquire .....	138
James R. Sutterfield, Esquire .....	144
Jeffrey J. Greenbaum, Esquire .....	148
Miles N. Rutherberg, Esquire .....	157
Stuart Baird, Esquire, for Wells Fargo .....	165
Stephen B. Ringwood, Esquire .....	174
William A. Montgomery, Esquire, for State Farm Insurance Companies .....	178
Joseph Goldberg, Esquire .....	186
Gerson Smoger, Esquire, for the American Trial Lawyers Association .....	189
Brian C. Anderson, Esquire .....	201
Robert Dale Klein, Esquire .....	209
Steven M. Kohn, Esquire .....	215
Donn P. Pickett, Esquire .....	219
James N. Roethe, Esquire, for Bank of America .....	225
Clyde Platt, Esquire .....	234
Joseph Tabacco, Esquire .....	248
William M. Audet, Esquire .....	256
John L. Cooper, Esquire, for the American College of Trial Lawyers .....	266
Professor Lawrence. B. Solum .....	274
Alfred W. Cortese, Jr., Esquire .....	280



IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA

- - -  
PUBLIC HEARING:

PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE  
FEDERAL RULES OF CIVIL  
PROCEDURE, RULE 23.

- - -  
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania  
November 22, 1996  
- - -

THE HON. PAUL V. NIEMEYER, Chairman  
UNITED STATES CIRCUIT JUDGE

David S. Ehrlich, CSR (A.M. Session)  
Gregg Wolfe, CSR (P.M. Session)  
Official Court Reporters  
Room 1234  
U.S. Courthouse  
Philadelphia, PA 19106  
(215) 925-2319

Proceedings recorded by mechanical stenography, transcript  
produced by computer-aided transcription (CAT).

## 1 APPEARANCES:

## 2 CHAIR:

3 HONORABLE PAUL V. NIEMEYER  
4 United States Circuit Judge  
5 United States Courthouse  
6 101 West Lombard Street, Suite 910  
7 Baltimore Maryland 21201

## 6 MEMBERS:

7 HON. ANTHONY J. SCIRICA  
8 United States Circuit Judge  
9 22615 United States Courthouse  
10 Independence Mall West  
11 601 Market Street  
12 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19106

13 HON. DAVID S. DOTY  
14 United States District Judge  
15 670 United States Courthouse  
16 110 South 4th Street  
17 Minneapolis, Minnesota 55401

18 HON. DAVID F. LEVI  
19 United States District Judge  
20 2504 United States Courthouse  
21 650 Capitol Mall  
22 Sacramento, California 95814

23 HON. JOHN L. CARROLL  
24 United States Magistrate Judge  
25 United States District Court  
Post Office Box 430  
Montgomery, Alabama 36101

PROFESSOR THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.  
Duke University School of Law  
Box 90360  
Durham, North Carolina 27708

CAROL J. HANSEN POSEGATE, ESQ.  
Giffin, Winning, Cohen & Bodewes, P.C.  
One West Old State Capitol Plaza  
Suite 600  
P.O. Box 2117  
Springfield, Illinois 62705

25

1 FRANCIS H. FOX, ESQ.  
2 Bingham, Dana & Gould  
3 150 Federal Street  
4 Boston, Massachusetts 02110

5 Assistant Attorney General for the  
6 Civil Division (ex officio)  
7 HONORABLE FRANK W. HUNGER  
8 U.S. Department of Justice, Room 3143  
9 Washington, D.C. 20530

10 LIAISON MEMBER:

11 SOL SCHREIBER, ESQ.  
12 Milberg, Weiss, Bershad, Hynes & Lerach  
13 One Pennsylvania Plaza  
14 49th Floor  
15 New York, New York 10119-0165

16 REPORTER:

17 PROFESSOR EDWARD H. COOPER  
18 University of Michigan Law School  
19 312 Hutchins Hall  
20 Ann Arbor, Michigan 48109-1215

21 SECRETARY:

22 PETER G. McCABE  
23 Secretary, Committee on Rules of  
24 Practice and Procedure  
25 Washington, D.C. 20544

---

1 (This matter convened at 10:03 a.m.)

2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right, I am going to  
3 call this hearing to order. This is the first of  
4 three hearings that we have scheduled on proposed  
5 changes to Civil Rule 23.

6 We have at the podium here members of the  
7 Civil Rules Advisory Committee and our reporter. I  
8 think we are all adequately labeled with our signs.

9 And we of course are here interested to  
10 hear from you. And we will perhaps ask you some  
11 questions.

12 But we have a lot of people scheduled to  
13 testify. And I can say we are very interested in  
14 hearing your views on this.

15 Our plan is to have a hearing here, a  
16 hearing in Dallas, and a hearing in San Francisco.  
17 And we are then going to collect the comments - we  
18 have some written comments -- and the testimony, and  
19 evaluate the comments and react to it at a meeting  
20 that is now scheduled for April, 1997.

21 As all of you know, the Supreme Court has  
22 taken two cases in this class action area; one from  
23 the state of Alabama, so that case will have to be  
24 reaching the constitutional question. There was an  
25 issue there as to whether opt-out rights were

1 foreclosed. And I suspect the Supreme Court is going  
2 to address whether that violates due process.

3           And the other case that they have taken is  
4 the Georgine case, which has classes of persons who  
5 have been injured and futures classes. And it is not  
6 altogether clear what they will decide, but it is in  
7 the same area that we have our proposed rules.

8           So, what we may do, subject to the will of  
9 the committee, is to consider all these matters in  
10 April. But we may have to wait to hear what the  
11 Supreme Court has to say before we take any final  
12 action.

13           We have a long list, and one of our  
14 problems will be to hear all of you and to hear the  
15 substance of what you are saying. And so I would hope  
16 that you have organized your thoughts in a manner that  
17 you can get your point across within 10 minutes. That  
18 will be the time that I propose to allow.

19           And I will also try to enlist you to  
20 support or to adopt the comments of someone else who  
21 has already made the point, because if we have heard  
22 the same point five or six times, it probably doesn't  
23 help to hear the point again, but it would help to  
24 hear whether you are supporting that particular  
25 point.

1           The other thing is that I may try to do a  
2 little bit of grouping; that is, to have several of  
3 you who may be on the same side of an issue or making  
4 the same point come forward and talk on that. And I  
5 will see how that goes. You will have to be able to  
6 identify where you are on a particular point in order  
7 to assist us in that regard.

8           We have a morning session scheduled from 10  
9 until 1. We will probably break for a recess  
10 mid-morning and run this a little bit like a  
11 courtroom. And then we'll have an afternoon session  
12 from 2:15 to 5:30, and likewise have a mid-afternoon  
13 session.

14           We have several handouts at the table. We  
15 have the proposed rules, the notice, we have lists of  
16 people who have signed up. And I circulated this  
17 morning a little memorandum which characterizes the  
18 changes, only for the purpose of putting a handle on  
19 them for our discussion.

20           I have listed them as five changes:

21           The first being a modification to the  
22 23(b)(3) factors, and there are really three  
23 substantive changes under there, so you have 1 A, 1 B,  
24 1 C;

25           The second change is the change that



1 proposes special treatment of settlement classes.

2 That is the addition of (b)(4);

3           The third change is the change on  
4 eliminating restrictions on the timing of class action  
5 determinations. We have made a small language change,  
6 but what that does is, it gives the District Court the  
7 flexibility to decide class actions whenever  
8 practicable;

9           The fourth change is the imposition of a  
10 hearing requirement whenever a court dismisses or  
11 settles a class action; and

12           The fifth is the addition of 23(f), which  
13 provides for interlocutory appeal, somewhat parallel  
14 to 1292(b), but not entirely.

15           So what we'll do is, without any further  
16 adieu, unless any member of the committee here has any  
17 further comments, I propose to just -- we propose to  
18 be listeners and try to understand your points.

19           And we don't have any particular order.  
20 There is a list around, but that list is only the list  
21 of the comments in the order in which they came, so it  
22 does not determine the order in which you will speak.

23           Why don't we start maybe with an academic  
24 commenter, and then maybe we'll move over to a  
25 plaintiff's bar commenter, and then a defendant's bar

1 commenter. You may not want to identify yourself as  
2 such, but why don't I start on those three categories  
3 and get anybody else who wants to come up to the table  
4 during those comments, and we can group them and maybe  
5 it gives a little more flexibility on the time. And  
6 if we can do that.

7                 So maybe I can call on -- is Mr. Professor  
8 Resnik or Professor Koniak here?

9                 PROFESSOR KONIAK: I'm Susan Koniak, Your  
10 Honor.

11                JUDGE NIEMEYER: Would you like to come  
12 forward then and be a leadoff batter? You know, every  
13 game has to have a starter.

14                PROFESSOR KONIAK: My pleasure.

15                JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, good.

16                I don't know if any of you have read Miss  
17 Koniak's comments or wants to join up here at the  
18 table, but why don't we begin with her and give her  
19 ten minutes and go from there.

20                PROFESSOR KONIAK: Thank you for having  
21 this hearing. I come here to urge this committee to  
22 reject (b) (4) of the settlement class provision, and  
23 (b) (3) (F).

24                Although my written comments, this time  
25 around -- I have commented before -- concentrate on

1 (b) (4), I would like to also devote my time here to  
2 commenting on the settlement class rule. I know that  
3 others have spent -- will spend some more time on  
4 (b) (3) (f) -- although, if you have questions on either  
5 of those provisions, I would be happy to answer them.

6 I think (b) (4) should be rejected. And I  
7 think instead, the committee should amend the rule to  
8 provide that courts be prohibited from certifying for  
9 settlement purposes any class action that could not be  
10 certified for trial.

11 Further, I think that for those settlement  
12 classes in which there is no contest over whether the  
13 certification is appropriate, in other words the  
14 defendant and plaintiff agree not to fight because  
15 they want to settle the case - what I call in my  
16 written comments a benign settlement class - the rule  
17 should be amended to make sure that a clearer showing  
18 that the adequacy of representation is present and  
19 that the settlement is fair should be shown before the  
20 Court approves any settlement in which there is no  
21 contest over the certification requirements, which are  
22 put in place, after all, to protect the absent class.

23 I also urge the committee to adopt other  
24 provisions which I note in my testimony that would  
25 protect absent class members and help prevent

1 collusive settlements.

2           The problem with the proposed rule is that  
3 instead of addressing the problems which I see as  
4 widespread in the system now of corruption and abuse,  
5 collusive settlements, it invites and opens up a new  
6 avenue for such abuse while doing very little to  
7 protect the absent class members.

8           In my testimony, I spent some time talking  
9 about my competence to be here, because I understand  
10 -- and the Chair has just described there being three  
11 categories, and my being an academic, which some  
12 academics actually might take issue with --

13           JUDGE NIEMEYER: There actually may be more  
14 categories. I just was going to start with those  
15 three.

16           PROFESSOR KONIAK: So I don't want to  
17 review my competence to be here today, except to say  
18 two things, which is:

19           My experience and my comments are informed  
20 not by academic musings, but by my experience in this  
21 area of what is going on up there;

22           And second, that I think it is important,  
23 as I noted to the committee, to consider the interests  
24 of all witnesses. And one advantage that academics  
25 have that the other witnesses don't, is by and large

1 we do not have the financial interests at stake that  
2 other witnesses do in seeing a proposed rule go  
3 forward.

4           And we all know, since there is some  
5 controversy over what actually are the facts of what  
6 is going on out there, that this committee needs to  
7 consider the motives of the witnesses whose speak here  
8 today.

9           Okay. Before you decide whether to  
10 prohibit, to license or restrict what has been called  
11 a settlement class, it is important to define what is  
12 a settlement class, which this rule doesn't do.

13           I say in my testimony there is two  
14 plausible definitions for a settlement class. One is  
15 a class that cannot possibly be certified for trial,  
16 let's take Castano, the tobacco litigation. And we  
17 have the Fifth Circuit's opinion that says, this class  
18 can't be tried in this fashion, and then we have a  
19 settlement. So two days later they come in -- and  
20 this happened in the Rhone-Poulenc case, I believe.  
21 The Seventh Circuit said you couldn't certify it for  
22 trial, but then they went back and settled.

23           That is one form of settlement class;  
24 something that we know could not be tried.

25           The second kind of settlement class, which

1 I call -- and I call the first kind malignant. I call  
2 it malignant because I believe that it is an  
3 invitation to widespread abuse because all of the  
4 leverage in such a situation is with the defendants  
5 because the plaintiff's lawyer who is put in the  
6 position of knowing they can only settle a class and  
7 could not possibly bring it to trial, means that if  
8 they get up and walk away from that table, they are  
9 left with only their inventory of cases, 100 cases,  
10 1,000 cases, but not the whole class.

11 And so, they are under enormous pressure to  
12 accept whatever deal the defendant offers them; a  
13 global settlement, that will bring them counsel fees,  
14 particularly since they know the next plaintiffs'  
15 lawyers to sit down at that table can make the same  
16 bad deal and maybe they lose their inventory too, but  
17 they certainly lose any future business.

18 So that is why I call it the malignant  
19 form, which is, again, a class that cannot possibly be  
20 certified for trial, something that this committee  
21 should prohibit.

22 The other kind of settlement class is the  
23 kind that I believe the Second Circuit and Fifth  
24 Circuit meant to license in Weinberger and In Re Beef  
25 Industry. That kind of settlement class, which I call

1 benign - in the sense of a benign tumor, by the way,  
2 not in the sense of a benign wonderful thing; in other  
3 words, something that can be treated and is a  
4 necessary -- you know, it is kind of in this situation  
5 a necessary evil. That kind of settlement class is  
6 one in which the class actions are filed or is  
7 anticipated by the defendant, and instead of fighting  
8 for rational reasons of not wanting to spend money,  
9 over class certification, they sit down and arrive at  
10 at some point some settlement with the plaintiffs; and  
11 it is brought to a court. And the class looks like a  
12 plausible class under (b)(3). But a Judge can't make  
13 a final determination, a definitive determination,  
14 that such a class could be tried, because there is no  
15 adversary process. And as we all know, an adversary  
16 process is the way in which we are sure that when  
17 judges make a decision, that the decision they are  
18 making is one which we could have some confidence in.

19           So in this benign form you have a judgment  
20 with a class that looks like a class; it looks like,  
21 well, these people, lumping them together makes some  
22 sense; that goes through the (b)(3) things, and they  
23 say, well, without argument, without hearing the  
24 reasons why it shouldn't be a class, it certainly  
25 looks like one.

1           But I am not sure that if this settlement  
2 fell apart, that I would, if I heard argument, feel  
3 the same way, or decide it the same way -- feelings  
4 being unimportant -- decide the same way.

5           Now, I don't see how that can be avoided  
6 without prohibiting settlement, which one can never  
7 do. So I see that as something that is a sensible  
8 thing for the courts to license, and what was being  
9 licensed in In Re Beef Industry and Weinberger.

10           But that is a fundamentally different  
11 animal because it doesn't leave the plaintiffs with no  
12 leverage in negotiation, it doesn't allow them to  
13 settle things that they couldn't possibly try.

14           And as the courts said in Weinberger,  
15 clearly, that that too has a great potential for abuse  
16 because they would just be getting together, lumping  
17 people together who don't belong together, selling out  
18 class members; there is no check, there is no fight  
19 going on, so it would be just too friendly for a  
20 class, this deal. So extra precautions have to be  
21 taken to make sure abuse doesn't occur there.

22           And, by the way, extra precautions need to  
23 be taken even in cases that are litigated that look  
24 like they are going to fall, because abuse is possible  
25 in any settlement, which is what 23(e) obviously was



1 intended to try and prevent but needs to be beefed up;  
2 and no reference to Beef Industry here.

3 Now, so I don't think that collusion is a  
4 function, or abuse is a function of the malignant  
5 settlement class. I think it exists and it needs this  
6 committee's attention.

7 However, what I do think is that allowing  
8 classes to be settled when, as one might put it, when  
9 -- If it couldn't possibly be tried, if one were to  
10 think about it, it is not a class. It is not a class  
11 that makes sense in the sense of being some group of  
12 people that whose claims belong together and who have  
13 at least the same interest common enough for them to  
14 be -- with enough protection in place.

15 You are not interrupting me, so --

16 JUDGE CARROLL: Let me ask you a question,  
17 Professor Koniak. The part of your comments that  
18 trouble me are your comments that seem to overlook a  
19 very important class of cases, which is, in states  
20 where there is no effective consumer regulatory  
21 agency, often the consumer regulatory agency is a  
22 class action involving state law fraud. Generally,  
23 those kinds of cases, if they were taken to trial,  
24 cannot be certified because of the problems of  
25 reliance.

1           They can be settled, though, and consumers  
2 get benefit that they would not otherwise get if you  
3 allow a settlement class; which seems to me a good  
4 argument in favor of settlement classes.

5           How would you propose or do you not see  
6 that as a particular --

7           PROFESSOR KONIAK: I reject the premise  
8 that those things could not be certifiable -- the  
9 reliance question.

10           If we have a question -- If we have a class  
11 -- One is, the rule itself now provides, and courts  
12 have acknowledged, there are parts of a class that do  
13 have common-enough interest, even if not all of the  
14 issues could be tried in a group.

15           And if the class had common-enough  
16 interests, but reliance wasn't one of the interests,  
17 they would say, well, is there liability, you know,  
18 assuming some level of reliance.

19           Now, that can be certified as a litigation  
20 class, which I believe it could be - there is other  
21 issues common to the class that could be certified -  
22 then I believe that a settlement that then doesn't  
23 give a common resolution to reliance, but instead has  
24 enough subgrouping or categories where reliance is  
25 shown in this way, could be something that would be

1 acceptable and would not fit into the category of one  
2 that could not be litigated.

3 MR. SCHREIBER: Professor, I am curious  
4 about your use of the terms corruption, abuse and  
5 collusive. Now, you are not a procedural specialist,  
6 you are an ethicist, is that right?

7 PROFESSOR KONIAK: That's right. With a  
8 degree --.

9 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, I know your  
10 background.

11 In fact, you have never participated in the  
12 bringing of a class action, but you now appear as an  
13 expert on the ethical aspects, isn't that correct?

14 PROFESSOR KONIAK: I have on two occasions,  
15 as my testimony has said, that's right.

16 MR. SCHREIBER: Okay. Well, is it your  
17 testimony that all settlement classes that you have  
18 seen are corrupt, abusive, and collusive?

19 PROFESSOR KONIAK: My testimony is that all  
20 of the evidence that has come to me, which I describe  
21 where it has come from, and all the conversations that  
22 I have had with people, say that lawyers understand  
23 and are more than willing to take advantage of the  
24 opportunities for corruption, for selling out a class,  
25 for abusing the system, for making money at someone

1 else's expense, in all kinds of class actions; that  
2 that incentive is there, and that it is much more  
3 possible to do in this context than in any other.

4 MR. SCHREIBER: That is not what I asked  
5 you. I am asking you, on all the settlement classes  
6 that have taken place --

7 PROFESSOR KONIAK: The answer is no.

8 MR. SCHREIBER: So it isn't a question that  
9 we shouldn't have settlement classes; it is a question  
10 of how we should have them.

11 PROFESSOR KONIAK: No, number 2 does not  
12 follow. Your second proposition does not follow from  
13 your first.

14 It does not have to be shown, and I think  
15 it would be an outrageous standard for this committee  
16 to adopt, that every single settlement class is  
17 abusive or corrupt before this committee decides not  
18 to license them.

19 If it has enough potential to be corrupt  
20 and collusive, that should be enough for this  
21 committee --

22 MR. SCHREIBER: What are the standards --

23 PROFESSOR KONIAK: -- to prohibit it,  
24 rather than having anyone have to show that every  
25 single one is no good.

1           MR. SCHREIBER: What are the standards you  
2 recommend to this committee for the Court to determine  
3 whether there is corruption, whether there is abuse,  
4 or whether there is collusiveness? Tell us the  
5 standards.

6           PROFESSOR KONIAK: I think that it is very  
7 easy to hide that from a Judge. And I think that that  
8 is why most of my suggestions -- One thing you do is,  
9 you cut off an area that everyone can understand is  
10 just ripe for that thing, or you don't allow that,  
11 because it is hard to tell in an individual case  
12 whether it has gone on. So instead, you cut off areas  
13 that are very subject to abuse, like what I call the  
14 malignant settlement classes.

15           The second thing you do is, you build in  
16 procedural safeguards.

17           MR. SCHREIBER: What are the procedural  
18 safeguards?

19           PROFESSOR KONIAK: And I list the  
20 procedural safeguards in there, including the one that  
21 my colleague John Leubsdorf will put forward, that  
22 there be an advocate appointed when there is a certain  
23 monetary level reached in any class action settlement,  
24 whether it is a benign settlement class --

25           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Is that a change you would

1 suggest to 23(e) then?

2 PROFESSOR KONIAK: That would be a change  
3 to 23(e), that notice be improved; that it -- that a  
4 brief in the analogous situation is from the Anders  
5 brief, that the brief has to include disclosures to  
6 the Court of any material adverse facts.

7 Now, I can tell you from personal  
8 experience that the kind of adverse facts that are not  
9 told to a court are that comparable settlements are  
10 being made in inventory cases that are one hundred  
11 times better than the deal I am presenting to you.  
12 That is an adverse fact. That doesn't mean the Court  
13 has to reject it. But if you require lawyers to tell  
14 that, it would answer some of the questions that Mr.  
15 Schreiber just raised.

16 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I guess the thrust of what  
17 you are saying, without carrying it too far, the  
18 thrust of what you are saying, as I understand it, is  
19 that the adversary system can work between parties to  
20 negotiate a settlement, but your concern is about the  
21 absent class members who are not at the table, is that  
22 --

23 PROFESSOR KONIAK: They are not at the  
24 table, and --

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: And whether there is

1 enough safeguards to protect those people from the  
2 settlement process.

3 PROFESSOR KONIAK: That is my concern.

4 My second concern is with the integrity of  
5 the judicial system, which I think is being  
6 compromised by allowing deals -- things to be settled  
7 where there is no checks in place for making -- no  
8 subclasses are required. All of the justifications  
9 which would -- if you permit me my last point I would  
10 like to make, which is, I talk in my testimony about  
11 if we accept that at least -- as I think this  
12 committee has to, I must say, unless you want to give  
13 me a better argument -- that this is an area ripe for  
14 abuse -- ones that can't be tried but can be settled  
15 -- if we accept it as ripe for abuse, which doesn't  
16 mean everyone is abusive, then you say, what  
17 justification is there for changing this rule?

18 And I heard one question on the  
19 justification. But even if those weren't allowed, let  
20 me just say I am not sure it outweighs the damage that  
21 could be done. But the justifications offered by this  
22 committee are three:

23 One, choice of law, you know, would be more  
24 easy to deal with. Well, those laws are important.  
25 They are state laws. We don't want to plunge over

1 those differences so quickly. It's important that  
2 people with different states -- that pass these laws,  
3 they think they have legislatures to do this. So I am  
4 not sure that justification works.

5           Subclassing are there to protect class  
6 members so their rights aren't traded off against  
7 other class members' rights. So the idea that  
8 subclasses would not be available is not a good  
9 justification; and

10           Third, this large-scale comprehensive  
11 solution thing is a very nebulous kind of vague notion  
12 about what courts should be doing; what large-scale  
13 problems that shouldn't be subject -- that aren't  
14 subject to adversary litigation.

15           I think that refers to the futures class,  
16 which is what Georgine is about, which we all  
17 understand have serious -- all of the problems  
18 magnified for absent class members being vulnerable  
19 are magnified 10 times, at least, by the presence of  
20 these future classes in which there is no way to give  
21 effective notice to the class, they don't know their  
22 rights are being adjudicated, they wake up one day,  
23 you know, 10 years later, and they find out that some  
24 lawyer settled their claim and they are dying and they  
25 can't go to court and they didn't even know what



1 happened.

2 I think my time is up. So --

3 MR. FOX: Can I ask one question, Mr.  
4 Chairman?

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Yes.

6 MR. FOX: In one sentence, how would a rule  
7 word the difference between malignant and benign  
8 classes, or would I recognize it when I see it?

9 PROFESSOR KONIAK: No. The class has to be  
10 -- the Judge has to believe that the class meets,  
11 absolutely meets the requirements of (b)(3). And if a  
12 Judge doesn't --

13 But, if there is no adversary process on  
14 that, then we call it a tentative determination; just  
15 like the words In Re Beef Industry. If it doesn't,  
16 you can't settle it. It has to meet --

17 MR. FOX: You mean, he has a firm  
18 conviction that it would, but he is not absolutely  
19 clear; but there may be some in which he has firm  
20 conviction that it wouldn't, and that --

21 PROFESSOR KONIAK: That's why -- and the  
22 examples are like Castano, how could you have a firm  
23 conviction it would be settleable. And you know that  
24 there are circuits that you can try it. And anything  
25 that looks like that then, you know is something that

1 can't be tried and, therefore, you can't settle it --  
2 have a settlement.

3 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Miss Koniak.

4 All right, why don't we move on to someone  
5 who is willing to identify himself with the plaintiffs  
6 bar.

7 Do you want to come forward? And Mr.  
8 Weiss, do you want to come forward?

9 Anybody else here? Yes, sir.

10 MR. BERGER: Max Berger.

11 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Mr. Berger.

12 You are, sir?

13 MR. BLACK: I am Allen Black, of the firm  
14 of Fine, Kaplan and Black, in Philadelphia.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay. And why don't we  
16 have -- Mr. Berger, why don't you come forward to the  
17 table. And we'll see if we can't get some of these  
18 comments lodged together. Maybe you all don't have  
19 the same interest, but why don't we start with you,  
20 Mr. Black.

21 MR. BLACK: Thank you.

22 I am best known as a plaintiff's side class  
23 action lawyer, although my firm and I do from time to  
24 time represent defendants. In fact, we are  
25 representing defendants in a class action antitrust

1 case in the Eastern District of New York right now.  
2 So we somewhat work both sides of the street, but we  
3 are justifiably known as plaintiff-side lawyers  
4 primarily.

5 I have submitted written testimony and I  
6 would like to direct my remarks this morning to three  
7 of the new proposals: The new (b) (3) (A), the new  
8 (b) (3) (F), and the new 23(f) on interlocutory appeals,  
9 just briefly at the end.

10 I think it would be a mistake to adopt  
11 (b) (3) (A) and (b) (3) (F). Both of them I think have  
12 undesirable and perhaps unintended and unforeseen  
13 consequences, and I think that the objectives sought  
14 to be achieved by those proposals could be achieved in  
15 other ways that don't bring with them the undesirable  
16 baggage that I see in the current proposals.

17 As I understand it, 23(b) (3) now rests on  
18 two, at least two, complementary rationales. One is  
19 to aggregate medium- and large-size claims -- claims  
20 regardless of size, really -- to achieve efficiencies  
21 and avoid duplicative litigation, where you litigate  
22 the same facts over and over again, you know, in many  
23 different courts;

24 And secondly, to allow the aggregation of  
25 small claims that otherwise could not practicably be

1 asserted at all.

2           New (A) and new (F), it seems to me,  
3 undermine both of these rationales without explicitly  
4 saying either in the rule or the notes, that that is  
5 what is intended.

6           Let me look at that in the context of a  
7 practical example. And I would like to talk about the  
8 Corrugated Container antitrust case, which is one in  
9 which I and others tried to a jury, and ultimately  
10 resulted in a 500 million-dollar-plus recovery, on  
11 behalf of a class of tens of thousands of members, in  
12 which some of the largest class members, companies  
13 like Procter & Gamble, and so forth, got checks in  
14 excess of 10 million dollars in that class action, and  
15 some of the smallest class members got checks for  
16 maybe 25 or \$50.

17           Now, Corrugated is a case that as far as I  
18 know is regarded by almost everybody, except maybe the  
19 defendants in that case, as a paradigm of how class  
20 actions ought to work.

21           Tens of thousands of claims were litigated  
22 in one jury trial, the class members received  
23 substantial recoveries, and the whole thing was  
24 processed in, I guess, about four years, or something  
25 like that.

1           But let's see how that case would fair  
2 under new (A) or new (F). What should a court do with  
3 that class before it was certified if it had new (A)  
4 and new (F)?

5           Would new (A) require the court to deny  
6 certification in Corrugated because there were a large  
7 number of really big claims in there? That would be a  
8 really horrible result for everybody concerned. It  
9 would be a horrible result for the people with big  
10 claims, it would be a horrible result -- really a  
11 horrible result for people with small claims, and it  
12 would be a horrible result for the judicial system  
13 because some number of the people with big claims  
14 would bring their own individual suits, they would be  
15 forced to.

16           Or would (A) require the Court to cut out  
17 of the class people with claims more than, I don't  
18 know, 100 thousand dollars.

19           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Let me ask you this. The  
20 rule, the (b) (3) rule, already has in it the notion  
21 that the class action ought to be superior. And the  
22 change to (A) I suspect is intended to be some kind of  
23 aspect of that going to the practicality of a class  
24 action, and the other change, which was in --

25           In which section was that?

1 JUDGE LEVI: (F).

2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: -- goes to cost  
3 considerations or the economic efficiencies of doing  
4 something like that.

5 Aren't they already factors that the Court  
6 can consider under existing rules?

7 MR. BLACK: The Court can, but I -- and I  
8 think that in extreme cases the courts do. You look  
9 at cases like, you know, hotel telephone overcharges,  
10 and you look at the evidence compiled for this  
11 committee by the empirical study, and the empirical  
12 conclusions are that they found no evidence of classes  
13 being certified and cases going forward where there  
14 were trivial claims, based on trivial claims. Those  
15 cases either get dismissed or thrown out on summary  
16 judgment or the class is not certified.

17 But I think that adopting these two  
18 proposals would point the courts in the wrong  
19 direction and point the courts toward giving too much  
20 emphasis toward those factors.

21 I suggest that the second possibility,  
22 getting back to the Corrugated case, of having the  
23 Court exclude everybody with claims over a certain  
24 amount, is again a bad option, because many of those  
25 large claimants would prefer to litigate as a member

1 of a class, and to avoid the possibility of  
2 retaliation from a defendant who might cut off their  
3 supplies if they are sued by somebody in an individual  
4 case, and to avoid the costs and burdens of individual  
5 litigation. And it is a bad option from the point of  
6 view of the judicial system because, again, it  
7 encourages multiplication of claims.

8 On the other hand --

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I was just going to say,  
10 you just have a couple of minutes. I was interested  
11 also in hearing your comments on change 5, which is  
12 the interlocutory appeal. So I don't want you to  
13 forego that if you --

14 MR. BLACK: Okay, I won't. I wasn't aware  
15 that you were strictly enforcing the 10-minute rule.

16 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We are not, but we have a  
17 courtroom full, and what I intend to do is to hear  
18 from Mr. Weiss and Mr. Berger too, and I assume they  
19 are on the factors question.

20 I think we understand your point on that,  
21 unless you have something further to add to that.

22 MR. BLACK: Let me just say that (F)  
23 suffers from the same problems.

24 In terms of practical considerations, one  
25 of the big problems, it seems to me, with both (A) and

1 (F), is that they are both built on the assumption  
2 that the Court can characterize the size of the claims  
3 in the class with one number. And that is just  
4 contrary to the fact. Most classes have small claims,  
5 medium-size claims, and big claims. The use of an  
6 average is an easy way out, but I will suggest it is a  
7 cop-out, because it really doesn't logically address  
8 the problems that these proposals seek to address, and  
9 it is unfair to the class members.

10           Why should my four-thousand-dollar claim be  
11 precluded from class treatment because I happen to be  
12 in a class where the average of other people's claims  
13 is one hundred thousand dollars, or the average of  
14 other people's claims is \$50? My claim is still four  
15 thousand dollars. It ought to be eligible for class  
16 prosecution.

17 -           There are procedural problems as well.  
18 Both of these proposals require the Court in some way  
19 or another to look at class certification time at the  
20 amount of relief that individual class members might  
21 get sometime. And that is going to require, I hope, a  
22 hearing. I hope that is not done just on the Court's  
23 sort of visceral feeling about how big the claims are  
24 going to be.

25           What are the issues going to be in that



1 hearing? The issues are going to be damages and to  
2 some extent liability because often you can't figure  
3 out even ballpark damages without knowing liability.

4           If you have a hearing, you are going to  
5 have to have discovery. And you are going to have to  
6 -- These proceedings are going to get very  
7 complicated and expensive, much more so than they are  
8 now.

9           The discovery aspect is a real Pandora's  
10 Box, let me suggest, particularly with (F). (F) says  
11 that the Court is to determine what are the costs and  
12 burdens of the class litigation. That entails looking  
13 into the cost of defense, I respectfully suggest. It  
14 has to. So I as a plaintiff's lawyer am going to go  
15 in and ask the defendants what are you paying your  
16 lawyers, and for what?

17           And what if the defendant has decided to  
18 adopt a scorched-earth defense? Is the Court simply  
19 to accept that and say, "Well, okay, that's fine,  
20 that's your choice, I can't dictate to you how you are  
21 going to defend your case. Let's just wait and figure  
22 out how much that's going to cost"?

23           Or should the Court allow the plaintiff to  
24 explore in discovery and then present evidence about  
25 whether there wouldn't be more economical ways to

1 defend the case. "Why are you hiring 15 experts? Why  
2 should that go into the balance against my class  
3 claims? One expert would do."

4 I don't think we need to get into that. I  
5 don't think we want to get into it, I don't think we  
6 need to get into it.

7 It brings me to the main point of my  
8 remarks about (A) and (F). I think that neither one  
9 of them is really necessary.

10 (A), as I understand it, my sense is that  
11 (A) is intended primarily to address the mass tort  
12 class actions, and two risks in those cases. One is  
13 the risk that large claims will -- large claimants  
14 will somehow get swept into a class against their  
15 will.

16 I suggest that the logical way and the best  
17 way to deal with that is to make sure that the  
18 claimants are well informed about their rights to opt  
19 out. Then they can make up their own minds if they  
20 have a large claim whether they want to stay in the  
21 class and litigate as a class member, or opt out and  
22 litigate on their own, or opt out and not litigate at  
23 all.

24 But they should be allowed to make their  
25 own decisions on that rather than have a Court make

1 those decisions for them in the absence of knowing  
2 their concerns or desires.

3 JUDGE LEVI: What about in an area of law  
4 that is developing and maturity is a consideration?  
5 Why shouldn't the ability of the individual class  
6 members to pursue the litigation separately also be a  
7 consideration? It is just a consideration.

8 MR. BLACK: Well, in that area maybe it  
9 should be. And I think maybe it already is under  
10 current (A).

11 To the extent that the concern is  
12 extinguishing future claims, the Supreme Court may  
13 answer that for us and simply say it is not allowed.  
14 Or, if the Supreme Court doesn't take that route, I  
15 would suggest that the rule address that concern  
16 directly rather than -- and simply say you can't  
17 include in a class action claims that haven't arisen  
18 yet, or something like that, rather than bringing in  
19 (A) with all the discovery and other difficulties.

20 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right, do you have  
21 anything on 5 you want to add? I want to sort of  
22 bring this to a head. You have two people behind you,  
23 and I let you go over already.

24 MR. BLACK: Yes, I do want to say something  
25 about the proposed intermediate appeal provision,

1 interlocutory appeal provision.

2 I come at that more -- my concern there is  
3 rooted more in the concern for the law as an  
4 institution than in terms of the practical  
5 considerations I have been addressing on these other  
6 issues. And that is this:

7 Under our current regime, under the current  
8 rule, the law on class certification comes by and  
9 large from the District Courts, and it comes as a  
10 result of the District Court's exposure to all sorts  
11 of class cases; every class that seeks to be certified  
12 comes before the District Court, and our body of law  
13 grows out of that wide range of experience.

14 If 23(f) is adopted, I think it is likely  
15 that the Courts of Appeals will take only the most  
16 egregious cases on both ends of the spectrum. And  
17 what we will get in the medium-to-long range is a body  
18 of law that is based upon the egregious cases and not  
19 upon any of the wide middle.

20 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, if you eliminate the  
21 egregious cases, you may have a pretty good body of  
22 law.

23 MR. BLACK: But your appellate law is going  
24 to be all based on that.

25 JUDGE LEVI: They are starting to do that

1 anyway.

2 MR. BLACK: And one practical consideration  
3 is that I think you will find that every class  
4 certification decision one way or the other will  
5 result in an application for an appeal.

6 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay.

7 JUDGE LEVI: Aren't they doing it anyway --

8 MR. BLACK: Yes.

9 JUDGE LEVI: -- now, in the egregious cases?

10 MR. BLACK: I think they are handling it  
11 well that way.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, they are stretching  
13 the mandamus writ, aren't they, sometimes?

14 MR. BLACK: Sometimes, but not terribly.  
15 Not abusively.

16 Thank you.

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Black.

18 Mr. Weiss, do you have anything to add or  
19 do you have other points to make?

20 MR. WEISS: Yes, Your Honor.

21 I want to bring my perspective based upon  
22 30 years of experience in actual practice of class  
23 action litigation.

24 I heard a professor stand here a few  
25 minutes ago criticizing on a widespread basis, in a

1 rather emotional fashion, the way people practice law  
2 in our country in class action jurisprudence. And I  
3 must say that her conclusions are not consistent with  
4 my experience. And I have not an inconsiderable  
5 amount of experience.

6 As a lot of you know, I have been involved  
7 in hundreds of cases. Indeed, when some of you were  
8 in private practice, you were involved with me in some  
9 of those cases.

10 My consistent experience has been that  
11 lawyers who practice in this field practice  
12 diligently, ethically, at arms lengths against their  
13 adversary. These are hard-fought cases. Judges  
14 typically provide a great deal of oversight with  
15 respect to these cases; especially in the last 10  
16 years, judges have become very comfortable with their  
17 role as people who provide oversight.

18 Rule 23 has now been in existence for 30  
19 years and it has worked. It has worked very  
20 effectively, and for a variety of reasons; because it  
21 serves all the interests.

22 And let's just analyze it for a minute,  
23 because where I am going to is, settlement classes  
24 should be something that you should consider very  
25 seriously because that's what we do. That's the way

1. these cases are resolved, overwhelmingly. And I am  
2 going to show you, I hope, why it has worked.

3           From the defendant's perspective, I know  
4 Professor Coffee thinks that defendants only use class  
5 action as a settlement device because they can get out  
6 cheaper.

7           But that is not necessarily true. From a  
8 lot of defense perspective, it provides certainty, or  
9 at least better predictability, with respect to their  
10 problems far sooner than any other vehicle provides  
11 for that. They may even be willing to pay a premium  
12 to get that certainty and that early resolution.

13           It is an easier vehicle to provide the  
14 uniformity in treatment of class members, and very  
15 frequently defendants want to do that.

16           As an example, in my life insurance  
17 policyholder cases, which I now have in many courts, I  
18 have just settled with New York Life with 3 and-a-half  
19 million policyholders, Phoenix Home Life with 650,000  
20 and now Prudential which is going before the Court  
21 with 10.7 million policyholders. There is a real  
22 interest in those companies resolving those disputes  
23 fairly and equitably because they have their customer  
24 base involved on the other side of those cases, and  
25 they have real corporate concerns about it and they

1 also have regulators breathing down their necks.

2 It also accelerates the resolution of their  
3 problems.

4 So the mere fact that they are settling a  
5 class action isn't necessarily driven by cost  
6 consideration.

7 From the plaintiff's perspective, when you  
8 settle a settlement class, you are putting the class  
9 member at the optimum benefit point in the litigation  
10 in terms of providing the class members with  
11 information and options.

12 At that point in the litigation, they have  
13 the right to opt out so they can make a clear choice  
14 do I want to stay in or not. And in making that  
15 choice on an assessment of the merits that is being  
16 presented to them, together with a history of the  
17 litigation, with the recommendations of attorneys --

18 JUDGE CARROLL: Mr. Weiss, some of the  
19 commenters have suggested that that opt-out provision  
20 is really some sort of illusory right because nobody  
21 can afford to opt out in a meaningful way.

22 Would you address that particular issue?

23 MR. WEISS: Well, that seems to me to  
24 really pose a very interesting aspect to the argument,  
25 because if it is true, then what is their option? If



1 they have no other option to get a remedy, then you  
2 are saying give them no remedy. And that seems to me  
3 to be the inherent inconsistency in the argument.  
4 They don't have a real opportunity to pursue an  
5 independent remedy. So, therefore, we shouldn't give  
6 them any remedy.

7           Now, I think that the way to handle that is  
8 because -- is with the Court observing his or her  
9 fidelity to his or her obligation under the rule. And  
10 that is to make a determination as to fairness. And  
11 that fairness determination is going to be based upon  
12 the Judge's overall -- to borrow from a corporate  
13 phrase -- the entire fairness of the situation; which  
14 will include how vigorous the lawyers were in pursuing  
15 --

16           JUDGE SCIRICA: It has been suggested that  
17 an advocate should be appointed in order to ensure  
18 this.

19           MR. WEISS: I think that is a disaster  
20 waiting to happen. I think it is going to create  
21 nothing but witch hunts.

22           I have seen advocates appointed and in  
23 action. And I think what you are going to do is, you  
24 are going to subject every one of these cases to  
25 another whole series of procedural experiences that

1 none of us are going to enjoy. It is going to be  
2 costly, it's going to be nitpicking. I mean, once you  
3 hire an advocate, the advocate has to advocate.

4           And there is another very interesting  
5 aspect to it. Does the advocate have to make every  
6 argument? What is the advocate's fiduciary  
7 responsibility in that situation? Can the advocate  
8 use a business judgment approach, can they use a  
9 sensibility approach?

10           I mean, I have seen advocates sit there and  
11 say, "I can't deal with you because my job is to  
12 follow the Court's injunction that I raise all the  
13 arguments on behalf of my client, and my client is the  
14 class member."

15           "Well, Mr. Advocate, I represented that  
16 class for the last umpty-ump period, whether it be  
17 months or years, also, and I know a lot about the  
18 problems that this class has, or that the individual  
19 claims have. And contrary to Professor Koniak, I  
20 think the lawyer's job is to take a case and make the  
21 best case out of it that you can.

22           And even weaker cases are deserving of good  
23 advocacy by the plaintiff's lawyer.

24           Now, you can't always be totally candid  
25 about your problems in a case. So, the Judge is there

1 to provide the overall supervision with respect to  
2 whether or not lawyers are indeed being observant to  
3 their responsibilities, officers of the court.

4 We are officers of the court. We have to  
5 stand before courts day in and day out and we have to  
6 make them satisfied that we know what we are doing  
7 ethically and honorably.

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Do you have any problems  
9 with the proposed changes, change 2, which is the  
10 class action; change 4, which is the hearing  
11 requirement? Or I gather that you are basically  
12 speaking in support of both of those?

13 MR. WEISS: I assume that we are going to  
14 have a hearing every time I want to drop a class  
15 action. That has always been the way I practice. I  
16 have to satisfy the Court that -- unless, unless there  
17 is no compensation going to either the -- to anybody,  
18 to the plaintiff or to the lawyer, as a result of the  
19 resolution.

20 There are times when we go before a court  
21 and we say, look, Your Honor, we just want to drop  
22 this case without prejudice, nobody is going to be  
23 hurt; I'm not getting a dime, my client's not getting  
24 a dime, why go through all the expense under those  
25 circumstances of having a hearing.

1           But under any other circumstance, I think  
2 there should be a showing as to why a case should be  
3 dropped.

4           As far as I am concerned, the jurisprudence  
5 is very clear. Once I file a lawsuit denominated a  
6 class action, I have a fiduciary responsibility and  
7 the Court has certain obligations.

8           We cannot do things just the way we want to  
9 do it. The statute of limitation is tolling during  
10 that period of time.

11           There are a lot of implications from filing  
12 a class action.

13           So, that's the way I conduct myself.

14           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay.

15           Why don't we hear from Mr. -- your --

16           JUDGE SCIRICA: Could I ask Mr. Weiss what  
17 his opinion is on the interlocutory appeal?

18           MR. WEISS: I am against it. You may know  
19 that I argued *Coopers & Lybrand versus Livesay* before  
20 the Supreme Court. There was a time when we used the  
21 death knell doctrine concept to pursue interlocutory  
22 appeals on the grounds that without a class action it  
23 was the effective death knell of the case. So we fit  
24 under the final judgment definition.

25           The Supreme Court made it very clear that

1 they didn't like those kinds of interlocutory  
2 appeals.

3           In listening to Mr. Black, I agree with  
4 what he is saying. He and I and his partner, Arthur  
5 Kaplan, were the plaintiffs' attorneys in Blackie v  
6 Barrack, which was a great class action decision in  
7 the Ninth Circuit. And my observation over the years  
8 is that when bad cases come along, somehow the courts  
9 find ways to handle them, even if they have to stretch  
10 mandamus rules a little bit to do it. They somehow  
11 are able to weed out the bad cases and get rid of  
12 them. And now we have more and more Professor Koniaks  
13 around coming in and objecting. These cases are being  
14 scrutinized --

15           JUDGE LEVI: Could I ask you -- Excuse me.  
16 -- about this malignant class that was talked about  
17 earlier, since you have handled so many of these  
18 cases. Can you speak to this point about the economic  
19 pressures on a class action lawyer in a case where the  
20 lawyer suspects that the class will not be certified,  
21 and so -- You heard her testimony this morning.

22           MR. WEISS: Yes. I can't deny that there  
23 are times when those factors weigh in the  
24 determination of lawyers to do things; on both sides.  
25 That is why we have Rule 23. That's why lawyers can't

1 just drop cases, settle cases, take payoffs. They  
2 have to go through a process. They have to send out  
3 notice, they have to make people aware of what they  
4 are doing, and they are subject to objections, to a  
5 hearing, to a Judge's scrutiny, to a court awarding  
6 fees. It is a fish bowl litigation like no other in  
7 our society.

8           Now, if those things exist, they exist  
9 throughout litigation from time to time. There is  
10 nothing you can do about that. So why trash a rule  
11 that has worked efficiently and effectively to resolve  
12 problems for the Court, for defendants and plaintiffs,  
13 and class members, because there may be some of those  
14 concerns? Just be more aggressive as Judges in the  
15 oversight --

16           JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right, I'm going to  
17 have to move on here, I think, if we are going to give  
18 everybody an opportunity.

19           Why don't we hear from Mr. Berger.

20           And if you can, if you are willing to adopt  
21 any of these other comments and shortcut that way,  
22 that would be appreciated.

23           MR. BERGER: Good morning, Your Honor.  
24 Thank you for allowing me the opportunity to speak  
25 here today.

1           Because of the time constraints, I have  
2 written out my comments, but feel free to interrupt if  
3 you would like to.

4           Unlike Mr. Weiss, I don't know most of you,  
5 so by way of introduction, I am a senior partner in a  
6 17-lawyer firm in New York that specializes in the  
7 prosecution of securities fraud, consumer  
8 discrimination, and antitrust class action litigation.

9           My firm directly and through our  
10 predecessor firm has specialized in this type of  
11 litigation for the past 25 years.

12           We were lead counsel, along with Mr. Weiss,  
13 in the celebrated Washington Public Power Supply  
14 System litigation, the largest securities fraud class  
15 action, settlement for class action in history. I  
16 currently represent the African-American employees of  
17 Texaco in the discrimination class action that is  
18 undoubtedly known by now to most of you.

19           I respectfully refer the committee to my  
20 written submission dated November 7, but I will  
21 briefly address two of the proposed rule changes which  
22 cause me concern, and that is (b) (3) (F) and 23(f).

23           JUDGE CARROLL: Mr. Berger, let me ask you  
24 a question on (b) (3) (F).

25           I picked up USA Today recently and saw been

1 there has been a nationwide class certified against, I  
2 think it is Lean Cuisine, for people who bought Lean  
3 Cuisine. Lean Cuisine admits, as part of the  
4 settlement, that some things that were advertised as  
5 lot fat were not in fact low fat. And the settlement  
6 allows you to get a coupon to have so much money off  
7 your next Lean Cuisine purchase.

8           What's wrong with a federal court deciding  
9 that given its limited judicial resources that it  
10 should not certify a class like that because the  
11 recovery to the individual claimant is so small?

12           MR. BERGER: Well, I am not familiar with  
13 the Lean Cuisine case. But there are certainly  
14 circumstances where courts would be justifiable in not  
15 certifying classes because they consider them to not  
16 have meritorious claims.

17           But if --

18           JUDGE CARROLL: Well, let's assume that's  
19 true, that Lean Cuisine has in fact defrauded us by  
20 saying that some of their foods were low fat when they  
21 were not?

22           MR. BERGER: Well, if there is a -- I will  
23 give you an example of a similar type of situation and  
24 then I will leave it for you all to judge whether you  
25 think these claims ought to be represented in a class



1 action or not.

2 But it is my overriding philosophy that  
3 anyone who has a cognizable claim which they are  
4 unable to prosecute individually, but otherwise meet  
5 the requirements of class action status, ought to be  
6 able to do so, because the alternatives are just  
7 simply unacceptable.

8 And the alternatives are that somebody  
9 could commit frauds on multitudes of people in small  
10 amounts and leave them without any recourse.

11 And the example -- Let me give you what is  
12 a timely example in response to that. My firm has  
13 just concluded a consumer class action against America  
14 On Line. The charges in that case were relatively  
15 straightforward. America On Line engaged in the  
16 undisclosed practices -- these are charges -- in the  
17 undisclosed practice of adding 15 seconds to every  
18 subscriber session and then proceeding to round up the  
19 total session time to the nearest minute. Thus, a  
20 subscriber was actually on line for a minute and 46  
21 seconds, he or she would actually be charged for 3  
22 minutes.

23 Moreover, the on-line and end-of-session  
24 clocks that appeared on the computer screen did not  
25 reflect the additional time that was charged. It was

1 only the minute and 46 seconds that appeared on the  
2 computer screen, not the 3 minutes that they were  
3 charged for.

4 Plaintiffs believe, and I ask you to  
5 assume, that the evidence of nondisclosure was  
6 overwhelming.

7 Damages were quite small on an individual  
8 basis, averaging about 3 dollars per class member.

9 JUDGE LEVI: I don't think that is a good  
10 example because the class members are identified and  
11 the cost of rebating to them might be very simple.

12 We are looking at something where the costs  
13 of the mailing might exceed the cost of the  
14 recoupment.

15 MR. BERGER: Well, I don't think -- I mean,  
16 I don't think the rule is that limited. I think that  
17 the rule that is being proposed is where the recovery  
18 to the individual class members is outweighed by the  
19 costs associated with the litigation.

20 Certainly in this particular case, there  
21 would be -- there were 6 million class members.  
22 Damages were -- the aggregate damages were roughly  
23 around 15 million dollars, but the average damages per  
24 class member were approximately 3 dollars.

25 So, should the class -- should the

1 subscribers be allowed to be represented by someone  
2 like our firm in a class action subject to judicial  
3 intervention and supervision to recover for them if  
4 the Court finds after a trial that they were entitled  
5 to a recovery, or should they be allowed to keep what  
6 we would consider to be their ill-gotten gains? I  
7 respectfully submit --

8           PROFESSOR ROWE: Could the problem that you  
9 see with 23(f) be solved by keeping some form of  
10 23(f), but changing its language such as to refer not  
11 to damages to individual class members, but to  
12 aggregate damages, or as Mr. Black has suggested in  
13 his testimony of changing it to read whether the  
14 claims of the individual class members is trivial.  
15 That might take care of Lean Cuisine.

16           MR. BERGER: Well, the problem you have  
17 with aggregate damages now is, if you take a look at  
18 -- if you just change the words from "probable  
19 individual damages" to "aggregate damages," what you  
20 have is the Court having to do essentially an  
21 extensive investigation into the merits of case at the  
22 earliest stages of the litigation when class  
23 determination issue is really made.

24           So, there will be disputes as to what  
25 constitutes damages in the case, what constitutes

1 aggregate damages. Defendants always contend that the  
2 damages are nonexistent, plaintiffs contend that they  
3 are high. We'll have depositions, we'll have  
4 discovery, we'll motion practice, all at the beginning  
5 of the case. And before due process is done, the  
6 Court is going to have to make a determination with  
7 regard to that issue in order to determine whether to  
8 certify a class.

9           What is certainly better, but in my view  
10 unnecessary under the circumstances, is to change the  
11 proposed rule to read, "aggregate claimed damages," or  
12 something like that.

13           In other words, I think that it's been a  
14 long-standing practice that courts don't look into the  
15 merits of the litigation when deciding at the early  
16 stages of the litigation class action determination.  
17 So -- and rely upon the pleadings in the case,  
18 good-faith pleadings in the case, in order to make  
19 that determination.

20           I suggest the same would be true, or should  
21 be true with regard to this rule, if it was going to  
22 be adopted. I am suggesting it is not necessary. But  
23 certainly there ought not to be a minitrial on the  
24 merits with regard to damages in the case early on in  
25 the litigation. And I think by just adding the word

1 aggregate, that would happen.

2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. Now, I gather  
3 your comments on 5, that is the 23(f), are the same as  
4 the other two gentlemen, or do you have anything new  
5 to add?

6 MR. BERGER: Well, the only thing I would  
7 like to say, if I may, Your Honor, because I think it  
8 is important to point out it has not been pointed out  
9 before, and while I strongly believe this rule is  
10 unnecessary -- let me just give you an example of how  
11 we perceive it would work and make a suggestion to you  
12 as to how certainly if you were going to recommend  
13 this rule it would be improved.

14 Many class actions are securities fraud  
15 class actions. And under the recently adopted Private  
16 Securities Litigation Reform Act, which was adopted in  
17 December of 1995, most securities class actions will  
18 not be able to proceed on the merits as a practical  
19 matter for at least 6 to 9 months. That's it. That's  
20 virtually a given.

21 In many cases -- in most cases it will be  
22 much longer than that because they are at mandatory  
23 discovery stage relating to motions to dismiss.

24 Class motions are often decided after  
25 motions to dismiss, and if stays always -- already.

1 always requested by defendants -- if stays are  
2 routinely granted pending appeals, the litigation will  
3 be stale before it even gets under way.

4           We could be looking at a year, two years  
5 before you even get an opportunity to serve discovery  
6 in the case.

7           So courts should at least be urged not to  
8 grant stays or appeals except under extraordinary  
9 circumstances. And if you are going to propose this  
10 rule, I would strongly suggest that the rule not just  
11 say that stays do not have to be granted -- I don't  
12 have the precise words in front of me, excuse me --  
13 but that stays should only be granted under  
14 extraordinary circumstances, and appeals should only  
15 be granted under extraordinary circumstances.  
16 Otherwise, sure as night follows day, there is not a  
17 class action that will ever be filed where a class is  
18 certified which will not be followed by an appeal.

19           JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. Thank you.

20           All right, why don't we identify some  
21 people who are willing to stand up and say they are  
22 speaking from the other side of the V sign; the  
23 defendant's bar. Do we have anybody here who wants to  
24 testify on this list on that?

25           Yes, sir. If you will identify yourself.

1           MR. GLICKSTEIN: Sure. My name is Steven  
2 Glickstein.

3           JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right.

4           And --

5           MS. MATHER: Barbara Mather.

6           JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right, Mr. Glickstein.

7           MR. GLICKSTEIN: Thank you.

8           By way of background, I practice in the  
9 private liability field. I was counsel of record in  
10 In Re American Medical Systems, where the United  
11 States Court of Appeals for the Sixth Circuit granted  
12 a writ of mandamus to reverse the class certification  
13 in a purported class action involving penile  
14 prosthesis.

15           I was also involved in three other class  
16 actions involving the same product where class  
17 certification was denied at the District Court level;

18           Represent Shiley in connection with the  
19 Shiley heart valve litigation where we initially were  
20 successful in defeating class certification for  
21 litigation purposes in the Northern District of  
22 California.

23           Subsequently, when a second class action  
24 was brought against the company in the Southern  
25 District of Ohio, we consented to a settlement and

1 reached a settlement class.

2           My partner, David Klingsberg, who  
3 cosubmitted the testimony with me, was cocounsel with  
4 me in all these cases. In addition, he has  
5 significant class action antitrust experience from the  
6 defense side; and the comments, the written comments  
7 concerning antitrust issues, are his, not mine. I  
8 don't have the antitrust experience.

9           I would like to address first the issue of  
10 interlocutory appeal. From my perspective this is  
11 potentially the most significant change in the class  
12 action rules.

13           It is important from the plaintiff's  
14 perspective, because as a practical matter, very  
15 frequently if class certification is denied, the  
16 plaintiff may or will abandon the litigation, and so  
17 the class certification decision evades appellate  
18 review.

19           From the defendant's perspective, with  
20 which I am concerned, as a practical matter if class  
21 certification is granted, the defendant is faced with  
22 potentially hundreds of millions, sometimes tens of  
23 millions, hundreds of millions, sometimes billions of  
24 dollars, of exposure; perhaps it becomes a "I bet your  
25 company" case. If not, it is at a minimum, "I bet



1 your product-line" case.

2           Very few companies can responsibly make the  
3 decision to go to trial in those sort of  
4 circumstances. And so again, the practical effect  
5 here is to coerce a settlement, not based on the  
6 merits of the case, but simply based on the  
7 possibility, no matter however remote, of liability  
8 times billions of dollars of damages has to result in  
9 a settlement.

10           And so, once again, that class  
11 certification decision evades appellate review.

12           MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Glickstein, the point  
13 you make about bet your company, bet your product, is  
14 it your view, however, that every class action, when  
15 it is certified, should go up on appeal if it doesn't  
16 deal with a bet your client, bet your product?

17           -           There are about 900 to 1200 class actions.  
18 "Bet your company" comes up maybe 3 or 4 times a  
19 year, or even less. Are you proposing to this  
20 committee that they go forward with the appeal on all  
21 class actions, or on the sort of disaster class  
22 actions?

23           MR. GLICKSTEIN: We are not urging a change  
24 in the rule that goes beyond what your committee is  
25 proposing, so that it would be akin to an

1 interlocutory appeal from a Preliminary Injunction  
2 where you have automatic appellate jurisdiction.

3 MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. But if your argument  
4 is it is inappropriate to have a "bet your company,"  
5 that only holds true in a de minimis number of cases.  
6 Why should the committee permit every case to go up?

7 MR. GLICKSTEIN: The committee is not  
8 permitting every case to go up. What the committee  
9 has in essence done is establish the procedure which  
10 is akin to certiorari review by the Court of Appeals  
11 over a District Court decision.

12 The District Court can look at the -- for  
13 lack of a better term -- petition for review, in the  
14 opposition and determine whether there are  
15 appeal-worthy issues in the case.

16 MR. SCHREIBER: You mean the appellate  
17 court can.

18 MR. GLICKSTEIN: The appellate court.

19 MR. SCHREIBER: Oh, I'm sorry.

20 MR. GLICKSTEIN: And if there are, this  
21 Court has provided a vehicle to review those issues.

22 And I was going to get to the third  
23 important reason why we need a vehicle for appellate  
24 review, and that is, because in most cases, the  
25 plaintiff, if they lose class certification, doesn't

1 stick around for an appeal; or if the defendant, if  
2 they lose, class certification doesn't go through  
3 trial and therefore there is no appeal.

4           There is in many situations a paucity of  
5 appellate decisions. And this paucity of appellate  
6 decisions results in a situation where there is not  
7 adequate guidance to the District Court judges in  
8 terms of the standards and guidelines that ought to be  
9 applied class actions in particular types of cases.

10           JUDGE SCIRICA: But as a practical matter,  
11 isn't it the case that the District Court Judge knows  
12 that unless it really is an egregious situation, the  
13 Court of Appeals is not likely to take this matter up  
14 on mandamus, and so that's the end of the issue until  
15 you get a final order?

16           MR. GLICKSTEIN: That is precisely my point  
17 why you need the rule.

18           JUDGE SCIRICA: I understand that. But if  
19 the "bet your company" cases are really a small  
20 fraction, could not the problem be handled with a  
21 change in the commentary that encourages the use of  
22 mandamus in the egregious case?

23           MR. GLICKSTEIN: It certainly is a lot  
24 cleaner to do it through the vehicle of appeal.  
25 Mandamus has attached to it a lot of baggage,

1 oft-repeated error, capable of repetition, etc., etc.,  
2 etc.

3           And to take our case, and we were  
4 successful in getting a writ of mandamus to reverse a  
5 class certification, that was an egregious  
6 certification both on the merits and because of  
7 procedural improprieties at the District Court level.  
8 And the Sixth Circuit addressed both of those.

9           I am not sure that the Sixth Circuit would  
10 have taken the case on mandamus absent the procedural  
11 proprieties in the court below.

12           It could have. We are only -- we are  
13 dealing necessarily with speculation here. But  
14 certainly it was the procedural errors that gave us a  
15 greater hook in the mandamus situation to obtain  
16 appellate review.

17           There is no reason if the mandamus petition  
18 is going to come anyway, there is no reason why we  
19 shouldn't establish a more normal vehicle for  
20 appellate review of these cases. It is akin to  
21 certiorari. You are giving the Court of Appeals, like  
22 the U.S. Supreme Court, in essence, unbridled  
23 discretion --

24           JUDGE SCIRICA: Let me ask you the question  
25 in a different way. Does not this change benefit the

1 defendant much more than the plaintiff? And if that  
2 is the case, is the rule really neutral?

3 MR. GLICKSTEIN: I don't see why it does.  
4 I think -- my own view is that the District Courts in  
5 general can use more guidance from Courts of Appeals  
6 in what situations is class certification proper, in  
7 what situations is class certification not proper.

8 If a class is proper, and the Court of  
9 Appeals is willing to say that a class is proper in an  
10 appropriate situation, that is to the benefit of the  
11 plaintiff. If a class is not proper, then it is to  
12 the benefit of the defendant. The appeal is really  
13 neutral, except if you are going to posit that Courts  
14 of Appeals will be less likely to find classes  
15 appropriate than would District Courts. And in that  
16 case, if it is defendant oriented, it is appropriately  
17 proper because the Court of Appeals is espousing a  
18 rule of law that says in a certain situation class  
19 certification is not appropriate.

20 JUDGE SCIRICA: We are not necessarily  
21 looking for new business.

22 PROFESSOR ROWE: I wonder if you could  
23 speak to the point that Mr. Black argued about how the  
24 appellate law that would be developed would be  
25 unrepresentative and perhaps not good guidance because

1 it would be coming up in egregious cases, not  
2 representative cases?

3 MR. GLICKSTEIN: I don't think that that is  
4 how it is going to work in practice. We are dealing  
5 again with something that is akin to certiorari  
6 review. I believe that the Court of Appeals will take  
7 appeals that raise important questions, that raise  
8 novel questions, that raise questions that perhaps  
9 haven't been decided before and should be; as well as  
10 to correct egregious situations.

11 And perhaps one of the problems with  
12 mandamus review is that it doesn't permit this sort of  
13 appellate percolation in the ordinary case.

14 MR. SCHREIBER: Counsel, as a point of  
15 information, when you are successful in defeating a  
16 federal class action, how do you keep it from ending  
17 up in Alabama or Mississippi or Texas as a state class  
18 action?

19 MR. GLICKSTEIN: There is nothing that can  
20 prevent a plaintiff from attempting to file in state  
21 court. However, generally the class action rules in  
22 the states are not much different than the class  
23 action rules in the federal courts. And in most  
24 situations if a class is inappropriate in federal  
25 court, as night follows day you will be able to show

1 that the class would be equally inappropriate in state  
2 court, even if limited to only one state.

3 Certainly in a product liability context,  
4 one of the reasons that class certification on a  
5 nationwide basis is inappropriate is because the  
6 difference is --

7 MR. SCHREIBER: With all due respect, how  
8 do you tell Judge Becker that his GM case which was  
9 dismissed and certified in Texas is not a certified  
10 case?

11 MR. GLICKSTEIN: Well, I have been dealing  
12 in the area of personal injury product liability  
13 cases. There is law to the effect that there is a  
14 distinction oftentimes between property damage,  
15 product liability cases, and personal injury product  
16 liability cases. If there is a defect in a product  
17 and as a result the property value is less, as is  
18 alleged in GM Trucks, well, that defect is going to  
19 have a more or less uniform effect on all the trucks.  
20 And so, if the only question that you have deal with  
21 is what are the variations in state law, the denial of  
22 the certification in federal court can result in the  
23 certification in state court.

24 On a personal injury level, it is not as  
25 simple as with property damage. On a personal injury

1 level, people are exposed to an allegedly hazardous  
2 substance. Unlike property, they don't react the same  
3 to that exposure; their levels of exposure differ,  
4 their problems differ, some may not have any problems  
5 at all.

6 So wholly apart from differences in state  
7 law, there are other difficulties and impediments to  
8 class certification of personal injury product  
9 liability cases. And the defendant, I think, can  
10 successfully argue and properly argue -- it is not  
11 just a matter of success -- properly argue, that those  
12 classes are not properly certifiable in state court as  
13 well.

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. I think your  
15 time is about up, if you want to wrap it up.

16 MR. GLICKSTEIN: If I could have two  
17 minutes just to address settlement classes.

18 JUDGE NIEMEYER: No more than two minutes.

19 MR. GLICKSTEIN: Okay.

20 There are -- I think we have heard many  
21 myths about settlement classes. The first thing to  
22 remember is that they are purely consensual  
23 arrangements, unlike the situation with the litigation  
24 class where someone who is not satisfied ultimately  
25 with the settlement can have that settlement crammed



1 down their throat because the decision to opt out or  
2 not was made at the outset of the litigation.

3           With the settlement class, the plaintiff,  
4 the absent class member, has the information, has the  
5 settlement right in front of him or her, and he or she  
6 can decide to take it or leave it; and if they leave  
7 it, they can bring their own individual action.

8           Secondly, it simply is not true that  
9 settlement classes have been uncontested. Anybody  
10 that knows the history of these types of situations  
11 knows that there have been an ample number of  
12 objectors in these cases; more than ample.

13           Georgine and the other asbestos settlements  
14 were very contested; breast implant settlement was  
15 very contested; our own settlement in heart valves,  
16 very contested; GM Trucks, very contested.

17           So it is just not true that in these  
18 situations two parties just sort of waltz into the  
19 court and say hi, Judge, we have something; nobody  
20 shows up, and it passes time with no scrutiny. That  
21 is not the reality of these cases.

22           There are many, many, members of the  
23 plaintiff bar who will object to these types of  
24 settlements because from their perspective they see  
25 the class action settlement as possibly precluding

1 them from getting -- handling this type of case in the  
2 future.

3 And so, the practical reality is they are  
4 contested.

5 Second -- Third, you are dealing with a  
6 District Judge who cares about the absent class  
7 members. And if you look at the proceedings in these  
8 settlement class situations, there are hearings, the  
9 District Judge makes detailed excruciating findings of  
10 fact and conclusions of law. Those findings of fact  
11 and conclusions of law are subject to appellate  
12 review.

13 You are not --

14 PROFESSOR ROWE: How often does this lead  
15 to full or partial disapproval of the settlements?

16 MR. GLICKSTEIN: Well, certainly in General  
17 Motors Truck it did.

18 PROFESSOR ROWE: At the appellate level.

19 MR. GLICKSTEIN: At the appellate level.

20 PROFESSOR ROWE: How about at the District  
21 Court level?

22 MR. GLICKSTEIN: I can tell you in our own  
23 situation, in heart valve, certainly our settlement  
24 was approved. But our District Judge told us that  
25 there are a number of objectors out there. I am not

1. telling you that your settlement is unfair, but I want  
2 you to talk to those objectors and I want you to  
3 resolve those objections.

4           He was an active Judge, Judge Spiegel, and  
5 he didn't sit there and roll over and say, "Okay, you  
6 guys have agreed to a settlement. Let's go to it."  
7 He took those objections very seriously and he made us  
8 sit down with the objectors, and the settlement was  
9 changed to resolve those objections.

10           So as a practical matter, I think the  
11 Judges do intervene and they do make sure that these  
12 settlements are fair to class members.

13           JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right.

14           Why don't we hear from Miss Mather.

15           Thank you.

16           MS. MATHER: Thank you, Your Honor. I  
17 appreciate this opportunity to appear before you today  
18 on the proposed amendments to Rule 23. I will not  
19 repeat my compatriot's analysis of the appeal  
20 provisions. We very strongly support them. We think  
21 they are the first real opportunity to appeal Rule 23  
22 issues that has been present in the rule for some  
23 period of time, particularly given the serious  
24 constraints under 1292(b), which these days with class  
25 action law being fairly well developed generally are

1 not met. We are left with the mandamus remedy. It is  
2 not the right way to go.

3           And unlike Mr. Black, I have complete  
4 confidence, one, that egregious problems ought to be  
5 appealable; and two, that the Courts of Appeal can  
6 manage to write thoughtful and guiding opinions even  
7 in the context of egregious facts. So I think that is  
8 just a nonproblem.

9           Let me turn instead to several provisions  
10 in the rule that we believe are useful steps in the  
11 right direction. And let me give you some sense of  
12 the background from which I speak as well.

13           I am with one the large law firms in  
14 Philadelphia, and we have over the years represented  
15 defendants in the Dalcon Shield cases, in a variety of  
16 drug and medical device cases, in the school asbestos  
17 cases, in the college and university class action in  
18 the asbestos area, a variety of asbestos class actions  
19 in state courts as well; a large number of consumer  
20 class actions, as well as antitrust and securities  
21 actions.

22           With me, approximately six of my partners  
23 are active in this work. I consulted all of them  
24 before I came here today. And together we have about  
25 150 years of experience with the class action rules.

1 And I am attempting to distill that.

2           The issues that I would like to talk about  
3 briefly today are the changes in sections (b) (3) (C),  
4 and (C) (1), both of which we believe address a problem  
5 in allowing the courts to have a much more mature  
6 record before them in considering class actions, and  
7 both of which we believe are significant advances in  
8 the rule.

9           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Which changes are you  
10 addressing?

11           MS. MATHER: (b) (3) (C), and (C) (1).  
12 (b) (3) (C) is the maturity provision, and (C) (1) is  
13 the.

14           JUDGE NIEMEYER: And the C is the timing  
15 --

16           MS. MATHER: Right.

17           In this district we have a rule that class  
18 actions must be brought on within 90 days. As a  
19 practical matter, what this means is that you are  
20 typically arguing the case on the basis of a highly  
21 theoretical view of what the issues are likely to be  
22 at trial; occasionally on the other side with the  
23 expert saying, oh, no, as a matter of theory those are  
24 not going to be the issues, these are going to be the  
25 issues.

1           As any trial lawyer knows, once you  
2 actually get to trial of a case, the 37 possible  
3 issues that you may have started the case with are  
4 down to the ones that really are going to matter.

5           We believe that not having the ability to  
6 defer the decision on class action until that shakes  
7 down in a particular case, until the record is  
8 developed, until both the lawyers and the courts have  
9 a better understanding of the issues that are actually  
10 going to consume trial time will indeed be very  
11 helpful in determining which cases ought to be class  
12 actions.

13           In the absence of discovery, our experience  
14 has been that class action decisions, once fixed, tend  
15 to be very difficult to reverse. For example, we have  
16 had some ERISA cases where the issue of causation can  
17 be very important and is an individual issue; and  
18 which, where the issue has indeed become dominant as  
19 the cases developed. And yet when the class has been  
20 certified in the early 90-day period, it is very  
21 difficult to obtain decertification of any class  
22 action.

23           Plaintiff's counsel, the claimants who have  
24 been notified, and the Judge, are all reluctant to  
25 upset expectations that are created when the notice

1 goes out.

2           Where there is doubt, it would be far  
3 better rather than building those expectations in in  
4 the first place, to wait until further development of  
5 the record and then make the actual certification on  
6 the basis of an actual record and a more realistic  
7 appraisal of the issues.

8           In the roughly 150 years of experience that  
9 I cited to you earlier, I can find two class actions  
10 that we took to trial. One was a securities case, the  
11 other a consumer fraud case. In both cases, we  
12 obtained defendant's verdicts. And indeed those are  
13 the only class actions you take to trial, cases that  
14 you are relatively certain are going to be defendant's  
15 verdicts.

16           In all of the others, some of them were  
17 disposed of obviously on preliminarily motions, but  
18 all of the others are settled. That is the  
19 fundamental dynamic of the rule.

20           Let me also turn briefly to rule (C)(1) and  
21 talk about the maturity point.

22           PROFESSOR ROWE: You mean (b)(3)(C)?

23           MS. MATHER: I'm sorry, (b)(3)(C). I  
24 flipped them.

25           (b)(3)(C) approaches the same problem of a

1 fully-developed record from a slightly different  
2 angle. The actual experience of trying individual  
3 cases is a real aid to the trial court in developing  
4 the issues that are actually going to be critical at  
5 the trial, as well as giving the Court a good proxy  
6 for the uniformity of the claims by simply measuring  
7 the diversions of the result.

8 Although my partners whose specialize in  
9 the area believe that there are few if any mass tort  
10 cases which are suitable for class action, certainly  
11 the maturity consideration would give the courts the  
12 kind of concrete information on class members' claims  
13 who would enhance a careful consideration of --

14 MR. SCHREIBER: Counsel, how would you  
15 measure maturity? 7 cases, 12 cases, 20 cases, 50?

16 MS. MATHER: A scattering of cases that  
17 seem to have developed the issues, sir. I think in  
18 some situations, that may be 4, or 6.

19 MR. SCHREIBER: But isn't it true that the  
20 asbestos companies are still denying liability after  
21 hundreds of thousands of cases?

22 MS. MATHER: Well, I don't think the Court  
23 would have that much difficulty dealing with the  
24 question of whether hundreds of thousands of cases  
25 were sufficient maturity.



1 MR. SCHREIBER: So where would you draw the  
2 line?

3 MS. MATHER: I think it depends on the  
4 situation. If you have a fully developed record in a  
5 good handful of cases, that might be enough; in some  
6 others, it might take a dozen; in some others,  
7 possibly more.

8 There are a number of devices for handling  
9 these kinds of cases that have been used by lawyers on  
10 both sides.

11 Rule 42 consolidation of central and  
12 uniform issues has been used in cases. It works to  
13 get rid of truly uniform issues;

14 Exemplar trials. You pick your best six,  
15 and I pick my best six, we take those to trial and see  
16 whether we can develop a pattern which we can then use  
17 to settle the cases.

18 Those devices are out there. They are  
19 available. And in areas where there isn't the kind of  
20 maturity for the claim, there isn't the kind of  
21 maturity in the development of the record available,  
22 they are good viable alternatives. And this  
23 particular change would permit further exploration of  
24 that kind of viable alternative.

25 PROFESSOR ROWE: Do you think there might

1 be any problem with the presence of maturity in the  
2 rule from its seeming that it is applicable mostly to  
3 the mass tort situation. And I am wondering if it has  
4 much application to many other kinds of cases, and  
5 might even be mischievous as people try to apply it  
6 and argue over it in those kinds of situations. In  
7 mass torts, I can see it making a lot of sense. What  
8 I wonder is, should we learn to ignore it in other  
9 situations or can it make sense, or is it likely to be  
10 troublesome?

11 MS. MATHER: Well, my imagination is not  
12 sufficient to contemplate every conceivable situation  
13 that might arise; for example, interpretations of  
14 consumer issues that don't have any kind of background  
15 and where you might want to see a series of cases. But  
16 there are a number of areas.

17 I can't imagine reading this provision  
18 without considering its interrelationship with the  
19 fundamental issues of commonality and predominance and  
20 things like that. Maturity alone seems to me to make  
21 sense only in the context of trying to help the Court  
22 with those other issues.

23 Thank you.

24 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay, thank you.

25 PROFESSOR ROWE: Mr. Chairman, I was

1 noticing, there may be one other category of people  
2 who don't identify themselves readily as academics,  
3 plaintiffs bar or defense bar; and that might be  
4 public interest people. Their views might often align  
5 with the plaintiff's bar, but our categories may not  
6 --

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, do we have anybody  
8 from a public interest group or from a corporate  
9 counsel's offices? Why don't we hear from you and  
10 then take a brief break.

11 Let me have your name, and then I want to  
12 hear --

13 MR. MOORE: My name is Beverly Moore, of  
14 Class Action Reports.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay.

16 And you are?

17 MR. VLADICK: I'm David Vladick.

18 If I may proceed. I'm David Vladick. I  
19 direct something called Public Citizen Litigation  
20 Group. And we see the class action issue from really  
21 both sides of the street.

22 Part of our practice is to bring and to  
23 maintain consumer class actions. And so we are users  
24 of the class action rule.

25 Increasingly over the last several years,

1 however, a major component of our docket has been to  
2 object to what we think are collusive and improper  
3 class action settlements. And we list in our  
4 testimony some of the ones that we have been involved  
5 in. They include Georgine, the GM Truck case, the  
6 Ford Bronco case out of New Orleans, the heart valve  
7 case that Mr. Glickstein has referred to before, and a  
8 host of others. At the moment, I think we are  
9 involved in something like 14 of these case.

10 Now, our comments address pretty much the  
11 array of proposals that the committee has made. But  
12 given our time constraints, I want to focus on what we  
13 think are the two key provisions.

14 The first are what I will call the cost  
15 benefit proposals that are embodied here. And we  
16 oppose these. And I think there are three principle  
17 reasons that needs to be addressed by the committee.  
18 The first is, where is the problem?

19 We have long looked for the paradigm case  
20 that the committee thinks ought not to be in court, or  
21 ought not to be certified as a class action, and yet  
22 we have not been able to identify, we have not gotten  
23 any guidance from the committee, as to what kinds of  
24 cases would fall into that category --

25 JUDGE CARROLL: Well, it would be my Lean

1 Cuisine case; although, let me make it clear, I'm not  
2 sure it's Lean Cuisine. I don't want to defame them  
3 unnecessarily.

4 MR. VLADICK: Well, you have immunity, Your  
5 Honor, I don't.

6 But putting aside that, we'll call it Lean  
7 Cuisine.

8 The first question I have is, why is that  
9 case in federal court?

10 JUDGE CARROLL: Well, actually, it is in  
11 the Circuit Court of Elmore County, but it could be in  
12 federal court.

13 MR. VLADICK: Well, I have real doubts  
14 about that. Now that the diversity limit is about to  
15 be raised to \$75,000 --

16 JUDGE CARROLL: It has been, counsel.

17 MR. VLADICK: It's been raised, thank you.  
18 -- you'd have to buy an enormous amount of Lean  
19 Cuisine, to get in there, and then you would have to  
20 alleged a damage claim. So the first answer is, that  
21 claim ought not to be in federal court.

22 JUDGE CARROLL: That's right, it ought not  
23 be. But I'm not sure that I agree with you that it  
24 could not be.

25 MR. VLADICK: But if it is, it is there for

1 a reason: More probably because Congress has set  
2 forth a cause of action --

3 JUDGE CARROLL: No. Because the defendant  
4 removed it from state court to federal court.

5 I mean, that's how it's going to get there.

6 MR. VLADICK: But then the complaint --  
7 There has to be a good-faith allegation that you can  
8 get past the jurisdiction limits. Diversity is the  
9 basis for removal. There are very few cases that fall  
10 into that category. So that cannot be what is driving  
11 this proposal.

12 What we are concerned about is, there are  
13 lots of cases in which the potential recovery is  
14 small, but the value of the case is high, either in  
15 the aggregate as Professor Rowe suggested; or for a  
16 factor that has not been mentioned, and it goes  
17 unmentioned, as the committee knows, which is the  
18 deterrent value of prosecuting that kind of class  
19 action.

20 Suppose, for example, your case did end up  
21 in the federal court. The settlement of that case not  
22 only provides the Lean Cuisine users of the world, the  
23 chubbies, some relief, but it also sends a clear  
24 message to others in the industry that if they engage  
25 in that kind of fraud, they may be brought to the

1 bar. And many of the consumer statutes that we  
2 practice under, we care passionately about, the  
3 principle goal of litigation is not to return the few  
4 dollars to the consumer. It is to deter misconduct in  
5 the future.

6           You look at the Field Credit Reporting Act,  
7 the other consumer statutes, deterrence is an  
8 overarching goal on all of those.

9           While we do not like this proposed rule,  
10 you cannot overlook the powerful deterrent value that  
11 these cases have.

12           Let me talk a little about --

13           JUDGE LEVI: Are you at all concerned about  
14 the public perception of the bar when the recovery to  
15 individual members -- let's stay with the trivial case  
16 -- so that the recovery to individual members is  
17 truly trivial, just on the order of two dollars or  
18 something of that sort, and the recovery to the  
19 lawyers for the class is in the hundreds of thousands  
20 of dollars or the millions of dollars?

21           MR. VLADICK: We have opposed many  
22 settlements precisely on those grounds.

23           But I think you need to exercise some care  
24 in evaluating those cases. In some of those cases the  
25 potential recovery per client is in fact small, and

1 you do have to, I think, take into account not simply  
2 what the recovery has been, but what the potential  
3 recovery is. If the potential recovery is thousands  
4 of dollars, and yet people end up with coupons that  
5 are worth a couple of dollars, then there is a serious  
6 -- then there is a serious concern, and the courts  
7 need to supervise these settlements more clearly.

8           That is one of the reasons why we are very  
9 strongly opposed to the proposal of allowing  
10 settlement classes to go forward where there is -- by  
11 definition, the class cannot meet all of the (b) (3)  
12 standards, because it is in those instances where we  
13 think that the potential for abuse is the highest.

14           And let me, considering that time is so  
15 limited --

16           JUDGE NIEMEYER: You oppose the (b) (4)  
17 addition?

18           MR. VLADICK: Yes, we do.

19           PROFESSOR ROWE: It does have to meet the  
20 (b) (3) standards. It just may not meet them for  
21 trial.

22           MR. VLADICK: Well, I'm not sure. That  
23 maybe makes sense to an academic, Your Honor, but it  
24 doesn't make sense to me.

25           JUDGE CARROLL: Well, what about a consumer



1 fraud case where if you read the most recent round of  
2 cases, Castano, the RICO class certification out of  
3 the Eleventh Circuit, it says you cannot certify a  
4 class where reliance is an issue. So if you have a  
5 fraud case -- and every state law fraud in the United  
6 States requires some sort of reliance -- technically  
7 any District Court in the United States would be  
8 within its discretion to deny class certification in  
9 that case, yet the case might be settled to benefit  
10 consumers.

11 MR. VLADICK: Well, I am not sure why that  
12 case cannot be certified on the liability issue, and  
13 while that may make it difficult to settle the case.

14 Castano, is a very different kind of case.  
15 Castano, the claim there was not simply fraud. It  
16 seems to me that if in fact Castano had gone forward  
17 on a simple fraud theory, that case might have been  
18 certifiable on the theory that the variations among  
19 states on the question of common law fraud either was  
20 de minimis or there were a number of --

21 JUDGE CARROLL: I don't want to argue class  
22 action law with you, but there are serious  
23 manageability problems when the liability depends on  
24 determining whether there is a duty to disclose and  
25 whether or not there was reliance. I mean, I just

1 think those cases stand for that proposition.

2           But assume that I am right in that  
3 certifying these consumer frauds is a problem, don't  
4 you have to then have (b) (4)?

5           MR. VLADICK: Well, let me tell you why I  
6 don't want a (b) (4), and then let me see if I can, in  
7 so doing, address what your concerns are.

8           We are very concerned about (b) (4) for  
9 several reasons. On the most conceptual level, the  
10 problem with (b) (4) is that it transfers a litigation  
11 device into a settlement device. The class action  
12 device, back as far as 1966, was designed as a way of  
13 giving people with small claims the ability to  
14 aggregate those claims while at the same time  
15 providing maximum protection to the rights of the  
16 absentee class members.

17           In our view, there is no way to effectively  
18 proctor those rights if you are going to allow cases  
19 that cannot be tried to be settled.

20           Judge Niemeyer, in an earlier exchange with  
21 Professor Koniak, said something, and I am  
22 paraphrasing, not quoting, but in essence your  
23 question was, what is wrong with this kind of  
24 negotiation in an adversarial process.

25           My disagreement with you is that there is

1 nothing adversarial about that settlement, because the  
2 defendant knows full well that the plaintiff cannot  
3 take that case to trial. That is by definition what a  
4 --

5 MR. SCHREIBER: Have you ever tried a class  
6 action case, counsel?

7 MR. VLADICK: Yes, we have.

8 MR. SCHREIBER: And are you telling me that  
9 you go into a discussion with opposing counsel and in  
10 effect say to them, look, we can't try this case,  
11 let's settle it?

12 MR. VLADICK: No, I wouldn't say that.

13 MR. SCHREIBER: Well, what are you going to  
14 do with all your potential consumers who cannot fit  
15 within your category? What are you going to do with  
16 them as far as their claims are concerned?

17 MR. VLADICK: Well, we may have to bring  
18 state claims. We may have to bring state claims.

19 MR. SCHREIBER: In 50 different states.

20 MR. VLADICK: It may be.

21 MR. SCHREIBER: And in the end, as you  
22 know, 98 percent of cases are settled in a civil  
23 arena. Why can't they are settled in a federal  
24 arena?

25 MR. VLADICK: With all respect, that is no

1 answer for the potentiality for abuse. Where the  
2 defendant has that kind of leverage and, in essence,  
3 the capacity to choose a lawyer with whom the  
4 defendant is settling, the race to the bottom problem,  
5 there is no adequate safeguard to protect the  
6 interests. And that is why --

7 MR. SCHREIBER: But the defendant doesn't  
8 know that the Court is going to deny the class. When  
9 a settlement class comes in, the defendant has no idea  
10 that the Judge is going to say, plaintiff, you better  
11 take this because I'm not going to do it.

12 No Judge will do that.

13 MR. VLADICK: Judge, I think in that  
14 respect, Professor Koniak's distinction between truly  
15 malignant and only benign settlement classes makes  
16 sense here, because there are cases that are brought  
17 as class actions that cannot be certified, and they  
18 are brought solely for the purpose of settlement, and  
19 that is what we think is wrong.

20 MR. SCHREIBER: How do you know a case  
21 can't be certified if you yourself have said "certify  
22 it for liability"? The defendant doesn't know whether  
23 it is going to be denied certification, whether it is  
24 going to be granted certification for liability and  
25 such, isn't that correct?

1           MR. VLADICK: Take Georgine. Georgine is  
2 the classic example of a case that could not be  
3 tried. No one during the course of the Georgine wars  
4 has ever argued that that case was triable as a class.

5           MR. SCHREIBER: Why couldn't it be tried on  
6 liability?

7           MR. VLADICK: I will not try to summarize  
8 Judge Becker's decision.

9           JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right, I think we  
10 understand your point. And why don't we hear from --

11          MR. FOX: Let me ask one question before.  
12 Do you agree with Professor Koniak's distinction  
13 benign, malignant, and if it is -- the one that isn't  
14 quite malignant, here are some additional factors that  
15 ought to be taken -- Do you buy that or --

16          MR. VLADICK: Yeah, I'm not sure I would  
17 phrase it that way.

18          MR. FOX: Well, we could probably come up  
19 with another way to word it, but --

20          MR. VLADICK: I do think the lines that she  
21 is trying to draw are useful lines.

22          MR. FOX: Thank you.

23          JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. We'll hear  
24 from Mr. Moore, and then we'll take a brief recess.

25          MR. MOORE: Yes. My name is Beverly Moore.

1 I have been for the last 20-some years the editor and  
2 publisher of the legal periodical Class Action  
3 Reports.

4 I also represent plaintiffs and  
5 occasionally defendants in class actions; and I also  
6 object to what I regard as inadequate class  
7 settlements.

8 I would like to speak in favor of (b) (4)  
9 and even perhaps of (F), surprising as it may be. But  
10 unlike Professor Koniak, I have not seen any malignant  
11 class actions. In fact, some people think that I have  
12 never seen a class action at all that I don't like.

13 But, I mean, there are cases that --

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You only report class  
15 actions. And if there are no class actions, you have  
16 nothing to report.

17 MR. MOORE: I also litigate them. In fact,  
18 I have one just like Lean Cuisine, which I will get to  
19 in a minute.

20 But Georgine was a triable case; Castano  
21 was as triable case; Rhone-Poulenc was a triable case  
22 in my view; and we published --

23 JUDGE CARROLL: Triable as a class action  
24 or triable as an individual?

25 MR. MOORE: Triable as a class action. In

1 fact, we have done a number of analyses of so-called  
2 state law variations in which we think we have been  
3 able to show that you can, if you properly structure  
4 your class, including excluding certain states from  
5 certain claims and having a few subclasses here and  
6 there, you can overcome the state law variations.

7           But the problem with inadequate class  
8 settlements, and indeed there are inadequate class  
9 settlements, and Georgine was probably one of them.  
10 Professor Koniak in her article, "Feasting While  
11 Widows Weep," makes a very strong case that the class  
12 members in that case were discriminated against. They  
13 didn't get as much relief as the people who were  
14 individual plaintiffs, for example.

15           But the solution to all that is not to deny  
16 settlement classes. It is just to have judges  
17 exercise their authority under Rule 23(e) to  
18 disapprove inadequate class settlements.

19           And as we all note, traditionally Judges  
20 have not wanted to do that because they would like to  
21 get rid of these big cases off their dockets, and it  
22 is easy to do that just by approving a settlement.

23           However, I think that is changing. I mean,  
24 you have seen several cases recently, Bronco 2, the  
25 Buchet case in Minnesota, and several other cases

1 where the proposed settlement has been disapproved at  
2 the trial-court level. And there is some state cases  
3 like that too.

4 But what you also increasingly see, at  
5 least in my experience, is settlements getting changed  
6 as a result of objections. I mean, there have been a  
7 number of recent settlements that have been improved  
8 as a result of the judge saying, look, I am not going  
9 approve this settlement unless you do this, this, and  
10 this, and this, this, and this is done.

11 But the solution is not to outlaw  
12 settlement classes, but to have some way of better  
13 enforcing the Rule 23(e) provision.

14 The problem with (b) (4), with not having  
15 (b) (4), the problem with Judge Becker's decision, is  
16 that it distorts the whole jurisprudence of class  
17 certification.

18 On the one hand, you will have a judge who  
19 wants to approve a settlement class, and he will go  
20 through all of the requirements of Rule 23, and find  
21 them all satisfied, just so that he can approve the  
22 settlement. And I don't think any of the defense  
23 lawyers here would like that kind of precedent being  
24 built up.

25 On the other hand, you've got decisions



1 like Georgine, in which Judge Becker in effect says  
2 mass tort personal injury class actions can never be  
3 certified.

4           Now, there was a case just like Georgine,  
5 it was a smaller case, called Cimino V RayMark  
6 Industries, which was tried in Texas. In fact, a  
7 class action statistical proof was used to determine  
8 pain and suffering damages, of all things. And the  
9 recent Ferdinand Marcos class action involving  
10 torture, murder and disappearance, certificated as a  
11 class action; and damages -- Mr. Schreiber over here  
12 was the Special Master -- damages were computed on a  
13 class-wide basis for torture, disappearance, and  
14 murder.

15           Now, if those kind of classes can be  
16 certified, then it seems to me that, you know,  
17 practically any class you can get around the  
18 problems.

19           But the problem is, of course, there are a  
20 lot of Judges who don't agree with my view that cases  
21 like Cimino and Ferdinand Marcos --

22           JUDGE NIEMEYER: I guess the question that  
23 is legitimately asked in that kind of situation, is  
24 that you can go through the motions of doing just  
25 about anything and say what you have done is right.

1 But that doesn't necessarily solve the problems. And  
2 the question is, have you adjudicated private disputes  
3 in a way that is fairest to the litigants and the  
4 parties. And ultimately that is going to have to be  
5 the test.

6           You can railroad a whole country and say we  
7 are going to have annual class actions for all  
8 disputes; this is the 1997 class coming up and every  
9 piece of litigation is going to be apportioned because  
10 we know what our liability is going to be  
11 statistically and we'll just divide it up.

12           That doesn't provide for any fairness. So  
13 -- I am not speaking for or against. I am just  
14 saying that to sweep with such a broad brush and say  
15 that a class action can be certified in just about any  
16 circumstance seems to me that we shouldn't be here  
17 fussing with what we are talking about.

18           MR. MOORE: What I am saying is, you should  
19 focus on fairness. And that is Rule 23(e). And you  
20 shouldn't have a situation created by not having  
21 (b)(4) where judges are going to certify classes. And  
22 that will be precedent. You know, this class here is  
23 manageable no matter what it is. You are going to get  
24 a lot of cases going both ways and it is just going to  
25 distort the whole precedential value of class

1 certification because so many classes will be  
2 certified for purposes of being able to approve the  
3 settlement.

4 I mean, I am just saying that you should  
5 look at the settlement itself under Rule 23(e) and see  
6 whether it is fair and adequate to the class, and  
7 either approve it or disapprove it on that basis.

8 Now, the other thing I wanted to just  
9 briefly touch on is (F).

10 I am for cost benefit analysis. I don't  
11 think we should have class actions where the cost of  
12 -- the 32 cents in postage is more than the 16 cents  
13 or whatever the people are going to get back.

14 However, unless you look at the recovery of  
15 the class, in the aggregate, you are going to have a  
16 lot of cases thrown out simply because the amounts  
17 recovered per individual class member are small, even  
18 though in the aggregate the case is cost effective.

19 Lean Cuisine, I've got a case I somehow was  
20 asked to be in, it is called Juicy Juice. This is a  
21 product in the grocery store that says it is pure  
22 juice. Well, some of you may have seen some TV  
23 programs some time back where it was discovered that  
24 Juicy Juice is not pure juice, it is adulterated; it  
25 has been watered down with something called

1 Fructose. So this case is presently being settled  
2 for about 6 million dollars worth of so-called  
3 coupons. We generally are adamantly opposed to coupon  
4 settlements, especially if you know who the people are  
5 and you can pay them cash. But here of course you  
6 don't know who bought Juicy Juice, who bought the  
7 adulterated Juicy Juice. There is no list; there is  
8 no -- You can't find the people. The only way you can  
9 compensate them at all is to put a little coupon  
10 machine in the grocery store next to the Juicy Juice  
11 which gives you so many cents off.

12           And, you make sure that the defendant, in  
13 this case Nestles Corporation, actually keeps on  
14 putting coupons in that dispensing machine until 6  
15 million dollars of them are actually redeemed. And so  
16 in effect Nestles ends up paying out 6 million dollars  
17 instead of having one of these illusory coupon  
18 settlements like in the airline antitrust case where  
19 nobody is ever going to use their coupons, or very few  
20 people are going to use it.

21           JUDGE CARROLL: What is the attorneys fee  
22 agreement in your case?

23           MR. MOORE: It's \$800,000 out of six  
24 million. So that's what, about 6 --

25           JUDGE LEVI: What about the private

1 Attorney General effect, the deterrent effect of  
2 permitting class action in these --

3 MR. MOORE: Well, that is important too.  
4 In fact, if you couldn't have a coupon distribution in  
5 a case like this -- of course the committee is not  
6 addressing this -- you ought to have some kind of an  
7 aggregate class damage Cy Pres Fluid Recovery remedy,  
8 but that is obviously something that Congress would  
9 have to enact, and it is not likely that that is going  
10 to happen anytime soon.

11 But the problem with (F) is, that you  
12 already got cost benefit. It is called  
13 manageability. It is already in the rule. What you  
14 are doing is, you are putting a whole other layer of  
15 debate over what are the costs and what are the  
16 benefits on top of what you already got. And I think  
17 that unless there is something in the Advisory  
18 Committee note - and there is not presently - which  
19 points out what this means, that you actually could  
20 have a 16-cent overcharge bank case, for example,  
21 where it only costs two cents, to simply credit the 16  
22 cents against each class member's presently existing  
23 account, and you've got 10 million dollars worth of  
24 overcharges which were only 16 cents apiece, but still  
25 it is cost effective. The attorney fees, distribution

1 costs, or -- let's say, you know, it is 3 or 4 cents,  
2 that is cost effective.

3           Now, if you are going to have that, you  
4 ought to put something in the Advisory Committee note  
5 to clarify what you are talking about in terms of the  
6 adequate nature of damages.

7           JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right, thank you, Mr.  
8 Moore.

9           All right, we're going to take -- I'm going  
10 to limit it to no more than 10 minutes. We are going  
11 to begin at 10 after and we are going to try to finish  
12 the people that have asked to testify in the morning  
13 session. And I think what we'll do is, we'll just try  
14 to begin around in roughly the same order, maybe have  
15 a couple of academics testify right after the break.

16           5 minutes after 12 we'll resume.

17           (Court recessed at 11:55 a.m.)

18           (The proceedings reconvened at 12:10 p.m.)

19           JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. We are going  
20 to resume, please. Take your seats, please.

21           All right. I think the best way to do this  
22 is, as promised, is to continue with the same order.  
23 We'll proceed with three representatives from the  
24 academic community, Professor Cramton, Professor  
25 Coffee and Professor Resnik. And I don't care which

1 of you speaks first.

2 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: Well, why don't we go  
3 right down in order.

4 Roger C. Cramton.

5 I want to first remind the Advisory  
6 Committee that it got into this problem because the  
7 Judicial Conference suggested the relationship of Rule  
8 23 and mass tort litigation be considered. And that  
9 indicates to me that no matter what the body does on  
10 this issue, and particularly in dealing with  
11 settlement class actions, it will be viewed as  
12 conveying very important messages with respect to mass  
13 tort litigation. And it is that area on which I have  
14 the primary experience on which I am primarily  
15 referring to today.

16 Let me give you a summary of my own  
17 personal views on the matters before the committee.

18 First, as to the three factors in 23(b)  
19 that have been slightly modified, A, B and C, those  
20 are modest improvements. I'm sort of indifferent.  
21 They are not very much to do all by themselves.

22 (F) I strongly oppose for the reasons thus  
23 far stated by Alan Black, and Mr. Vladick for Public  
24 Citizen; and also I have seen comments by John  
25 Leubsdorf on that issue, and I associate myself with

1 them. I strongly oppose it.

2 My principal concern is (b)(4), the  
3 addition of settlement classes; I will primarily  
4 address that. I strongly oppose it.

5 The timing of class certification I am  
6 inclined to oppose primarily because of its  
7 interrelationship with the settlement classes. I  
8 mean, without the wide authorization of settlement  
9 classes it wouldn't be -- it doesn't -- it isn't  
10 really troublesome.

11 The imposition of a hearing requirement is  
12 meaningless. There is a hearing requirement now on  
13 the court decisions. The committee has missed an  
14 enormous opportunity to include some standards and  
15 procedures in 23(e). And if it proceeds any further  
16 on this, and particularly if it opens the door very  
17 broadly to settlement class actions, it in my view it  
18 has just got to do a lot about cleaning up 23(e) with  
19 standards and procedures and required findings. And I  
20 will get to that.

21 The addition of interlocutory appeal, I can  
22 see arguments on both sides. I just don't have a view  
23 on it.

24 Well, I am going to make one pitch that  
25 hasn't been made by anybody here, but I know the



1 committee has heard it in a letter earlier from my  
2 friend and former colleague, Paul D. Carrington, the  
3 former Reporter to the Advisory Committee, and that is  
4 I believe that the proposal on settlement class  
5 actions exceeds the power of the committee and  
6 violates the enabling act. It is substantive in  
7 character however it is viewed and however people talk  
8 about it.

9           Now, I know the line between substance and  
10 procedure is very shadowy and it is manipulated by  
11 judges and lawyers all the time. But what are we  
12 dealing with here, particularly when you are talking  
13 about settlement class actions like the Georgine case  
14 or in the mass tort field more generally? We are  
15 talking about cases that cannot be tried in the  
16 federal courts.

17           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Doesn't it depend on the  
18 reason why it can't be settled? In other words, if  
19 there are questions of power, jurisdiction, and that  
20 type of thing, then it gets right to your point. But  
21 if it gets -- if there are other things that can be  
22 waived or whatever --

23           PROFESSOR CRAMTON: But waiver implies  
24 consent. And when you have absent members of the  
25 class and future members of the class, the notion of

1 being built on consent is fictional. And, therefore,  
2 it is a straight legislative approach and --

3 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You mean -- They have  
4 opt-out rights.

5 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: They have opt-out, if  
6 you can understand the notices, which you usually  
7 can't, and which if they apply to your situation. If  
8 your haven't been injured yet, as in the Georgine  
9 case, you may not even know you were exposed to the  
10 toxic substances, it is totally, as the third edition  
11 of the Manual on Complex Litigation says, it is  
12 fictional, unrealistic, to think that there is  
13 effective opt-out in many mass tort actions. That is  
14 what your own manual says, and it is absolutely right.

15 Well, there are other reasons. Three  
16 things are mentioned as problems why you need (b) (4),  
17 in the committee note. Why? Get rid of choice of  
18 law.

19 Why are you doing that in these cases that  
20 affect millions of people? You are just ignoring the  
21 substantive law that in our system is supposed to  
22 apply to this adjudication.

23 Are you ignoring Klaxon, VanDusen, Erie?  
24 You are just allowing private persons, a lawyer  
25 self-pointed or appointed by the defendant who says he

1 represents this huge amorphous class of millions of  
2 people sometimes, to say, you know, I prefer a new  
3 national law which I will put together with Charles  
4 Schreiber who is representing the defendant, or  
5 somebody else who is representing the defendants, in  
6 order to cap the defendant's liability and give them  
7 certainty. Really, it is an alternative to the  
8 antitrust laws, and to the bankruptcy laws, right? A  
9 Federal Judge rubber-stamps a deal which essentially  
10 is an end run around the bankruptcy laws in many of  
11 these situations and --

12 JUDGE CARROLL: Is it possible that you are  
13 overstating this problem just a little bit?

14 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: Sure. Sure. But  
15 overstatement is often useful, just as the Lean  
16 Cuisine example was overstatement and it was useful.

17 - Second, the second factor mentioned in the  
18 note on 51, 52 of this document, is judicial  
19 management. But what is management in one of these  
20 mass tort cases? First the Judge gets involved very  
21 early and often. We all know about the experiences of  
22 Judge Weinstein with agent orange, and Judge Pointer  
23 and Judge Reed with Georgine, and so on. Precisely  
24 the issues that the Judge is going to have to pass on  
25 later for fairness and reasonableness that judges have

1 participated in crafting these settlements.

2           It looks unjudicial; it looks as far as is  
3 that really judicial management, where the parties --  
4 you call them parties -- where the lawyer  
5 self-appointed for the class has cut a deal with  
6 defense lawyer, and all he says that Professor Koniak  
7 and Professor Coffee have written about, and the  
8 objectors are either not present or have very limited  
9 resources, the number of cases in which they show up  
10 with real resources rather than it being --

11           JUDGE NIEMEYER: I guess -- I'm wondering  
12 whether what you are talking about isn't inherent in  
13 the class action concept altogether --

14           PROFESSOR CRAMTON: No.

15           JUDGE NIEMEYER: -- and whether that is  
16 unique to the changes that we are proposing.

17           PROFESSOR CRAMTON: No. You have lots of  
18 classes that have identifiable claimants, such as an  
19 employment discrimination class, you have lots of  
20 securities class actions, antitrust actions where the  
21 parties are easily identified, they all have current  
22 injuries, there are no futures involved and so on.  
23 Class actions take on enormous variety.

24           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, I understand that,  
25 but I don't understand why -- and maybe I am missing

1 something -- the futures is a different problem that  
2 everybody has alluded to, and I hope the Supreme Court  
3 addresses that. That gets perhaps the case in  
4 controversy, justiciability and other things which are  
5 far beyond us.

6           But let's focus on what we have to do in  
7 terms of rule, and that is to try to facilitate the  
8 resolution of disputes --

9           PROFESSOR CRAMTON: Well, I will tell you  
10 that after one brief comment. But the third reason  
11 why you purport to justify (b) (4) is because wholesale  
12 schemes or reparations are needed. The wording on  
13 page 51, 52 is, these settlement agreements, and so  
14 on, "can devise comprehensive solutions to large-scale  
15 problems that defy ready disposition by traditional  
16 adversary litigation."

17 -           I believe, you now have said, you know,  
18 what we are doing is doing things which in our federal  
19 system, and with separation of powers, and the kind of  
20 notions of the judicial role under Article 3, you are  
21 going to have individual federal judges exercising  
22 discretion to do. And I think the public will view it  
23 that way. And if you do a rule getting into this area  
24 on consumer class action, Congress will surely take it  
25 up because they will think it is substantive in

1 character. So it is just a warning.

2 Let me go then to the constructive  
3 suggestions. The present language of it is  
4 meaningless. It provides no standards, no possibility  
5 for the development of a coherent appellate law,  
6 because it first gives and then it takes away, right?

7 I am going now to the language of (b) (4).  
8 The notes state that the predominance and superiority  
9 requirements of subdivision (b) (3) must be satisfied.  
10 But the next sentence says, "Implementation is  
11 affected by the many differences between settlement  
12 and litigation of class claims or defenses."

13 And then what are the three situations? I  
14 have already discussed them: Get rid of choice law,  
15 get rid of -- Substitute some other law of the  
16 parties' own devising, which exists nowhere, for the  
17 otherwise applicable law.

18 JUDGE LEVI: I don't understand why that  
19 offends you so. Forum selection clauses are very  
20 common.

21 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: In contract cases, yes.

22 JUDGE LEVI: Well, this is a settlement.

23 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: But applying to the  
24 tort situation, though --

25 JUDGE LEVI: Well, the parties that are

1 contracting --

2 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: Do you think that  
3 General Motors can include a forum selection clause in  
4 its automobile warranty kind of agreements and sales?

5 JUDGE LEVI: I think when the parties enter  
6 into a settlement which is a contract, they can have a  
7 forum selection clause.

8 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: But now we are in a  
9 circular problem, because once you concede that there  
10 are problems with notice, as the Manual for Complex  
11 Litigation says, serious problems with notice, and you  
12 have nothing to deal with them in your proposal, that  
13 there are serious problems even if given adequate  
14 notice, so you can have some classes in which absent  
15 persons will not have effective opportunity to  
16 participate.

17 - And then 3, you got the question, you don't  
18 have an adversary proceeding, most of the time.

19 My experience, at least in the mass torts.  
20 and in some consumer fraud cases in which I have been  
21 involved, as an unpaid advisor, is that the objectors  
22 who show up in these cases are what I would call  
23 bottom feeders. That is, they were not named as class  
24 counsel and what they really want is a share of the  
25 action, a special deal on their clients' cases and so

1 on, and if they make enough noise --

2 JUDGE SCIRICA: But they litigate very  
3 forcefully. Even if they haven't intervened, they  
4 come in as objectors.

5 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: But if they abandon  
6 their objections and go on with the settlement, once  
7 the sweetener is provided, and my experience is that  
8 it is not uncommon --

9 JUDGE SCIRICA: Well, I had cases where  
10 that is not the case.

11 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: There are cases.  
12 Certainly in the Georgine case, there are a couple of  
13 plaintiffs' lawyers were so upset about that matter  
14 that they put up I believe millions of dollars of  
15 their own money to try and defeat the settlement. How  
16 many lawyers will do that? The cost of defending,  
17 really putting up a defense, in an adversary process.  
18 A public citizen can tell you what those are. But  
19 those are enormous. But if you talk about the cost of  
20 defendants, huge, right? Well, the cost of a  
21 meaningful adversarial process. So judges are not  
22 informed.

23 All right, what would I do? I think one  
24 is, if you go along with some settlement class actions  
25 you have improve some standards, and so far I think



1 Susan Koniak's notion of limiting situations like  
2 Weinberger and Beef in which the Judge thought, you  
3 know, this is a case I'm probably going to certify but  
4 I don't know because there has not been a full trial  
5 on those issues, I will conditionally certify it for  
6 purposes of settlement. Limit it to that situation,  
7 period, and not go beyond.

8           But then you ought to turn your attention  
9 to doing something meaningful about 23(e).

10           Now, what should you do? First, you ought  
11 to require the District Judge to make findings on  
12 matters that we know from experience repeatedly arise  
13 in these case. This is the Judge Forester approach.  
14 I refer to his article and cite it; meaning you just  
15 know that there are certain issues that need to be  
16 explored. And that provides a basis for adequate  
17 discovery on it. And the discovery can advance of  
18 maybe the preliminary hearing before the notice goes  
19 out, to say nothing about the hearing on the fairness  
20 of the settlement.

21           That would enable meaningful appellate  
22 review. And if you are really interested in having a  
23 coherent appellate law about what kinds of cert --  
24 then you have a record on appeal, you have specific  
25 findings, requirements, a meaningful law can develop.

1 It is not just totally standardlessness.

2           Then, one -- Also, I think you ought to  
3 make it clear and I note elsewhere that the  
4 negotiation process in the settlement class action is  
5 open for inquiry. Almost all judges take the point of  
6 view that the lawyers for the class and the  
7 defendants, it is all covered by attorney-client  
8 privilege and work product, against other members of  
9 the class who want to know; that is, the objectors. I  
10 think that is outrageous. The problems of collusion  
11 and so on are so clear that the whole negotiation  
12 process has to be opened up from day one, and that all  
13 the documents, everything has to be available for  
14 discovery and available to the objectors. Otherwise,  
15 it is a cover-up.

16           Notice on the information point, Mr. Weiss  
17 conceded that in these settlement class actions, as he  
18 put it, "I don't feel that it is my obligation to be  
19 candid with respect to the court on all matters." I  
20 mean, he told you that, right?

21           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, yes. To be fair to  
22 him, though, I think the comment was made in the  
23 context of whether you have a weak case or not --

24           PROFESSOR CRAMTON: But that is precisely  
25 what the court has to know.

1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: -- in negotiations.

2 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: These are like ex parte  
3 proceedings in which the parties combine to sell the  
4 Court. Model Rule 3.3(d) states an ethical  
5 requirement, applicable in virtually every  
6 jurisdiction of the country, in an ex parte proceeding  
7 a lawyer has an obligation, a professional obligation,  
8 to bring forth all relevant facts; not only those that  
9 are helpful for the lawyer's own position. Now,  
10 lawyers don't like that, but that's the law, and it  
11 should be applied here.

12 MR. FOX: That's a ridiculous rule. What  
13 happened to the legal profession in that rule here?  
14 Am I supposed to point out all the weaknesses that my  
15 opponent has somehow neglected to note?

16 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: You are supposed to  
17 bring forth facts. And like the fact that --

18 MR. FOX: No way.

19 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: Well, then you are  
20 saying you can't trust --

21 MR. FOX: I am an advocate I am not a Judge  
22 or an umpire.

23 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: They are not an  
24 advocate. This is a trustee for a class, right, that  
25 has lots of absent victims.

1 MR. FOX: Mel Weiss was saying, if I have  
2 some weaknesses, I'm not going to just parade them out  
3 into a laundry list. And I agree with him.

4 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: If there are no  
5 objectors? I mean, it's like getting an ex parte  
6 temporary injunction from the Court when the other  
7 side is not around. Of course you have to be honest  
8 with the facts and open and candid about  
9 considerations that are important.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay, are there any other  
11 areas that we need to cover?

12 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: Yes.

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Because you are over your  
14 time already.

15 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: The notice.

16 I was delighted that Mr. Weiss mentioned  
17 the Prudential and the New York Life settlements and  
18 so on, and such wonderful things these were.

19 Just yesterday, Ithaca Journal, this  
20 conventional column by Jane Bryant Quinn about  
21 insurance scam suits that don't benefit victims, deals  
22 with Prudential and New York Life, two of the cases he  
23 mentioned he was involved in. What does it say about  
24 the notice in those cases?

25 For another, she says, if I can address the

1 policyholders in protecting their rights, you have to  
2 understand the information the insurance company sends  
3 you. New York Life's, quote, explanatory documents,  
4 might as well have been written in Sanskrit. Pru's is  
5 a little better, but not much." I mean, these are the  
6 facts of life.

7 MR. SCHREIBER: But isn't it true in those  
8 cases that there are banks of hundreds of people and  
9 anyone can call to get information?

10 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: Sometimes, if they can  
11 understand --

12 MR. SCHREIBER: But I mean in most cases.  
13 Isn't it true that the both sides set up a bank with  
14 hundreds of telephone operators and with lawyers there  
15 so if somebody had a question -- I'm not saying  
16 whether or not the --

17 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: There should be hot  
18 lines and they should be able to give adequate  
19 information.

20 MR. SCHREIBER: That's right. And it is  
21 true that in those cases you do have hot lines.

22 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: There should be  
23 information provided in the written documents,  
24 however, that report the attorneys fees --

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, we don't have a

1 notice provision change on the floor at this point.  
2 And I gather what you are saying is that if you have  
3 settlement, do you want to -- you think we should  
4 improve the hearing and the notice.

5 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: 23(e) should be  
6 improved on all of these matters.

7 There is another one that -- in the article  
8 at NYU, Brian Wolfman and Helen Morrison stress to the  
9 problem that objectors have in that they are usually  
10 dumped on and surprised because everything that is in  
11 defense of the settlement -- they have to make their  
12 objections first and then at the hearing they finally  
13 find out what the evidentiary basis for the settlement  
14 is, or some of it.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. Why don't we  
16 hear from --

17 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: So that ought to be  
18 presented, and the burden of proof to establish the  
19 fairness, adequacy and reasonableness of the  
20 settlement should be on the settling parties.

21 PROFESSOR ROWE: On the 23(e) criteria, how  
22 well developed is the case law? Didn't the Judge draw  
23 quite heavily on case law in proposing his  
24 articulation which may suggest that we are not  
25 proposing something standardless because standards are

1 out there in the case law.

2 PROFESSOR CRAMTON: My impression is that,  
3 one, the case law is not terribly well developed;  
4 second, it is not uniform in the circuits; and third,  
5 trial judges don't pay attention to it in a lot of  
6 cases.

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you. Right.

8 Mr. Coffee.

9 PROFESSOR COFFEE:  
10 John Coffee. Columbia Law School.

11 Thank you for the opportunity to speak  
12 before you.

13 Unlike at least some of the preceding  
14 speakers, I want to address the possibility of  
15 accommodation, because I do believe there are  
16 legitimate interests on both sides on some of these  
17 issues.

18 The tendency among many speakers, all of  
19 whom are motivated by a true sense of advocacy and  
20 fervor, is to address their particular horror story  
21 without acknowledging the horror story on the opposite  
22 side of the continuum. Both stories exist.

23 In my little time, I want to just address  
24 to topics: 23(b) (F) and settlement class actions.  
25 With regard to 23(b) (3) (F), I think I have to say from

1 a technical standpoint it's a remarkably ambiguous  
2 cost benefit tradeoff that the current draft frames.  
3 It could be read almost any way. But when you  
4 starting looking at how it would work operationally,  
5 you quickly find that you're opening Pandora's Box.

6           The very first lid on Pandora's Box is in  
7 the word "probable relief." You've already heard  
8 references to discovery and the need for litigated  
9 hearings, but in general, since the Eisen case it has  
10 been a taboo area in class certification to look  
11 forward to the merits.

12           If you start looking behind the veil for  
13 this purpose, it is hard to justify not looking behind  
14 the veil for all other purposes.

15           Eisen may or may not be right. If you wish  
16 to repeal Eisen, you're entitled to do so, but you  
17 should take an integrated look at to when you are  
18 going to look at the merits and not just think you can  
19 do it for this tiny purpose.

20           To use a politically incorrect phrase, I  
21 have to tell you that with regard to looking at  
22 probable relief, you're a little bit pregnant. It's  
23 not an area where this can be done safely without  
24 coming up with a general theory of when the merits can  
25 be examined.



1           Next you have a trade-off that seems to  
2 focus more on the individual class member than the  
3 aggregate class relief. You may not intend that, it  
4 is a little ambiguous how it is read, but I don't  
5 think that you can rationally justify looking just at  
6 the individual class member.

7           We know from the Federal Judicial Center  
8 study that class relief tends to be on an individual  
9 basis, between 300 and 500 dollars. On that basis,  
10 the cost will always exceed the individual relief, and  
11 you might as well say class actions in the general  
12 case are not justified.

13           Perhaps you don't mean that, perhaps you  
14 intend to reinterpret that, but it needs some work.

15           With regard to cost, do you mean the cost  
16 to all the defendants, do you mean the cost to the  
17 justice system and the courts plus the defendants?  
18 There's an asymmetry here. Why do we look at just the  
19 individual class member, but all of the aggregate  
20 defendants? Why do we unpack the class to look at the  
21 individual class member, but not unpack the  
22 corporation to look at the individual shareholder,  
23 which is the ultimate level on which the incidence of  
24 loss fails. Again, it is an asymmetry.

25           Most of all what I think you miss is the

1 claim about general deterrence. I don't say that  
2 general deterrence always justifies a class action;  
3 but it often does. When Congress passed the antitrust  
4 laws and gave treble damages, as they did also under  
5 RICO and other statutes, they meant for a private  
6 Attorney General to be able to enforce these kinds of  
7 actions in order to deter wrongdoing. They didn't  
8 mean for the windfall to be there in treble damages  
9 just to give a windfall. They wanted to arm and fuel  
10 a litigation engine that would stop certain kinds of  
11 wrongdoings.

12           It's the same story with securities class  
13 actions. When the Supreme Court recognized and  
14 implied causes of action in Case V. Borak, they said  
15 it was infeasible to expect the SEC with its  
16 enforcement resources, which proportionately much  
17 greater in those days than they are today, to be able  
18 to deal with securities fraud across the board. And  
19 we kept the securities markets clean and honest if we  
20 had an effective private enforcement.

21           You are tilting that judicial balance.  
22 Indeed, you're tilting is right after the year in  
23 which Congress itself deliberately redressed that  
24 balance in the private Securities Litigation Reform  
25 Act. It's a kind of double hit without there being

1 the same overall contemplation of what the impact will  
2 be.

3           So I'm suggesting to you that deterrence  
4 often has to be considered. That's not to say that  
5 there is never a case that doesn't have a deterrent  
6 role. Thus, I suggest to you proposed language that  
7 takes most of what you said. It would just focus on  
8 whether the claimed aggregate relief to all class  
9 members and the deterrent value of the action in  
10 assuring compliance with law justifies the cost and  
11 burdens of class litigation.

12           That doesn't deny there are some cases on  
13 both sides of this line. It may be that Lean Cuisine  
14 falls on the far side, although I happen to think Lean  
15 Cuisine is more testimony to the kind of weak cases  
16 you encourage when you permit discount settlements.  
17 But whatever we think about Lean Cuisine, it may be  
18 the case on the far side of the line; I am sure there  
19 are cases with small \$2, \$3 damages, where if we  
20 abolish them we are really telling the public there is  
21 an effective right to steal one dollar from a million  
22 people and the action cannot be certified as a class  
23 action. I don't think you need to say that to be able  
24 to deal with whatever abuses you perceive.

25           Now let me shift to the settlement class .

1 action. And here I think we have to start with a  
2 general proposition. Like, we've heard all kinds of  
3 anecdotal testimony and I am not attacking the  
4 integrity of any attorneys.

5           But I think to state the obvious and  
6 undeniable of plaintiff's attorney's leverage in  
7 settlement negotiations comes from the attorney's  
8 threatability, to threaten a potentially greater loss  
9 if a settlement is not reached; that is, unless you  
10 settle, there is a great big risk called trial.

11           Take away that threat, and the attorney's  
12 negotiating leverage will be greatly weakened and  
13 sometimes extinguished. And the resulting settlement  
14 will be predictably weaker.

15           That any settlement is still reached may be  
16 the product of a variety of factors, including,  
17 including, the plaintiff's attorney's ability to  
18 divest absent class members of their right to sue in  
19 another proceeding.

20           Here we get to the most basic conflict of  
21 interest, which I don't think has been adequately  
22 emphasized. It's the conflict between the class  
23 action attorney in this case who faces a class  
24 certification has no economic stake in this  
25 litigation, and individual cases in federal court or

1 state court or state class actions where a different  
2 attorney will represent the class members or the  
3 individual members.

4           The plaintiff's attorney in the class  
5 action has no interest in the other individual cases,  
6 and if he can settle those cases in a settlement class  
7 action, he has every economic motive to do so.

8           Now, what should be done about this? I  
9 recognize that there are legitimate reasons for  
10 settlement class actions. The original reason was  
11 essentially that the defendant didn't want to be  
12 trapped. The defendant wanted to agree to a  
13 settlement without facing the danger that the Court  
14 would say I don't like the terms of that settlement,  
15 and since you have agreed that it's certifiable, we'll  
16 proceed to trial. That was a great big booby-trap; and  
17 effectively, the original purpose for the settlement  
18 class action was to permit a kind of contingent  
19 certification that could be withdrawn without making  
20 any kind of concession that would estop you.

21           That still is a legitimate reason. There  
22 may be some other cases. I think several gentlemen on  
23 this side of the room have pointed to the case where  
24 there may be no possibility of a recovery in any other  
25 forum. There may be only some administrative remedy

1 or there may be some future possible remedy of pie in  
2 the sky, but there is no contemporary remedy that  
3 exists anywhere else.

4 I suggest that's exactly the case where the  
5 settlement class action does have a legitimate role.  
6 So my suggestion is that you either rewrite (b)(4), or  
7 put all of (b)(4), as I would prefer, in a long note  
8 in the commentary to (b)(3) because I do think writing  
9 (b)(4) this way leaves it standing out there naked and  
10 alone and somewhat standardless. But you could say  
11 that the parties to a settlement request  
12 certification, and the Court -- even though the Court  
13 finds that the predominance, or the predominance and  
14 superiority requirements of (b)(3) might not be met  
15 for purposes of trial, the class can still be  
16 certified if the Court finds that there is no  
17 realistic possibility that the same or similar claims  
18 could be asserted on either an individual or class  
19 basis in another forum.

20 What I am suggesting is, the cases that are  
21 being pointed to for why the settlement of class  
22 action is important is the case where you say, if this  
23 case is rejected, there will be no relief at all.

24 JUDGE NIEMEYER: That language that you  
25 just quoted, is that in your comments?

1 PROFESSOR COFFEE: Yes, it is.

2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right.

3 PROFESSOR COFFEE: Where we find there is  
4 no other forum, no one is harmed and we are doing  
5 something that is for the good of all.

6 JUDGE LEVI: But if it is likely that it  
7 will be brought in another forum, then this loss of  
8 leverage that you point to doesn't exist; that is, if  
9 the defendant knows that there is no settlement, that  
10 it is very likely that this class action may be broken  
11 up into a bunch of class actions around the country,  
12 then why isn't there --

13 PROFESSOR COFFEE: I suggest that what you  
14 just read in that situation is the prospect of what I  
15 call the reverse auction. They know that if there  
16 either could be a series of state class actions  
17 brought by other attorneys, and so the attorney in  
18 this class action is happy to underbid the actions  
19 that would be brought in other proceedings.

20 Or more typically, and this is the world of  
21 mass tort litigation today, there are future claims  
22 that can't be asserted anywhere today, but those  
23 claims for lung cancer and the like will be asserted  
24 and will have high value when those injuries mature in  
25 10 years.

1           Now, if those claims are viable, then I  
2 suggest there is a problem with the settlement class  
3 action that is going to cancel a future claim that has  
4 a several million dollar price tag for a price today  
5 of about 50 to \$100,000.

6           The plaintiff's attorney in this situation,  
7 having no other ability to proceed, is happy to engage  
8 in a settlement class action, but he has no other way  
9 of representing that plaintiff whose claim doesn't  
10 mature for another 10 years.

11           That's the kind of area that I think you  
12 have to look at both sides of the line on. And I  
13 don't think at this point that you have framed the  
14 rule that recognizes there are occasions in which  
15 individuals are being divested either of future claims  
16 or estate claims that have much greater value than  
17 they will receive in the settlement class.

18           Conversely, I recognize there are cases in  
19 which to get a global settlement, to get complete  
20 relief, to deal with administrative proceedings as  
21 well, there may be a desire to have a global  
22 settlement today which is going to be better than the  
23 possibility which is faint or remote of assertion in  
24 some other forum at some other date.

25           I do think a balanced rule will look at



1 both those cases and try to relegate the settlement  
2 class action to the extent you are freeing it up from  
3 the usual certification requirements to a case in  
4 which no one is injured, no one is rendered worse off,  
5 because we can't really rely on the notice  
6 requirements, and we certainly can't rely on the right  
7 to opt out for future claimants. They don't know for  
8 a decade off that they have been injured.

9 MR. SCHREIBER: Tell me, Professor, how do  
10 you ensure that a future claimant 10 or 20 years from  
11 now will either have an insurer or a defendant around  
12 to sue?

13 PROFESSOR COFFEE: In many cases, that  
14 could be a factor. I am not saying that I have an  
15 answer to all factors. That is a factor that could be  
16 in the process.

17 If we are dealing with a General Motors, as  
18 we have been in some of these recent settlements, I  
19 don't think that is a legitimate interest.

20 I am not denying the relevance of factors  
21 you are pointing to, but I think that you can't point  
22 to that one factor and then sweep away the prospect of  
23 silicone gel, breast implant litigation, which is  
24 proceeding in many more parts of the world, against a  
25 number of very solvent defendants, even in Dow Corning

1 has gone under. One case can't be used to eliminate  
2 the entire problem. There are problems on both sides  
3 of the continuum.

4 MR. FOX: Professor, where does Castano,  
5 fit in your formulation?

6 PROFESSOR COFFEE: I am a believer that  
7 that was probably a premature litigation. I accept  
8 that that is a class that cannot be certified. What  
9 the notes to the rule now say is that because of  
10 multiple choice of law -- multistate choice of law  
11 problems, a case may not be certifiable, but wouldn't  
12 it wonderful if it could be settled.

13 And I guess my analysis would be, before  
14 you say it's wonderful to settle this Castano-type  
15 class action, which is essentially what the *Fiberbord*  
16 *v Ahearn* case would permit today in settlement class  
17 action, the Court should evaluate whether there are  
18 superior rights and forums available either in a state  
19 court action or the developing law on individual  
20 actions. It used to be thought that the individual  
21 action was not viable to tobacco cases. That is a  
22 much more complicated assessment today. And I would  
23 think a District Court should be able to make that  
24 assessment; it can't be said as a sweeping  
25 pronouncement what I really want is, there should be

1 more a little bit more examination.

2 JUDGE SCIRICA: Would you say the same  
3 thing about Rhone-Poulec?

4 MR. COFFEE: Well, Rhone-Poulenc does  
5 produce -- Rhone-Poulenc at the time that Judge Posner  
6 wrote that, he had seen something like 16 out of 17  
7 individual cases lose.

8 JUDGE SCIRICA: Yes, 13 or 14.

9 PROFESSOR COFFEE: That would be an area  
10 where you could have a settlement class if you could  
11 say that individual actions are not viable.

12 If we thought that individual actions were  
13 viable, those are high claimant cases, because people  
14 were dying, and if they were viable actions I think  
15 there is a problem in allowing the settlement class to  
16 divest those claimants of their legal rights in a  
17 proceeding where the plaintiff's attorney is  
18 essentially crippled by the fact that he could never  
19 threaten that he can get to trial.

20 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. Thank you,  
21 Professor.

22 I guess we have all these comments, don't  
23 we, that have been sent in?

24 We'll hear from Professor Resnik.

25 PROFESSOR RESNIK: Thank you. I begin my

1 comments with the assumption that the current federal  
2 rules structure is a structure that is aimed by and  
3 large at disposing of cases without trial. That is  
4 not to say there is no adjudication system. About 20  
5 to 30 percent of the cases have some adjudication on  
6 motions. But there are very few trials.

7           And further, that these are rules that are  
8 your rules, that have been made over the last --  
9 particularly in the last amendment of the last two  
10 decades, are rules crafted by judges and lawyers who  
11 say we want a litigation system that is aimed at a  
12 settlement and pretrial disposition.

13           And with that as my predicate, I then have  
14 to ask a question: Should class actions be treated  
15 differently from the current rule regime, which is  
16 organized to settle and dispose of cases without  
17 trial; and should we say class actions and those cases  
18 alone have to be begun, and that the price of  
19 certification is the ability to try the case.

20           And while reasonable people may disagree, I  
21 think that the answer should be, no, class actions  
22 like the rest of the civil litigation docket should be  
23 able to be commenced, and in this instance certified,  
24 without a certificate of triability; but that doesn't  
25 mean without a certificate of litigability, or the

1 ability to litigate the case at all.

2           And my reasoning for this is actually in  
3 part quite practical, which is that everyone of us  
4 knows there are other ways to aggregate cases in our  
5 system; and whether it is by an MDL or Rule 42 or  
6 consolidation or informal pretrial government orders,  
7 I believe we are living in a world in which trial  
8 judges and lawyers will say, we've got to deal with  
9 these group of cases as a group; and I think Rule 23  
10 has a potential virtue, missing in MDL, missing in all  
11 these informal mechanisms; a virtue of structure and a  
12 role for judges and litigants and pushing them to the  
13 visible arena.

14           JUDGE NIEMEYER: What do you think of  
15 Professor Coffee's language that he suggested to the  
16 settlement proposal as a --

17           PROFESSOR RESNIK: I have two other  
18 alternative wordings. The language I have to say I  
19 object to inordinately is the language that is the  
20 proposal before you, which starts with the words, "The  
21 parties to the settlement request."

22           I think that while I agree with the  
23 Advisory Committee, settlement ought to be in the  
24 class action story, I don't think the phrasing ought  
25 to be "the parties to the settlement," because in

1 essence they are suggesting a kind of two-step: Come  
2 in with a settlement or come in ready to go to trial.  
3 And I don't know whether my dance metaphor will take  
4 me this far, but I want many steps along the way.  
5 Imagine a case certified for discovery, for pretrial  
6 motion purposes, for litigation, maybe for trial, I  
7 don't know. The language we suggest in our testimony,  
8 and I think it appears in Rule 6 as --

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I didn't quite  
10 understand. What was your problem with the settlement  
11 request? It seemed to me since it needs approval, it  
12 can only be people making a request.

13 PROFESSOR RESNIK: I don't want people -- I  
14 don't want the Advisory Committee rules, the rules, to  
15 encourage people to go outside, stand there, and  
16 lawyers saying, "I'm going to be a class lawyer as  
17 soon as we walk into court, let's try to figure out a  
18 deal."

19 I would like these rules to say, if you  
20 want to be negotiating with anybody on behalf of a  
21 large group of people, come in and get your  
22 certification. Say it out loud, say it with notice  
23 available to other people, so that this process of  
24 negotiation of agreements and settlements can occur  
25 under the rubric of the federal rules that gives an

1 opportunity for visibility, that potentially  
2 structures in a role for the Judge, that provides  
3 notice to other people that you are talking  
4 settlement, that lets Rule 19 and Rule 24 operate to  
5 pull in the relevant people and change the people who  
6 are at the table and presumably potentially enlarge  
7 the table of negotiators.

8 MR. SCHREIBER: But, Professor, are you  
9 suggesting actual certification or conditional  
10 certification?

11 PROFESSOR RESNIK: I am suggesting in the  
12 language we actually wrote would say, "In certifying a  
13 class action, the Court may consider the difficulties  
14 that would emerge were the lawsuit to proceed to  
15 trial. The Court may certify a class conditionally,  
16 allow it to proceed through some or all of the  
17 pretrial process, including notice, discovery, and  
18 settlement negotiations. When certifying class  
19 actions that the Court believes do not or might not  
20 meet all the criteria for certification if trial were  
21 to occur, the Court should so state in its opinion and  
22 should revisit the question of class certification  
23 either upon motion of the parties or sua sponte if it  
24 appears that the settlement of the dispute is  
25 unlikely, or if other information is developed that

1 makes plain the impropriety of class certification."

2           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Do I understand then that  
3 you would require some court intervention on whether  
4 there is a class before there is a settlement  
5 negotiation?

6           PROFESSOR RESNIK: I would encourage it.

7           One of the concerns I have is that the risk  
8 of rule drafting is to draft with like one example in  
9 mind. And there had been a good deal of discussion  
10 here today, whether it's Georgine, or In re Asbestos,  
11 or whatever. We have a few very visible examples.  
12 But the world out there in all of our experiences is  
13 more complicated and there are more variations on this  
14 theme.

15           I don't want to say per se there would  
16 never be a class that walks in with --

17           JUDGE NIEMEYER: But the language of your  
18 proposal suggests at least that the paradigm way is to  
19 first have the Court look at whether there is a class  
20 and have the attorneys be representing the class under  
21 some kind of Court approval before the negotiations  
22 rather than have that combined in the negotiations and  
23 coming to court all as a single process.

24           PROFESSOR RESNIK: Absolutely. I think the  
25 rule ought to be encouraging people to step in first



1 and say we here volunteer as self-appointed  
2 representatives of a lot of people who are absent and  
3 one of you who are Judges should sit there and say,  
4 you look okay to me or not, or I am worried along the  
5 way. And here is your --

6           And here is where I actually disagreed with  
7 Professor Coffee. I don't think that everyone who  
8 files a case says I am going to try it. And I don't  
9 think that all leverage equals trial.

10           In the context of litigation there is a lot  
11 of different leverage. Your point is, as we know,  
12 that there are other subclasses or individual trials  
13 waiting in the wings that are triable; that discovery  
14 -- I have seen plenty of cases in which the defendant  
15 is hoping beyond hope that nobody will look at all the  
16 pieces of paper and records that are around.

17           So there is lots of leverage in this world  
18 of which trial is a potential piece, but not the sine  
19 qua non, or the only one.

20           And so that giving an authorization for a  
21 settlement -- for a certification in which you are  
22 saying, "I'm not promising you that they will be here  
23 at trial time as a class. I don't know the answer to  
24 that yet." And thereby enabling a Court, as well as  
25 the parties, to learn more by taking seriously what

1 the 38 rules with their amendments do: Give you  
2 discovery, give you multiparty practice, give the  
3 Judge a role in the pretrial process.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Now, what if the attorneys  
5 did their negotiations and said, all right, we are  
6 going to stage our court approval, and the first  
7 effort is to go in and they'll file their lawsuit and  
8 get class certification, there will be no opposition;  
9 basically they will say, well, we've been talking, and  
10 candidly, Your Honor, we are at a position where we  
11 are thinking about trying to settle this case after  
12 you certify it. Is that --

13 PROFESSOR RESNIK: Then what I would urge  
14 you, Your Honor, in that setting to do would be to  
15 say, fine, you better notify your proposed class  
16 members that you are not only here as a class, but you  
17 are here as a class that you think is about to be a  
18 settlement. Because --

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: A fait accompli is your  
20 problem, I gather.

21 PROFESSOR RESNIK: And I think the rules  
22 encourage -- the current parties to a settlement  
23 language encourages to go away and let me see you the  
24 first day with your settlement in hand; whereas what  
25 the rules ought to be encouraging in saying out loud

1 we know everybody in the world is going to talk  
2 settlement, that is what we have asked you to do, by  
3 the way.

4 MR. SCHREIBER: But, counsel, no defendant  
5 worth his salt would agree to a conditional settlement  
6 class if they didn't know what the settlement was,  
7 because they have no guarantee that the Judge may not  
8 keep the class. So, therefore, the principle that the  
9 defendant works on is, I will negotiate in good faith,  
10 I will come up with a price, we will go in, and if it  
11 sails, we will pay, and if it doesn't, we go back to  
12 square one.

13 Under your proposal, I suggest, that you  
14 would never get a settlement class because no  
15 defendant would ever agree to it.

16 PROFESSOR RESNIK: I am absolutely trying  
17 to make it -- I am not promising you an easier deal.  
18 I am actually making the deal harder, because I am  
19 worried about --

20 MR. SCHREIBER: But you are making it so  
21 hard that in the reality of the litigation process  
22 nobody would go forward.

23 PROFESSOR RESNIK: I actually don't agree  
24 with that version of the reality, because the reality  
25 part says that there are cases, ala the Willging

1 study, et al., that tell us that people do get  
2 certifications and then you talk settlement and then  
3 you settle.

4           You may be limiting the number of cases in  
5 which defendants will say, I have no objection to  
6 settlement -- although I actually think that that is a  
7 real empirical question, because I think there are  
8 many -- we have seen over the last few decades people  
9 who have been, quote, plaintiffs and defendants,  
10 switching places about whether they are for and  
11 against settlements in class actions, particularly in  
12 tort litigation.

13           MR. SCHREIBER: Counsel, in 30 years of  
14 practice, or maybe 40, as a judge -- and I know,  
15 because you were the clerk to a fine judge, and we  
16 spent time together when I was a Magistrate, in 30  
17 years of practice, I have never seen a defendant walk  
18 into court and certify a class without knowing what  
19 the cost will be.

20           So, your suggestion that they might agree  
21 to it doesn't fit with the reality of the economics of  
22 class action practice.

23           PROFESSOR RESNIK: I want to respond in two  
24 ways. Step 1 is that in the current world there is no  
25 incentive for a defendant to so agree and, hence, your

1 examples.

2           If, however, the rule was organized to  
3 discourage settlement class actions, and defendants  
4 have some interests in negotiating with a group of  
5 people in this aspiration of the ever-elusive global  
6 peace, and a resolution that wraps a lot together,  
7 they may be interested in at least not opposing and  
8 perhaps agreeing to a conditional certification.

9           Step 2 is, if the cost is that you have a  
10 more contested certification, I am prepared to pay  
11 that price to damp down a practice in which people who  
12 say -- in which lawyers say, lawyers who are of course  
13 already known to the defendants because of their prior  
14 experience within a business of a particular segment  
15 of litigation, say, "I'm the one who ought to go  
16 forward in wrapping the deal." And I think that  
17 practice builds in some problems.

18           And I am here for articulation. If you  
19 take the In re Asbestos majority in dissent opinion,  
20 we know more. We know about -- coming back to Mr.  
21 Fox's comment about the role of the lawyers here, we  
22 don't know everything we need to know about what went  
23 on in the negotiations. But we know a lot more.

24           I think the activity in an era in which  
25 civil litigation, civil settlement litigation, we

1 ought to be pushing more of this where you are in  
2 representative litigation to the articulated law, law  
3 of settlement, law of judges' role dealing with these  
4 aggregate they create called classes actions, and the  
5 lawyers they so empower.

6 MR. FOX: Professor, let me ask you a  
7 question. The way (b) (4) is presently worded, "the  
8 parties to a settlement request certification," you  
9 say you are very opposed to that. Doesn't it bother  
10 you that a judge may say at the tail end of (b) (4),  
11 "I'm not certain at all that this matter could ever  
12 be tried; so I strongly urge you folks to get together  
13 and settle." Isn't it at least better to have the  
14 parties generate that request than to have the judge  
15 twist arms pointing to these problems of triability?

16 PROFESSOR RESNIK: I'm not actually for  
17 judges twisting arms for settlement, but I am aware of  
18 local rules, including in the District of  
19 Massachusetts, and many others, in which they oblige a  
20 judge at every pretrial conference to say to parties,  
21 have you thought about settling.

22 MR. FOX: Yes. But have you thought about  
23 it, because I am not at all sure that I can ever  
24 certify this for trial at all. This is an abomination  
25 of a case. So, Mr. Plaintiff's lawyer, you better

1 take that -- That is kind of troublesome.

2 PROFESSOR RESNIK: I want to vary your  
3 hypothetical. I am not suggesting that judges say I  
4 take a case in which I think there is no plausible  
5 federal case here, and then suggest to you, have a  
6 little green light to try to settle it.

7 What I am suggesting is that we look at  
8 cases in which we say, frankly, manageability may be  
9 very difficult. What is this megatrial going to look  
10 like? Will I like the variation? How will I do it?  
11 In which I say, I don't know whether we can try it,  
12 and I don't know it yet. That isn't to say I won't  
13 let you proceed through some of this.

14 Let me just say, in a way --  
15 multiligation currently occurs in which at least  
16 technically these are individual cases collected for  
17 the pretrial process. What MDL lacks, and in some  
18 sense my suggestion would make this like MDL, because  
19 they are pretrial. For pretrial purposes, they are a  
20 group. And we know that what happens is that Judges  
21 appoint plaintiff steering committees, and that they  
22 are de facto class actions; that they occur without  
23 any articulation of the ethical obligations of the  
24 amalgam of lawyers who make up a plaintiff steering  
25 committee, of the individual lawyers who are out

1 there, and we know that in very few cases are they  
2 actually remanded for individual trials.

3           So what I am saying is, give some of what  
4 you offer under the Rule 23 rubric to these advocates,  
5 be they MDLs or to the other, by saying, frankly, what  
6 you do when you do an MDL; you're not promising a  
7 group trial, and you are saying deal with these things  
8 as a group.

9           And I want to come back to the point about  
10 who are the lawyers and what are their roles, with the  
11 exchange you had with Professor Cramton, which is to  
12 say that there is a ton of work to be done to figure  
13 out who are these lawyers when there are layers of  
14 lawyers.

15           In our written comments, we mention that in  
16 mass tort cases, for example, they are often  
17 individually retained plaintiff's attorneys, as well  
18 as a plaintiff's steering committee, who is talking to  
19 clients, with what kind of information. You commented  
20 how can lawyers say what is problematic about their  
21 case.

22           How is the Court going to figure out a way  
23 when it makes this little animal, called the class  
24 action, to deal fairly with the layers of people that  
25 are in it? That is the role.



1           I know that 23(e) is only a little bit on  
2 the agenda right now, and I guess in terms of what the  
3 work is to be done, there is an F word in this  
4 context. It's called fees. And no one wants to  
5 mention a word about attorneys fees as part of the  
6 question of whether rules drafting have to say: Fees,  
7 costs, the administration of this aggregate.

8           JUDGE NIEMEYER: The difficulty I think  
9 that the editorial press seems to reveal is that in an  
10 individual case, the client is the predominant  
11 interest, and the attorneys fees is subordinate to the  
12 client's interest.

13           In the class action case, most of the  
14 editorials I have seen have commented in regard to now  
15 the attorneys are players instead of the -- and with  
16 the predominant interest rather than the client. And  
17 I don't know -- I think everybody is reaching for ways  
18 to try to solve that problem, because on the one hand  
19 the aggregation of cases is a necessity for solving a  
20 lot of our mass torts large types of cases, which will  
21 probably only increase in the type of economy we have.

22           But on the other hand, we have these at  
23 least appearance of abuses that the public, at least  
24 some portions of the public, are terribly troubled  
25 by. And finding the right handles to solve these

1 problems seems to be what we are here at this hearing  
2 about but what the committee has been striving after  
3 too, and I am not sure we have landed on it yet.

4           PROFESSOR RESNIK: Well, what I would urge  
5 in terms of taking it on is that in the aggregate  
6 cases that you create you actually have a wealth of  
7 potential resources in the bodies of lawyers  
8 representing the various layers, and that you might be  
9 able to deploy them better if coming in again to this  
10 notion of conditional certification you have the  
11 capacity to structure the relationship among the  
12 lawyers as well and designate different lawyers to be  
13 there, especially in the very large cases, it's plain  
14 that there are diversity of interests within a  
15 claimant class. And when you have more than one set  
16 of lawyers around, you have this resource.

17           And I just want to actually add in terms of  
18 the things to put on your plate, the administrative  
19 costs, there are things like document depositories,  
20 how to allocate the costs among many plaintiffs and  
21 many defendants in cases in which, unlike the  
22 immediate settlement paradigm, one is hoping that  
23 there will be some litigation as a predicate; that  
24 there are litigation classes, not trial classes and  
25 not just settlement classes.

1           How to allocate the cost of this activity,  
2 whether it is the cost of documents, the cost of  
3 exchange of information, in a fair fashion across  
4 districts is a terrific problem that case law is  
5 beginning to peek at the notion that it is not just  
6 fees that can be troubling, but the costs, such as  
7 photocopying, attorneys' meetings, the documents.

8           And there is a beginning layer of case law  
9 that I think that this committee could well take on to  
10 think about whether or not, for example, you allocate  
11 across all the participants all the time.

12           I mean, just examples of, if you have  
13 layers of lawyers and the Court is saying you are lead  
14 counsel. In the classic securities case, there is a  
15 single set of lawyers who is there on behalf of a  
16 whole host of unrepresented people who may have small  
17 recoveries. In these mass tort cases, there are  
18 individual lawyers for individual clients as well as  
19 group lawyers. Who pays what?

20           And do the clients of the individual  
21 lawyers pay twice for the cost, three times for the  
22 cost? Do defendants pay for all the different  
23 documents that have to be exchanged?

24           So under the rubric of 23(e) and of 23 in  
25 general, looking toward now a much richer set of cases

1 that fall within the definition of class, there are an  
2 array of issues that could come onto your docket in  
3 terms of other drafts to start articulating  
4 obligations. And I'm a little uncomfortable --

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You should draft only one  
6 set of changes, I think.

7 PROFESSOR RESNIK: Well, you may want --  
8 and that is a concern that several people have  
9 suggested to you, that you want to put more of these  
10 changes together. And, you know, people have said,  
11 "Gee, do more under 23(e)," incorporate some of the  
12 standards.

13 Professor Rowe has responded that there is  
14 a fairly stable body of case law. I think people are  
15 saying to you, push those judges a little harder in  
16 effectuating, and then use your rule-making voice to  
17 say under 23(e), here is the bigger job for you and we  
18 insist quite upon it.

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. I think we  
20 have gone over a little bit. But I appreciate having  
21 your comments, Professor.

22 PROFESSOR RESNIK: Well, I appreciate the  
23 opportunity. Thank you.

24 JUDGE SCIRICA: Professor Cramton raised an  
25 interesting point. He remarked that in the settlement

1 class proposal we may be moving into a dangerous area  
2 of substantive law, and I see that Professor Burbank  
3 is present here who has thought a great deal about  
4 this.

5           Steve, is there anything that you would  
6 like to say about this? You are familiar with the  
7 rules enabling act.

8           MR. FOX: Thought you'd never ask.

9           PROFESSOR BURBANK: First, if I may --

10          JUDGE NIEMEYER: Is this a setup?

11          PROFESSOR BURBANK: This part is not,  
12 actually.

13          Professor Cramton remarked that  
14 overstatement can be useful. It can also be harmful.  
15 And in his group condemnation of judges who are  
16 involved allegedly in settlements, he included Judge  
17 Reed. And I will like the record to reflect that  
18 Judge Reed was not involved in settlement discussions  
19 in the Georgine case before he was enlisted to assist  
20 Judge Weiner in that effort. And I am sure you will  
21 accept that correction.

22          JUDGE SCIRICA: That is correct.

23          PROFESSOR BURBANK: In terms of the  
24 enabling act, I think that there is potentially a  
25 problem here, probably not under the law as it exists;

1 the law as it exists stated in Hanna v Plummer and  
2 Sibbach against Wilson, and it is very difficult for  
3 the committee, for that matter the Court, to overstep  
4 the boundaries that have been set because they are so  
5 loose.

6 I think it is also the case, however, that  
7 one should perhaps take seriously the notion that the  
8 standards set forth in Sibbach in particular for the  
9 enabling act are not sufficiently rigorous, and that  
10 whether or not Professor Cramton's prediction, which  
11 of course could be a self-fulfilling prophecy in that  
12 he and his colleagues get Congress interested in the  
13 problem, and which does little more than equate  
14 substantive with controversial. I think one ought to  
15 take seriously the notion that there are limits beyond  
16 those stated in Sibbach and in Hanna.

17 I don't think, however, that (b) (4) as  
18 currently formulated would pass those limits which I  
19 think must have to do with rulemaking that predictably  
20 and unavoidably will affect rights under the  
21 substantive law. I mean, I don't see that in (b) (4).

22 And I don't see (b) (4) making the sorts of  
23 policy choices that I think raise or should raise  
24 serious enabling act problems.

25 Finally, even if one disagrees with that,

1 and I think that reasonable people can disagree with  
2 that, there is a problem here, and that is that the  
3 Supreme Court itself recognizes that its class action  
4 rule is substantive. Justice Blackmun said as much  
5 in the Mistretta case.

6 The problem is that when a rule is made,  
7 and let's assume at the time that one doesn't believe  
8 that it will predictably and directly affect rights  
9 under the substantive law, and it turns out that it  
10 does, there are lots of rules like that; it's not just  
11 Rule 23. It's discovery rules. Indeed, Professor  
12 Friedenthal said in the early 1980s that anything more  
13 than the tinkering about which Justice Powell  
14 complained in his dissenting opinion in 1980 would be  
15 for Congress, because the discovery rules have  
16 substantive impact. It's a problem. I mean, once you  
17 make a rule and it turns out to have some substantive  
18 effects, does that mean that the Supreme Court, with  
19 your help, is powerless to do anything about it? That  
20 any future law making has to be done by Congress.

21 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We could be in a grab bag,  
22 because Congress has suggested that a lot of this  
23 rulemaking belongs in Congress, and the courts have  
24 suggested a lot of venue questions, does it belong in  
25 the courts --

1           PROFESSOR BURBANK: I understand. But it  
2 seems to me that a number of the enabling act  
3 arguments that are being made now put you in an  
4 impossible position -- put the Court in an impossible  
5 position, even if it is true that rules have turned  
6 out to have substantive effects, because effectively,  
7 the Supreme Court can't do anything about them.

8           Now, if you take that view, I think you  
9 have to be very careful that rules do not predictably  
10 and adversely affect an identifiable class of  
11 litigants. And Professor Cramton I take it believes  
12 that perhaps (b) (4) as currently formulated would have  
13 such an impact. I don't see it; but, again,  
14 reasonable minds can differ.

15           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay. Thank you.

16           All right. Is Eugene Spector here?

17           MR. SPECTOR: Yes.

18           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Do you have anything to --

19           MR. SPECTOR: I would only add to what  
20 Professor Coffee said. I agree with his comments on  
21 (F), which is the area of my concern.

22           And I would reiterate one other thing. I  
23 believe --

24           JUDGE NIEMEYER: (F), you mean, not the  
25 appeal --



1 MR. SPECTOR: (b) (3) (F).

2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: b(3) (F), right.

3 MR. SPECTOR: And the only other point I  
4 would like to make is that I think we as lawyers who  
5 represent classes take our duties to those classes  
6 seriously. And I think that is a view that is not  
7 shared necessarily by Professor Resnik, at least based  
8 on the comments that I heard today. And I think that  
9 is part of the system.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, I understand that  
11 there is that perception. But just so that it is not  
12 overstated, I didn't take Professor Resnik's statement  
13 to be that. I think that there is a manageability of  
14 attorney resources and accountability to clients, and  
15 that type of thing, which doesn't necessarily cross  
16 over into abuse or a violation of attorney  
17 responsibility. I think that is the way I took her  
18 comments. But --

19 MR. SPECTOR: I am not suggesting  
20 otherwise.

21 PROFESSOR RESNIK: I appreciate it.

22 MR. SPECTOR: I am just suggesting that it  
23 is a perception which has been played into the press  
24 which you mentioned, and I think it is something that  
25 needs to be dealt with, that we as class action

1 plaintiffs lawyers especially take our duty to the  
2 class and to the Court seriously.

3 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, I think your  
4 comments are well taken, even in a broader sense. I  
5 think the whole third branch with its attorneys,  
6 judges, and everything else attached to it, really has  
7 a duty to get the public on board, because we haven't  
8 done so well in the last few years and if confidence  
9 is lost in this branch, including class actions, then  
10 I think we have a serious problem.

11 All right. Thank you, Mr. Spector.

12 Mr. Leighton.

13 MR. LEIGHTON: Yes, Your Honor.

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Do you have anything to  
15 add?

16 MR. LEIGHTON: Well, Your Honor, I have  
17 proposed a draft of Rule 23(e).

18 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Have you submitted that to  
19 us?

20 MR. LEIGHTON: Yes, I did.

21 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay. Then we have that.  
22 And that will be considered, of course.

23 MR. LEIGHTON: I don't think that the  
24 public itself has been represented before this  
25 committee, because the committee has not advertised or

1 made known its willingness to receive comments from  
2 the public. The public is affected by everything that  
3 has been said here today.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I would hope we would get  
5 any comment from any member of the public. I'd assume  
6 that this was a public hearing and a public notice.  
7 And if you represent the public, I am happy to hear  
8 from you.

9 MR. LEIGHTON: I would like my five  
10 minutes, if I may say.

11 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, come on up and let's  
12 hear from you.

13 MR. LEIGHTON: Mr. Chairman, and members of  
14 the committee, I come here before you based on the  
15 experience before the federal courts and before the  
16 state courts in matters of settlements of class  
17 actions.

18 You will find on page 2 of my statement,  
19 that, as I have experienced it, a final judgment in a  
20 class action should include 10 distinct elements which  
21 are not included today.

22 I have also filed an appendix to my  
23 statement which apparently is in the file. You have  
24 two specific final judgments that have been entered  
25 recently in the Southern District of New York, and

1 which do not comply with the federal rules of civil  
2 procedure.

3           One basic rule is that you always notify a  
4 person who has been enjoined of his duties and  
5 liabilities under the injunction. Both of those final  
6 judgments contain injunctions which have not been  
7 served upon those enjoined. That is the problem.  
8 Because, once you enjoin people from going ahead and  
9 delving into matters which the settling parties have  
10 not adverted to, you have a real problem. I shall  
11 illustrate.

12           Only a few days ago I came across facts  
13 which render a final judgment entered about 9 years  
14 ago on the basis of false premises. The facts are  
15 really very simple.

16           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Is this a class action?

17           MR. LEIGHTON: It was.

18           The facts are very simple. The corporation  
19 which settled, accepted 250 million dollars in paper  
20 issued by another corporation. The other corporation  
21 went bankrupt. The paper was canceled.

22           The settling corporation has not recovered  
23 its money. Why? Because of a class action  
24 settlement.

25           Nobody at the time of the settlement ever

1 thought that there would be a cancellation of the 250  
2 million dollars worth of paper.

3           It was labeled "preferred stock." It was  
4 really paper, worthless paper. It was canceled for  
5 one dollar. Now, that is one thing.

6           Another class action that I was involved  
7 happened about 11 years ago. And that is where facts  
8 relative to the standing of the person who advocated  
9 the class action were not delved into. The result was  
10 a loss of 120 million dollars to the corporation that  
11 settled that action.

12           So, if you do not amend or do not intend to  
13 amend Rule 23(e) as I suggested you should, you are  
14 really asking for trouble, because under the present  
15 wording of Rule 23(e), you can do anything you want,  
16 anything you want, estop the shareholders from ever  
17 pursuing the matter, and when you find out the truth  
18 you find that you are under an injunction not even to  
19 raise the matter.

20           I have not heard today any comment about  
21 injunctions contained in final judgments.

22           I have not heard anything today about the  
23 final judgments not being served upon those who are  
24 members of the class. And there is no such service.

25           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay. Thank you very

1 much.

2 MR. LEIGHTON: That is the sum total of my  
3 comments.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you. And we have  
5 your comments too.

6 Robert Kaplan.

7 MR. KAPLAN: Your Honor, if I may have just  
8 two minutes.

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Sure thing.

10 MR. KAPLAN: Robert N. Kaplan.

11 I have been practicing for about 25 years  
12 representing plaintiffs in antitrust and in securities  
13 class actions.

14 I think these rules were promulgated  
15 because of mass tort and consumer class actions. They  
16 are going to have very negative effects if they are  
17 passed in this way in antitrust and securities class  
18 actions.

19 First of all, if the practical ability of  
20 individual class members to pursue their claims and  
21 whether the probable relief to individual class  
22 members justifies the cost in terms of class  
23 litigation, as a practical matter in the trenches, is  
24 going to open up class discovery to absent class  
25 members. At the moment, the discovery is limited to

1 the actual plaintiffs. Defendants' lawyers will be  
2 able to now have discovery of absent class members,  
3 who are hundreds and thousands of people, to see  
4 whether they have the practical ability to pursue  
5 their claims, what the probable relief is to  
6 individuals. And in a securities class action --

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Your concern is that the  
8 discovery will end up probing into irrelevant matters  
9 and actually matters that normally would not be  
10 discoverable in a --

11 MR. KAPLAN: That is true. It is going to  
12 greatly expand the discovery. In a securities class  
13 action, you don't even know who the class members  
14 are. A lot of them are in street names the brokers  
15 only know. So how are you going to find out who has  
16 small claims and who has large claims? Are you going  
17 to have discovery of the brokers and get the lists and  
18 send out notices and then have discovery of these  
19 people?

20 In an antitrust action, you have some very  
21 large claimants, large purchasers. Are you going to  
22 be able to have discovery of them to see the amount of  
23 their claims, what it would cost them to litigate,  
24 whether they have practical ability, whether they  
25 don't have the practical ability, what is the amount

1 of the damages, what is it going to cost, what is it  
2 going to cost the defendants, are you going to have  
3 discovery of the plaintiff's experts, of the  
4 defendant's experts. You are really opening up a  
5 whole new area.

6           At the moment, the rules for class  
7 certification are defined, people know them. There is  
8 generally a minimum amount of discovery. In  
9 securities class actions, we often stipulate to  
10 classes. This is all going to change. So it is going  
11 to really open up a whole new area.

12           In the settlement classes, we use those in  
13 securities and in antitrust class actions. I have one  
14 example where we negotiated for a year and-a-half  
15 before a settlement master. Nobody wanted to go to  
16 the expense of litigating the class motion. So we put  
17 that on the side. We finally arrived at a settlement,  
18 and as part of the settlement it is a settlement  
19 class.

20           Now, is the judge not to approve it? It is  
21 routinely done in those actions, not because there is  
22 any kind of -- something that is not an arm's length,  
23 we negotiate the settlements, they take years. We  
24 have discovery, but if the class is not certified it  
25 is done as part of the class certification.



1 I might suggest that what is happening here  
2 is, because of the mass tort and consumer areas,  
3 people haven't really thought about --

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, even in those areas  
5 we heard comments this morning already that have -- I  
6 think Mr. Black or someone else addressed the question  
7 of discovery and to costs and the ability to prosecute  
8 a suit. So it may not even be limited to what you are  
9 talking about. It may be a broader problem.

10 MR. KAPLAN: Yes, Your Honor. But if there  
11 are problems in the mass tort area and the consumer  
12 areas which I am not equipped to address here, perhaps  
13 there should be separate rules for those areas. Just  
14 like Rule 23.1 was split off for derivative actions,  
15 perhaps some consideration should be given to where  
16 you have futures classes and issues that don't exist  
17 in antitrust and securities, because what has been  
18 done here is going to create terrible problems in an  
19 area that has worked well, and that is not the reason  
20 why these rules were being promulgated.

21 Thank you.

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right, thank you. I  
23 think I have covered the entire list of people that  
24 have been scheduled for the morning session. We are  
25 about 15 minutes behind.

1           We are going to try to hold to the  
2 schedule. We are going to try to accomplish business  
3 during the lunch hour. So, if we resume at 2:15, it  
4 may be a minute or two late, but we'll continue with  
5 the people that have signed up for the hearing this  
6 afternoon.

7           I do want to thank the people who testified  
8 this morning. I think the comments were very helpful  
9 and covered a broad range and not only of comments,  
10 but of interest, and will be useful to the committee.

11           We'll see some of you this afternoon.

12           (This matter recessed at 1:17 p.m.)

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 (The panel resumed the proceedings at 2:30  
2 p.m.)

3 JUDGE NIEMEYER: This is a continuation of  
4 the hearings on Rule 23. This morning we had a full  
5 morning of hearings. We heard from the academic  
6 community, from plaintiffs' lawyers, defendants'  
7 lawyers and some public interest lawyers, and got a  
8 wide range of views. Some of you may have heard  
9 those comments.

10 While I'm sure there's going to be some  
11 repetition, if you are here and there's a  
12 particularly clear comment that was made that you  
13 share in, you can allude to it so that we know you  
14 support it without repeating it, if you want.

15 I'd like to make sure that we get through  
16 everybody who is on the list today, and give the  
17 opportunity for a hearing. But to the extent that  
18 you can tailor your remarks and adopt others, that  
19 would be helpful.

20 I've been alerted by someone that the  
21 people I've called up to the table have somewhat  
22 similar interests, but maybe not. I'll let you  
23 define your own interests. But why don't we begin  
24 with Mr. Montague? We're going to try to limit you  
25 to ten minutes. I've been a little loosey-goosey

1 with that, but it would be good if you can --

2 MR. MONTAGUE: I think I can live with  
3 that, Your Honor. I hate to begin by correcting my  
4 name, but it's pronounced Montague, Laddie  
5 Montague. It's an honest mistake. I'm from Berger  
6 & Montague, predominantly a plaintiffs' law firm,  
7 although we do some defense work.

8 I personally have been involved in  
9 antitrust class action litigation since 1964, so  
10 I've had it under the old spurious rule and the  
11 present rule.

12 I didn't hear everybody this morning, but I  
13 did hear Professor Coffee and Bob Kaplan with  
14 respect to their remarks on (b)(3)(F). I subscribe  
15 to those very strongly and will not repeat those  
16 remarks. But I believe that is a very --

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: This is the cost  
18 justification?

19 MR. MONTAGUE: Yes. I really do believe  
20 that will be a tremendous detriment, and has a  
21 chance for abuse with respect to the traditional  
22 type of class actions of antitrust and securities  
23 and ERISA and that type.

24 I would like to talk for a minute, from a  
25 practical point of view, about the settlement class,

1 because there seems to be -- at least some of the  
2 comments I heard this morning seem to have a  
3 misconception, in that a settlement class comes  
4 about at least from the plaintiff's side because  
5 they say, my God, this is an awful case, we'll never  
6 get class certification and we better do something  
7 about it. In my experience, that's just not the  
8 case.

9 If a plaintiff felt that way and that was  
10 the case, I can assure you that a defendant would  
11 never be interested in entering into a settlement  
12 class. The reason those --

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Just to be practical about  
14 it, I don't think any lawyer who is worth his salt  
15 ever thinks less of his case than it's worth, and  
16 usually we think more of our cases than it's worth.  
17 So if you have a few plaintiffs, even though it may  
18 be a difficult case, you may get invested in it, and  
19 the question then comes in when you're negotiating  
20 with the other side.

21 All you can see are the good parts and the  
22 positive claims and the risks to the other side.  
23 I'm sure when you come into negotiations, that's the  
24 type of strength that you try to convey.

25 MR. MONTAGUE: I agree with that, but the

1 point I am trying to make is with respect to the  
2 class action certification. There is usually, at  
3 least in the antitrust areas -- and I'm sure it's  
4 true of other areas, there's a -- there are certain  
5 areas that are always attached, such as can impact  
6 of injury be shown by common proof. The defendants  
7 always go into all the different myriads of  
8 differences in the way they do business and how  
9 different customers are treated.

10 In some cases, they are very serious to  
11 overcome it. The plaintiffs get experts and the  
12 defendants get experts, and it becomes a very  
13 serious issue. There are lots of times when that  
14 uncertainty is on both sides of the table, that the  
15 parties get together and they say, look, we can  
16 settle this case. It is a viable class action in  
17 terms of liability, whether or not there's a common  
18 violation.

19 If we can agree on a way to have the funds  
20 distributed and how they should be allocated to the  
21 injured persons, that satisfies the very issue that  
22 we would be litigating in class action.

23 JUDGE NIEMEYER: But if I understood some  
24 of the people who were concerned about the  
25 settlement negotiations in that posture, you have

1 this kind of scenario, which is not probably an  
2 unfair scenario. You represent a group of  
3 plaintiffs and you're considering or have thought  
4 that you should represent a class who are similarly  
5 situated. You face your counterpart defendant's  
6 office and talk about it and think about how to  
7 settle, think about what you want. Finally, the  
8 defendant comes up with a number that's agreeable to  
9 you.

10 But, in doing that, he says, now, look,  
11 when we settle this case, I want to get as many  
12 people in the settlement as we can. At that point,  
13 you now have lost all resistance to agreeing.  
14 There's no reason why you would agree to get a  
15 larger class and have a greater, even for a very  
16 small amount of incremental settlement, value to  
17 include another million people.

18 And so at that point is the risk in this  
19 whole process -- how far are the two of you going to  
20 reach in describing the bounds of your settlement?  
21 Of course, there's nothing constraining you from  
22 defining the limit and going to court, because now  
23 you've both reached an agreement as to how this can  
24 be settled, and you now both have an interest. The  
25 defendant has an interest, and you include a greater

1 number, and you -- of course, it makes your pot  
2 bigger and your fees a little bigger.

3 What's going to tell you, I can't do that?  
4 And so there is nobody on the other side at that  
5 point in the negotiations, and the question is how  
6 to address that.

7 MR. MONTAGUE: You're absolutely right  
8 about one thing, the defendants in a settlement --  
9 any type of negotiation, even when there's a  
10 certified class, they want as broad a protection as  
11 possible under the rule. I'm not quite sure how to  
12 address the other, except that just to tell you from  
13 my personal experience very recently I rejected  
14 that, and, as a result of that, I litigated the  
15 class. In 30 years that was the second class  
16 certification that I lost. But it just couldn't be  
17 done, and it wasn't right. I think plaintiffs'  
18 lawyers do take that attitude.

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I'm not suggesting  
20 anything untoward. What I'm suggesting is that your  
21 incentive at some point is to do the same thing that  
22 your opponents' incentive is. Professor Resnik  
23 suggested that if there was some way before you  
24 actually get that far to get the Court involved,  
25 which is to let's certify the class to enable you to



1 negotiate -- that was her proposal -- there's some  
2 ring of benefit to that. I don't know whether our  
3 rule does it or not. At least that's the  
4 observation of an earlier comment.

5 MR. MONTAGUE: The rule doesn't do it, and  
6 there is some ring to that. But the practical  
7 problem is -- and I think Magistrate Schreiber  
8 referred to that, and that is, what defendant is  
9 going to come -- defendant feels that it's being  
10 prejudiced, even if it intimates to agree to a  
11 settlement class before it has a settlement, because  
12 they are afraid that will spill over and influence  
13 the judge and certify the class if it has to be  
14 actually litigated. So I think, as a practical  
15 matter, that is not workable.

16 But someone this morning -- and I forget  
17 who suggested safeguards. I think that's a very  
18 good idea. I'm not so sure that they have to be in  
19 the rule. Usually, the courts themselves come up  
20 with them, but some of the safeguards at least for  
21 the antitrust context --

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: One of the safeguards that  
23 initially was there. I'm trying to play devil's  
24 advocate to find out where this could lead. One of  
25 the safeguards was that the class is defined by what

1 it could be under the rule. If we drop all of the  
2 barriers as to what it could be, then we're left to  
3 the limits of what the attorneys are agreeing to.

4 Is that too fraught with danger to allow  
5 that? That's the question.

6 MR. MONTAGUE: Well, I think that Rule  
7 23(a), in effect, defines what the class could be,  
8 and what the class should be. If those -- if those  
9 standards are followed in accepting the settlement  
10 classes, as the rule provides, I think that is the  
11 safeguard. But I was going to suggest very simply  
12 that (a), that plaintiff distribution, how the  
13 parties or how the plaintiffs' counsel plan to  
14 distribute the settlement amongst the class members  
15 should be part of the settlement approval in a  
16 settlement class context.

17 It's not that way in a litigated class  
18 context, but in a settlement class context because  
19 that resolves many of the issues -- that shows how  
20 the parties resolved the issues that should have  
21 been litigated that threatened the class being  
22 certified as a litigated class.

23 Secondly, I don't think that the risk of  
24 class certification should be considered by the  
25 Court, which is approving the settlement as one of

1 the risks. I think the settlement has to be  
2 acceptable on its own terms, and I think that would  
3 resolve some of the problems.

4 The last two things go together, and that  
5 is that the form of notice be a reader friendly  
6 notice. That obviously people have an opportunity  
7 to --

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: What was your view on the  
9 settlement? Basically, you're in favor of the  
10 settlement?

11 MR. MONTAGUE: I'm very much in favor of  
12 the settlement. It's very constructive.

13 PROFESSOR ROWE: If I understand your  
14 position, you're in favor of the settlement. I  
15 wonder if you have thoughts on Professor Sue  
16 Koniak's idea of distinguishing between the classes  
17 that couldn't be tried, which she calls malignant,  
18 because she sees no bargaining leverage on the  
19 plaintiffs' side, versus the more benign ones that  
20 could be litigated, and possibly limiting the  
21 settlement class context to --

22 MR. MONTAGUE: I was not here for her  
23 testimony. I did hear reference to it. I must say  
24 I hadn't thought of it before. My instinct was that  
25 it was a very constructive idea. There are cases --

1 that the only way that a redress could be had in one  
2 form or another is in this context. In those cases  
3 -- and I'm not quite sure how they are always  
4 defined. That seems to me to be a reasonable  
5 suggestion. Since I've been here no one has talked  
6 about the interlocutory appeal.

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Yes, we've had several  
8 comments, but you are free to give us your views on  
9 that.

10 MR. MONTAGUE: I think it is both an  
11 unnecessary rule, and I think the ramifications  
12 could be unfavorable. The reason I say that it's  
13 unnecessary is that if you really look what happens  
14 -- let's assume a class is certified. There is  
15 always the rule in (c)(1), that it can be  
16 conditional or it could be altered or amended. Even  
17 if, when it's certified, in many cases there's a  
18 motion to decertify at the same time a motion for  
19 summary judgment is filed. Those cases are often  
20 considered particularly when there is -- when the  
21 initial certification is conditional.

22 But let's assume that a case is certified  
23 and it goes to trial. If the plaintiffs win, then  
24 the case is going to go on appeal, and the class  
25 certification issue is going to be heard.

1           If the plaintiffs lose and it's certified,  
2 it may go unappealed, but certainly there is not  
3 going to be an issue of class certification.

4           PROFESSOR ROWE: But isn't that a terribly  
5 small part of the universe because we are mostly  
6 talking about settled cases, and the certification  
7 decision has enormous influence on settlement,  
8 whether it's denied, or if it is denied the case  
9 often goes away. And if it's grand, it increases  
10 the settlement leverage of the plaintiffs.

11           MR. MONTAGUE: I think there's something to  
12 that, Professor, but I also think that it's a little  
13 bit overplayed. Our office in the last -- since  
14 1994, has tried three class action cases. And  
15 unlike Barbara Mather's experience, we were very  
16 successful in both of -- each of those three cases.  
17 I personally have tried three class action cases,  
18 two of which resulted in a plaintiffs' verdict and  
19 one in which was settled after the plaintiffs had  
20 completed their case.

21           So I don't think that defendants, where  
22 they think they are -- they have a shot at winning,  
23 are afraid to take such a shot at trying the case.

24           What I don't understand is why that issue  
25 with the summary judgment -- issue of class

1 certification should get any more priority than  
2 certain discovery rulings or in limine motions,  
3 which are just as important to the success of the  
4 case; or what someone thinks the case is going to  
5 conclude, or whether a plaintiff who -- a defendant  
6 who filed a motion to dismiss or a motion for  
7 summary judgment, which is denied, that's just as  
8 important.

9 I think in the Supreme Court Death Knell  
10 case, the Coopers & Lybrand case, the Supreme Court  
11 pointed that out, that how can you make the class  
12 action decision any more important than some of  
13 those other decisions. I think this rule does, and  
14 I'm not so sure that the empirical evidence would  
15 support that.

16 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Why don't we hear from  
17 some of your colleagues?

18 MR. MONTAGUE: Thank you very much.

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you. Jonathan  
20 Cuneo.

21 MR. CUNEO: Thank you very much for  
22 inviting me to appear. My name is Jonathan Cuneo,  
23 and I come up at this maybe a little bit circuitous  
24 and different route than some of my colleagues.

25 My background is, essentially, I went to

1 law school about 25 years ago -- it seems like a  
2 far-off day -- in order to further an interest in  
3 antitrust and consumer affairs.

4 After I graduated from what then would be  
5 Crampton's Law School, Cornell, I served as a law  
6 clerk for Judge Tamm on the D.C. Circuit.  
7 Thereafter, I served as a prosecutor of consumer and  
8 antitrust cases at the Federal Trade Commission for  
9 a period of years. Thereafter, I became a counsel  
10 to the House Committee on the Judiciary,  
11 subcommittee on monopolies and commercial law.  
12 Because that was Chairman Rodino's subcommittee, we  
13 not only had jurisdiction over antitrust issues, but  
14 over some court-related issues as well.

15 Thereafter, I moved into private practice,  
16 I had represented some of my colleagues in the  
17 private bar in Washington, and have participated in  
18 a few class actions that I either brought or was  
19 brought into in one way or another.

20 Now, by and large, I want to direct my  
21 comments to what you referred to as change 1(a) and  
22 change 1(c). Those are the changes in the Rule  
23 23(b) factors. And rather than repeat what my  
24 colleagues, Mr. Black and Mr. Robert Kaplan said  
25 this morning, I simply wanted to identify with their

1 remarks and amplify them slightly.

2           If what I say sounds elementary, then it  
3 will also be short. That is that, in my experience  
4 -- and this is really experience of over 20 years  
5 -- that the private enforcement system of antitrust  
6 -- as I say, I have represented the securities bar  
7 some in Washington. The deterrent effect of private  
8 actions in these areas can hardly be overstated.

9           When I was at the FTC, there was a marked  
10 difference in the way we would settle consumer  
11 cases; whereas, you know, there were, at least at  
12 that time, there was no broad federal remedy in  
13 antitrust cases. The concern of my colleagues in  
14 the defendants' bar was always with the effect of  
15 the settlement on subsequent private actions.

16           Thereafter, I think when I served for about  
17 four and-a-half years on the antitrust subcommittee,  
18 we received hundreds of comments one way or another  
19 from the private bar and executives about private  
20 enforcement; very, very few in comparison about  
21 public enforcement by the antitrust division.

22           You know, I became curious about this. We  
23 did some research. As it turns out, there is a  
24 study of the bread industry, which shows just how  
25 important the deterrent effect of private actions



1 can be.

2 Now, while your proposed rules purport to  
3 be addressed to a different kind of case, they are,  
4 nonetheless, rules of general applicability. So  
5 there is a tremendous concern, I think, in these  
6 areas for diminished enforcement.

7 One point that my colleagues did not touch  
8 on is the changes for 1(a) and 1(c). While they  
9 noted that they would add new areas of complexity,  
10 they didn't really talk about that in terms of  
11 deterrence. I think that's an important  
12 consideration for the committee to take under  
13 advisement.

14 The fact of the matter is that private  
15 cases and private class actions are already lengthy,  
16 protracted, complex proceedings, sometimes that  
17 involves sprawling records with a multitude of  
18 parties, both on the plaintiffs' and the defendants'  
19 side.

20 The fact is that the new factors I think  
21 would be -- add an entirely new layer of complexity  
22 to that already very difficult litigation.

23 Judge Niemeyer, you spoke this morning  
24 about the public perception of class actions, and I  
25 think that one of the concerns in the entire justice

1 system and the public eye is that it doesn't -- it's  
2 already too complex; that it doesn't do justice  
3 rapidly enough.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Maybe you would be in  
5 favor of going back to the 38 rules. I might vote  
6 right with you.

7 MR. CUNEO: I think at counsel's caution,  
8 before adding new layers of caution, I wanted to  
9 move from those general comments to one very  
10 specific comment. That is, that the new test, which  
11 the committee refers to is change 1(c), the cost  
12 justification test at least according to -- and this  
13 is in my written testimony. The draft notes  
14 threatens to become preeminent. Instead of becoming  
15 merely a consideration, I think it threatens to  
16 become preclusive. And that is a very, very great  
17 concern if it -- in addition to the concerns that  
18 were mentioned by my colleagues this morning, and  
19 also Professor Coffee, if, instead of becoming  
20 merely a test, it becomes -- it would become  
21 something to be preclusive.

22 Now, what I tried to do was to fill in  
23 around where my colleagues spoke, and come up with  
24 something that hadn't been said. I'd be glad to  
25 take any questions that you have.

1           JUDGE LEVI: Could I ask something? When  
2 this rule was under discussion, there was this rule  
3 change in what we're calling change 1(c), the cost  
4 justification factor. There was quite a bit of  
5 debate within the committee, you're undoubtedly  
6 aware of that.

7           What was generating the rule, at least as I  
8 see it, was the sense that there was perhaps a  
9 limited group, but a group of cases that did  
10 discredit to the system. Those were cases in which  
11 the recovery was exceedingly small, vastly smaller  
12 than the typical case that the FJC found; so, in a  
13 trivial area, less than five dollars. The  
14 administrative costs were high.

15           These people were not easily identified,  
16 and the attorneys' fees were out of control. I  
17 remember Judge Pointer said, maybe we should put  
18 something in about attorneys' fees right into the  
19 rule, but we were unable to do that.

20           Do you think that there's any room for a  
21 rule that addresses perhaps a very limited number of  
22 cases that do discredit to the system?

23           MR. CUNEO: I heard you ask this morning  
24 about cases that involve the two dollar recovery. I  
25 was sitting in the audience and the attorneys' fees

1 are high. If someone through an antitrust violation  
2 -- and I'm not trying to be cute with that, but  
3 were to steal \$4 from every person in the United  
4 States and give him the mass distribution of  
5 technology -- it's hardly hyperbole to suggest that  
6 something like that could happen, but that could  
7 wind up being a billion dollar case.

8 If a plaintiffs' lawyer were to recover two  
9 dollars for every four in those circumstances, there  
10 are those who might think it was a reasonable  
11 recovery.

12 So I think that the aggregate amount of the  
13 recovery -- you know, it's important to understand  
14 what was the total of the alleged violation and how  
15 widespread it was. Whereas, I do think that there  
16 is possible room for improvement -- I think some of  
17 my colleagues suggested it this morning -- I think  
18 that the current rule would invite scrutiny and  
19 would wind up in meritorious cases being questioned  
20 and delayed.

21 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Cuneo. Why  
22 don't we continue with this group? Mr. Rodos?

23 MR. RODOS: Thank you, and good afternoon.  
24 My name is Gerald Rodos. I'm a partner in a  
25 Philadelphia law firm which has significant

1 experience in litigation of class actions.

2 I was here this morning and I heard various  
3 presentations, so I'm not going to repeat that, and  
4 I'm going to try to be exceedingly brief.

5 These rule amendments arose in March of  
6 1991, when the Judicial Conference asked about  
7 amending the rules to accommodate the demands of  
8 mass tort litigation.

9 I think a few members of the panel this  
10 morning mentioned the fact that that's what their  
11 purpose was. The problem that I see, and what some  
12 others see, is that, of course, they are not written  
13 just for mass tort. They are written to apply to  
14 class actions in general.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You know, something that  
16 we learned over the last three or four years when we  
17 had all these hearings is that the real problems of  
18 mass torts are beyond the scope of committee power.  
19 It's Congressional power that we need.

20 MR. RODOS: I think you're right, and so my  
21 firm does primarily securities and antitrust cases.  
22 So I see these changes, how they affect my area. I  
23 submit that, in that respect, they could be very,  
24 very harmful.

25 I think the Federal Judicial Center's

1 report, their empirical study itself, said that  
2 there were well established applications of Rule 23  
3 that would be affected by a major restructuring of  
4 class action procedures. That's what I think is the  
5 problem, at least from what I see from my fields.

6 One of the main ones, of course, which has  
7 been discussed at length, is 23(b)(3)(F). I'm just  
8 not going to go through that again because Mr.  
9 Kaplan and Professor Coffee and Mr. Black --

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You share that view?

11 MR. RODOS: Absolutely. I don't think that  
12 a solution is just to turn it from the individual  
13 probable relief to the aggregate probable relief.  
14 Because, as I think Professor Coffee said, even with  
15 an aggregate, you still have the mass -- you're  
16 going to have to have the discovery of the experts,  
17 what are the aggregate damages.

18 I think Professor Coffee had a suggestion  
19 and it sort of fits in with what I think, is that  
20 you have either the alleged aggregate relief or the  
21 aggregate relief claim, so that you don't have to  
22 have this process that could take weeks and months  
23 before a Court could decide what the relief is  
24 before the Court then could decide how does it  
25 compare with the benefits and the costs -- I mean

1 the burdens and the costs.

2 JUDGE SCIRICA: You would add the deterrent  
3 effect?

4 MR. RODOS: Absolutely, yes. I think  
5 that's what Professor Coffee said. I hadn't seen it  
6 in writing, but what he said I agreed with.

7 Now, a short point on 23(b)(3)(A), which is  
8 sort of -- can be corollary of (F). If the claims  
9 are too big, maybe you shouldn't have a class, and  
10 (F) is, if it's too small you shouldn't have a  
11 class.

12 In one respect, I just see that there's a  
13 conflict, I believe, with the recently enacted  
14 Securities Reform Act of 1995. That said Congress  
15 there declared that the class members with the  
16 largest claims are the ideal class representatives.  
17 And the Act, in fact, creates a presumption that  
18 they should be the lead plaintiff in a class  
19 action.

20 Now, if you have -- (A) could be read as  
21 saying, well, if they are too big there shouldn't  
22 even be a class action. I think that just conflicts  
23 if not with the words, but with the spirit of  
24 Congress.

25 I think, Judge, one of the problems that

1 you raised about isn't there some area, some level,  
2 dollar amount that is just too small? The problem  
3 again, I see, is that it can't be written just for  
4 -- or at least it isn't written just for the mass  
5 tort area, where maybe there is damage of a dollar  
6 or 50 cents.

7           Some securities cases, that empirical study  
8 did show that in this -- of them, at least in its  
9 analysis, the average recovery that was mailed out  
10 was 50 or 60 or 75 dollars. Now, some people may  
11 say that's exceedingly low, but that is a securities  
12 case. And as I think the study said, that is more  
13 the routine type cases. That you really shouldn't  
14 have the situation where you even are thinking about  
15 not certifying the class.

16           And, finally, on the appeal. I agree with  
17 some of the others, that it's just not necessary,  
18 and just because it's an important decision doesn't  
19 mean that you should have an immediate appeal.

20 That's what the defendants always said on a motion  
21 to dismiss. They always try to get a 1292(b)  
22 because, obviously, if that is reversed, that is a  
23 significant difference in the case. The case ends.

24           JUDGE NIEMEYER: But, you know, we have a  
25 fair amount of experience under 1292(b) and get a



1 fair number of those claims. They move very  
2 quickly. In 1292(b), as you know, there's a dual  
3 certification, the district court and the appellate  
4 court. So you have to go to the district court and  
5 usually you get the inclusion in the order and it  
6 goes up.

7 In a very short time, the Circuit Court has  
8 looked at it and said, we're going to grant or deny  
9 the petition. It's not a parade of horrors  
10 attached to that process, that is as disruptive as  
11 might be argued.

12 MR. RODOS: Right. I think someone  
13 mentioned this morning, also, that in the Securities  
14 Act that was just past, the way that procedure is  
15 now, everything gets stayed in the case except for a  
16 motion to dismiss until that is decided. That could  
17 be nine months or a year.

18 Then, when you first begin to litigate the  
19 case, the first thing is a class action, and when  
20 that is decided you get an appeal, you may have a  
21 stoppage again. I don't know how much longer this  
22 will add.

23 JUDGE SCIRICA: Of course, that's  
24 discretionary.

25 MR. RODOS: Yes. And I think finally on

1 this, I think one of the problems is that the note  
2 states that this idea of appealing is good because  
3 -- and I was quoting -- that an order granting  
4 certification may force a defendant to settle rather  
5 than incur the costs of defending a class action and  
6 run the risk of potential ruinous liability.

7 Those are the things that you read about in  
8 the newspapers. But the federal judicial study,  
9 that empirical study itself, looked at that issue in  
10 the -- among all the class actions in the districts  
11 that it considered, and it concluded that there were  
12 no objective indications a settlement was coerced by  
13 class certification.

14 So I submit that the underlying reason for  
15 this appeal is not, in fact, true.

16 MR. ROWE: Just one question. You had  
17 mentioned liking the idea of -- for the (b)(3)(F)  
18 factor on whether it's worth it speaking in terms of  
19 aggregate claimed damages. What's to control the  
20 claiming? Maybe we need the German type rule, that  
21 if you claim a million dollars and recover only  
22 100,000, you get one-tenth of the fee that you  
23 otherwise would have gotten. I wonder if --

24 MR. RODOS: Yes, I'm looking at this from  
25 the area in which I practice, securities cases. We

1 frankly -- you could say that that's a situation  
2 now, in that the Court is not to look at the merits  
3 at all, so he doesn't even consider that.

4           So I think that wouldn't change that much  
5 in our field because -- I mean it's very -- to look  
6 at it simply, if a stock goes down four points when  
7 they announce some terrible news, and you have four  
8 million shares that were traded, you could say that  
9 the damages or the claim is 16 million dollars.

10           Now, that may not turn out to be accurate  
11 at the end of the case when the defendants come in  
12 on summary judgment. Well, it moved because of  
13 this, it moved because of that. But it's certainly  
14 not a frivolous claim or assertion. It's  
15 mathematical. So I don't think that in securities  
16 cases it would really create that problem.

17           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Rodos. Mr.  
18 Savett, are you ready?

19           MR. SAVETT: Yes, Stuart Savett, Your  
20 Honor. Over 30 years ago, I started my career in a  
21 large law firm in which, I may note, former  
22 Secretary of Transportation Bill Coleman was senior  
23 partner, and I had the pleasure to work with him.  
24 The firm at that time was involved in the --

25           JUDGE NIEMEYER: That's why he's here.

1 He's going to testify now to the opposite side of  
2 what you're going to say.

3 MR. SAVETT: I don't know. He was here  
4 Monday and Tuesday for the Conrail hearings and we  
5 were on the same side and we lost.

6 I think there's another gentleman on the  
7 panel waving to me with respect to that, Judge  
8 Scirica. At the time, we were involved in the  
9 antitrust case against the electrical union. It was  
10 one of the first cases really tried, not class, but  
11 it was just so much that it was viewed as a class,  
12 and a lot of class actions came from that.

13 Thereafter, I concentrated on antitrust  
14 cases, but then more into the defense part while  
15 getting into the securities. I have found, in  
16 reading everything I get my hands on in the last  
17 several years when the issue came up, to say, we  
18 have here an O.J. problem. We have a perception  
19 problem. The average person on the street thinks a  
20 criminal trial is that which was presented in a  
21 California courtroom, and they want to do with away  
22 with the jury system, do away with the fact.

23 Every night there are at least two talk  
24 shows about how horrible the system is. This system  
25 is close to excellent.

1           I think the problems, if you really analyze  
2 them, are not problems at all. Let's talk, for  
3 example, about cost justification. By the way, I  
4 concur with Professor Coffee's remarks, but let's  
5 carry this through. I was not present this morning,  
6 and, fortunately, I was at a call from a client on a  
7 problem.

8           The problem might be ten dollars to 20  
9 dollars a person. It would involve perhaps close to  
10 maybe a million persons, approximately even more.  
11 We talked about the cost involved, and I mentioned  
12 this hearing. He says, is that fair that someone  
13 will be able to take ten million, 20 million, 30  
14 million dollars, and just put it into his, her or  
15 its pocket and get away with it?

16           JUDGE NIEMEYER: You know, to put this  
17 whole thing in perspective, and if you stand back  
18 from it, on the one hand a plaintiff that's lost a  
19 dollar bill probably doesn't even notice it, would  
20 be very upset by it, but wouldn't take any action by  
21 it. So you would say, why is he suing? The person  
22 who overcharged the dollar should be in jail and  
23 everybody agrees with that. And that person  
24 benefited by a million dollars.

25           And the person who initiates this is the

1 attorney, and he makes a million dollars in fees for  
2 a plaintiff that never would have sued for a  
3 defendant that was doing wrong. So the question  
4 that is raised, depending on your point of view is,  
5 on the one hand, do you want the defendant to get  
6 away with bad things that affect a large section of  
7 the population? Or, if you're looking at it from  
8 another point of view, do you have a lawsuit  
9 generated for somebody who lost a dollar in order to  
10 give an attorney a million bucks?

11 Then you get the cynical comments from the  
12 public about how this is really just attorneys'  
13 litigation.

14 Well, there's a little truth in all of  
15 that, and the question is where the legal system  
16 ought to go. Ought we to be addressing the wrong,  
17 ought we to be compensating a plaintiff that really  
18 doesn't care? Ought we to be fulfilling the pockets  
19 of our attorneys who are doing legitimate work that,  
20 in most cases, is legitimate cases for a lawyer to  
21 make a living?

22 These are enormously complex issues in the  
23 public's perception when you're talking about the  
24 public perception. There's another role in this,  
25 and, of course, we do have the attorney generals and

1 we have the prosecutors. But class actions here, we  
2 have them, and they seem to be working and our  
3 proposals here are thought to have been modest, but  
4 maybe they are not so modest after hearing all these  
5 comments.

6 MR. SAVETT: I agree in the manner with  
7 what you said, Judge. You have a basic promise  
8 there, and I think it's absolutely incorrect, that  
9 these plaintiffs don't want this case to be  
10 brought. There was a case in Delaware called Singer  
11 versus Magnavox which changed the law in Delaware.  
12 The gentleman walked into my office, unannounced,  
13 and wanted to see me. I saw Mr. Singer.

14 Mr. Singer worked for the City of  
15 Philadelphia. He was in the accounting department,  
16 a nice gentleman, completely unsophisticated, and  
17 said, Magnavox, a company that I owned stock in, was  
18 being taken over by Phillips N.V. of the  
19 Netherlands. His damages are not that great.

20 We talked about it and he said, is this  
21 what you guys do? Unless you have this big case you  
22 don't take it? And he hit a button with me. I  
23 said, okay, we'll take it without getting thrown out  
24 of a Chancery Supreme Court with a scathing  
25 opinion. We got an opinion by the Delaware Court,

1 saying there was a wrong here and we should be  
2 compensated. We do not bring cases just to make  
3 money.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: No, but I can tell you  
5 that probably everybody in this courtroom has  
6 probably received a notice. I probably received  
7 three or four that said I'm a member of a class, and  
8 you're entitled to collect \$28 or whatever.

9 I can tell you that I have never sent one  
10 in. It's not because I'm lackadaisical or  
11 something, it's something that I, myself, wouldn't  
12 have brought that lawsuit and don't feel like I  
13 should be pressing it.

14 But other people, the person that you  
15 talked about, wanted to bring the lawsuit, and we do  
16 have the class action availability for it. But that  
17 doesn't answer the question as to why various  
18 newspapers and editorials continue to report these  
19 ads, adverse comments on the judicial branch and on  
20 lawyers and judges.

21 We have to pay attention to what is being  
22 said, so that at least it doesn't appear that what  
23 we're doing is perpetuating something to keep us in  
24 business as opposed to solving a problem in society,  
25 resolving disputes.



1 My comment was not addressed to criticize  
2 any faction. It was just to recognize the problems  
3 of perception in this very difficult area.

4 MR. SAVETT: The answer is very simple;  
5 PR. The courts haven't done really anything to  
6 educate the public about class actions. The bar  
7 hasn't done anything. Again, I say to you, go to  
8 O.J., and you ask about a judge, the remarks that  
9 you must have gotten or you must have received.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You don't want us on  
11 television, do you?

12 MR. SAVETT: No. But the remarks that I've  
13 gotten from sophisticated friends are just shocking  
14 to me and scary to me that they would want to change  
15 this system.

16 You mentioned something before about these  
17 people should be in jail. I don't know how many  
18 times I said it and how many times I've given up  
19 saying it. Why shouldn't these people be in jail?  
20 The Attorney General, if they get an antitrust case,  
21 unless there's something that I really call sexy  
22 about it, securities -- I don't know how many times  
23 I've been on the phone with the SEC, and unless you  
24 get an Ivan Boesky, unless you can get the biggest  
25 headlines in the world, they don't take the case at

1 all.

2 I'll give you another example without  
3 mentioning names. I had a case I brought concerning  
4 two Canadian corporations and a corporation in Texas  
5 that I thought was just an outrage. I called the  
6 gentleman that I knew at the SEC. I explained what  
7 the problems were and I said, I not only need your  
8 help, but the public needs your help. The next time  
9 I heard from that gentleman was five years later  
10 when we finally settled saying, I think I'm going to  
11 object to your settling. I said, where the blank  
12 were you five years ago when I asked for your help?

13 They really don't help unless you get a  
14 case like equity funding or something like that, the  
15 Ivan Boeskys of the world. I realize I'm over ten  
16 minutes. Let me just finish up.

17 When you talk about the class  
18 certification, I don't know of one case that, after  
19 you settle, the defendants say, now, let's extend  
20 the class. That always happens and we always have  
21 to be aware of it. I think the one short answer to  
22 this is, no one even brought the case on behalf of  
23 that class. The statute of limitations has already  
24 past on behalf of that extension. And if you can  
25 get some more money -- and I think it's incumbent

1 upon you to get more money -- I see really nothing  
2 wrong with it.

3 On the other hand, if they are throwing  
4 someone in -- and it is partially a question as Mr.  
5 Montague mentioned. If they really throw nothing  
6 in, then I think there's a duty. I think it's up to  
7 the courts. I know the courts, at least in this  
8 district and this circuit, have been very over-  
9 protective with the Georgine case, the GM pick-up  
10 truck case. I think the courts has been very  
11 sensitive whether the settlement is fair, whether  
12 the allocation is fair.

13 Again, I say you have the O.J. on the one  
14 hand, and you have the PR on the other hand. Thank  
15 you very much.

16 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you very much. Mr.  
17 Labaton?

18 MR. LABATON: I'm Edward Labaton from New  
19 York. I read some of the testimony. I was not here  
20 this morning. But, particularly, I would like to  
21 associate myself both with the remarks of Professor  
22 Coffee, as I read them, anyway, and as they were  
23 reported to me on 23(b)(3)(F), and also the report  
24 of the Association of the Bar of the City of New  
25 York, the Federal Courts Union.

1 I am not a member of that committee. I had  
2 the privilege of serving on it for two separate  
3 terms. It is a paradigm of how a Bar Association  
4 committee should work. It is the committee  
5 consisting of lawyers from diverse practices,  
6 defendants and plaintiffs. The chair of that  
7 committee now is a partner in the Debevoise &  
8 Plimpton firm, the person who signed a letter to  
9 this panel.

10 I think the remarks in that report -- I  
11 don't know whether anyone will speak to the  
12 association, but I certainly associated myself with  
13 that -- with the comments of that particular report  
14 because of its impartiality, because of the  
15 tradition that it has had as thoughtful and public-  
16 spirited Bar Association, and particularly Bar  
17 Association committee. I can't overemphasize the  
18 current effects.

19 I'd also like to comment that when this  
20 report -- when Rule 23 was adopted 30 years ago,  
21 then professor, now Judge, Kaplan wrote two articles  
22 in the Harvard Law Review talking about them. I'd  
23 like to just quote from part of the first article.  
24 While he was dealing then with why they went for opt  
25 out classes rather than opt in classes, I think his

1 words have a bearing on this particular subject of  
2 small claims and small claimants.

3 He said, "If, now, we consider the class,  
4 rather than the party opposed, we see that requiring  
5 the individuals affirmatively to request inclusion  
6 in the lawsuit would result in freezing out the  
7 claims of people -- especially small claims held by  
8 small people -- who for one reason or another,  
9 ignorance, timidity, unfamiliarity with business or  
10 legal matters, will simply not take the affirmative  
11 step. The moral justification for treating such  
12 step. The moral justification for treating such  
13 people as null quantities is questionable. For them  
14 the class action serves something like the function  
15 of an administrative proceeding where scattered  
16 individual interests are represented by the  
17 government."

18 I think that's the rationale for why you  
19 should not adopt 23(b)(4)(F), because I think that,  
20 in fact, we do serve, when we act as plaintiffs, and  
21 I have acted primarily representing plaintiffs in  
22 this area. Although, when I started more than 30  
23 years ago, and before Rule 23 was adopted, we  
24 represented defendants in the spurious class actions  
25 which became viable when the Second Circuit held

1 that one could opt -- could intervene in an act and  
2 even in the Barchris case in 1965.

3 I believe that it is not -- that, in  
4 response to your question, under the old 23(b), with  
5 that old Escott case, I think Rule 23 class actions  
6 would still flourish today. Although I think Rule  
7 23 codified them in a way that makes a great deal of  
8 sense.

9 In response to Judge Levi regarding the  
10 comment of control of these situations, I think it  
11 would be a mistake to try to codify the rules more  
12 than they are. I think that the rules -- I think  
13 the great beauty of the Federal Rules is that they  
14 leave a tremendous amount of discretion to federal  
15 judges. They are not written as a code.

16 I think the federal district judges have  
17 acted wisely on the whole, and not in all the cases  
18 that I lost, but, on the whole, they have acted  
19 wisely and with good judgment. I think this  
20 advisory committee should recognize the vital role  
21 they have in fashioning the rules so that they can  
22 grow organically to fit within the changes. I think  
23 in an attempt to define too closely how a case is  
24 prosecuted and how it's handled, it does the  
25 judiciary a disservice and does the process a

1     disservice.

2             With regard to settlement classes, I think  
3     that they work in many cases. They work well in  
4     securities cases. We had one recently before Judge  
5     Pollak in the Prudential Securities Litigation,  
6     which was settled for something north of 100 million  
7     dollars. There we had a process where the claims  
8     were ripe, not unlike the Georgine case, which I do  
9     think did create a problem. I think that we ought  
10    to look for a way, maybe try to see what happens  
11    with the cases before you try to develop that rule,  
12    because I do think there are problems in some kinds  
13    of settlement classes. But settlement classes do  
14    work in a particular context.

15            With regard to interlocutory appeals -- I  
16    don't know whether Dean Reinstein has spoken. I  
17    certainly associate myself with his remarks, and  
18    suggest if you are going to have interlocutory  
19    appeals, you ought to have the standard that 1292(b)  
20    has, not just the power of or the part of a losing  
21    party to simply say, I want an appeal. They should  
22    show what you have to show in 1292(b); namely, that  
23    there's a debatable, controlling issue of law, and  
24    that the immediate review would materially advance  
25    the litigation, not only because of the class

1 certification, but for some other reason.

2 Those are the standards that have been  
3 applied where the courts have heard appeals in the  
4 Costano case, in the Rhone-Poulenc case and other  
5 cases. The Court heard it under 1292(b). I,  
6 frankly, don't see why there's now a need to --

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: If you added the language  
8 that you proposed, then there certainly wouldn't be  
9 a need for (f). I think language in 23(f) is a  
10 little broader and recognizes as a category, a  
11 ruling on a class action that is special because it  
12 affects so many people, and/or could affect so many  
13 people.

14 And whether that's advisable or not, that's  
15 why we are having the hearing. I'm not sure we  
16 solved anything by changing that language as in  
17 1292(b), because we already have 1292(b).

18 MR. LABATON: The only difference would be  
19 that you would not be required to have the district  
20 court certification. I think one of the problems  
21 that the proponents of the amendment have is that  
22 they feel a district judge may have a particular  
23 interest in not having an appeal, and he's lost --  
24 he or she has lost sight of the overriding interest  
25 and is -- I think judges, like lawyers, develop



1 possessory interests in their opinions and they may  
2 not want them reviewed.

3 So that takes Dean Reinstein's proposal, it  
4 takes that issue out of the --

5 MR. ROWE: People keep saying mandamus  
6 courts work for some of these. Isn't it awfully  
7 narrow to bend it out of shape to get at some of  
8 these cases like Rhone-Poulenc, and shouldn't --

9 MR. LABATON: When you have an open-ended  
10 rule as you have in 23(f), the problem is that my  
11 experience may be jaded and I may be cynical, but I  
12 think that somewhere between 70 and 90 percent of  
13 the cases you have an automatic attempt to appeal.  
14 And I think it would deliberate -- I would prefer to  
15 have some defined standard in the rule, if you're  
16 going to do the rule, have a defined standard so  
17 that it's not routine. Because I think you all  
18 recognize that, at least in the area in which I've  
19 done most of my practice in the securities area,  
20 these cases should not be appealed.

21 Judges have discretion, and they act within  
22 the range of the discretion that they have. And to  
23 simply give litigants an opportunity to delay a case  
24 and to harass the other side by filing an appeal, in  
25 a situation where interlocutory appeal should not be

1 favored, is a mistake.

2 JUDGE SCIRICA: I think you're right. I  
3 think to the extent that there may be a natural  
4 tendency for the litigant who loses that decision to  
5 take an appeal, we're going to see a lot more of  
6 them.

7 On the other hand, you got a  
8 counterbalance, and that is the natural tendency or  
9 inclination of the appellate courts not to take  
10 them. So I think my guess is, if something like  
11 this happened, it would be used very sparingly, that  
12 the appellate courts are not looking to add to their  
13 docket. It would be in the kinds of cases where  
14 mandamus is used right now, which really don't  
15 satisfy the mandamus standards, although we  
16 certainly have lived with it, and maybe we should  
17 continue to live with that practice.

18 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you.

19 MR. FOX: Can I ask one question, Mr.  
20 Labaton? I thought I heard you say that you thought  
21 Georgine was a problem, but that shouldn't push the  
22 committee into drafting the rule built around it?  
23 Do you agree with views that have been expressed  
24 earlier, that if the case just couldn't conceivably,  
25 under any circumstances, be tried, that you

1 shouldn't certify it, be it malignant --

2 MR. LABATON: I believe that in theory, but  
3 I think lawyers are imaginative enough --

4 MR. FOX: That there aren't such cases --

5 MR. LABATON: -- to find a way to say that  
6 we could have tried this case.

7 Who could have imagined the kinds of  
8 complex trials we now have in so many cases 20 years  
9 ago, these mass asbestos cases which are tried by  
10 two judges or three jury cases, or all of them?  
11 That I don't think would be a real solution. I  
12 think people would work around that relatively  
13 quickly.

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you very much. We  
15 appreciate hearing from you. Mr. Weinstein.

16 MR. WEINSTEIN: My name is David  
17 Weinstein. I am with the firm of Weinstein,  
18 Kitchenoff, Scarlato and Goldman here in  
19 Philadelphia. I have been practicing law here in  
20 Philadelphia principally in the field of class  
21 actions, but in private litigation generally, since  
22 1972.

23 My experience, perhaps unlike some of the  
24 other people who have been on this first panel this  
25 afternoon, goes beyond class actions that

1 comfortably fit in the slot of antitrust or  
2 securities. I do both of those. But, in addition,  
3 I have experience in handling consumer types of  
4 class actions.

5 And while not always directly applicable to  
6 the issues this afternoon, I have experience in  
7 handling a fairly sizeable number of state court  
8 class actions where there are very similar issues  
9 that arise in comparable contexts. That experience  
10 leads me to the following comments.

11 First of all, I must preface my statement  
12 by saying that I apologize I could not be here this  
13 morning to hear the testimony of what I know was a  
14 very illustrious panel of presenters. I was in  
15 court in a state court class action in New Jersey,  
16 and could not be in two places at once. But I would  
17 like to focus my comments first and foremost on the  
18 question of appeals, the question of (b)(3)(F), and  
19 the issue of maturity, (b)(3)(C).

20 With respect to (b)(3)(F), I adopt  
21 wholeheartedly the comments that I've heard this  
22 afternoon from Mr. Rodos, Mr. Savett and especially  
23 Mr. Labaton who just spoke. I believe that  
24 (b)(3)(F) for a whole host of reasons is imposing  
25 upon a vast array of different kinds of class

1 actions, expensive, unnecessary and potentially very  
2 long proceedings to deal with what is virtually a  
3 small subset of the class action litigation.

4 I'd like to address, Your Honor, the  
5 question you raised about the very small  
6 recoveries. I think that, frankly, in those cases,  
7 where a judge certifies a class and there is  
8 virtually no interest by the class in the action, as  
9 manifested perhaps by the proofs of claim that come  
10 in or by the opt outs -- or, if we look at the  
11 recovery and say 29 cents just isn't perhaps worth  
12 all of the effort, I think a lot of that is already  
13 encompassed within the discretion of a trial judge  
14 under the superiority nomenclature, especially --  
15 not so much perhaps the literal language of Rule  
16 23(b)(3), where it talks about the superiority, but  
17 in the way that trial judges apply the law of  
18 superiority.

19 They will look at that issue. And I'm sure  
20 that what we should not be doing -- and I think this  
21 is partly what Mr. Labaton was aiming at -- we  
22 should not be legislating more and more defined  
23 standards when we're talking about the exercise of  
24 discretion by trial judges who have a lot of  
25 experience in a lot of different kinds of cases,

1 either personally or through the accumulated case  
2 law that we have under Rule 23.

3 That doesn't mean that there won't be some  
4 mistakes made, and the reality is that mistakes are  
5 made in a lot of cases. I've had a few cases where  
6 class action certification was denied and I thought  
7 those were mistakes.

8 The reality is that there will be cases,  
9 there will always be cases where mistakes are made.  
10 That, I believe, in the overall, is the tail wagging  
11 the dog. If we try to deal with the small group of  
12 cases, that, everyone would agree, were -- or  
13 virtually everyone would agree was a mistake.

14 I think that, therefore, the proposed  
15 change to add subparagraph (f) to 23(b)(3) is very  
16 unwise. It will cause a great deal of -- and this  
17 is perhaps ironic. It will cause the expenditure of  
18 a great deal of time, effort and money in connection  
19 with determining an issue about whether or not  
20 there's a lot of money involved. And that, to me,  
21 seems rather ironic, and I don't think it's  
22 necessary or advisable.

23 At the opposite end of the spectrum from  
24 23(b)(F), and the attempt only to micromanage a  
25 particular situation, you have the issue of appeal,

1 23(f). I agree with the comments that were just  
2 made, that that provision is standardless. It is  
3 true that a Court of Appeals over a period of time  
4 may develop a body of case law that will help  
5 practitioners to understand what is the standard  
6 that that Court may apply. I don't believe that's  
7 an area that we really would want to encourage, if  
8 you will, the common law method for developing  
9 standards.

10 I believe, quite the contrary, that the  
11 finality ruling and the notion that you take an  
12 appeal only at the end of a case should be the  
13 preferred method in every instance. If there is an  
14 exception to that rule, then there has to be some  
15 guideline.

16 I can speak very personally and say, I'd  
17 like to know what it is that the Court of Appeals  
18 really should be looking at. And, as a citizen just  
19 looking at the judiciary, I would want to know what  
20 it is that people are expecting of the judges when  
21 they look at an appeal from a class denial or a  
22 class granted.

23 So, either way, it seems to me that it's  
24 important for there to be some stated standard by  
25 which everyone understands that there will be a

1 decision made whether or not to take an appeal. If  
2 that standard --

3 JUDGE SCIRICA: You say that we are  
4 constitutionally and institutionally committed to  
5 finality, and there's going to be a great reluctance  
6 to take them except in a case where it seems that an  
7 egregious result was reached?

8 MR. WEINSTEIN: That may be. That may very  
9 well be. The problem, though, is that there will be  
10 an appeal by the losing party.

11 JUDGE SCIRICA: Sir, that's right.

12 MR. WEINSTEIN: In virtually every case.  
13 The litigants spend a great deal of time, effort and  
14 energy in the class certification process. I didn't  
15 mention it before, but I also do defense work in  
16 class actions. The reality is that, in some  
17 instances, the defendant believes that the only  
18 barrier between it and an unfavorable judgment is  
19 the class certification issue. But whether or not  
20 it's in that extreme situation, the reality is that  
21 lawyers are going to say, well, I've got another  
22 shot at it. I'm going to seek the appellate  
23 review. I don't think it's a wise approach to do it  
24 this way.

25 MR. FOX: But, Mr. Weinstein, Judge Scirica



1 is a very stubborn man, and he's telling you that  
2 you can file all of these you want, but we're not  
3 going to take very many of them.

4 MR. ROWE: There need be no stay and no  
5 response.

6 MR. WEINSTEIN: There will be a stay in  
7 many cases. Let me give you an example of why I say  
8 that.

9 There is, in the rule of the Judicial Panel  
10 on Multidistrict Litigation, a provision that says  
11 that the mere filing of a motion before the panel  
12 does not stay the proceedings in any of the actions  
13 that are subject to a motion for consolidation. I  
14 dare say that in the vast majority of cases where a  
15 panel motion has been filed, in my experience, the  
16 district judges automatically stay all proceedings  
17 until they know where the case is going.

18 It seems to me that the same kind of human  
19 dynamic, whether it's legislated or provided in the  
20 rules as discretionary or not, the same dynamic is  
21 going to impel the judges in most cases to stay  
22 proceedings until they see whether or not the Court  
23 of Appeals is going to pursue the class  
24 certification; and, if so, what the result will be.

25 JUDGE SCIRICA: I can't think of any

1 interlocutory appeal that I've considered that I've  
2 taken more than a week on. Usually it's 48 hours or  
3 less. Now, these may be more complicated, so they  
4 may necessitate more time. But, I don't know. I'm  
5 skeptical about the time delay. I'm very skeptical  
6 it will take time in the Court of Appeals.

7 MR. WEINSTEIN: Well, I understand, Your  
8 Honor. The reality is that those issues are not  
9 uniform, especially when you're talking about a  
10 panel of more than one judge, number one; and,  
11 number two, not all judges are as admirable in terms  
12 of the time frame in which they get decisions made  
13 on these kinds of issues. So getting --

14 JUDGE SCIRICA: I'm speaking for my court  
15 and not for myself. I'm speaking for the entire  
16 court.

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Actually, on 1292(b) I  
18 have not heard of any delay problems caused by those  
19 motions, and I'm speaking for a different court than  
20 Judge Scirica's court. They are treated like  
21 motions and handed down in a matter of days.

22 MR. WEINSTEIN: What I'm suggesting is that  
23 the notion of a stay is the defendant or the  
24 plaintiff -- probably more often the defendant in  
25 this kind of a circumstance -- is going to be filing

1 a motion for a stay along with the application to  
2 the Court of Appeals.

3 JUDGE NIEMEYER: What will happen is the  
4 Court will consider the motion for stay and the  
5 petition simultaneously. And if it grants the  
6 petition, then it will probably grant the stay. And  
7 if it denies petition, it will probably deny the  
8 stay.

9 MR. WEINSTEIN: What I'm suggesting is that  
10 the application will go to the district court at the  
11 same time --

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: The district court, he's  
13 invested. He's going to go ahead with his case.  
14 He's got a docket and he believes in his ruling.  
15 Well, you raised some practical problems. There  
16 will be some additional procedures, there's no doubt  
17 about it. The question, I think, is going to be  
18 whether it's worth the price.

19 MR. WEINSTEIN: That's correct. I would  
20 like to spend just a few moments on the issue of  
21 maturity. I don't think a lot of people have talked  
22 about that from the information that I was able to  
23 glean a few minutes before the session --

24 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I'll just give you a  
25 couple minutes on it.

1 MR. WEINSTEIN: All right. Again, this is  
2 a rule change that was motivated by a specific area  
3 of the law and a few cases, big cases, no doubt, but  
4 still a few in number.

5 The problem that I see with it is that the  
6 issue of maturity of other pending litigation could  
7 have an adverse effect on cases, where it should  
8 not.

9 One example, given the limited amount of  
10 time. In antitrust litigation, it's not uncommon,  
11 in some instances, for there to be private  
12 plaintiffs who file their own actions along with  
13 other plaintiffs who file class actions. Sometimes  
14 they have the same theory, sometimes they have  
15 compatible theories. But, for one reason or  
16 another, those cases are handled together.

17 An example of that would be the  
18 Prescription Drug Antitrust Litigation in the  
19 Northern District of Illinois. If the issue of  
20 class certification is to turn in part on the  
21 maturity of other litigation, then the result that  
22 it was obtained there, which was class certification  
23 -- and indeed the decision by the district judge  
24 that the class case should be tried first -- that  
25 consideration would be nullified by this rule.

1           The reason for this proposed rule, I  
2 understand, is in areas where the maturity of the  
3 legal principles isn't yet known. Unfortunately,  
4 the language of the rule reads differently than what  
5 appears to be the motivation behind it. The  
6 language, as another person mentioned earlier today,  
7 this is language of general application in a whole  
8 host of different kinds of cases. I think it is a  
9 mistake to have that in there in the form in which  
10 it is, unless it is limited to a new and developing  
11 area of the law.

12           Even then, there may be some reasons to  
13 handle all of the litigation at one time. But at  
14 least, in the vast majority of cases, whether they  
15 are private securities cases, for example, somebody  
16 who has a large block of shares, they seek to pursue  
17 on their own or the antitrust -- there are, believe  
18 me, other areas as well in the consumer field.

19           I don't believe that there should be, if  
20 you will, a default setting of the computer that  
21 says that we really should wait and see what the  
22 private litigation does before we even decide  
23 whether or not we're going to certify a class. I  
24 think that's a mistake. The language of the rule is  
25 way too broad for that.

1           If there are any questions, I'd be glad to  
2 answer them.

3           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you. I appreciate  
4 that testimony. Why don't we hear from people who  
5 are willing to identify themselves with the other  
6 side of these cases, some defense bar, if there are  
7 any on that list? Mr. Coleman, Secretary Coleman?  
8 Come on forward. We'll hear from you.

9           Anybody else want to come forward on this  
10 at this point? We'll hear from you.

11          MR. COLEMAN: Good afternoon, Your Honors.  
12 I appreciate very much the opportunity to make a few  
13 remarks. I'm not here only because I occasionally  
14 have represented plaintiffs in class actions and  
15 other time defendants, but also I can say that I was  
16 present at the creation because I was on the  
17 committee in 1966, when Dean Acheson was the  
18 chairman and the rule was developed.

19          I assure you that with respect to what the  
20 courts have done with respect to Rule 23(b)(3), it  
21 was far beyond what we have ever intended. To the  
22 extent that there's difficulty, is not because of  
23 anything that was drafted in 1966, but how the rule  
24 has been handled since that time.

25          JUDGE NIEMEYER: You underestimated the

1 creativity of attorneys.

2 MR. COLEMAN: No, I was younger then, but I  
3 always felt lawyers had great vision and they did a  
4 good job.

5 Our principal problem today is that a large  
6 part of the public thinks -- and I think it's true  
7 -- that there are instances where there's a story  
8 in the newspaper, a lawyer files a suit, makes a  
9 claim, and the next thing a company is faced with a  
10 big decision.

11 We had one experience where NHTSA was  
12 making an investigation on a particular part of a  
13 car. The plaintiff got wind of that. They brought  
14 a lawsuit. NHTSA then decided for a recall, and,  
15 believe it or not, we spent six months in court  
16 fighting the plaintiff's lawyer because he said that  
17 before you settle this case, there's part of it that  
18 the judge has to give me a fee. That was the whole  
19 basis of the litigation.

20 I would certainly say there's a lot of  
21 instances in which the public thinks then, from  
22 experience, I feel that many of these lawsuits are  
23 filed mainly because a lawyer makes a determination  
24 and is trying to make a fee. So we think that there  
25 should be some changes in Rule 23(AB)(3),

1 particularly if you're not going to go back to what  
2 was really meant when it was drafted.

3           It's kind of hard to say when the note said  
4 that this means that most mass torts would not be  
5 covered, and yet you have a lot of litigation trying  
6 to cover it. I think that what we really had in  
7 mind was, one, in the civil rights field where a  
8 person -- a claim that a group of people were denied  
9 the opportunity to work, that you could get an  
10 injunction, (b)(2).

11           Also, you could get back pay. And the  
12 suggestion was, well, gee, what about future  
13 damages? So we struggled with that.

14           In addition, I would say something like TWA  
15 800, where you have an accident in an airplane and  
16 maybe the pilot may have something different, and  
17 maybe the stewardess, but certainly everybody else  
18 on that plane suffered about the same damages, and  
19 certainly the negligence and responsibility is to be  
20 known.

21           But the idea now, whenever there's an  
22 accident and people bring naturally a class action,  
23 it seems to me that the federal court -- Swift  
24 versus Tyson was overruled -- that the negligence  
25 law throughout the country is different. All of the



1 rules are different, and how you can say that a  
2 judge can sit there and work out a class action. If  
3 you look, you will find that federal judges are  
4 trying to be very responsible, certainly the best  
5 set of judges that we -- well, yes, just about the  
6 best set of judges that we have in the country,  
7 where they are trying to say, clearly, this is too  
8 complicated. But can I break it down and can I try  
9 certain issues here and send the rest of them  
10 someplace else?

11 Now, you have the circuit judges saying,  
12 no, you can't do that. That it would -- what you  
13 really meant was that it was a common question of  
14 law in fact, and that meant most of the questions of  
15 law and most of the questions of fact were common,  
16 but the plaintiffs have gotten away from that.

17 So, in my remarks, we have set forth about  
18 four recommendations. The first one is the  
19 requirement that the complaint should really lay out  
20 just what are these common facts and common cause of  
21 action. Too often we get a very scoundrel  
22 complaint, and that is way after discovery.

23 Secondly, there ought to be some  
24 responsibility, that in those cases where the  
25 federal district judge says that there is no class

1 action -- and this is two years later after  
2 litigation -- that perhaps you should bar from what  
3 you already have done now with respect to discovery,  
4 and to give the federal district judge the  
5 possibility that he could impose counsel fees. He  
6 doesn't have to, but at least that should be  
7 determined.

8 Thirdly, and most important, we really  
9 think that 23, Rule 23 should be made clearer as to  
10 what you really mean by common questions of law and  
11 facts.

12 Fourth, the superiority qualifications.  
13 The fact is that when you are dealing with NHTSA,  
14 when you're dealing with other governmental bodies,  
15 they do do the regulations. Too often, as you look  
16 at the cases, you will find plaintiffs' lawyers go  
17 out, and just before the case gets settled they then  
18 bring an action. So if you have a Federal  
19 Government already taking care of it, there's no  
20 reason why you need a lawsuit.

21 I really think it gets down, sir, and lady,  
22 to the question, does this rule really mean that we  
23 have created at the bar private attorney generals?  
24 Now, Congress has said that with respect to  
25 antitrust law. They've said it perhaps now with

1 respect to the new securities law. But, generally,  
2 there is no rule of the Congress which says that  
3 whenever there is an accident, that any lawyer who  
4 can find one client becomes the Attorney General,  
5 and, therefore, can sue and address their own of the  
6 whole nation.

7           That is what fundamentally and oftentimes you  
8 come out of a problem the way you go into it. If  
9 you say that the Congressional statutes and if the  
10 Supreme Court gave you the authority to make  
11 substantive law, that what you're trying to do makes  
12 sense. But, as I understand it, the rule is that  
13 you're supposed to make procedurals, and certainly  
14 to say that I'm going to develop a situation in  
15 which one says that we have created at the  
16 plaintiffs' bar or the defense bar lawyers that can  
17 be private attorney generals, even though the  
18 federal statute doesn't say that, then I just think  
19 we've gone down the wrong track.

20           Finally, with respect to the appeal, if you  
21 want to make it even more complicated, Judge  
22 Scirica, I think if it's certified or if it's not  
23 certified, there should be an automatic right of  
24 appeal. I just recall in the Third Circuit when you  
25 have the issue of a shareholders' suit, when you

1 have to post security and the order was to post it,  
2 I think the law was that you have an automatic right  
3 of appeal. Just look at it. If I have a case where  
4 I have one or two plaintiffs, and at most my client  
5 -- if I'm a lousy lawyer or the facts are against  
6 me, the law is against me, I'll get stuck with a  
7 \$100,000 judgment or million dollar judgment.

8 But, yet, if it's certified as a class  
9 action nationwide, I'm talking about a half billion  
10 dollars, two billion dollars, certainly that is such  
11 a dramatic instance in a case. If you have ever  
12 been a general counsel of a company or you've ever  
13 been called upon to give an opinion letter as to  
14 possible liability, I assure you that as long as  
15 that case is out there and there's a possibility  
16 that you may get stuck for two or three million  
17 dollars, that is something that sharpens your mind,  
18 and that causes you to settle the case.

19 Many of these cases are settled. I hope  
20 you will reread, I think in Agent Orange, where the  
21 judge after that said, in his judgment, if that case  
22 had ever gone to trial, it probably would have been  
23 the recovery. But, yet, because the amounts -- he  
24 didn't say this, but because the amounts were so  
25 large, you, therefore, get the defendants putting up

1 a lot of money.

2 I just think -- I hope the panel will take  
3 a look at it and pay some attention to what's going  
4 out there in the real world, and, therefore, place  
5 some restrictions on what has become to us, who  
6 originally drew the law something differently. I  
7 hasten to add -- I'm not saying because I was on the  
8 committee -- I can tell you what the law really  
9 means, because Plato once said that the one person  
10 who can't tell you what a poem means is the guy that  
11 wrote it.

12 JUDGE SCIRICA: I was just going to ask you  
13 that question.

14 MR. COLEMAN: I know you were, Judge  
15 Scirica.

16 MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Coleman, would you give  
17 us your view of settlement classes?

18 MR. COLEMAN: I knew you would ask that,  
19 sir, and I have awfully great respect for Judge  
20 Becker. I think he's as responsible a judge as I  
21 know in the Third Circuit. He felt there was a  
22 problem. It's in the Supreme Court. I'd love to  
23 see the Supreme Court take a whack at it before I  
24 give you my opinion.

25 MR. SCHREIBER: But isn't it true that in

1 most settlement classes, where defendants have urged  
2 this panel or have urged the courts to adopt  
3 settlement class, it does not meet the standards  
4 that you have just told us?

5 MR. COLEMAN: Yes, that's true.

6 MR. SCHREIBER: So, therefore, can't you  
7 conclude that if it doesn't meet those standards,  
8 you can't accept the settlement class?

9 MR. COLEMAN: I'll defer to Elliot  
10 Richardson. He once said, the amazing thing in life  
11 is amazing how you judge things in where you sit.  
12 The reason why I can't give you an opinion, I know  
13 if I was handling a case for the defendant, and it  
14 turned out I was going to cough up 50 million  
15 dollars, and I figure I could get all my misery by  
16 putting up another 20 million, I think I would put  
17 up another 20 million.

18 Therefore, from that point of view, there's  
19 an act of partitionist skill in good conscience. I  
20 can't give you an example for that, but I haven't  
21 been academic on the issues. I have on the other  
22 issues.

23 MR. SCHREIBER: May I offer one suggestion  
24 on Agent Orange? I had the privilege of being the  
25 special master on discovery. I would have predicted

1 that if Agent Orange were brought today, the  
2 veterans would not have gotten 180 million, they  
3 probably would have gotten close to a billion or two  
4 billion.

5 So we do have an evolution of where we're  
6 going. And, with all due respect to 1966, it was my  
7 impression that what the committee was concerned  
8 about were aviation cases. Nobody knew anything  
9 about mass torts. The idea in the aviation cases  
10 were that all of those people, one hundred or 200 on  
11 a plane had adequate counsel. But if you have a  
12 class of 40,000 or 20,000 or 10,000, is it your  
13 thought that you can never have a class because you  
14 can't meet those rigid standards, in that all those  
15 20,000 cases would then have to be brought into  
16 court individually?

17 MR. COLEMAN: Judge Niemeyer made a good  
18 point. Namely, if you were injured and it was  
19 settled and it was five or ten dollars, we live in a  
20 society where most civilized people don't bring  
21 lawsuits.

22 Secondly, in the federal court you have a  
23 rule in a diversity case, unless it involves 50,000  
24 -- I think it's going up to \$75,000 -- you're not  
25 even supposed to bring a lawsuit. Yet, by this

1 culmination, people who have damages of just two or  
2 three thousand dollars get tired of all the time in  
3 federal court only because of the fact that you have  
4 Rule 23.

5 In addition, I still come back to the fact  
6 that once you get away from the aviation crash and  
7 you are dealing with cases that involve negligence  
8 and that sort of thing, the rules are so different  
9 throughout the country as Erie versus Tompkins  
10 demonstrated, that it is just phony.

11 In fact, I was faced with an instance where  
12 the federal judge said, well, what I'm going to do  
13 is take all the rules of negligence and I'm going to  
14 select one rule. Anybody that wants to be trying  
15 the case under that rule, okay, but even though the  
16 Ohio rule or another rule may be much more difficult  
17 and more stringent.

18 So I say that certainly society has  
19 rightfully advanced where, if you're injured, you  
20 ought to be able to recover. But, on the other  
21 hand, you have to realize that if every defendant  
22 has a right to a fair trial before a jury, if every  
23 plaintiff has that to make these mass cases where  
24 you really end up applying not the same facts, not  
25 the same rule of law, but some conglomerate, it just



1 seems to me that that wasn't what was meant when  
2 Rule 23 was adopted.

3 This doesn't mean now that if the bar -- or  
4 if you would recommend to the Congress that after  
5 debate and discussion that we should go this way. I  
6 have no problem with that. But I thought -- and I  
7 can't remember the case, but there's one case early  
8 on under the rules that said that something was  
9 substantive rather than procedural, and, therefore,  
10 that part of the rule is unconstitutional. Thank  
11 you.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I appreciate your comments  
13 very much. We're going to take a brief recess,  
14 let's say until 5 after four, and then we'll finish  
15 hearing from the last of the persons who signed up  
16 on the list.

17 (Recess was held at 3:55 p.m.)

18 (The Panel resumed the proceedings at 4:10  
19 p.m.)

20 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Mr. Sutton, do you want to  
21 come forward?

22 MR. SUTTON: Thank you, Judge Niemeyer,  
23 members of the committee. I'm going to speak very  
24 briefly. My name is Thomas Sutton. I'm in an  
25 unusual position here. I'm a practicing attorney

1 with extensive experience in the class action arena,  
2 but only as a litigator in the context of Rule  
3 (b)(2).

4 As a legal services attorney for a number  
5 of years, I represented several classes, including  
6 one of the United States Supreme Court, which came  
7 to a very successful conclusion. However, I also  
8 wear another hat, which is that I was a litigant in  
9 a consumer class action certified under Rule (b)(3),  
10 which came to a very successful settlement.

11 I want to speak only and very briefly about  
12 what you called 1(c), the cost justification  
13 proposal. As I've set forth in my written  
14 testimony, I'm very concerned about this. I want to  
15 endorse as a bottom line, if you're going to have a  
16 rule here, what Professor Coffee had to say this  
17 morning about a proposed alternative.

18 When I say if you're going to have a rule,  
19 I really think that the Lean Cuisine case, if I can,  
20 Judge Carroll, these cases that somehow stick in the  
21 craw, that make you feel this really is not what the  
22 federal court should be about and not the kind of  
23 cases you should have, request we tell with  
24 appropriate instruction and to the manageability  
25 subsection under the superiority criterion in Rule

1 (b)(3).

2           However, to the extent that the committee  
3 is going to have a rule, it seems to me that it  
4 must, to make any sense, compare apples with apples  
5 or oranges to oranges. As it is written, it is not  
6 ambiguous in the sense that it clearly is asking the  
7 courts to compare the relief, and I dare say  
8 specifically the, quote, objective dollars awarded,  
9 and nothing else to each individual class member on  
10 the one hand, with the aggregate costs and benefits  
11 on the other. That is a comparison that seems not  
12 worth going into.

13           I can't imagine a class action that would  
14 pass muster under that rule, frankly. If it is read  
15 that way -- and I must tell you that reading the  
16 draft notes, and then today reading the reports of  
17 the minutes of your previous meetings, it seems to  
18 me that that appears to be the intent behind  
19 language which Professor Coffee believes is  
20 ambiguous.

21           I would hope that it's ambiguous. I would  
22 hope what you really mean is that you compare  
23 aggregate to aggregate, or that you're going to  
24 compare individual benefits to individual class  
25 members with perhaps the pro rata share of the

1 defendants, and the court system's costs and  
2 burdens, because otherwise that comparison leads to  
3 a foregone conclusion.

4 I believe that conclusion exists without  
5 any analysis. The way the rule is structured, and  
6 with the instructions given in the draft notes, if  
7 you come to a conclusion that the costs and burdens  
8 of a litigation outweigh the individual benefits to  
9 any individual class member, then that is the end of  
10 the superiority inquiry. Because, I read it, that  
11 would subsume the first two of the new six factors.  
12 It would effectively trump those, and would result  
13 in a finding of lack of superiority and, therefore,  
14 a denial of certification in virtually every case.

15 Now, again, I may be overreading this  
16 language, and this may be a simple-minded  
17 interpretation, but I looked at it carefully, and  
18 this is the conclusion that I'm coming to. I hope  
19 that I'm wrong, and I hope that the committee will  
20 clarify, at least for me and for others who have  
21 read it this way, that this is not what the  
22 committee intends.

23 To the extent that you're only looking at  
24 the dollars that are payable to an individual class  
25 member or class members, you're leaving something

1 else out of the equation. Mr. Coffee and others  
2 have already talked about the deterrent effect, what  
3 we want to do with the class action device and what  
4 was intended 30 years ago by the original drafters  
5 of the rule. There's a little different cast to be  
6 put on that as well. Remember that --

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: There's a legitimate  
8 dispute about that, and maybe we should resolve it  
9 and maybe not, but I thought the original rule was  
10 intended to be an aggregation device to resolve  
11 efficiently multiple cases for judicial economy.

12 There is an additional notion of deterrence  
13 and social good and correcting harms, the private  
14 Attorney General notion. There's an enormous split  
15 in the public and the bar and among the Bench about  
16 whether that's a legitimate role of rules. I hear  
17 what you're saying, and if that's the role of the  
18 rule and we're supposed to be doing that, then maybe  
19 it does do that.

20 MR. SUTTON: Granted, Your Honor, and  
21 perhaps I will stand back from that. Given that  
22 split, let me put a different cast on the point. If  
23 my action as a litigator is primarily for injunctive  
24 or declaratory relief, I have other subsections of  
25 this rule under which to prosecute a class action.

1 If my action sounds in damages primarily, I must be  
2 under Rule (b)(3) to have a class certified.

3 But, in my experience, many damages class  
4 actions, and certainly the one in which I was a  
5 named plaintiff, involves substantial claims for  
6 relief of an injunctive or declaratory nature. Let  
7 me give you the example.

8 In my case, the defendants which were two  
9 Blue Crosses and Blue Shield, were alleged -- and  
10 I'll put it in that term since the settlement, of  
11 course, did not admit liability -- to have given an  
12 adequate notice of the availability of certain major  
13 medical benefits in notices to subscribers, and  
14 failed to pay claims of which they were on notice.

15 The settlement not only provided for  
16 recovery of 100 cents on the dollar to all members  
17 of a class, which number 1,350,000 for a five-year  
18 retroactive period on presentation of claims, but it  
19 also provided that the defendants would either  
20 provide very clear notice to all subscribers of the  
21 availability of additional benefits when denying  
22 basic benefits, namely major medical benefits, or  
23 would pay them automatically since they were already  
24 on notice of the claims.

25 In the event, it has turned out that they

1 have opted primarily to simply pay all claims when  
2 presented, so that the additional notice has not  
3 necessarily been required. That is a major benefit  
4 to me as a member of the class, not to the class as  
5 a whole. But that is not cognizable, as I  
6 understand the committee's draft in the notes  
7 accompanying it. It doesn't have a place in your  
8 equation, if you're looking simply at the objective  
9 cash value, to use the words from the minutes of one  
10 of your meetings of the individual's benefit here  
11 versus the costs and burdens of litigation.

12 And irrespective of where you come down on  
13 the split, Your Honor, between the role as a private  
14 Attorney General disgorging ill-gotten gains, it  
15 seems to me that that ancillary relief of an  
16 injunctive or declaratory nature has to be taken  
17 into account of when you decide whether you're going  
18 to certify a class.

19 The class action in which I was involved  
20 involved damages to me on the order of \$150. In  
21 fact, there was a great dispute at the summary  
22 judgment level in the case about whether I had any  
23 damages at all because of the \$100 deductible on a  
24 yearly basis on my health insurance policy. Again,  
25 as it turned out, my lawyers, through diligent

1 effort, were able to establish that there was  
2 sufficient damage to override the deductible and  
3 make me an appropriate class representative.

4 There was a very substantial settlement of  
5 a consumer class action that, according to Judge  
6 Broderick, made a very real difference for a whole  
7 lot of people. And under the rule as you drafted  
8 it, I don't believe that case could have been  
9 certified. And I'd ask you to consider that.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, we will take  
11 that.

12 MR. SUTTON: Thank you.

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Mr. Donovan.

14 MR. DONOVAN: Good afternoon, Your Honors,  
15 members of the panel. My name is Michael Donovan,  
16 and I'm here both individually as a partner of the  
17 law firm of Chimicles, Jacobsen & Tikellis, on  
18 behalf of clients of my firm, and on behalf of the  
19 National Association of Consumer Advocates, of which  
20 I am the vice-chair.

21 I do not want to belabor the points that I  
22 made in my written remarks, but I would like to  
23 highlight some of those points for the benefit of  
24 the panel.

25 Our fundamental point here is that the



1 proposed amendment of Rule 23(b)(3) should not be  
2 approved by this panel and should not be passed  
3 along for adoption. If adopted as written, the  
4 amendment will effectively destroy consumer class  
5 actions and, at a minimum, it will increase the cost  
6 burdens and expenses of consumer class litigation  
7 throughout the country.

8 The amendment, in effect -- and I agree  
9 with Mr. Sutton on this -- the amendment, in effect,  
10 would require the Court, confronted with a consumer  
11 class action, to compare apples with pistachios to  
12 weigh the likely individual benefits of a case  
13 against the public burdens and costs of litigation  
14 generally.

15 As I understand the language -- and I can't  
16 be that far off since Mr. Sutton read the language  
17 the same way -- if the individual brick is smaller  
18 than the building, which it will always be, then the  
19 class action should not be certified. I believe  
20 such a rule is wrong, it's contrary to public  
21 policy, it's contrary to Congressional enactments in  
22 the consumer field, and it will deny access to  
23 justice to a number of low to moderate income  
24 consumers, which is what I pointed out.

25 I do know that members of the panel had

1 questioned whether, in fact, we should be performing  
2 this private Attorney General function. I believe  
3 that Congress has bestowed on us, not just in Rule  
4 23, but in many of the federal consumer statutes,  
5 the Truth-In-Lending Act, the Fair Debt Collection  
6 Practices Act, the Fair Credit Reporting Act, and  
7 indeed in the Magnuson-Moss --

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Those acts all provide for  
9 Congress' mechanisms for this doing this. This is  
10 not a Congressional enactment. They approved it,  
11 and the question is, should it be that, should we  
12 recognize it as that, as overtly, when it was  
13 originally not intended to add another layer of  
14 substantive laws? It intended to be a sufficiency  
15 in the judicial system.

16 MR. DONOVAN: That's a good question. All  
17 of those acts that I mentioned were enacted after  
18 the rule was adopted. They were enacted as an  
19 overlay on top of the Rule 23 jurisprudence, that  
20 had grown up about aggregating claims in the private  
21 Attorney General function.

22 All of these acts that I've talked about  
23 were passed after Rule 23 had grown into its private  
24 Attorney General position that it became, and indeed  
25 in the Magnuson-Moss Act.

1           JUDGE NIEMEYER: I don't take issue with  
2 that at all when Congress speaks, but Congress picks  
3 a substantive statute and says that we want to  
4 create incentives and have private attorneys help  
5 assist in the policies which we adopted. But the  
6 class action rule isn't limited to those cases. The  
7 class action rule is across-the-board. And what we  
8 would be doing, if we adopted that overtly, is  
9 saying that we think that an attorney in any type of  
10 case should be entitled to set himself up as an  
11 Attorney General to grieve wrongs.

12           MR. DONOVAN: My point is that, Your Honor,  
13 that Congress recognized that the class action rule  
14 had that function when it overlaid and specifically  
15 referred to Rule 23 in Magnuson-Moss in the  
16 Truth-In-Lending Act, in the Fair Debt Collection  
17 Practices Act. And the way it dealt with the  
18 problem of excessive damages awards or coercion in  
19 those acts, was to specify that any one corporate  
20 defendant could not be hit for punitive penalty  
21 damages of anymore than \$500,000, in the Truth-In-  
22 Lending Act, for example, in the Fair Debt  
23 Collection Practices Act.

24           So what Congress has done is that it said,  
25 look, Rule 23 exists out there as an Attorney

1 General statute. In these finite areas we're going  
2 to ratchet it back and say, for these finite areas,  
3 we only want \$500,000 maximum penalties against any  
4 one defendant.

5 So that Congress has already said for Rule  
6 23, it is going to be the Attorney General statute,  
7 and in these finite areas we want these damages  
8 ratcheted back.

9 In addition, what Congress -- so Congress  
10 has dealt with it in a substantive way and in a  
11 different way.

12 JUDGE SCIRICA: It hasn't spoken to the  
13 various tort laws and the various states where we  
14 have jurisdiction only by reason of diversity.

15 MR. DONOVAN: No, it has not, Your Honor,  
16 and I believe that that aggregation question should  
17 be dealt with as a matter of jurisdiction, not as a  
18 matter of procedural rule. Jurisdiction is a  
19 substantive matter. The Congress' control over the  
20 jurisdiction of the appellate and district court  
21 jurisdiction is, by constitution, vested in  
22 Congress.

23 I do not think it is wise for the judiciary  
24 to be first determining for itself what the scope of  
25 its jurisdiction should be, and then recommending to

1 Congress to thumbs up or thumbs down on the  
2 jurisdiction.

3 If the aggregation issue should be dealt  
4 with, then let's have Congress deal with it ab  
5 initio on its own, without a predetermined judicial  
6 recommendation on it. Now, certainly, you would  
7 have to have some input from the Supreme Court. But  
8 the Court should not be telling Congress this is  
9 what our jurisdiction should be.

10 JUDGE CARROLL: Mr. Donovan, as a consumer  
11 advocate, what is your opinion on (b)(4)?

12 MR. DONOVAN: We are not taking a position  
13 on (b)(4) at this point.

14 From a personal standpoint, I am torn. I'm  
15 torn because I do perceive that there is an issue  
16 out there about cases being picked off. There's no  
17 doubt about that.

18 I believe that at this point that the U.S.  
19 Supreme Court should deal with that matter in  
20 Georgine first, resolve it, and give us some  
21 guidance. There may be dicta in that opinion that  
22 will be helpful. There actually may be insight  
23 through the briefing process.

24 So I don't think it's necessary for the  
25 committee to jump the gun before the Supreme Court

1 addresses the issue, and will probably benefit from  
2 the Supreme Court's opinion in the matter. The  
3 Court may not come down until June. So that my  
4 understanding of this process is that this process  
5 might conclude before the Court even comes down.  
6 Maybe the answer there is to wait for that  
7 decision.

8 But, other than that, I wanted to give the  
9 opportunity to the panel because I think I'm a  
10 little bit different from the other speakers here.  
11 I have brought clients, current class  
12 representatives of current class cases, and I would  
13 like to introduce them. If the panel has any  
14 questions, I will make them available for the panel  
15 to ask questions of. My purpose here is to  
16 demonstrate that these are not lawyer-driven cases.

17 Contrary to some of the skewed opinions  
18 that you read in editorial pages, and also to the  
19 basic McDonald's syndrome that is foisted on the  
20 class action bar, that anybody who has read the book  
21 No Contest will understand how twisted that  
22 McDonald's story basically became in the public  
23 relations fear. My fear is that we ought to not be  
24 twisting what happens in the actual judiciary and  
25 reacting to something that doesn't exist.

1           My first introduction is of Ms. Dorothy  
2 Sinclair. Ms. Sinclair is a victims advocate with  
3 the Delaware County Senior Victims Legal Services.  
4 In the course of her work, she has come to see  
5 numerous examples of senior citizens victimized by  
6 unscrupulous home improvement scams in our own  
7 Chester City right here in -- south of Philadelphia;  
8 unfair insurance and investment sales scams with  
9 seniors, deceptive medical device advertising,  
10 hearing aids in particular, and warning systems that  
11 seniors are to wear around their necks, and other  
12 consumer ripoffs.

13           Often these victims turn to understaffed  
14 and underfunded legal aid offices, and they can only  
15 refer them to an occasional pro bono attorney.  
16 Those attorneys usually can't offer them individual  
17 help, or, if they do, then the help is not very  
18 significant.

19           In all too many cases nothing can be done  
20 at all because the amounts involved are too small.  
21 The seniors are too fearful and unknowing of the  
22 litigation system, and just threatened by the entire  
23 system itself. The litigation is just simply too  
24 overwhelming for them to do on their own.

25           In some cases, a class action is virtually

1 the only avenue for justice because it provides  
2 comfort in numbers. Now, if we're allowing people  
3 to incorporate and get comfort and risk protection  
4 in numbers through a state sanctioned corporation,  
5 why don't we allow our seniors to voluntarily  
6 combine in a risk-reducing class action to relieve  
7 some of the burden they feel from what they perceive  
8 is a corporate wrong, a corporate misdeed?

9           So Rule 23 actually, as it always grew up  
10 inequity from the 1800s, is a fairness balancing  
11 device. Whether it's a spurious class action or a  
12 Rule 23 class action, it's just basic fairness,  
13 which is what the courts are about.

14           The second introduction I would like to  
15 make is of Mrs. Nora Watkins and her brother, Mr.  
16 William Davis right here. I would like to tell you  
17 about their story because I represent them and I  
18 think their story is telling.

19           Ms. Watkins has a small three-bedroom brick  
20 house in Chester City. It's in relative disrepair.  
21 She lives there with her mother, who is 99, and they  
22 subsist basically on monthly social security checks,  
23 supplemented by Ms. Watkins working as a domestic  
24 two or three days a week. I'm sorry, Mrs. Watkins,  
25 but I'm going to tell them that you are 76. 77, I'm



1       sorry, Your Honor.

2               Her experience with corporate scams is all  
3       too common with our senior citizens. In November of  
4       '93, three men visited her home while handing out  
5       flyers advertising home improvements. The flyers  
6       said at the top, public notice; government money  
7       available to fix up your homes.

8               The men explained that they were with a  
9       government program that would help them fix up homes  
10       in need of repair. They gave Ms. Watkins and her  
11       mother an estimate that they could fix up her house  
12       for about \$2,000, consisting of five new windows,  
13       two new storm doors and some interior painting.

14              Confused about the government program, Ms.  
15       Watkins and her mother agreed, okay, that's fine,  
16       we'd like to fix up the house. The men returned a  
17       few days later with some complicated forms, which  
18       they said that they had to sign. Ms. Watkins and  
19       her mother both signed the forms.

20              Confused about this government program that  
21       was involved that might be a subsidy of some sort,  
22       Ms. Watkins actually signed a secondary mortgage  
23       loan contract to be held by a major New York stock  
24       exchange listed finance company for \$12,500, at a  
25       rate that was well above existing mortgage rates.

1 Ms. Watkins doesn't have a mortgage on her home.  
2 This is '93. This rate -- and I won't get specific  
3 -- is well above 11 percent. '93 rates were way  
4 down for first mortgages.

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You are arguing your whole  
6 case. You're already over your ten minutes.

7 MR. DONOVAN: I understand, but I'm trying  
8 to give you a flavor here.

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We understand, and I don't  
10 want to belittle at all the importance of her claim  
11 or any of these claims because they certainly are  
12 important.

13 MR. DONOVAN: My point, Your Honor, is that  
14 basically the work here was misrepresented. They  
15 put in for windows, they simply spray painted the  
16 house, they didn't scrape anything. They didn't do  
17 any of the roofing work. They didn't do any  
18 replacement of the storm doors.

19 Ms. Watkins has been faithful and dutifully  
20 paid this bill every month that obligates her for 14  
21 years to pay this mortgage. Every month, because  
22 she's afraid that she'll lose her house even though  
23 she knows that she didn't get anything near what she  
24 thought she was going to get.

25 Now, this is a practice that has been

1 inspired by a particular lender focusing on home  
2 improvement areas in depressed parts of the city.  
3 It's going on till this day.

4           If you adopted amendment (f), there's no  
5 way I take the case. I doubt because she's been  
6 paying, that she hasn't had her credit ruined, that  
7 you can take this case to a jury and get punitives.  
8 She hasn't lost anything yet because she is so  
9 scared out of her mind, that she's paid. She hasn't  
10 defaulted. She doesn't want to file bankruptcy.

11           That's the problem that we have here. Now,  
12 do we have a class case? You say, well, it's just  
13 her. Guess what? Same guy went to Mr. Davis'  
14 house. Same thing happened. Same finance  
15 arrangement, same deal. It happened throughout  
16 Chester City. It happens to this day. Does the  
17 Attorney General know about it? Yes, he does. Is  
18 this a big finance company? Yes, it is, and I'll  
19 leave it at that.

20           Now, I also want to introduce to you  
21 because I am just not a consumer --

22           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Two more minutes.

23           MR. DONOVAN: Very well.

24           JUDGE NIEMEYER: So you can gear how you  
25 want to do it.

1           MR. DONOVAN: Mr. Tint was an investor in a  
2 major -- was a major New York stock exchange listed  
3 company. His investment was taken out by a buy-out  
4 group in March, at a price that was far below what  
5 he had paid. He paid about \$17 for the stock a few  
6 years ago and wanted to own it for a long time. He  
7 was bought out.

8           A month after all the shareholders were  
9 bought out for a total of about 300 million dollars,  
10 the buy-out group discloses, lo and behold, we sold  
11 part of the assets we just bought from you, and we  
12 sold them for 440 million dollars. We sold one  
13 fifth of the assets you sold to us for 300 million,  
14 for 440 million dollars a month after you sold out  
15 to us.

16           Mr. Tint didn't know about this 440 million  
17 dollar transaction. He didn't even know -- in fact,  
18 he was frightened into all the statements that this  
19 company was going to file for bankruptcy. So,  
20 therefore, you better sell to us or else you get  
21 nothing. In fact, it was so frightening that he  
22 would have sold for \$3 because that's what they  
23 said.

24           That's a securities class action. There  
25 are mostly seniors in this. This is not an

1 institutional stock because it's a certain type of  
2 stock. That's why he sued.

3 If, in fact, Amendment (f) is adopted, I'm  
4 not quite certain that I would bring that case,  
5 either. I'm not at all certain. Now, maybe my  
6 colleagues would. However, that's not why I'm in  
7 this.

8 Mr. Tint is here because he's a live  
9 client. I don't care whether I make a dime in  
10 this. He has worked on this. How many pages of  
11 documents do you have?

12 MR. TINT: I have 20,000 pages. And the  
13 most interesting part of it is that the conflict  
14 between what has been told to the senior citizen  
15 shareholders and what you find in bankruptcy  
16 reports, and what you find in SEC reports -- there  
17 was one SEC report of 800 pages before you could  
18 find out that there was a sweep on some money in our  
19 company.

20 It would have meant that I would be going  
21 up against some of the prestigious names in our  
22 country, like David Rockefeller and Goldman Sachs  
23 brokerage house.

24 If I may, I would like to tell you  
25 something, not to try the case, but to tell you some

1 of the background and what happens in a class action  
2 suit to the real people. I've listened this  
3 afternoon and learned a lot about the law part, and  
4 I did hear one gentleman say about the fact. And  
5 the fact is that I went to a meeting of Rockefeller  
6 Center Properties, Incorporated. Would you like me  
7 to step up there?

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: No. You can finish up,  
9 but shortly. And while it's interesting, what we're  
10 doing is we're taking time away from the other  
11 people here who also want to testify.

12 MR. TINT: I am the first one this  
13 afternoon, certainly, who is a human being, who has  
14 been here and who has been very hurt.

15 I was at a meeting in 1994 in New York, the  
16 shareholders' meeting. I saw grown people crying.  
17 What's happened to my money when this company got  
18 into trouble? It was no accident that it had gotten  
19 into trouble.

20 It was not having to do with the real  
21 estate conditions or anything else. But there were  
22 grown citizens crying. One person had a heart  
23 attack.

24 I've been more fortunate. I'm a graduate  
25 of Harvard College. I started a business of my own

1 and ended up years later -- many years ago I sold it  
2 for several million dollars. This hurts, but it's  
3 not going to put me out of business. But I saw  
4 people there who didn't know what was going to  
5 happen to them, because what they kept saying was, I  
6 trusted Mr. Rockefeller.

7 And then when I started to get into this,  
8 it has taken me two years and two conditions. If I  
9 was not retired, I couldn't have done it. If I was  
10 married, I couldn't have done it because it is such  
11 a complex issue, that you find -- it depends on  
12 where you read about this. If you read the  
13 bankruptcy court reports, you would find that they  
14 had 440 million in the wings. If you read the SEC  
15 reports, you would have found out another story. If  
16 you read the stockholder reports, you would have  
17 found out that they are doing us a favor.  
18 Everything they are doing is a favor for us.

19 MR. ROWE: How many dollars are you  
20 claiming you were done out of?

21 MR. TINT: I, personally?

22 MR. ROWE: Yes. What's the size of your  
23 individual claim?

24 MR. DONOVAN: I don't think that's a great  
25 way to measure it.

1           MR. TINT: There were 38 million shares  
2 outstanding, most of which were owned by senior  
3 citizens.

4           MR. ROWE: It seems to me that the size of  
5 your claim would not be affected by the rule that  
6 this committee is proposing. I happened to have  
7 voted against it, but I'm not sure that it would  
8 cause you problems.

9           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Anything further? I  
10 actually have gone over twice about what --

11          MR. TINT: I do want to bring out one point  
12 here; this is from a human standpoint. How could we  
13 ever, with whatever rules are put into effect, how  
14 could I ever go up against the brokerage house of  
15 Goldman Sachs?

16          JUDGE NIEMEYER: There's no proposal on the  
17 floor to abolish class actions, and it seems to me  
18 that while we'll take your testimony and hear your  
19 cause, the question is, I gather, that your counsel  
20 has spoken against change 1(c), which is the cost  
21 relationship. That has been testified to by many  
22 people, and it's an important question that we have  
23 to answer. As to whether that is a factor in  
24 determining class actions, this is why we are having  
25 the hearing.



1           But I think at this point, unless you have  
2 anything further to add to the proposal that's on  
3 the floor, we do appreciate the four of you coming  
4 by, and we do appreciate hearing your story in a  
5 very short version. We can't hear the substance of  
6 it all because I don't think that contributes,  
7 number one, and we're not the Court.

8           MR. TINT: If I may make a conclusion of  
9 this? I would expect from this experience that I've  
10 had -- and I've had no legal experience prior to  
11 this -- that the distinguished panel would be  
12 considering ways of making it more accessible for  
13 people to be able to bring class action suits.  
14 Because there seems to be a new style in our country  
15 today.

16           I'm a veteran of World War II. We are  
17 always told how everybody is grateful for this and  
18 that, but when it comes down to reality, nobody  
19 cares. It's not something that I am saying to you  
20 gentlemen and lady, please, that something that is  
21 not known. But when I sit here and listen to the  
22 concerns about technically tightening up this and  
23 that, I didn't hear one person this afternoon  
24 mention the human element of this. And that's what  
25 it's all about.

1 I have spent two years, maybe five days and  
2 nights a week, studying this case. It is the most  
3 unbelievable story. I could never do anything about  
4 it on my own. Thank you.

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you very much. All  
6 right.

7 MR. DONOVAN: Thank you.

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Right. We'll hear next  
9 from Professor Leubsdorf, Professor Gora and Dean  
10 Reinstein. If they will come forward.

11 MS. SARNA: I am Shirley Sarna, I'm from  
12 the Attorney General's Office in New York. My plane  
13 is about to take off without me, and I wonder if I  
14 could just have two moments of your time?

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Sure, step forward. We'll  
16 get you to your plane.

17 MS. SARNA: I feel like O.J. now. I really  
18 just wanted two moments.

19 Number one, to say a heartfelt thank you to  
20 all of you for obviously the great emotional,  
21 intellectual time and energy that you're putting  
22 into this effort. Quite in contrast to the others  
23 who have spoken today, I am an absolute newcomer to  
24 this field.

25 I am with the Attorney General's office.

1 Class action lawsuits are not our regular course of  
2 business, and yet we in New York and the Attorney  
3 Generals' offices around the country have discovered  
4 more and more in the last year and-a-half or two  
5 that the business of class actions is, in fact,  
6 impacting in our business. In fact, the Consumer  
7 Affairs Committee of the National Association of  
8 Attorney Generals added a panel on class actions at  
9 our meeting in October so that we could focus on  
10 some of the issues that you have been discussing.

11 With respect to the very much discussed  
12 cost benefit analysis, I just want to add my voice  
13 to those who have expressed concern with the way the  
14 rule is drafted, and to underscore my support for  
15 some of the comments that have urged this committee  
16 to take into account the deterrent effect, the  
17 public interest effect in the cost benefit analysis,  
18 if indeed you feel that a cost benefit analysis of  
19 that sort is appropriate, is very comfortable with  
20 some of the comments that Professor Coffee and  
21 others made in that regard.

22 So I would like to underscore those. I  
23 just would like to put one other thing on the table,  
24 which has been discussed by a number of speakers  
25 earlier today. I don't pretend, I wouldn't even

1 dare suggest, that I have solutions to these very  
2 complicated questions. But it does seem to me that  
3 some marginal steps might be taken as safeguards to  
4 deal with some of the great concerns that have been  
5 expressed.

6 One of those concerns might be a focus by  
7 this committee, although I know it's not in your  
8 proposal to consider, the issue of understandability  
9 of notice. Perhaps while having an 800 number and  
10 having attorneys available to help explain is, for  
11 sure, enormously helpful and of great benefit. I  
12 think that benefit is reduced dramatically if the  
13 notice itself is so impenetrable that it doesn't  
14 even alert the reader that other follow-up questions  
15 need to be asked. Or it's so difficult --

16 JUDGE NIEMEYER: It's one of those awful  
17 dilemmas, that you need to communicate information  
18 to a person so that he has enough information and  
19 yet you can't take it away to make it readable. I  
20 understand the problem and I have seen the notices,  
21 and they are very difficult. The same as we have  
22 the disclosure on the proxy statements.

23 MS. SARNA: The point that I'm making is  
24 that there is clearly room. While it might be  
25 difficult to set a standard that would be easily

1 understood and would solve every problem in every  
2 circumstance, the committee could, for example,  
3 suggest in its notes that in it one of the concerns,  
4 with adequacy of notice, is its understandability to  
5 the average layperson of average intelligence.

6       There's a very long distance between what  
7 is now typical at a notice and what might be  
8 achieved, and I think that that level of  
9 understandability might give some comfort for those,  
10 and myself among them, who are concerned about some  
11 of the practices that are getting an awful lot of  
12 attention in the popular press.

13       We submitted some comments, and we're going  
14 to take the opportunity to flesh those comments out  
15 and provide maybe some concrete suggestions for this  
16 committee's consideration.

17       JUDGE NIEMEYER: We look forward to that.  
18 We also have another hearing in Dallas and San  
19 Francisco, but you don't need to come.

20       MS. SARNA: That's too bad. I was hoping  
21 that you would say it's necessary.

22       JUDGE NIEMEYER: Are you Ms. Berry or Ms.  
23 Sarna?

24       MS. SARNA: Sarna.

25       JUDGE NIEMEYER: We are pleased to hear

1 from you.

2 MS. SARNA: I thank you for your courtesy.

3 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Have the three of you  
4 agreed which should go first? Dean, we'll take you  
5 then.

6 DEAN REINSTEIN: I normally defer to  
7 faculty members, but with the exception.

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: They would love to hear  
9 you say that.

10 DEAN REINSTEIN: I'm Dean of Temple Law  
11 School. I've had that position since 1989. Before  
12 then, I was quite active in class action litigation,  
13 was involved in cases both for representing  
14 plaintiff classes and defending cases against  
15 plaintiff classes.

16 I submitted a fairly lengthy written  
17 statement, and I thought I'd spend my time just  
18 responding to some of the questions raised about two  
19 of the proposed rules. That is (b)(3)(F) and 23(f),  
20 the interlocutory appeal rule.

21 I think it would be an advantage if we  
22 could deal with the cases involving trivial  
23 individual relief. I'm very skeptical that any  
24 proposed rule can really get at that. I'm skeptical  
25 about it because it appears that although these

1 cases exist, we have anecdotal 11 in some of them.  
2 They are very, very rare. The Federal Judicial  
3 Center tried to find them and didn't. They studied  
4 over 400 cases that were terminated as class actions  
5 in four districts.

6 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I'm coming to somewhat of  
7 an ambivalent conclusion about that, too. Because  
8 you hear from the parties, attorneys for both  
9 parties in those cases, and then you read a press  
10 account and maybe some other account, and they don't  
11 sound like they are talking about the same case. So  
12 I'm not sure how we get at it, and whether there is  
13 a problem or not.

14 DEAN REINSTEIN: I was a little bit  
15 surprised by the result of that part of the study.  
16 They only found nine cases where the median recovery  
17 was less than \$100, but in seven of those the  
18 aggregate recovery was over a million dollars. I'm  
19 not sure that we want to pass a rule that would  
20 eliminate cases like that.

21 This appeared to be cases in which there  
22 was substantial aggregate harm being done fitting  
23 within the original purposes of (b)(3).

24 So I said in my statement -- I used the  
25 metaphor, we are looking for a needle in the hay

1 stack, and we're going to -- the problem is that  
2 we're not going to define it and we're probably  
3 going to disrupt a lot of hay in the process.

4 The reason why I say this is the rule is  
5 written in a very unusual way. It's written in a  
6 form of individualized ad hoc balancing, which I  
7 think is unique for any kind of jurisdictional --  
8 quasi jurisdictional civil procedure rule.

9 The judges asked to balance two things as  
10 part of an overall consideration. In every  
11 individual case it's not a general criterion. It's  
12 not like an amount in controversy which is a fixed  
13 number. The judges asked to take a look at this  
14 individual case and do two predictive things. First  
15 predict what the probable individual relief is.  
16 And, secondly, predict what the costs and burdens of  
17 this litigation are, and then weigh the two.

18 I think it's very difficult to do. This is  
19 a prescription for stalling a lot of cases and  
20 probably terminating a lot of viable class actions.  
21 That's my concern.

22 I don't know how you can predict probable  
23 relief without having a mini-trial on the merits of  
24 -- if I was defending against a class action, I  
25 would say the probable individual relief is zero



1 because this case has no merit. That's the first  
2 thing I would say.

3 The second thing is that I would get into a  
4 battle with expert witnesses. I would get my  
5 affidavits from my experts. I would want to have a  
6 mini-hearing on what the actual damages were,  
7 assuming that there was liability, which I wouldn't  
8 concede. And, of course, all of this is supposed to  
9 happen at an early stage in the litigation.

10 So I think that's very, very troublesome  
11 because the judge is being asked to do two  
12 predictive things at an early stage in litigation.  
13 When this committee debated the issue, should we  
14 have mini-trials or should we say anything about  
15 mini-trials, I think the vote was 7 to 6 not to say  
16 anything, which is not exactly the same thing as  
17 don't do it. It's just we are not going to say  
18 anything about it because it's a real paradox.

19 The other problem with the rule is that I  
20 do not read it in the same draconian way as some of  
21 the other people did. It's a factor to be  
22 considered in 23(b)(3) class actions, but that has  
23 its advantages and its disadvantages.

24 The disadvantage, of course, is that this  
25 makes this very, very ambiguous and subject to a lot

1 of discretion and a lot of, I think, erroneous  
2 judgments. Because a lot is left out and the  
3 district courts aren't told what to do about the lot  
4 that's left out. They are told to consider these  
5 two factors, and presumably based on that  
6 consideration they could deny class certification.

7 They are not told anything about whether to  
8 take into account the potential aggregate recovery.  
9 They are not told not to do it. It's just not  
10 listed as a factor not to be considered. If the  
11 implication is that you can't consider the potential  
12 aggregate recovery, then I think the effect of this  
13 rule will be to terminate many, many viable (b)(3)  
14 class actions.

15 JUDGE SCIRICA: If it were amended to state  
16 that, either the claimed aggregate recovery, the  
17 potential aggregate recovery, would that prevent a  
18 discovery fight and would -- I think you're saying  
19 that would be an improvement, but would it really  
20 solve the problems?

21 DEAN REINSTEIN: I don't think so. I don't  
22 think you could have an ad hoc balancing approach  
23 here. It would definitely be an improvement. It  
24 also doesn't say anything about the private Attorney  
25 General function of class actions, and whether the

1 district court is to consider certainly with respect  
2 to some federal statutes.

3           The district court may very well think  
4 that, since Congress has said in certain of the  
5 statutes or has indicated as strongly as it can,  
6 that these are important federal laws. And Congress  
7 expects them to be enforced by private litigants  
8 because the resources of the Justice Department are  
9 inadequate to do everything or the Securities and  
10 Exchange Commission. That should be a factor.

11           In other cases, on the other hand, like  
12 diversity cases, that argument may not be a viable  
13 argument, but this is another major ambiguity on how  
14 to apply the rule. I don't think that the rule --  
15 that any kind of rule is justified in light of the  
16 Federal Judicial Center's finding or inability to  
17 find these cases.

18           So I think that although we could try to  
19 refine it, I doubt very seriously that you could  
20 write a rule to uncover what appears to be a very  
21 small class of very troublesome cases without  
22 disturbing a much larger class of viable cases that  
23 you don't want to do.

24           We have to understand, I think, this rule  
25 will be asserted against virtually every class

1 action that is filed.

2 The other finding of the Federal Judicial  
3 Center was in the four districts. The maximum  
4 individual recovery, the maximum median recovery was  
5 \$5,000. Now, the maximum aggregate recovery was  
6 gigantic. But looking at it from the point of view,  
7 the maximum one was \$5,000. The rule will be  
8 applied. This defense will be asserted against  
9 class certification in practically every class  
10 certification that is brought under (b)(3), and I  
11 think it's bound to, at the very least, stall the  
12 litigation. The probable effect will be to be  
13 applied against class actions that should be  
14 brought.

15 23(f), I think this is a value judgment  
16 about how important these -- how important these  
17 orders are, how important it is to get immediate  
18 review, and how troubled you are by what's being  
19 done by the appellate courts to the mandamus  
20 statutes. And that may be driving all of this.

21 JUDGE NIEMEYER: There's a lot of concern,  
22 I can tell you, in the committee about stretching a  
23 mandamus, which is an extraordinary writ and making  
24 it ordinary.

25 DEAN REINSTEIN: It's being stretched. The

1 problem I got with the way this rule is drafted is  
2 that it's not so much what's it going to do with  
3 class actions. It will erode the final judgment  
4 rule. It's sort of a slippery slope.

5 JUDGE CARROLL: Is that because you see the  
6 appellate courts certifying an appeal every time a  
7 class action certification is denied or granted?

8 DEAN REINSTEIN: No. I think Judge Scirica  
9 is right. I think the number of times that the  
10 Court of Appeals will want to and take appellate  
11 review will be small. But what it does is it's  
12 saying that there's a certain category of ruling, of  
13 preliminary ruling in a trial that anybody can  
14 appeal, and will be appealed.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Of course, the ruling, if  
16 you really think about the nature of the ruling, it  
17 affects whether we have three plaintiffs or 3,000.  
18 And with respect to those 3,000 who were left out,  
19 or the 3,000 who are included, it's not on the  
20 merits and not on the -- there's something special  
21 about it.

22 DEAN REINSTEIN: There's something special  
23 in the sense that there's something different.

24 The argument that was made in the notes  
25 that was part of the argument, the other argument,

1 was that the class certification decision has a  
2 coercive effect on settlement.

3 This is something that the Federal Judicial  
4 Center study tried to find and they couldn't find.  
5 They looked at this at great length to see if they  
6 could establish whether that proposition was true in  
7 any kind of discoverable way, and they concluded  
8 that they couldn't find that that was true. We're  
9 all speaking anecdotally, and I have to speak in my  
10 own anecdotal experience.

11 When I recommended to my clients settling  
12 class actions, it had very little to do with the  
13 decision to certify the class. It had to do with my  
14 fear that we would lose the case on the merits.

15 JUDGE CARROLL: Can I back up for one  
16 second? Help me understand what your real objection  
17 is to --

18 DEAN REINSTEIN: To 23(f), it sets no  
19 standards for interlocutory appeals. It allows  
20 anybody to take an interlocutory appeal on a  
21 preliminary ruling.

22 JUDGE CARROLL: But you conceded that the  
23 Court of Appeals won't take many of those.

24 DEAN REINSTEIN: They probably won't.  
25 There's no standard set. They probably won't. The

1 rule is phrased in a way under like 1292(b).  
2 1292(b) has two screening mechanisms. One is that  
3 the district court has to certify it. But the other  
4 screening mechanism of 1292 is that at least it  
5 specifies the kinds of cases that should be subject  
6 to interlocutory appeals.

7 That is, that there is a debatable material  
8 issue of law, and that the Court of Appeals has to  
9 believe that the disposal of this issue on an  
10 immediate basis will materially advance the  
11 litigation. Those standards are not stated in  
12 23(f), no standards are.

13 Now, the advisory committee notes say that  
14 the Court of Appeals will presumably use the  
15 standards applied in 1292(b) actions. If that's the  
16 case, then I think you ought to put those standards  
17 in Rule 23(f). Take out certification.

18 If the problem is that the district court  
19 judges are not certifying cases that should be  
20 subject to 1292(b) appeals, and, therefore, mandamus  
21 is being used in sort of a tortured way, that  
22 problem can be solved just by, in these cases,  
23 dispensing with the requirement of the district  
24 court certification. But at least it will give some  
25 standards.

1 I think that the final judgment rule to  
2 litigants is a real slippery slope. We want to  
3 appeal every important adverse judgment against us  
4 in litigation.

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You know, it's a good  
6 policy and you got to -- there's a notion of  
7 finality, but in the federal courts we get the  
8 immunity cases, we get the double jeopardy cases.  
9 Immunity cases just fill up the volumes, and they  
10 are all interlocutory. Of course, the injunctions  
11 come up.

12 DEAN REINSTEIN: Yes, preliminary  
13 injunctions. And so you have to make --

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We don't want to open up  
15 the floodgates, but it's not a shocker under the  
16 1292(b) category, because that category doesn't  
17 burden the courts. I do understand, and we do have  
18 evidence from others on the complaint, that there's  
19 no standard proposed on the Circuit Court. Right?

20 DEAN REINSTEIN: Right. I'm not convinced  
21 that this is such an important decision -- class  
22 certification decision is such an important  
23 decision, that we should single it out and allow any  
24 litigant to file an appeal.

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Why don't we hear from



1 your colleagues on this, unless you have anything  
2 further on this? We do appreciate hearing from  
3 you.

4 JUDGE SCIRICA: May I ask one short  
5 question? You alluded to the problem of moving into  
6 substantive law. The private Attorney General  
7 concept is one that we discussed often in the  
8 committee, and we tried to decide whether it's  
9 within our jurisdiction; that is, if it's within the  
10 committee's jurisdiction to think about this, is  
11 this something that should be left to Congress.

12 Do you think -- is this something that you  
13 feel that we -- the committee should not try to  
14 touch, that we should leave it to Congress? When we  
15 get close to the line, we ought to back off? Or do  
16 you think it's almost impossible to deal in this  
17 area --

18 DEAN REINSTEIN: I think it's impossible to  
19 deal in this area without making a judgment whether  
20 these cases do serve the private Attorney General  
21 theory. I have to tell you my own view is, implicit  
22 in Rule 23 was the private Attorney General theory.  
23 Rule (b)(2) class actions cannot be explained in any  
24 way. They were designed to facilitate civil rights  
25 cases with the courts urging the district courts in

1 the Fifth Circuit, and the Fifth Circuit itself  
2 urging this result to allow the private Attorney  
3 General theory because the Justice Department  
4 couldn't bring the cases.

5 There was no statutory jurisdiction for the  
6 Justice Department to bring the cases. There was  
7 some change in 1964, but even with that change the  
8 civil rights division was very, very small. It's  
9 hard to imagine how the advisory committee thought  
10 that (b)(2) class actions would serve -- would be  
11 necessitated by the private Attorney General theory,  
12 but (b)(2) class actions wouldn't.

13 I don't know if we're going to consider  
14 this, that we can segregate out (b)(3) from all of  
15 Rule 23, especially when the (b)(3) class actions  
16 are used so much to enforce federal statutes, where  
17 I believe there is a very good understanding in  
18 Congress in antitrust cases and securities  
19 litigation that there are very limited resources in  
20 the Federal Government, and they are getting more  
21 limited, by the way, to bring these cases.

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you very much. We  
23 appreciate it. John Leubsdorf.

24 PROFESSOR LEUBSDORF: Your Honor, my name  
25 is John Leubsdorf. I teach civil procedure and I

1 also litigated class actions sometime in the past.  
2 I thank you for giving me the opportunity to appear  
3 here.

4 I'm going to talk only about Rule 23(b)(4)  
5 as proposed, and talk in opposition to it. Before  
6 one can decide if a rule is doing the right thing,  
7 one, of course, has to understand the problem to  
8 which it's addressed. If you look at Rule 23(b)(4)  
9 as proposed, I think it seems to rest on a judgment  
10 that there is a significant problem of courts  
11 refusing to certify class actions and settlement  
12 situations where class actions should be settled and  
13 certified because the settlement is a desirable  
14 one. As far as I know, this is simply untrue.

15 The judicial center study reveals that  
16 general class action settlements go through without  
17 the slightest problem. 90 percent of the cases,  
18 they are approved absolutely unchanged.

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: How can you identify that  
20 problem, and how could you ever identify that  
21 problem if we had 80 class actions go through and  
22 approved, binding people that we don't know about,  
23 and people that may not yet exist even? Those  
24 people aren't around to complain and won't  
25 complain.

1           PROFESSOR LEUBSDORF: That's the opposite  
2 problem. Yes, that problem is there. The problem  
3 that I say is not there is the Court refusing to  
4 accept settlements when they should. That, there is  
5 no evidence. The courts are constantly accepting  
6 settlement. There are one or two cases, and notably  
7 the two from this Circuit where the district court  
8 accepted settlement and the Court of Appeals  
9 reversed.

10           But those are plainly not, whatever you may  
11 think of them as, at the merits of the decisions.  
12 Those are plainly not desirable settlements. These  
13 are very controversial matters, and, in my opinion,  
14 these both were awful settlements for which there  
15 were many reasons to deny them.

16           So it seems to me this rule is directed  
17 against the opposite of the real problem. The real  
18 problem is that settlements are being approved when  
19 they should not be. What we have here is simply a  
20 gap or failure in the adversary system. As you  
21 said, Your Honor, the parties who are affected are  
22 not present.

23           The Court has not decided the case on the  
24 merits. There has not been consent by the people  
25 who are actually affected. It simply is a certain

1 small group of people, plaintiffs, and in particular  
2 plaintiffs' lawyers and defendants who have gotten  
3 together and agreed on the settlement, which was  
4 then imposed on the rest of the class.

5 Now, that certainly raises problems, but no  
6 one suggests that we should get rid of class action  
7 settlements. But what's proposed here is to make  
8 them easier and to accentuate the problem; to, in  
9 effect, overrule the few decisions which have struck  
10 down settlements as being improper, to remove at the  
11 same time perhaps the main method by which the  
12 adversary system does operate to some extent to deal  
13 with class action abusers. And that is the  
14 challenge to the certification and the motion for  
15 summary judgment.

16 Up until now, the usual procedure for a  
17 defendant, or at least a frequent procedure has  
18 been, first you try to get the class action thrown  
19 out, argue that the plaintiffs are not adequate  
20 representatives. If that doesn't work, then you  
21 proceed to settlement discussions.

22 This rule change encourages people to go in  
23 exactly the opposite way. It encourages you to  
24 present the settlement at the same time that you  
25 present the certification issue. But, of course, if

1 you already settled, the defendant has no motive to  
2 challenge the adequacy of the class representation.

3 On the contrary, the defendant has every  
4 motive to come in and say, these are great guys.  
5 These are the people who should be representing the  
6 class because that's what's needed in order to get  
7 the settlement through; and, indeed, the appeal  
8 provision, which I have no particular objection to,  
9 but it does accentuate this. Because if the Court  
10 first certifies the class or fails to certify the  
11 class, then there's an appeal.

12 So the obvious message to the litigants is,  
13 put off the decision on certification until we can  
14 settle the case, and then we don't have to worry  
15 about that appeal. We will present the settlement  
16 to the judge, the judge will approve it as almost  
17 always happens, and we can all go home. So one of  
18 the major safeguards is simply watered down by this  
19 proposal.

20 The other safeguard that is watered down is  
21 that the requirement that the case be at least, in  
22 theory, capable of being tried. That means that the  
23 case is brought by plaintiffs on the assumption that  
24 they might have to try the case. The lawyers have  
25 considered whether it's a sufficiently strong case

1 to --

2 JUDGE CARROLL: Your objection is to  
3 endorsing then settlement classes. You're perfectly  
4 happy, or at least within the confines of this  
5 hearing, to let the present rule exist and continue  
6 on as it is? Your objection is to object to rule on  
7 settlement classes?

8 PROFESSOR LEUBSDORF: I think that is one  
9 of my objections. But if there is to be any change,  
10 and I think the change is called for, the change  
11 should be in increasing the safeguards so that the  
12 bad settlements will not be approved.

13 By the way, in which that can be done is,  
14 I, again, made various suggestions in my prepared  
15 statement. One method is to reverse the suggestion  
16 of this proposal, which is then to make it virtually  
17 mandatory except in the most unusual circumstances  
18 to certify the case first before settlement  
19 negotiations begin. First, let it be decided  
20 whether these plaintiffs and their lawyers are  
21 adequate to represent the class. Let the defendants  
22 have every motive to challenge that. Then proceed  
23 to the negotiation.

24 Secondly, I would write into the rule the  
25 requirement that the lawyers must be certified as

1 adequate to protect the interests of the class. We  
2 all know that, in practice, it's the lawyers who are  
3 the class representatives for almost all purposes,  
4 but the rule continues to speak of clients.

5 Third, in any class action in which there's  
6 a significant amount of money at stake, I would  
7 suggest that the rule should provide for the  
8 appointment of an official objector of the courts, a  
9 lawyer who would present whatever objections could  
10 reasonably be proposed to the settlement. That  
11 would deal with the breakdown of the adversary  
12 system in a situation where the original plaintiffs'  
13 lawyers and the defendants have already settled  
14 their agreement and have settled their differences,  
15 and the judge has asked to pass on the validity of  
16 the settlement without having any sorts of  
17 information that could present the contrary  
18 arguments.

19 I believe several lawyers suggested this  
20 morning that they would consider it improper, as  
21 representatives of a class, to start putting before  
22 the judge information that would destroy the  
23 settlement. Well, lots of lawyers do think that  
24 way, and that's why we need to have someone else to  
25 come in.



1           Fourth, I would suggest, as has already  
2           been suggested a few minutes ago, a more adequate  
3           notice requirement. The Court and the committee  
4           should consider -- well, a more adequate notice  
5           requirement; and, finally, an extinction of the opt  
6           out provisions to include all actions with where  
7           significant monetary relief is in question.

8           (b)(3) provides for opt out, and yet if, in  
9           addition to having a large damage action, you also  
10          asked for injunctive relief, then no notice, no  
11          opportunity to opt out need be given according to  
12          the rules. That really doesn't make any sense, that  
13          when more relief is being sought for, the  
14          opportunity to opt out is less.

15          And, furthermore, I would suggest that the  
16          opportunity to opt out, one should perhaps be  
17          adjusted in time, at least in the case of so-called  
18          future claims. If a claim doesn't exist at the time  
19          that you're asked to opt out, there's no way in  
20          which you can be given proper notice. There's no  
21          way in which you could make a proper decision.

22          Of course, there are many issues involved  
23          in so-called future claims, and the committee can't  
24          get into all of them. But at least it could provide  
25          that notice of the opportunity to opt out is to be

1 given at a time and in a forum reasonably likely to  
2 permit an informed decision of a person to whom it's  
3 addressed. That's a straightforward procedural  
4 requirement.

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right, thank you.  
6 Professor Gora.

7 MR. GORA: Thank you, Judge Niemeyer. My  
8 name is Joel Gora. I'm associate dean at Brooklyn  
9 law school and a professor of law, and I represent  
10 the Association of the Bar of the City of New York.

11 It's my privilege to be here before you  
12 this afternoon, to present the concerns of the  
13 association with respect to these proposed changes.

14 JUDGE CARROLL: By way of an aside, my law  
15 clerk is from Brooklyn Law School and you've done an  
16 excellent job.

17 MR. GORA: Thank you very much; and so have  
18 you in choosing that person.

19 I've been sitting in the afternoon  
20 session. I learned a great deal from both the  
21 questions and the answers, and so I can subscribe in  
22 my presentations to the principle that brevity is  
23 the sole of wit.

24 There are three concerns that the  
25 association has with this proposal, I should note

1     parenthetically. The association consists of people  
2     on the plaintiffs' side, people on the defense side,  
3     members of the judiciary, academia, government,  
4     service and business. And representing those varied  
5     groups there are three provisions that concern us.

6             First is the provision of 23(b)(3)(A),  
7     which seems to discourage participation in class  
8     action suits by claims that are too large. The  
9     second is the provision of 23(b)(3)(F), which seems  
10    to discourage participation in class action suits by  
11    claims and claimants which are too small. The  
12    confluence of that is what I call the goldilocks  
13    problem, trying to find those class action  
14    participants whose claims are just right.

15            And so (A) and (F) independently cause  
16    problems, which I'll speak about briefly. In  
17    tandem, they cause even worse problems because they  
18    seem to suggest a really narrow band, either  
19    monetary or some other measurement, where class  
20    action would be appropriate. Our opinion is that  
21    that undercuts the basic mission of the class  
22    action, which is, I believe, in Judge Scirica's  
23    term, to deal with the large scale small claims  
24    case.

25            That's what I always imagined the class

1 action was about, whether those claims be civil  
2 rights claims, student claims, employee claims,  
3 whether they be damage claims, whether they be  
4 overcharge claims, whether the phone company ripped  
5 me off.

6 And if the relief takes the form of \$500 in  
7 my pocket or five dollars credit on my next phone  
8 bill, there's still the sense of relief that they  
9 are important. And these procedural mechanisms that  
10 help plaintiffs and classes and lawyers representing  
11 them to achieve those remedies are important.

12 We are finally concerned with the provision  
13 of 23(f), the proposal for a piecemeal appeal. Let  
14 me speak briefly about 23 -- the proposed changes  
15 for 23(b)(3)(A) and (F). And, particularly, with  
16 respect to (F), whether the probable relief to  
17 individual class members justifies the costs and  
18 burdens of class litigation.

19 Judge Levi earlier, and others on the  
20 panel, expressed concern about that. One case that  
21 seems like a bit of a ripoff of the system is with  
22 the return that's very little in a tangible sense  
23 for anyone, except perhaps the lawyers involved in  
24 the company that gets off the hook. But I think  
25 that problem may be -- and the illusion was made

1 before and I think it's apt, the tail wagging the  
2 dog.

3           Number one, I'm not so sure that all small  
4 settlement situations are ones that we should be  
5 concerned about. I've referred to ones that I think  
6 have value; consumer cases, subscriber cases, where  
7 the benefit may be a future benefit, may be a small  
8 benefit, but is nonetheless a tangible benefit.

9           But I also think there are intangible  
10 benefits, in the sense that a wrongdoer has been  
11 punished, if you will, in a civil sense, and whether  
12 that attorney, Your Honor, is the Attorney General  
13 theory or the deterrence theory or symbolic justice  
14 theory, I think it's been a traditional office of  
15 the class action mechanism to be able to achieve  
16 that benefit. It requires a tangible predicate, but  
17 it also has an intangible payoff as well.

18           If there are those few cases where there  
19 are really no benefit, and just the sense that the  
20 system has been made a mockery of, one would hope  
21 that they could be dealt with in ways short of  
22 testimony across-the-board language of this rule,  
23 which asks the district court to consider each case,  
24 in each case, whether the probable relief to  
25 individual class members justifies the costs and

1 burdens of class litigation.

2           Finally, with respect to two other features  
3 of these rules, number one, the feature of  
4 23(b)(3)(F), the balancing effect, not only seems to  
5 cut against the aggregation of claims, but I think  
6 will require the kind of preliminary mini-hearing on  
7 the merits that can become quite disruptive of  
8 normal litigation.

9           Coupled with the provision of 23(f), the  
10 proposed provision of 23(f), which would allow for  
11 routine efforts to appeal from class action  
12 determination -- and again the intersection of these  
13 two provisions, they are sort of like two explosives  
14 planted in the case. There's the explosive inquiry  
15 as to whether the probable relief to individual  
16 class members justifies the costs and burdens of  
17 class litigation, which is essentially an open-ended  
18 ad hoc inquiry; and then there's the further inquiry  
19 under Rule 23(f), of whether the decision to deny or  
20 to grant class certification was a proper decision.

21           On that one point, if I might, Your Honor,  
22 on the question of how is this different from the  
23 normal rule of interlocutory appeal under 1292(b), I  
24 think the difference is most of those cases, to my  
25 mind, are cases dealing with issues of law. Very

1 often, issues of first impression, issues that are  
2 controlling, not because they resolve the case, but  
3 because of an uncertain question of law, the  
4 resolution of which will resolve the case.

5 These questions are, as you all know, an  
6 enormous mix, class action questions, a fact of law,  
7 of various subclasses, of prospects of recovery and  
8 the like. To make every one of those extremely  
9 individualized issues, the subject of potential  
10 appeal is going to add, we fear, yet another burden  
11 and obstacle to the class action mechanism.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you.

13 MR. GORA: Thank you very much.

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We'll hear from Leslie  
15 Brueckner and Deborah Lewis. Do you want to come  
16 forward?

17 MS. BRUECKNER: Good afternoon. My name is  
18 Leslie Brueckner. I'm here on behalf of Trial  
19 Lawyers for Public Justice. I'll try to keep my  
20 remarks brief in deference to the hour and train  
21 schedules and so forth.

22 Trial Lawyers for Public Justice is a  
23 public interest law firm located in Washington, D.C.  
24 We both bring class action cases and we oppose class  
25 action abuse. So I bring both perspectives to this

1 hearing.

2 We have recently opposed the proposed  
3 settlements in Georgine and in the In Re: Asbestos  
4 Litigation in the Fifth Circuit.

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Has a petition for cert  
6 been filed in that case or will one be filed for  
7 that?

8 MS. BRUECKNER: No, Your Honor, the  
9 petition for a rehearing is still pending. I want  
10 to talk about two provisions of the rule, both of  
11 which we think could harm consumers and  
12 substantially worsen the problems of class action  
13 abuse.

14 On the infamous factor (F), I don't want to  
15 beat that horse to death. Let me just say that I  
16 wholeheartedly --

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Why don't you at least  
18 give us your position on that? We heard just about  
19 everything --

20 MS. BRUECKNER: There's been a lot of talk  
21 about trivial claims today. That may well be a  
22 problem, although, as Dean Reinstein pointed out,  
23 there's no evidence about an FJC study. The problem  
24 with the committee's proposal, as I see it, is that  
25 even assuming that trivial claims do pose a problem



1 to the judicial system, subfactor (F) goes much,  
2 much farther and threatens legitimate class actions  
3 that this committee itself would recognize benefit  
4 for both the individual class members and serving  
5 the public deterrent value.

6 The problem in a nutshell is that the  
7 definition of the probable relief to class members  
8 is drawn as narrowly as possible. As far as I can  
9 tell from the advisory committee notes, courts are  
10 only permitted to consider the individual claim.  
11 Now, this was contradicted, I should say, by Judge  
12 Higginbotham in his August 7th memo to the standing  
13 committee, in which he stated that a court would be  
14 permitted to consider aggregate claims under that  
15 subfactor.

16 But that position, as I see it, is  
17 inconsistent with the note. At the very least, we  
18 need some clarification on that point.

19 The other problem, of course, is that the  
20 rule would not permit the consideration of the  
21 deterrent effect of class actions.

22 And, finally, the rule indicates that a  
23 court would have to consider the likelihood of  
24 success on the merits. We know that there was an  
25 explicit provision in an earlier version of the

1 proposed amendments that would explicitly have  
2 directed courts to consider that factor. It was  
3 very controversial. It seemed to have found its way  
4 in the back door of this provision.

5           Taking these three factors together, you  
6 have the narrowest possible definition of probable  
7 relief balanced against the imponderable costs and  
8 burdens of class litigation. I think this could  
9 sweep away a lot of legitimate class actions. There  
10 has been no showing that a problem exists to warrant  
11 this type of radical provision.

12           I also endorse Dean Reinstein's answer to  
13 Your Honor, Judge Scirica, about the question of,  
14 would the problem be solved if we were to redefine  
15 probable relief to include claimed aggregate  
16 relief? I don't think that solves the problem  
17 because, A, it doesn't include any consideration of  
18 the deterrent effect, and, perhaps more importantly,  
19 it doesn't clarify what a court is supposed to  
20 consider when evaluating the costs and burdens on  
21 the other side of the equation.

22           My second point is geared towards the  
23 settlement classes. And here we would  
24 wholeheartedly endorse Professor Koniak's  
25 distinction that she drew between the so-called

1 malignant class actions; that is class actions that  
2 are settled and never possibly have been certified  
3 for trial. And what she has termed the benign  
4 settlement class actions, which are just class  
5 actions that are settled prior to any formal  
6 decision on class certification, but that might be  
7 certifiable for trial purposes.

8       It is the former case that has been the  
9 breeding ground for abuse. And I believe that those  
10 types of class actions would be encouraged by the  
11 proposed addition of subfactor (F). At the very  
12 least, we would urge the committee to do nothing  
13 with respect to class actions. I think there's been  
14 an ongoing misperception throughout this hearing  
15 that the Georgine case, the rule -- the decision  
16 holding that the class action at issue in that case  
17 failed -- violated Rule 23 because it could not have  
18 been certified for trial, somehow would eliminate  
19 settlement class actions. And I believe that is  
20 just not the case.

21       What Georgine talked to, I believe, is the  
22 so-called malignant classes, classes that could  
23 never be certified for trial. Those are the cases  
24 that are the most -- that are the worst breeding  
25 ground for abuse. But Georgine, in my view, does

1 not prevent the settlement of class actions prior to  
2 any decision on class certification.

3 JUDGE CARROLL: Do you see any consumer  
4 cases that are malignant by your definition that  
5 would, nonetheless, benefit the plaintiff class and  
6 the defendant that will be cut out if you don't  
7 allow settlement classes?

8 MS. BRUECKNER: Sure, Professor Koniak's  
9 answer to Your Honor in that question, which in my  
10 view is choice of law issues can be dealt with in  
11 wide-scale consumer class actions; and, therefore,  
12 the mere fact that they are complex choice of law  
13 problems would not prevent certification for trial  
14 purposes of those cases. So I do not see Georgine  
15 affecting the possibility of settlement of those  
16 cases.

17 Let me move to my last point, which is that  
18 this committee recognized that the so-called (b)(4)  
19 malignant class actions pose special risks, and  
20 stated at several points in the committee notes that  
21 several special protections were built into the  
22 proposal to protect absent class members. What I  
23 want to talk about a little bit are the various  
24 protections that are supposedly in the rule. I  
25 don't believe that, in fact, there are any

1 additional protections in this rule that would  
2 protect absent class members.

3       The first protection that the committee  
4 points to is the fact that (b)(4) certification can  
5 only be sought after a -- jointly sought by the  
6 parties after a settlement has been reached. The  
7 fact that the parties have to agree on a settlement  
8 before they seek certification under (b)(4), does  
9 not to me provide any additional protection for the  
10 class members.

11       The other protections that the committee  
12 pointed to is the right to opt out, which I think  
13 many commenters have aptly suggested is not terribly  
14 meaningful in many cases given the complexities of  
15 notice, class actions that are certified where the  
16 actual identities of class members are not known.  
17 The right to opt out is simply not a meaningful  
18 protection for absent class members in these  
19 settings.

20       There's also been some suggestion that if  
21 23(e) were beefed up and hearings were somehow more  
22 elaborate, then that might protect absent class  
23 members because courts would have more information  
24 about how to evaluate the settlement. I also think  
25 this is an unrealistic view of how settlements

1 work. Here class action hearings tend to be, if  
2 you'll pardon the expression, dog and pony shows  
3 held by the plaintiffs and the defense lawyers.  
4 There is no real adversary process except in the  
5 very rare instance when a plaintiff's lawyer or  
6 public interest group manage to muster the resources  
7 to mount massive objections to class actions.

8 That has happened in certain cases. It  
9 happened in Georgine. It has happened in the  
10 Fiberboard cases, but those are very, very rare.  
11 And I can tell this committee that I personally know  
12 of cases, one in particular, a settlement of a  
13 future victims no opt out case involving individuals  
14 who were exposed to a pesticide that causes bladder  
15 cancer. Where some plaintiffs' lawyers who were  
16 appalled that their clients were being included in  
17 the class, had objected to the case and filed  
18 notices of appeal. And what happened in these  
19 cases, is a defendant buys them out.

20 The defendant -- you have one of these  
21 lawyers who will have --

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: The Supreme Court has  
23 taken that issue, haven't they, from the Alabama  
24 case? Wasn't that a case where they tried to  
25 eliminate the opt out right and force damage cases

1 into settlement? A little bit like the In Re:  
2 Asbestos in the Fifth Circuit?

3 MS. BRUECKNER: That is the Adams case, and  
4 that is pending before the Supreme Court.

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Yes, the Supreme Court,  
6 they have that one and they have Georgine.

7 MS. BRUECKNER: The issue before that case  
8 is whether or not a class action that includes both  
9 monetary claims and injunctive relief can be  
10 certified as a mandatory class, but it's a slightly  
11 different issue.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: But wasn't the opt out  
13 question the key question that raised the  
14 constitutional issue?

15 MS. BRUECKNER: Yes, yes, but what I'm  
16 arguing here is that you can have the most  
17 overwhelming attorneys who appears as objectives,  
18 and if the defendants want the class to stick, they  
19 buy them out. You can have class members with ten  
20 thousand dollars and the defendant comes and says,  
21 if you drop your appeal, I will pay your clients  
22 \$100,000 apiece. And you know what? That  
23 plaintiffs' lawyer has the ethical obligation, in my  
24 opinion, to take that settlement for their client.  
25 They cannot withstand these offers.

1           I have seen a number of class actions, in  
2 my opinion --

3           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, you're basically  
4 making an argument that you can't settle any class  
5 actions. I mean, regardless of these proposals we  
6 have on the table.

7           MS. BRUECKNER: I'm making an argument that  
8 particularly in a case of a class action -- Your  
9 Honor, I think you're absolutely right, I think that  
10 there are always dangers in any class action that is  
11 settled prior to certification. And that a court  
12 needs to look at that very, very carefully. And  
13 that objectors cannot be relied onto create the sort  
14 of adversary process in every case that we might  
15 ideally like.

16           However, I think that the policies in favor  
17 of settlement do permit -- do encourage us to  
18 tolerate that in some circumstances. But when you  
19 have a class action that on its face could never be  
20 certified for trial, and you have the kind of recipe  
21 for collusion that that creates, you need special  
22 protections for the class members, and you cannot  
23 rely on objectors to create this sort of adversary  
24 process to inform the courts in that setting.

25           I have seen it happen over and over again



1 where defendants can buy objectors out. The only  
2 voice for the absent class members sometimes are  
3 public interest groups coming in as amicus, which in  
4 many cases the Court won't hear the arguments of the  
5 public interest group as amicus, because absent  
6 clients we have no standing. And with clients we  
7 might face a settlement offer that we can't refuse  
8 on behalf of those individuals.

9           So my bottom line point here is that the  
10 committee recognized that special protections were  
11 needed to protect against the abuses of the (b)(4)  
12 settlement class that could not be certified for  
13 trial purposes.

14           As I read the rule, however, there are no  
15 special protections included to protect those absent  
16 class members. That was true that Judge Becker in  
17 Georgine stated that perhaps the better policy might  
18 be to prevent non-litigable settlement classes in  
19 certain circumstances. But the Third Circuit  
20 cautioned in that case that, of course, if that were  
21 to be permitted by this committee and by the  
22 judicial conference ultimately, there would have to  
23 be special protections in place to be sure that due  
24 process was not violated, including, for example,  
25 limiting such cases to opt in classes.

1           Yet, as I read the committee's proposal, it  
2 has -- it will massively increase the potential for  
3 collusive settlements and does not include any  
4 special protections for class members.

5           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you. Ms. Lewis, are  
6 you going to be able to pare this down a little bit?  
7 We are sort of getting near the witching hour.

8           MS. LEWIS: I'm going to pare it down  
9 almost completely.

10           My name is Deborah Lewis, I'm with the  
11 Alliance for Justice, which is a coalition for  
12 public interest organization that cares about equal  
13 access to the courts. Everything I would say has  
14 just about been said, so I'm going to make two very,  
15 very brief points.

16           We oppose the cost justification proposal  
17 because it would effectively prevent people who have  
18 been injured in consumer cases from having any kind  
19 of remedy. We believe that the deterrence function  
20 of that, that rule is very important, and in the  
21 rare cases where attorneys abuse that kind of class  
22 action case, we don't believe that the amount in  
23 question is a very good surrogate for the integrity  
24 of the attorneys for the abuse in this situation.

25           There has to be some other kind of

1 alternative.

2           Secondly, we oppose the settlement class  
3 proposal for basically the same reasons that Ms.  
4 Brueckner just discussed. And the only thing I  
5 would add is that it seems to us that the opt out  
6 provision has to carry the heavy load of protecting  
7 against the potential dangers of this proposal of  
8 the collusiveness, of the conflicts within the  
9 class, and that the opt out provision just can't  
10 provide that kind of service, particularly for poor  
11 absentee class members who would -- for really just  
12 for the opt out provision to serve this function, we  
13 would have to have advice of counsel to understand  
14 both the notice and the proposed settlement, and  
15 whether or not the settlement will make them whole.  
16 And that would be just prohibitively expensive from  
17 for the poor absentee class members.

18           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you very much. All  
19 right, Mr. Cortese.

20           MR. CORTESE: Thank you, Judge Niemeyer,  
21 members of the committee. Well, I guess we solved  
22 it all. I think you heard quite a bit today, and  
23 I'm sure it's all very clear and it all falls into  
24 place. But what I'd like to --

25           JUDGE NIEMEYER: It makes me think that we

1 really botched it.

2 MR. CORTESE: May I submit that you have  
3 not really botched it. I do want to say that you  
4 should go a little further than you've gone because  
5 you haven't really touched the significant problems  
6 that exist out there.

7 I think some of the testimony you've had  
8 really gives you some sense of just how much abuse  
9 in the class action area there is and just how far  
10 the system has gone from the original intentions.

11 I would commend you basically to promulgate  
12 these changes that you suggested for a variety of  
13 reasons.

14 First of all, the fundamental  
15 indeterminacy of the substantive law creates a lot  
16 of the problems that we see in these massive  
17 aggregations, the three decades of sorry experience  
18 we've had with class actions since the original 1966  
19 amendments.

20 There are lots of other factors, the  
21 revolution in communications technology, the advent  
22 of lawyer advertising. Particularly, the  
23 development of the law, and this is judge-made law.  
24 It was never written into the rule. It was  
25 essentially judicial legislation. That has expanded

1 the scope of Rule 23 beyond all contemplation.

2           These are not new problems for the most  
3 part. I mean, they developed and they've gotten  
4 more and more serious over the years. But I would  
5 like to read you an excerpt from a report of the  
6 distinguished committee of the American College of  
7 Trial Lawyers.

8           Just a brief mention of it. In the  
9 committee's view, that is the American College  
10 Committee, the current method for inclusion and  
11 exclusion of class members patterned after the  
12 highly successful procedures of the Book of the  
13 Month Club, has created serious problems, more  
14 serious problems than it purported to solve.

15           This section of the amended rule has  
16 resulted in the creation of vast silent and  
17 indefinite classes which are only frequent --  
18 infrequently recognized as unmanageable, and more  
19 commonly utilized to compel settlement by defendants  
20 as a form of, quote, ransom to be paid for total  
21 peace.

22           Now, that statement was made in 1972. And  
23 I submit to you that it's got a lot worse than that  
24 since. That statement was also made in the context  
25 of primarily securities and antitrust cases. And we

1 still have that problem. Of course, the answer you  
2 hear is basically, leave us alone. Don't touch the  
3 rule, because no matter what you do with the rule,  
4 you're going to mess it up and you're going to make  
5 it worse.

6 Well, I submit that the whole reason that  
7 this committee got into this was not only because in  
8 1991 the Judicial Conference Committee on the  
9 asbestos cases suggested that the committee examine  
10 the question of whether or not mass torts are  
11 appropriate for resolution under Rule 23, but  
12 because of the serious abuses we see everyday, day  
13 in and day out, out there in these cases. And what  
14 I'd like to do is to see how that fits that  
15 context.

16 I'm delighted that Secretary Coleman was  
17 able to give you some of the experience. And I  
18 think John Frank had given the committee earlier, as  
19 to the purpose and history and reason for the  
20 original 1966 amendments.

21 Basically, it was, as Judge Niemeyer said,  
22 an aggregation mechanism, a procedural method to  
23 achieve efficiency in handling cases. Now, no one  
24 could have imagined at that time, as I think  
25 Secretary Coleman said, where we would be today

1 trying to deal with these massive cases that just  
2 cannot be tried. It's not a matter of just mass  
3 torts.

4           The same thing has happened innumerable  
5 times in the antitrust and securities areas and  
6 consumer frauds area. And the answer is, well,  
7 we've been able to work it out. Of course you've  
8 been able to work it out. How could you do  
9 otherwise when a company is faced with the prospect  
10 of being driven out of business, unless they settle  
11 a case because they cannot face that kind of  
12 enormous exposure?

13           So you work it out. And lawyers are very  
14 ingenious. I mean you heard some extraordinarily  
15 capable lawyers today explaining to you just how it  
16 works. And, of course, that's how it works.

17           But I would submit to you that not every  
18 risk is voidable. Not every injury is compensable.  
19 And the problem here is that the aggregation  
20 prevents justice. It creates mass injustice because  
21 it prevents the cases from being tried, or at least  
22 a few of them should be tried.

23           We know we recognize that this is  
24 essentially a settlement system of justice, but you  
25 have to try some of the cases. And what you need to

1 do is pick the cases, I submit, that are just right  
2 for trial. And that is, I think, my sense of what  
3 these amendments attempt to do. That what they  
4 attempt to do is to set some standards to guide the  
5 district judge, and we're content with abiding by  
6 the district judges discretion in applying those  
7 standards to make a determination as to what cases  
8 are appropriate for litigation as -- I'm sorry, for  
9 litigation as class actions, and which cases are not  
10 appropriate.

11 I think if we go through each of those, and  
12 to take the categories that you outlined at the  
13 beginning, Judge Niemeyer, the combination of the  
14 practicality, the maturity and the cost  
15 justification factors is nothing more than trying to  
16 give, I think, the judge some guidance as to how to  
17 select the appropriate cases in light of, is this a  
18 superior method to adjudicate common issues of fact  
19 and law.

20 They are not bright lines. You hear a lot  
21 of concerns, and I'm sure that they are honest  
22 concerns, that these standards, these factors are  
23 going to drive cases out of the system. Well,  
24 judges drive lots of cases out of the system. They  
25 have to decide them. Whenever you decide a motion



1 for summary judgment, your -- if you decide to grant  
2 it, you're throwing a case out of the system. Well,  
3 that should be for a good reason.

4 The same thing should apply to  
5 certification because, in effect, somebody mentioned  
6 death knell earlier. That is a death knell. The  
7 certification is a death knell decision.

8 And you need things like determining  
9 whether or not these cases couldn't try on their  
10 own, the practicality or the maintenance factor.  
11 You need some experience to determine whether or not  
12 these cases are mature, and whether the  
13 certification decision should be made at the right  
14 time. You also need to balance the benefit of the  
15 class action against the risk.

16 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Can you wrap it up in two  
17 minutes?

18 MR. CORTESE: Yes. I'd like to pause on  
19 that for just a minute, and that is to hit lightly  
20 on this question of aggregation on the one hand and  
21 the addition of the deterrence factor. That's a  
22 congressional consideration. It's a legislative  
23 consideration.

24 Now, obviously in a litigated case a judge  
25 will make a determination that may have a deterrent

1 impact on a particular matter, but that is in the  
2 context of a litigated case. This committee was  
3 very careful, and has been very careful to develop  
4 neutral rules that don't take a position on those  
5 things.

6 And all I think that should be done with  
7 regard to those factors is to have some standards,  
8 some basis for permitting the judge to make those  
9 determinations, and the judge will consider them.

10 So I think that if you deal with that, then  
11 you are crossing the line between substance and  
12 procedure or legislative functions and procedural  
13 functions.

14 I would like to get into the question of  
15 appeal because I think that ties it all back in.  
16 What it does is to insure that in those unique  
17 cases, where the Court of Appeals should act,  
18 whether they are egregious cases or whether they are  
19 not so bad cases, there has to be some body of law  
20 developed, not just in the district courts. If that  
21 were appropriate, then there wouldn't be any need  
22 for Courts of Appeals.

23 But there needs to be a body of law  
24 developed applying those standards, applying all  
25 standards, and the Court of Appeals should make a

1 determination on its -- on reasonable standards as  
2 to whether or not it's appropriate to grant an  
3 appeal. That's an extremely important thing. And I  
4 think the whole package taken together is a  
5 reasonable package.

6 I would submit to you that you really ought  
7 to take a look at the question of whether or not you  
8 ought to just go back to the opt in procedures of  
9 pre-1966, because I think that that would solve all  
10 the problems.

11 Now -- and I would just submit that you  
12 look at that. I think that's something that the  
13 committee in '72 considered, and it's something that  
14 was considered in the late '70s, and it's a  
15 reasonable way of approaching this.

16 But at this point, I just want to put that  
17 in the record and offer it for your consideration.  
18 But I do commend to you that what we're facing here  
19 is a situation where many, many companies are facing  
20 ruinous liabilities, whether you look at it in terms  
21 of the aggregation mechanism, the question of the  
22 freeway effect, if you have the system they are  
23 going to use it, or the ladyfinger firecracker  
24 effect, where you bundle them up together and  
25 they'll blow your hand off. That's what has been

1 happening.

2 I think, essentially, these cases, class  
3 actions generally, not just in mass torts, have, in  
4 effect, become engines of destruction. And you  
5 ought to at least give the courts some guidelines in  
6 order to sort out the cases that are most  
7 appropriate, or the cases that are appropriate for  
8 litigation as classes, as opposed to those that are  
9 not.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you. All right,  
11 that's the end of the list.

12 That wraps up our hearing in Philadelphia.  
13 Those of you who are left, I congratulate you.  
14 Thank you for the testimony. And, of course, we'll  
15 digest it all and reflect on it. We'll act on it  
16 beginning in April.

17 (The committee adjourned the proceedings at  
18 5:40 p.m.)

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

## I N D E X

		PAGE
1		
2	WITNESS:	
3		
4	PROFESSOR SUSAN KONIAK	8
5	ALLEN D. BLACK, ESQ.	24
6	MELVYN I. WEISS, ESQ.	35
7	MAX W. BERGER, ESQ.	44
8	STEVEN GLICKSTEIN, ESQ.	53
9	BARBARA MATHER, ESQ.	65
10	DAVID VLADICK	73
11	BEVERLY MOORE, JR.	83
12	PROFESSOR ROGER C. CRAMTON	93
13	PROFESSOR JOHN C. COFFEE	109
14	PROFESSOR JUDITH RESNIK	121
15	STEPHEN BURBANK	139
16	EUGENE A. SPECTOR, ESQ.	142
17	WILLIAM LEIGHTON	144
18	ROBERT N. KAPLAN, ESQ.	148
19	- - -	
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

## I N D E X

	WITNESS	PAGE
1		
2		
3	H. LADDIE MONTAGUE, ESQ.	154
4	JONATHAN CUNEO, ESQ.	164
5	GERALD RODOS, ESQ.	170
6	STUART SAVETT, ESQ.	177
7	EDWARD LABATON, ESQ.	185
8	DAVID WEINSTEIN, ESQ.	193
9	WILLIAM T. COLEMAN, JR., ESQ.	204
10	THOMAS SUTTON, ESQ.	215
11	MICHAEL DONOVAN, ESQ.	222
12	SHIRLEY SARNA, ESQ.	240
13	DEAN ROBERT REINSTEIN	244
14	PROFESSOR JOHN LEUBSDORF	256
15	PROFESSOR JOEL GORA	264
16	LESLIE BRUECKNER, ESQ.	269
17	DEBORAH LEWIS, ESQ.	280
18	ALFRED CORTESE, ESQ.	281
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

PUBLIC HEARING

PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE  
FEDERAL RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE  
CLASS ACTION RULE 23

THE UNITED STATES COURTHOUSE  
DALLAS, TEXAS  
DECEMBER 16, 1996

COMMITTEE MEMBERS:

- HONORABLE PAUL V. NIEMEYER, Chair
- HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL
- HONORABLE LEE H. ROSENTHAL
- PROFESSOR THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.
- PROFESSOR EDWARD H. COOPER
- MR. SOL SCHREIBER

## P R O C E E D I N G S

1  
2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Good morning. This is the second  
3 of three hearings on Class Action Rule 23. I'm pleased to  
4 see that you're here to testify. We have a list of people  
5 who have signed up. We're going to allocate ten minutes.  
6 There will be a little bit of liberality about it, but we  
7 would like you to try to focus your comments in ten minutes.  
8 We tried this in Philadelphia and a few people went over, but  
9 not often, and it worked pretty well, and I think everybody  
10 had his say or her say; and we're also going to have another  
11 hearing in San Francisco on February 17 -- January 17, excuse  
12 me, thank you, at which point we will then only receive  
13 written comments and consider these things.

14 We've scheduled a meeting tentatively for May 1 and  
15 2, at which we're going to consider all the testimony and all  
16 the comments and look at what we have done, what we have  
17 wrought and make our final views after that. As all of you  
18 probably know, the Supreme Court has granted certiorari in  
19 two cases, one out of Alabama and the other out of the Third  
20 Circuit, the Georgine case, and issues that we have before us  
21 as a result of these proposed changes look like they're also  
22 within the scope of what the Supreme Court is going to look  
23 at, so that obviously will probably have to play an important  
24 role in what we do.

25 We have circulated, and I think on the table there,



1 are a list of the changes. We categorized them generally by  
2 five changes.

3           The first change is to add factors to 23(b)(3).  
4 The first factor that we've added is a practicality factor as  
5 to whether the suit can be practically pursued in its  
6 individual status.

7           The second factor we have added is a maturity  
8 factor which considers whether law and science have been  
9 sufficiently developed to influence the action or whether the  
10 action itself is being testing those items for the first  
11 time.

12           The third an a evaluation of cost justification as  
13 to whether "it just ain't worth it," so to speak.

14           Change two is the settlement class addition which  
15 provides, as you know, that you can have settlement classes  
16 which do not satisfy all the requirements of (b)(3). That  
17 wouldn't preclude the court from certifying the class and  
18 approving a settlement.

19           Change three would add some flexibility to the  
20 timing of the determination, instead of saying when  
21 practicable -- I mean as soon as practicable, it would be  
22 when practicable.

23           Change four adds a hearing requirement. I think  
24 most compromises and dismissals were always had pursuant to a  
25 hearing but we've made that explicit, at least we propose to.

1           And change five, we have added a new section f to  
2 the rule which provides for a certiorari type of review. It  
3 is patterned partially after 28 U.S.C. Section 1292(b) but  
4 does not require the district court certification. It is a  
5 discretionary review and is intended to relieve some of the  
6 pressure off the mandamus jurisprudence that's now being used  
7 for appellate review.

8           We plan to go to about noon today, break and then  
9 continue about 1:15 and hope we can finish about 3:00 to  
10 3:15. As a result, it may turn out that some of the people  
11 that are scheduled in the afternoon can be heard this  
12 morning. I don't know. Are there any people here scheduled  
13 for this afternoon in the courtroom? Maybe it might be if  
14 you're willing to stay that we can get you in the morning and  
15 if -- maybe I'll mention it again after the midmorning break  
16 and see if we can catch anybody else. I happen to think that  
17 we can probably get through all of you who are prepared to  
18 testify this morning.

19           So why don't we begin. This is being made on a  
20 record. It's all going to be taken to the entire committee,  
21 and so whatever you say will be important for us and we will  
22 consider.

23           I want to begin with Mr. Gardner. Is he here? All  
24 right.

25           MR. GARDNER: Good morning. My name is Steve

1 Gardner. My written comments are already on file with the  
2 committee. My testimony today will be limited to a couple of  
3 points. Those two points are: One, the concept of  
4 settlement classes, which is your change two, fosters abuse.

5 And secondly, that the proposal to apply a cost  
6 benefit analysis to class certification is well-intended but  
7 misguided and impossible to administer.

8 I think there are real problems with class actions  
9 as they are conducted today, but I believe that these two  
10 proposals in particular will exacerbate rather than address  
11 the problems.

12 Let me first introduce myself and give you a little  
13 of my background. I have been a consumer advocate and  
14 attorney for over two decades, first as a legal services  
15 attorney, as a student attorney at the University of Texas,  
16 as an assistant attorney general in the States of New York  
17 and Texas, and also served as an assistant professor of law  
18 at SMU law school for three years as a visitor, the last year  
19 of which I was assistant dean for legal education.

20 I have participated extensively as a consumer  
21 advocate in significant litigation in both state and federal  
22 trial and appellate courts up through and including the  
23 United States Supreme Court. I have also written numerous  
24 articles relating to consumer protection.

25 Of specific relevance to my comments and what, in

1 essence, drives a lot of them, I represented objectors and  
2 the Center for Auto Safety in the General Motors case that is  
3 detailed at length in my written comments. I'm currently in  
4 private practice in Dallas where I conduct a very limited, by  
5 choice, consumer class action practice in which I do not, as  
6 a matter of principle, seek percentage recovery but rather  
7 seek a lodestar recovery of my attorney's fees without a  
8 multiplier.

9 As I said, there are no question there are problems  
10 probably with consumer class actions and I'm addressing only  
11 consumer class actions because that's all I really know. But  
12 consumer class actions today, first and foremost in my  
13 opinion, it's a simple fact that many consumer class actions  
14 are brought for no other purpose than to get attorneys' fees  
15 for class counsel, with relief for individual consumers at  
16 best a land gap that is thrown in by class counsel to give an  
17 aura of legitimacy to their fee request.

18 The problem arises from cases which are not  
19 litigated but when they are settled and it arises at that  
20 stage. From my conversations and from what I've heard public  
21 statements of a number of class counsel, the very concept of  
22 trying, actually taking a class action to trial, is so  
23 foreign to their -- and I think I pronounce this right, I  
24 thought it was a pretty fancy word, bel tan shong that is  
25 incomprehensible to them. Instead, settlement becomes the

1 sine qua non of class action litigation. In many of these  
2 settlements class counsel, who filed a lawsuit and possibly  
3 put out a press release claiming that this lawsuit was the  
4 greatest thing since sliced bread, become suddenly and  
5 extraordinarily pessimistic about the legal and factual  
6 merits of their very lawsuit once the case has been settled  
7 and their fees have been sewn up.

8 JUDGE CARROLL: You're suggesting apparently that  
9 these cases, were they taken all the way to trial, would  
10 result in greater relief for the consumer. Is that your  
11 point?

12 MR. GARDNER: I would suggest they would result in  
13 many cases in relief for the consumer. I think a lot of  
14 these, and I think the initial GM settlement being one of  
15 them, didn't result in relief for most of the class at all.  
16 And I believe these are triable classes. I don't want to  
17 disparage the legal acumen of the class counsel who are  
18 bringing these cases. In fact, the lawsuits are very, very  
19 good. The problem is that they are settled quickly and they  
20 are settled, in my opinion, dirty.

21 MR. SCHREIBER: I didn't hear that last word.

22 MR. GARDNER: Dirty, in an inappropriate manner.  
23 In an inappropriate manner.

24 JUDGE CARROLL: But is the problem that there is no  
25 relief for the class and if they went further, there would

1 be? Is that what you're saying?

2 MR. GARDNER: The problem is they're never intended  
3 to seek relief for the class. I draw this conclusion, and it  
4 is a conclusion, from the behavior I observe. The lawsuit's  
5 good, the wrong is there, and there is relief to be obtained,  
6 but the relief to be obtained in too many cases focuses on  
7 fees and not on relief for the class.

8 MR. SCHREIBER: Can you identify five cases where  
9 you think the class has been sold down the road?

10 MR. GARDNER: I will try. The GM case is discussed  
11 at length in my comments, the pickup case.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Wasn't that reversed?

13 MR. GARDNER: I beg your pardon?

14 PROFESSOR ROWE: Wasn't that reversed?

15 MR. GARDNER: It was reversed. It was a rarity but  
16 it was reversed. And it wasn't approved at the trial court  
17 level, which is an important aspect of my comments. I think  
18 in all honesty, the real problem exists both at federal and  
19 state trial court level in that the judges are not taking  
20 their fair share of the responsibility in a class action  
21 approval. In a class action approval situation you've got  
22 what I like to call a triad of responsibilities. You've got  
23 the class counsel, you've got the defense lawyers and you've  
24 got the judge, who has a special role in class actions of  
25 finding the settlement is fair, adequate -- fair and adequate

1 and reasonable to the class as a whole. I've seen classes  
2 where that is simply not done.

3 MR. SCHREIBER: Are you familiar with the  
4 subsequent settlement of the GM case?

5 MR. GARDNER: I am familiar with it, yes.

6 MR. SCHREIBER: What is your opinion of that?

7 MR. GARDNER: I think it's unwinnable on appeal,  
8 mediocre at best and a cynical attempt to get enough relief  
9 to make it unappealable.

10 MR. SCHREIBER: Your position is that judges aren't  
11 doing their job, class attorneys aren't doing their job and  
12 defense lawyers are selling everybody down the river.

13 MR. GARDNER: No, I think the defense lawyers are  
14 doing a tremendous job but they're doing it for the  
15 defendants.

16 MR. SCHREIBER: How can they do that?

17 MR. GARDNER: They are representing their clients  
18 and doing it very well. It's not their responsibility.

19 MR. SCHREIBER: You mean -- you think that if a  
20 defense lawyer has found that his case cannot be settled in  
21 the federal court and he then goes to the state court, you  
22 see no problems with that?

23 MR. GARDNER: I see problems with forum shopping,  
24 wherever it may be. If you -- part of my comments that I was  
25 not going to get into is I do think the committee should

1 consider addressing those issues predominantly out of  
2 fairness to defendants to make it impossible or difficult to  
3 do state court forum shopping when a federal court does  
4 not -- apparently is not going to approve a settlement.

5 MR. SCHREIBER: How do you do that in light of the  
6 recent case law that's come down from the Supreme Court?

7 MR. GARDNER: Best I think this committee could do  
8 is to recommend changes to the removal statute to permit  
9 removal where you don't meet necessary diversity, which is  
10 usually the way that people stay out of federal court when  
11 they don't want to be there.

12 PROFESSOR ROWE: I'm afraid that one is for  
13 Congress.

14 MR. GARDNER: Well, the best the committee can do,  
15 as I understand it, even under the rules, is recommend the  
16 Supreme Court do something. Similarly, I think it would be  
17 within the purview of the committee to recommend that  
18 Congress look into that area as well. But you can't address  
19 them all, but it is a problem and I acknowledge that.

20 JUDGE CARROLL: Back to Mr. Schreiber's question a  
21 while ago, though. I'm concerned about whether or not the  
22 pronouncements you're making have an adequate empirical  
23 basis.

24 MR. GARDNER: Okay. I can only address one  
25 question at a time. Mr. Schreiber threw several at me.



1 JUDGE CARROLL: His was five cases where folks got  
2 sold out.

3 MR. GARDNER: The GM case, the initial settlement,  
4 to a degree the second settlement. The Ford Bronco  
5 settlement, there certainly -- I didn't know there was going  
6 to be a pop quiz. I apologize. What I would be pleased to  
7 do is submit in writing to the committee, so I'm not  
8 just winging it, if you would permit me.

9 PROFESSOR ROWE: Airlines?

10 MR. GARDNER: I beg your pardon?

11 PROFESSOR ROWE: The airline ticket.

12 MR. GARDNER: The airline -- thank you. Got a job  
13 there. The airline ticket settlement, that one was. I know,  
14 I'm a member of the class. I know I received certificates.  
15 But the -- if you were --

16 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I threw that in the wastebasket.  
17 Did I miss out on something?

18 MR. GARDNER: Well, I might as well have. I filed  
19 them carefully away. When I found out how difficult they  
20 were to use, I forgot about them. I think I still own them.  
21 But one of the particular problems with settlement classes  
22 and a red flag that should always exist is with coupon  
23 settlements. Almost every instance where there has been a  
24 coupon settlement, and that's where I will start when I come  
25 up with a list for Mr. Schreiber, the settlement is

1 inadequate for most members of the class.

2 JUDGE CARROLL: Are you not willing to concede,  
3 though, that there's a vast variety of cases where some of  
4 the classes are good and benefit the consumer?

5 MR. GARDNER: I think settlement classes are  
6 wonderful. Again, in my written comments I think --

7 JUDGE CARROLL: Some of the classes could not be  
8 litigated.

9 MR. GARDNER: Some of the classes could not be  
10 litigated, no. What I argued that -- the GM case was a  
11 two-parter, one in the Third Circuit. I represented  
12 initially objectors in the Texas only, the one kept out of  
13 the federal court because it avoided diversity issues. It  
14 sued some poor son of a gun in Texas as defendant as well.  
15 And Justice Hecht on the Texas Supreme Court asked me at oral  
16 argument, well, if it couldn't be one, isn't it better that  
17 it be settled? And my principal response is from a  
18 jurisprudential standpoint, no, it's not. If a case is bad,  
19 it ought to be lost, it ought not be settled, and  
20 particularly so with class actions. You see class -- you do  
21 not discourage abusive filing of class actions by making them  
22 easier to settle when they do not have a basis for  
23 settlement.

24 JUDGE CARROLL: What about the situation, though,  
25 where the claim is meritorious but the case, for example,

1 cannot be settled as a nationwide class because of choice of  
2 law problem?

3 MR. GARDNER: Then perhaps it ought not have been  
4 brought as a nationwide class. Generally speaking, the  
5 nationwide classes are often brought not for relief, because  
6 they don't get relief for the class, but because they can  
7 come up a bigger fund from which they can get attorneys'  
8 fees.

9 JUDGE CARROLL: I know of significant numbers of  
10 nationwide classes that have benefitted the consumer, and  
11 you're unwilling to concede those?

12 MR. GARDNER: No, I'm not at all. I'm just asking  
13 y'all to explore the possibility that there are a significant  
14 number that don't. And it's -- it is with that minority that  
15 the committee must focus its attentions on the abuses or the  
16 need for fixing, not where it's working. By and large, as my  
17 testimony says, Rule 23 works. There is no need to have a  
18 (b)(4). You can make settlement classes work even under the  
19 Third Circuit's opinion, even under -- which was very similar  
20 to the opinion that the Texas Supreme Court handed down.  
21 They can exist, they just can't be a laydown.

22 PROFESSOR ROWE: Let me ask you question how that  
23 would work. You're opposed to the (b)(4) amendment, then, I  
24 take it you're saying that we should at least leave alone,  
25 pending what the Supreme Court does, the Georgine, the -- the

1 Georgine ruling that you have to find it litigable for --  
2 certifiable for litigation purposes in order to certify it  
3 for settlement purposes. What about the situation in which  
4 defense counsel is willing to stipulate to certification for  
5 purposes of settlement and to agree to a settlement, but  
6 understandably is unwilling to stipulate to certify for  
7 litigation purposes, so that what your approach does is  
8 forces litigation of every certification question, including  
9 litigability, and does away with the possibility of an  
10 agreement limited to certification for settlement purposes?

11 MR. GARDNER: No, I don't think it does. I've  
12 written for the ABA class action a little newsletter the ABA  
13 puts out, I've written at length on this on how it can work.  
14 I'll give you a short-form version of that. And I agree with  
15 you, a defendant is not -- most defendants are not going to  
16 be willing to lie down and let the certification truck roll  
17 over them unless they have a settlement. Some may, because  
18 they may feel they have it on the merits and they would as  
19 soon win against the class as against individuals.

20 PROFESSOR ROWE: Or in some areas like securities,  
21 it may be so well established.

22 MR. GARDNER: I'm limiting it to consumer  
23 because securities class actions just confuse me.

24 The trial court retains power at all times to  
25 recertify, decertify, uncertify, whatever it wants to do with

1 the certification. It can change it, it can withdraw it  
2 entirely any time prior to judgment. I believe that the -- I  
3 think the best course is that you submit a case quickly, as  
4 quickly as possible for certification and get that ruling  
5 before engaging in settlement discussions so this does not  
6 arise. The rules have always encouraged that.

7 MR. SCHREIBER: In a consumer class where you may  
8 have 50,000 or 100,000 or a million class members, if you get  
9 certification first, who's going to be able to pay for them,  
10 the notice at that stage? Have you ever considered the  
11 economics of class action practice, sir?

12 MR. GARDNER: I have.

13 MR. SCHREIBER: How to you handle this one issue, a  
14 million claimants, certification very quickly, a cost of a  
15 million notifications?

16 MR. GARDNER: In a couple of ways. Most class  
17 actions -- consumer class actions, again, that I have seen  
18 could have been brought just as well as (b)(2) classes  
19 seeking injunctive equitable restitution or other forms of  
20 relief, and that's about all you see on the back end anyway.  
21 The relief certificates are not damages. The relief is given  
22 in what is effectively an equitable manner. You can seek it  
23 as a (b)(2) and you don't have to give notice in federal  
24 court.

25 MR. SCHREIBER: How many (b)(2)'s have succeeded

1 that have been brought?

2 MR. GARDNER: I beg your pardon?

3 MR. SCHREIBER: The number of cases brought in  
4 consumer cases as (b)(2)'s are infinitesimal. Courts does  
5 not accept the (b)(2).

6 MR. GARDNER: I think that I would differ with you  
7 there. I think they're not brought as (b)(2)'s.

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Do you think that the coupon case,  
9 if it's put under (b)(2), I gather that would still act as  
10 res judicata in connection with a damage case so that if it  
11 forecloses a damage claim with the payment of a coupon, you  
12 have a problem that the Supreme Court is now going to be  
13 facing in Adams, which is you're attempting to bind the  
14 national class with a (b)(2) certification because you're  
15 using a coupon instead damages, and preclude the damage  
16 claim? Do you think that would be appropriate?

17 MR. GARDNER: I think in an appropriate instance,  
18 given most cases, you can get fair and adequate injunctive  
19 relief, that it is just as good and just as effective as your  
20 damages relief. And if the settlement is good, then it's  
21 good whether it be (b)(2) or (b)(3).

22 NIEMEYER: A damage claim inherently, regardless of  
23 the relief you obtain -- take an airline case or take a GM  
24 gas tank case, what you have is theoretically a damage case  
25 being foreclosed by some form of equitable relief. And it

1 means by bringing it under (b)(2), you are denying access to  
2 the court to the class members who may want the damage claim  
3 instead.

4 MR. GARDNER: You have to give them notice if you  
5 settle and --

6 JUDGE NIEMEYER: But they can't get out, you said,  
7 under (b)(2).

8 MR. GARDNER: Beg your pardon?

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: They can't get out.

10 MR. GARDNER: The concern is notice. I'm  
11 addressing that issue. You can do it that way. The other  
12 way of addressing -- specifically to Mr. Schreiber, one way  
13 of doing it is not to bring these as nationwide classes.  
14 There is a significant number of consumer lawyers who  
15 actively disfavor nationwide classes and their focus, as far  
16 as I tell in California, because California has some really  
17 tremendous consumer laws that give greater protection to  
18 California consumers than to other consumers. They don't  
19 want to see the California rights drawn down to average, so  
20 perhaps a nationwide class is not, per se, in every instance  
21 the right things to do.

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You've gone over your time by a  
23 little bit already. Did you have another provision you want  
24 to address briefly?

25 MR. GARDNER: If I may, just to address the latter

1 thing. In my comments I did suggest the committee into  
2 proposing an amendment to Rule 23 that would permit a judge  
3 discretion to shift notice costs at the initial certification  
4 stage to the defendant. So I believe that is something that  
5 ought to be considered, the economics of an appropriate  
6 damages case when you do have --

7 NIEMEYER: Don't you have a due process problem  
8 there?

9 MR. GARDNER: I don't think so.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Why don't we go on to the other  
11 point?

12 MR. GARDNER: The other point, and I can address it  
13 quite quickly, is -- and it's at length in my comments, is in  
14 the -- what I call the small claims rule, the cost benefit  
15 rule. One of the best uses I think of class actions is in  
16 the consumer areas to aggregate multiple small claims by  
17 consumers that are damaged by the wrongful actions of one  
18 company. In most consumer fraud matters, most consumer  
19 protection or deception matters, it's economically impossible  
20 for a lawyer to represent individuals with damages in Texas  
21 of about \$10,000, just because you won't get enough  
22 attorney's fees to warrant representing that individual.  
23 Therefore, Rule 23 has long been a very efficient and very  
24 effective vehicle for addressing those problems.

25 The change -- I think it's 1C 23(b)(3)(F) would let



1 a court consider the costs and the benefits of such a  
2 settlement. And I think the point this committee's got to  
3 consider is that this rule will turn federal judges into  
4 socioeconomic arbiters. Cost benefit analysis has been used  
5 at a federal agency level. It came in heavily with Jim  
6 Miller, the Reagan dereg czar in the early '80's, and it has  
7 shown itself to be an extraordinarily subjective and  
8 extraordinarily nonlegal decision-making process that in this  
9 instance would turn trial judges into not judges but economic  
10 professors who are second-guessing legislative intent.

11 Congress has paused any number of statutes that  
12 provide for what amounts to a small amount of damages. In  
13 the Truth in Lending Act, for example, Congress has actually  
14 capped the maximum recoverable amount of damages as to one  
15 type of truth in lending action at \$500,000 in a class  
16 action, regardless of the number of members of the class. In  
17 many a class actions, what that will mean is that you have  
18 minimal relief to the individual members of the class. But  
19 the other relief in pursuing these consumer protection  
20 statutes which are generally enacted as private attorneys  
21 general statutes is to punish, deter, discourage the negative  
22 conduct by the companies that brought about the need for the  
23 lawsuit in the first place.

24 This cost benefit analysis would make or permit a  
25 trial judge to second-guess the intention of those -- of

1 Congress when it passed that. It would also permit a trial  
2 judge to second-guess state legislatures in cases where you  
3 have state filed class actions that are removed to federal  
4 court. I think it's impossible to reconcile this extreme --  
5 I'm trying to avoid the word nitpicking, but I can't come up  
6 with a better one, nitpicking by the federal judge to  
7 reconcile that detailed approach to a settlement to a  
8 certified class, when you permit in (b)(4) an unstructured,  
9 unregulated approach to settlement classes. I think that  
10 both of them -- rather than one being good and the other one  
11 being bad, I think both of them will make for different  
12 problems if enacted. I absolutely agree with what other  
13 folks have said about (b)(4), that the committee should wait.

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We have received a lot of  
15 testimony on (b)(4).

16 MR. GARDNER: I'm not going to go into it. I'll  
17 just say thank you and quit.

18 PROFESSOR ROWE: One quick question. Back to the  
19 problem you were raising about fee driven litigation --

20 MR. GARDNER: Yes.

21 PROFESSOR ROWE: -- of large fees and little  
22 recovery. Putting aside the coupon settlements, many of  
23 which should be reversed if they haven't been already, even  
24 when you have these things going on a percentage basis,  
25 don't, in fact, we end up with the percentage being a fairly

1 small amount of a rather large recovery? Individual recovery  
2 to the consumer, to the class members, may be fairly small,  
3 but don't the total amounts of damages actually being awarded  
4 tend to be at least four or five times greater than the fees  
5 in total?

6 MR. GARDNER: I would say so on average.

7 PROFESSOR ROWE: In the neighborhood of 20 percent,  
8 and you get a recovery of over a million even if people only  
9 get \$10?

10 MR. GARDNER: Keep in mind I do earn a living as a  
11 lawyer so I'm not meaning to say lawyers should not make  
12 money. I'm just saying lawyers should not make money hand  
13 over fist at the expense of their putative or at least kind  
14 of extended group of clients.

15 In an appropriate class action I don't have a  
16 problem. There is a class settled here that was a tremendous  
17 settlement, got large dollars back to each class member.  
18 It's a business class, and the lawyers are seeking 30  
19 percent. I think that was appropriate in that case.

20 In another case, if they file it and settle it and  
21 they spent 40 hours on it, I think 30 percent is a hair  
22 excessive. I think five percent would be a hair excessive if  
23 it resulted in a \$50,000,000 attorneys' fees.

24 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I think I'm going to have to bring  
25 this to a conclusion.

1           MR. GARDNER: I do understand that. Thank you,  
2 Your Honor.

3           JUDGE NIEMEYER: We'll move on to Mr. Lockridge.  
4 Is he here?

5           MR. LOCKRIDGE: Thank you very much. Good morning.  
6 My name is Richard Lockridge and I'm an attorney from  
7 Minneapolis with an approximately 30-attorney firm. I am  
8 exclusively a practitioner of plaintiffs' antitrust and  
9 securities class actions.

10           I'm a former federal law clerk to Judge Bright at  
11 the Eighth Circuit and I would say cut my teeth, I would say,  
12 working for about 15 of those years with Vance Rohmer, who  
13 went on to become the president of West Publishing Company.

14           I'm here in part today not only because I think  
15 that Rule 23 has worked but also simply because of my very,  
16 very high regard and esteem for the federal judiciary.  
17 Actually if I could just answer -- before I get started,  
18 answer your last question to this gentleman, because one of  
19 the cases that I had last year involved a case against Piper  
20 Jaffrey, a large upper midwest brokerage firm in Minneapolis  
21 that got involved in this derivatives debacle and  
22 ultimately -- the fund was Institutional Government Income  
23 Fund and ultimately, after about a year and a half of  
24 litigation, we settled that case for \$70,000,000. And, in  
25 fact, the attorneys' fees were 15 percent rather than the

1 more customary 25 or 30 percent. So I think that is a  
2 situation where, when there is a comparatively large  
3 recovery, often percentages that do go to the attorneys are  
4 of a lesser amount.

5 My essential pitch today, and I will be brief, is  
6 Rule 23 works and it works just fine. And it is done  
7 precisely what its drafters said it would do. If there have  
8 been a few problems, and I would submit that they have been  
9 relatively few. I think first of all, most of those -- most  
10 of the egregious cases that we read about are in the state  
11 courts and there's obviously nothing that this group can do  
12 about it.

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You know what prompted this whole  
14 inquiry to the rules committee was a new phenomenon called  
15 mass tort, which was infrequent at first and gets more  
16 frequent daily. And it has its own problems. And those  
17 problems have now been discussed and debated in the circuit  
18 courts in the last couple of years with increasing frequency.  
19 Supreme Court's now taken two cases which may address some of  
20 the problems. So in some context, we've heard testimony that  
21 the class action does seem to work. In other contexts we  
22 have heard a fairly large amount of testimony that in the  
23 mass tort area, there's some problems.

24 MR. LOCKRIDGE: I would respond to that with the  
25 caveat that I don't do mass torts, but I certainly read the

1 cases and see that when they go up on appeal, oftentimes --  
2 not appeal, but in any event, one way or another get reversed  
3 by the appellate courts. But I would still maintain that  
4 shows the process is working. And it may very well may be  
5 that those cases simply should not be certified as class  
6 actions. The federal appellate courts are apparently taking  
7 care of that.

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, you know, I don't want to  
9 debate with you too much because I'm interested in your  
10 testimony, but it's probably well to put on the table the  
11 asbestos litigation in the Fifth Circuit where they certified  
12 damage class action under 23(b)(1)(B), I guess it was,  
13 limited fund. There's a lot of debate. There's a lot of  
14 division on that court. There's a lot of debate in the  
15 community of practitioners as to whether that isn't bending  
16 the class action process to try to make it work to fit a mass  
17 tort situation.

18 MR. LOCKRIDGE: In that circumstance and some other  
19 cases involving mass torts, I think that is a possibility,  
20 yes. I think one of my concerns, and certainly some of the  
21 concerns of my brethren who testified before you in  
22 Philadelphia, is that to the extent you're trying to make  
23 changes to address possible problems, in the mass tort area,  
24 that it is going to create further difficulties in areas that  
25 we think have worked, i.e., in the antitrust areas and

1 securities area.

2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: That's what we've heard  
3 consistently is that our changes, which may be focused on  
4 trying to help the mass tort problems we are interfering with  
5 the proper operation of the legitimate -- when I say  
6 legitimate, the routine class actions that have been brought  
7 over the last 30 years. I gather that's what you're saying.

8 MR. LOCKRIDGE: Yes, sir, that certainly is a  
9 concern, and I think that's a concern in the cost benefit  
10 analysis. For example, there's another case, and some of  
11 these don't get as much publicity as the asbestos cases, but  
12 out of the Northern District of Mississippi was the processed  
13 catfish case where ultimately there was settlement for  
14 \$28,000,000, and some of the purchasers received perhaps \$500  
15 and some of the purchasers received \$500,000. Well, if you  
16 weigh the cost benefit analysis, be it \$500 or \$500,000, it  
17 may cost a couple or three million for the defendants to  
18 defend that case. So I would simply urge the panel to be  
19 very, very careful in this cost benefit analysis. And I  
20 would -- that is one change in particular, obviously, that I  
21 am concerned about.

22 I would note that there is one proposal, however,  
23 that I think is beneficial and that is the (b)(4) proposal on  
24 the settlement classes. Because it seems to me that if the  
25 parties, the plaintiffs and the defendants, can get together

1 and come up with a settlement, a rational settlement, then  
2 the parties should be entitled to enter into that.

3 Now, obviously I think you can make an argument  
4 that perhaps there should be a heightened level of scrutiny  
5 by the federal judiciary at that time because obviously I am  
6 aware of cases, coupon cases in particular, where there  
7 perhaps have been -- I wouldn't use the collusive, but  
8 perhaps but less than arm's-length bargaining amongst the  
9 parties. And that is certainly, I suppose, a possibility in  
10 the (b)(4) type of a class, but I would suggest that a  
11 slightly heightened level of judicial scrutiny would help  
12 resolve that.

13 MR. SCHREIBER: What would the court be looking for  
14 in a higher level of judicial scrutiny? Would it be the  
15 amount of discovery done, would it be the objections that are  
16 raised? Would it be counsel fees? I know you have given  
17 serious thought to this, and I'm curious, when people ask us  
18 to consider a high level of scrutiny, what are they really  
19 asking for?

20 MR. LOCKRIDGE: Well, I think it would be important  
21 to determine if there's been no agreement between the  
22 plaintiffs and defendants on the attorneys' fees, none  
23 whatsoever, preferably not even any discussions. I think it  
24 is better when documents have been reviewed and at least some  
25 depositions have been taken so that the plaintiffs can come



1 into court with a reasonable and rational view of their case.

2 MR. SCHREIBER: There is no discussion, and as you  
3 know in the envelopment field, I think it was the Joy case,  
4 the court said there can be discussion on counsel fees. If  
5 there's no discussion, then how would the class know whether  
6 the money is going to come from the class or it's going to  
7 come from the defendant?

8 MR. LOCKRIDGE: I don't have a ready answer to  
9 that, sir.

10 MR. SCHREIBER: I'm just asking why.

11 MR. LOCKRIDGE: Right. I wish I could give you an  
12 answer to that. Nevertheless, I think the fact that when  
13 there have been discussions or even agreement between the  
14 plaintiffs and defendants on attorneys' fees, that should  
15 raise the interest, if you will, of the judge overseeing it.  
16 You could certainly put a cap on it, for example, and put  
17 that in the class notice, say that the attorneys will not ask  
18 for more than, say, X percent of fees or \$150,000 or  
19 something like that. But I do think that -- that the places  
20 where the plaintiffs and defendants have discussed fees and  
21 come to an agreement, that really makes the settlement a  
22 little bit more suspect.

23 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Lockridge.

24 MR. LOCKRIDGE: Thank you.

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. Professor Issacharoff

1 and Professor Silver. Maybe we'll bring you both up to the  
2 table and have one talk and then the other -- whoever wants  
3 to address first, and the other one can sit at the table.  
4 You're the only two from the University of Texas at this  
5 point, right?

6 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Yes, sir. Co-author Doug  
7 Laycock could not be here this morning.

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We will hear from you.

9 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Thank you, Your Honor. The  
10 court -- the panel has our statement before it, so I won't  
11 run through that again.

12 I wanted to start by raising a couple of points  
13 that are not addressed in the proposals and then turn to my  
14 basic concern, which is on the question of the impulse to  
15 resolve by rule-making rather than by case-by-case experience  
16 the problems that are going through the courts right now.

17 The two areas where I think that this panel might  
18 have given some more thought to are, first of all, the  
19 continued vitality of Rule (b)(1) and the question whether  
20 there -- given our experiences of late, there is any longer  
21 any justification for mandatory classes and, in fact, whether  
22 Rule (b)(1) has proven to be an inferior substitute for the  
23 types of inquiries which are routinely handled through  
24 bankruptcy.

25 And in part this issue will be addressed through

1 the Adams litigation. In part it may be addressed if the  
2 Supreme Court takes cert in the Ahern case, but certainly the  
3 fact that the Ahern case was handled as a (b)(1) class and  
4 that participation was mandatory and that there was no  
5 diminution in shareholder wealth as a result of the  
6 resolution of that case, indicates that the (b)(1) mechanism  
7 is highly problematic, and I would suggest that the day may  
8 very well come soon when we want to say that it is  
9 inconsistent with due process protections.

10 PROFESSOR ROWE: Do you think we are near that day  
11 for purposes of rule making or do you think that experience  
12 with the (b)(1)(B) limited fund in cases like the Fifth  
13 Circuit asbestos litigation is still new enough that an  
14 effort at rule making might be premature?

15 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: I think that an effort at  
16 rule making in most of the areas this committee is looking at  
17 is premature. And I think if you want to engage in premature  
18 rule making, that this would have been perhaps a more  
19 felicitous areas for your attention.

20 MR. SCHREIBER: Would you have thought that in the  
21 Ahern case, the defendants really did not prove that if the  
22 case went forward there would, in effect, be no insurance  
23 coverage and thus there would be a bankruptcy and the class  
24 would suffer even greater? Is that your theory?

25 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: That is my fear, and my

1 fear is that based upon the experience of the courts and in  
2 large part based upon the experience of the state courts,  
3 which have followed the federal rule in this area, that the  
4 courts are by and large incompetent to make that kind of  
5 inquiry absent the more disciplined investigation available  
6 through the bankruptcy proceedings. And that bankruptcy has  
7 proven to be not so shocking, not so aberrant a practice as  
8 to force our attention into the (b)(1) class.

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: How do you handle the -- the true  
10 limited fund interpleader where they're too numerous to join?  
11 You actually have a -- you have an inheritance or some other  
12 limited corpus which has a lot of potential claimants.  
13 You've got to have a (b)(1), don't you?

14 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Judge, I think that's an  
15 excellent question. In fact, this is -- when I teach this to  
16 my students I use that kind of example as the paradigmatic  
17 case of law you need (b)(1). In searching through the case  
18 histories, however, it's hard to find such a case ever having  
19 been litigated in the federal courts.

20 MR. SCHREIBER: What sort of case?

21 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: The one where you have a  
22 true limited fund where somebody is basically an interpleader  
23 where somebody says, okay, here's the pot of money. You  
24 know, I don't have to file the interpleader. It's basically  
25 the plaintiff's equivalent of the interpleader. I haven't

1 seen it. And I just don't -- they just don't seem to be out  
2 there.

3 MR. SCHREIBER: I can give you two examples.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Schreiber. I'd  
5 love them.

6 MR. SCHREIBER: I am a little saddened because I  
7 held the limited fund hearing in the Agent Orange litigation.

8 MR. ISSACHAROFF: Yes.

9 MR. SCHREIBER: And there were two or three days of  
10 vast amount of testimony as to the economic wherewithal of  
11 these companies. So I find it difficult for you to suggest  
12 that a judge cannot hold such a hearing.

13 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: It is not that a judge  
14 cannot hold such a hearing, Mr. Schreiber, but with all due  
15 respect to the hearing that you held, I would say that  
16 compared to the type of inquiry that's handled through the  
17 bankruptcy courts where there is a much more disciplined  
18 investigation of the financial wherewithall of the company  
19 and it is done in a type of setting in which you do not have  
20 agreements going into it, as you often do in the prearranged,  
21 presettled (b)(1) classes, that that is for more protection  
22 for the individuals involved than anything that you might  
23 have done in two days.

24 MR. SCHREIBER: Even though I denied it.

25 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Even though you denied it,

1 yes, I'm aware of that.

2 The second point which I think is something that  
3 bears some attention by this court -- by this panel, or by  
4 anyone trying to resolve the problems that are afflicting  
5 class actions at present, has to do with rival state court  
6 proceedings. This is something which is beyond the  
7 competence of this panel which may be beyond Article III  
8 powers period. But nonetheless, this is --

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: If you wanted to use the commerce  
10 clause you might find a way to solve that problem.

11 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: You might. You might,  
12 assuming we don't have seminal Eleventh Amendment problems  
13 here or Tenth Amendment, Eleventh Amendment. You might. But  
14 these are areas that are emerging as real problem spots  
15 because the Supreme Court has given the green light to state  
16 court nationwide class actions in Shutts and again in Sun  
17 Oil, and we actually do have an emerging body of cases  
18 indicating how difficult it is because the full faith and  
19 credit clause is not going to be triggered, because these  
20 cases are not going to be in the posture that they are a  
21 final judgment from the highest court in the state prior to  
22 the question of the rival claims of jurisdiction by two  
23 different state systems.

24 Instead, what the panel has done is -- and I now  
25 want to focus my attention on the settlement class issue, is

1 it has jumped -- in my view it has jumped into an area in  
2 which there is hesitant and unknowing judicial experience and  
3 tried to resolve by rule making something which should be  
4 resolved by the development of case law. I think that quite  
5 simply it is beyond the --

6 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You know, your prophesy may be  
7 fulfilled. I'm not sure what the proper posture of a  
8 committee is that's basically an agency of the Supreme Court  
9 in some sense and the Supreme Court making its own decision.

10 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Well, Judge, I think  
11 that's an excellent point. But I would go a step further and  
12 I would say that the proper posture is for the Supreme Court  
13 to hear these cases as they rise up through the judicial  
14 system with a full record with a case-by-case application.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: But in Georgine they're going to  
16 face the issue you're talking about, aren't they?

17 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Absolutely they're going to  
18 face the issue as it emerges from the Georgine case with a  
19 record, with a full evidentiary record before it and not on  
20 the basis of impressionistic testimony from people like  
21 myself coming up and saying, oh, I've read the cases, let me  
22 tell you what's going on.

23 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You're suggesting that we should  
24 wait and look at that, at least do that and maybe pull back  
25 altogether?

1           PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: That is correct. That is  
2 correct, Your Honor. I think that if, in fact, one looks at  
3 the cases that are out there, there are reasons for concern  
4 about settlement classes. And I think that the impulse that  
5 this committee has shown in trying to facilitate settlement  
6 classes is not only premature but quite problematic and I  
7 would suggest --

8           PROFESSOR ROWE: If the Supreme Court reverses  
9 Georgine, making settlement classes okay, would you say that  
10 we should write a more restrictive rule?

11           PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: No, I would say that if the  
12 Supreme Court reverses Georgine and sends it back, that there  
13 will be a large number of cases working their way up through  
14 the system at that point and that it is simply premature to  
15 rush into rule making at the point when you don't have a very  
16 well worked out body of case experience. I think that there  
17 has been sufficient experience with things like the  
18 supplemental jurisdiction statute to tell us that one should  
19 be careful about thinking that committees such as this,  
20 through careful institutional design, can resolve complex  
21 problems that afflict the federal courts.

22           Let me raise a couple of issues that are out there  
23 and not well developed in the settlement class proposal. For  
24 example, there are problems when you have groups of  
25 plaintiffs who have preexisting relations to plaintiffs'



1 counsel that other groups of plaintiffs don't have. We've  
2 seen this in some of the cases. That should set off some  
3 concerns on the part of judges, but that is not addressed in  
4 this committee's proposal. There are issues for concern  
5 where you have future claimants versus present claimants as  
6 in the Georgine case. That is something that the Third  
7 Circuit was quite concerned about, tried to handle narrowly  
8 through the triability of the settlement class issue. I  
9 think that that has problems with it, but nonetheless is a  
10 real concern.

11 I think there is concern that was raised by Judge  
12 Niemeyer a few minutes ago about whether there should be a  
13 distinction between the tort cases, between the more economic  
14 harm contract type cases and how we assess the question of  
15 manageability under (b)(3).

16 My suggestion is that this is hard to address  
17 through rule making precisely because I believe, as do my  
18 colleagues, that what the court should be looking for right  
19 now is some kind of a middle ground. I am troubled by some  
20 of the harshness of the Georgine rule as it emerges from the  
21 Third Circuit. Defendants who are in the position of  
22 recognizing that they have done wrong, recognizing that a  
23 class will likely be certified against them, recognizing that  
24 they can do best in the settlement process without incurring  
25 the cost of further litigation, have to have some hook by

1 which they can -- they can allow settlement in the present  
2 case on the basis of a class without waiving the rights of  
3 future cases, without saying what happens if the judge  
4 rejects the settlement here, what happens if there's a case  
5 filed in another state that looks pretty much like this, are  
6 we giving estoppel effect to any claim that we do not want to  
7 concede class certification in those cases.

8           At the same time, I would suggest that the evidence  
9 of collusion is real. And let me, if I may, read you the  
10 facts of the cases -- this is a state law case but this is  
11 going on all over the country. This is one of my favorites.  
12 It's from Texas. It's a case called St. Louis Southwestern  
13 vs. Voluntary Purchasing Groups. It's a dioxin environmental  
14 exposure case. Here's the facts as recounted by the court of  
15 appeals in reversing class certification. "Plaintiffs filed  
16 petition and class certification application at 11:29 a.m.  
17 Defendants filed an answer at 11:34 a.m., five minutes later.  
18 At 11:53 a.m. a mandatory class certification order was  
19 signed by the district judge. The order states, quote,  
20 'Having been duly considered by the court after presentation  
21 of legal citation and oral argument by the parties hereto,  
22 and supported adequately to the extent necessary by evidence  
23 or referenced evidence including the existence of proposed  
24 class settlement" --

25           JUDGE NIEMEYER: But that's not a problem in

1 federal court. I mean --

2 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: I'm not quite so sure  
3 about that.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: What about Mr. Lockridge's  
5 suggestion that settlement classes are appropriate with  
6 heightened judicial scrutiny?

7 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Well, I think that there  
8 is -- there should be heightened judicial scrutiny, but I  
9 think that the scrutiny should be not on the question whether  
10 it is a settlement class versus whether it is a litigation  
11 class, but rather that the scrutiny should be on the  
12 processes by which the settlement was entered into: how  
13 arm's-length were the negotiations, what were the relations  
14 between various types of class members and counsel for the  
15 class, were there any other factors that would indicate  
16 collusion heading into this, and particularly what kind of  
17 notice was out there, what about rival groups?

18 JUDGE CARROLL: That sort of approach would allay a  
19 lot of the concerns which you have?

20 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: My sense is that's what's  
21 going on right now. And that what's developing in the courts  
22 right now --

23 MR. SCHREIBER: I must say I'm very troubled by the  
24 fact that professors keep coming up before us and suggesting  
25 that federal judges don't do their jobs, don't understand

1 what's going on, have no comprehension of the ethics of  
2 practice. Where has all this developed from? Why are  
3 federal judges becoming lackeys of the system? And you cite  
4 one or two apocryphal stories that deal with state courts.  
5 Have you ever really examined how a judge handles one of  
6 these cases? Have you ever sat through the arm's-length  
7 discussions? Have you ever heard the trial judge asking  
8 these questions? Why are professors all suggesting that the  
9 trial judges don't know their jobs and don't do their job?

10 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Mr. Schreiber, I have been  
11 involved in somewhere between 40 or 60 class actions.

12 MR. SCHREIBER: Federal cases?

13 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: What I have found is that  
14 federal judges are extremely able people with extremely  
15 limited resources and that federal judges have no capacity to  
16 enter into an independent examination of the facts presented  
17 to them because they do not know the record, they do not know  
18 the evidence.

19 MR. SCHREIBER: Have you intervened to tell them?

20 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Well, it all depends. For  
21 example, in the (b)(1) setting you have limited capacity to  
22 intervene, particularly when it is a precooked settlement.  
23 There is very limited capacity to intervene. There is every  
24 institutional incentive, Mr. Schreiber, for judges to clear  
25 their three-month roles, and we all know that. And there is

1 every incentive to trust the parties who come before you  
2 because that is the court's only information available.

3 And what this panel's proposal does is to say to  
4 the federal judges the fact that they come before you with  
5 something called a settlement should pretty much take care of  
6 the issue.

7 What I am suggesting is that there are enough  
8 warning bells out there in the federal system that we should  
9 not simply endorse that and that what we should do is let the  
10 case law develop to figure out how to handle the settlement  
11 classes, which is a new phenomenon. Particularly it's  
12 problematic, Mr. Schreiber, because it is emerging in areas  
13 that were very -- that are very far removed from what was  
14 originally contemplated when Rule 23 was put into effect.

15 Now, I believe -- I am a defender of class actions.  
16 I believe that class actions are appropriate in many more  
17 areas than the original restrictive formulation about the  
18 antitrust cases and the civil rights injunctive actions. At  
19 the same time, I am a disbeliever in rule making in this  
20 area. I think that the committee should be leery of  
21 presuming its competence simply by the way of very smart  
22 people thinking about problems in the abstract and instead  
23 should trust to the federal courts to develop these responses  
24 on a case-by-case basis. I do believe that federal judges  
25 are able to resolve --

1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You're actually concluding  
2 basically it ain't so broke and we don't need further  
3 tinkering.

4 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: I'm concluding that there  
5 are enough warnings out there that it may be necessary to do  
6 something, but I think that we have managed since 1966 to  
7 police class action practice in the federal system through  
8 the case law experience. And I see nothing in the current  
9 problems that are identified in the federal court system,  
10 some of which this committee has identified, some of which I  
11 find striking that the committee has not identified. I see  
12 nothing so --

13 NIEMEYER: We've probably identified a lot more  
14 than is perceived unless you look at our proceedings, but  
15 that isn't in defense of what we have done. That's just --

16 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: That may be, Your Honor.

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We've been holding hearings now  
18 for five or six years and --

19 Are you willing to share a little bit of the podium  
20 with your colleague?

21 PROFESSOR ISSACHAROFF: Absolutely.

22 PROFESSOR SILVER: I am Charles Silver. I'm also  
23 at the University of Texas School of Law. Just to follow up  
24 on a question that Mr. Schreiber asked at the conclusion  
25 there, I don't think either Professor Issacharoff or I are

1 here to say that federal judges aren't doing their jobs.  
2 We're also not here to attack the committee. I think our  
3 point --

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, we got thick skins.

5 PROFESSOR SILVER: Very good. I'm glad of that.  
6 Then I'll attack anyway. I think what we're here to say  
7 really is that if the incentives aren't right for class  
8 actions to settle on terms that are appropriate, then class  
9 actions won't settle on terms that are appropriate. Federal  
10 judges idea was kind of a safeguard. They're there to  
11 approve settlements after they have been negotiated. But the  
12 problem, as I see it, in addition to the way Sam described it  
13 as being one of inadequate resources, is that the standards  
14 for comparison are tainted because the standards for  
15 comparison that federal judges employ are other settlements.  
16 What have I seen in the way of a class action settlement in a  
17 case like this? Does this one look good or bad relative to  
18 other settlements that have been entered into? What is my  
19 experience base in class actions?

20 JUDGE CARROLL: Professor issacharoff suggested  
21 that we ought to let these cases percolate up through the  
22 system. Does that mean that you all are in favor of the  
23 change that will allow for an appeal of a class action?

24 PROFESSOR SILVER: No, I'm not in favor of that  
25 and I will get to that in just a minute, if I may. At least

1 I'm very concerned about that, I'll say this. But what I  
2 want to say is that if the database of settlements is tainted  
3 because the incentives are inadequate across the board, then  
4 federal judges will start approving settlements at 14 and  
5 fifteen cents on the dollar which they routinely do because  
6 those settlements look like all the other settlements that  
7 are out there.

8 PROFESSOR ROWE: Can't the maturity factor help  
9 with that?

10 PROFESSOR SILVER: I beg your pardon?

11 PROFESSOR ROWE: Can't the maturity factor proposed  
12 as an additional (b)(3) factor help with that so that you may  
13 not be as ready to certify a class until you have a track  
14 record from individual litigation and therefore there you  
15 have a standard for individual litigation that is not tainted  
16 by the incentive problems that you're talking about if you're  
17 only looking to other settlements?

18 PROFESSOR SILVER: I guess my answer is anything  
19 that improves the data set should improve the process, so I  
20 guess my answer is yes. But I'm still not optimistic that  
21 it's going to work very well. There's always a range, right?  
22 The databases in most subject areas are going to be  
23 settlements, not settlements of class actions, but in cases  
24 where the individual claims are litigable. It's going to be  
25 settlements of individual claims. Those settlements will be



1 within a range, right, and the class action will then settle  
2 at some distance from the range and the judge will be asked  
3 to make a decision is this good enough. And that decision  
4 will only be partly influenced by the range of settlements in  
5 individual cases.

6 And, of course, the maturity element doesn't do  
7 anything at all in small claims litigation. In small claims  
8 cases the only database for settlements is going to be class  
9 action settlements. If all those are tainted then the  
10 maturity won't improve those kinds of things at all.

11 I think that the real focus for the committee's  
12 attention, if you want to get rid of this problem, should be  
13 attorneys' fees. But I completely disagree with the views  
14 that have been expressed before about what the right  
15 direction to go in is. I think that this committee should  
16 advocate changes in the few rules that tie the attorneys'  
17 payoff, the attorneys' fees to the amount of the recovery for  
18 the class members and --

19 MR. SCHREIBER: Is that the aggregate recovery or  
20 the individual recovery?

21 PROFESSOR SILVER: The aggregate recovery.  
22 Actually it should work out the same way. If you give a  
23 percentage of every class members' individual recovery, and  
24 we're not talking about something where there's a reversion  
25 or a claims process, then the total fee should come out to

1 the sum of the percentages of each individual.

2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You know the various permeations  
3 of that possibility really creates a difficulty because in  
4 some cases you can hypothesize in a case where the recoveries  
5 are de minimis but there is so many people involved that the  
6 public is outraged by the large attorneys' fees.

7 PROFESSOR SILVER: I'm going to talk about one such  
8 case, Your Honor. I'd like to talk about the Texas double  
9 roundings case because my concern here is, frankly, that from  
10 the perspective of someone who is just a proceduralist, what  
11 it looks like to me is that the combination of amendments  
12 proposed by this committee actually suggests that the  
13 committee is endorsing the tort reform political agenda  
14 instead of, as I believe, trying to change the rule in a way  
15 that is consistent with the overall purpose of the system of  
16 procedure which is to facilitate the enforcement of  
17 substantive legal rights and obligations in an efficient  
18 manner.

19 Why do I say that? It's the combination of  
20 ingredients that seems odd to me. On the one hand we're  
21 looking at class actions. What's the tort reform agenda with  
22 respect to class actions? Well, it is to take small claims  
23 cases out of the class action category. Those claims are not  
24 litigable individually, so if we can get rid of this class  
25 action, we get rid of them forever. What about the claims

1 that are litigable individually? We have two agendas with  
2 respect to them. One is we would like to aggregate them  
3 as -- and settle them as cheaply as possible, so that's where  
4 the proposal for settlement classes comes in.

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I liken your criterion to those  
6 cases where real plaintiffs have real concerns and would like  
7 to have them addressed even though they're small in amount.

8 PROFESSOR SILVER: I understand. I'm going to talk  
9 about --

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: If you want to preserve those  
11 claims but eliminate the claims where plaintiffs really don't  
12 have much concerns and the attorneys have discovered the case  
13 and aggregated and put together the plaintiffs in order to  
14 generate a fee, I don't know how you find these cases and how  
15 you --

16 PROFESSOR SILVER: It's very difficult to find them  
17 actually. And I'll move on to the double rounding case  
18 without talking a little bit more about the tort reform  
19 agenda.

20 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You're pretty close to your time.

21 PROFESSOR SILVER: Very quickly. The double  
22 rounding case is a perfect example of how these cases are  
23 found and how important they are. The double rounding case  
24 is one in which two insurance companies were alleged to have  
25 improperly adjusted the pennies, charging the average member

1 of the class an estimated 10 to \$12 over the class period.  
2 The total gain to the companies was estimated between 50 and  
3 \$100,000,000 over the class period. We will never know  
4 exactly what it was because the records were destroyed for a  
5 certain period of time and it's just too expensive to try to  
6 get an actual dollar value. But \$50,000,000 is the value  
7 that the parties agreed to work from in the settlement of  
8 litigation and it's one that was based upon an independently  
9 verified methodology.

10 The settlement comes in at roughly 36 point some  
11 odd million dollars. It's a recovery estimated to be about  
12 seventy-five cents on the dollar of loss. By comparison with  
13 federal class actions, that's an extraordinary recovery,  
14 right? Most class actions are settling in the range of what,  
15 four to fifteen cents on the dollar of estimated loss. Here  
16 comes a case that's 75 to 77 cents on the dollar of estimated  
17 overcharge, a great result. Why is that case important?  
18 It's important because the companies amassed 50 to  
19 \$100,000,000 worth of gain through an unlawful means.

20 JUDGE NIEMEYER: The criticism -- there was a fair  
21 amount of public criticism of that case.

22 PROFESSOR SILVER: Of course there was. And the  
23 nature of the criticism was, look, the class members get  
24 Happy Meals and the attorneys get \$10,000,000. That's what  
25 The Wall Street Journal says about the lawsuit. But that's

1 true in every small claims class action. Suppose I have a  
2 class action where the class members lost \$10 apiece. And  
3 each one -- and let's say there are 4,000,000 of them.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Could the attorney general in  
5 Texas have done the same thing?

6 PROFESSOR SILVER: The attorney general intervened  
7 in the double rounding case for the purpose of requesting  
8 that the settlement be approved. The attorney general was a  
9 supporter of the double rounding litigation. The only state  
10 official who opposed the case was the insurance commissioner,  
11 and frankly, he was irresolute. He couldn't make up his mind  
12 while the case was proceeding whether he supported it or  
13 opposed it. He took every position you can think of at  
14 different times, ignoring the litigation.

15 This is a lawsuit that I think says everything  
16 that's good about the lawsuit. In fact, if you study this  
17 case you will find out that it is the most intensely  
18 litigated class action you have ever seen. There was an  
19 adverse hearing on certification. The plaintiffs' attorneys,  
20 a two-man firm, put together a team of about ten lawyers,  
21 spent in excess of \$3,000,000 and in excessive of 14,000  
22 lawyer hours litigating this case. They put together a list  
23 of experts that is unprecedented in the history of Texas. It  
24 includes John Coffey, Arthur Miller, Jeffrey Miller, Finis  
25 Welch, who is a worldclass economist at Texas A & M, the

1 heads of all the statistics and mathematics departments  
2 throughout the universities in the state of Texas. At one  
3 point they had Dershowitz come in and argue a mandamus  
4 hearing. This was the most extraordinarily litigated class  
5 action you have ever come across and the tort reform press  
6 has been unbelievably critical of it for just that reason.  
7 Why? Because it's exactly the kind of small claims case  
8 which if we can prevent from going into court on the grounds  
9 that only the attorneys get rich, it goes away and we don't  
10 have to worry about our 50 and \$100,000,000 overcharges ever  
11 being a subject of litigation. So this is an incredibly  
12 important thing to keep alive. What's most important, I  
13 think, is to create the right incentive.

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I guess you're really homing in on  
15 one of the major policy issues.

16 PROFESSOR SILVER: The appeal point I would like to  
17 get to, too, if I may.

18 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I think you've already used your  
19 time.

20 PROFESSOR SILVER: One quick point about the appeal  
21 process.

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right.

23 PROFESSOR SILVER: Texas has a right of  
24 interlocutory appeals in class actions. Whenever a class  
25 certification is granted or denied, there's an immediate

1 right of appeal to the courts of appeals in Texas.

2 PROFESSOR ROWE: As a right?

3 PROFESSOR SILVER: Excuse me?

4 PROFESSOR ROWE: As a right?

5 PROFESSOR SILVER: As a right.

6 PROFESSOR ROWE: That is not our proposal.

7 PROFESSOR SILVER: I understand it's not your  
8 proposal. However, it is an existing database of information  
9 about when cases are appealed and what happens to them on  
10 appeal. And what I think you will find is that even though  
11 the Texas statute is symmetrical, defendants can appeal and  
12 so can plaintiffs' attorneys. It's really turning out to be  
13 a one-way ratchet against certification. Plaintiffs'  
14 attorneys don't appeal when they lose because the economics  
15 are against it, but defendants, when they lose on  
16 certification, always appeal, and sometimes they win.

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Why if they thought it was -- you  
18 say if the class were not certified --

19 PROFESSOR SILVER: If the class were not  
20 certified --

21 JUDGE NIEMEYER: It seems to me an appropriate  
22 court would vindicate it. They're willing to put money in on  
23 the come. In other respects it seems to me those plaintiffs,  
24 if they really feel strongly about it, ought to be willing to  
25 appeal.

1           PROFESSOR SILVER: I'm not going to pretend to you  
2 I have a good explanation for what's happening, okay. My  
3 thinking is that it has to do with a matter of statistics.  
4 In order to win a reversal of a trial judge's denial of  
5 certification I have to prevail on every element on the  
6 certification question. If there are seven or eight elements  
7 you have to multiply the probabilities of losing on any one  
8 element and sum them up and it quickly becomes irrational  
9 when you do that to file an appeal form from a plaintiffs'  
10 side. But from the defendants' side, all I have to do is  
11 prevail on one element, right? If there are seven elements  
12 all I have to show that one is not met and consequently from  
13 my perspective, even if every one element is only a five or a  
14 seven or a ten percent winner on appeal, it makes sense for  
15 me to take the case up because the odds of losing on all the  
16 elements quickly become very small. That's just a  
17 hypothesis. I'm not going to stake my reputation that that's  
18 an accurate analysis of what's going on, but I don't want you  
19 to be fooled into thinking because you've written what on the  
20 surface looks like a symmetrical proposal for appeal, that in  
21 practice it will be symmetrical. There will be a selection  
22 into treatment effect and I would encourage you to look at  
23 the database of Texas cases very carefully to find out what's  
24 going on here before adopting the proposal.

25           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Professor Silver.



1 Mr. Carrell, is he here? Mr. Carrell, Richard  
2 Carrell? All right. We'll move on to the next one.

3 Claudia Frost.

4 MS. FROST: I'm here, Your Honor. I would indulge  
5 the committee to please allow John Martin, who is here who  
6 has a tighter schedule to take my place and I'll take his, if  
7 that would be acceptable.

8 NIEMEYER: Mr. Martin, why don't you come forward?

9 MR. MARTIN: Good morning. My name is Jack Martin.  
10 I'm general counsel for Ford Motor Company. I appreciate the  
11 opportunity to appear this morning. I don't think anything I  
12 say is going to be a big surprise, but I would like to do  
13 basically three things, tell you a little bit our class  
14 action experience in recent years, basically endorse the  
15 proposed changes that are under consideration and mention a  
16 couple of other possible changes that I think ought to be  
17 considered.

18 Until about three or four years ago we had only a  
19 handful of class actions pending. It wasn't until 1992 that  
20 we began to experience a large number of class actions filed  
21 against us. And the last time I checked, in that brief  
22 period the number of cases have gone from a handful to almost  
23 70 separate class actions, and that's just in relation to our  
24 car and truck business. That excludes class actions pending  
25 against our financial services operations which for the most

1 part tend to be statewide rather than national class actions  
2 and many of them are in state courts.

3 To put this litigation in perspective, I might just  
4 take a second to mention sort of the regulatory arena in  
5 which we operate. As I think most of you know, our  
6 operations are governed by the National Highway Traffic and  
7 Safety Administration Act. Vehicle manufacturers have an  
8 obligation to recall products that have a defect relating to  
9 motor vehicle safety. Also the National Highway Traffic and  
10 Safety Administration monitors alleged safety defects and  
11 reaches conclusions on whether or not manufacturers do have  
12 an obligation in the event they don't self-initiate.  
13 Manufacturers also conduct recalls for customer satisfaction  
14 reasons and they issue what we call technical service  
15 bulletins when there are small populations of vehicles that  
16 dealers need to make some adjustment in.

17 What we have now is a situation that every time a  
18 defect investigation is announced by NHTSA or there is media  
19 publicity relating to a possible defect or a customer  
20 satisfaction issue, there may be a class action filed. And  
21 most of this large number of recent class actions that we've  
22 experienced relate to alleged issues with our products.

23 The case I mentioned in my written testimony that  
24 involves approximately nine percent of the population of the  
25 United States, involves a device called an ignition switch.

1 PROFESSOR ROWE: Your customer base?

2 MR. MARTIN: I beg your pardon?

3 PROFESSOR ROWE: Is that your customer base?

4 MR. MARTIN: That's pretty close. It's  
5 26,000,000 vehicles. And I haven't checked to see that our  
6 vehicle park, as we say, in the United States is somewhat  
7 larger than that, but that's a very large percentage of the  
8 total vehicle park of Ford vehicles.

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You could probably expand that  
10 statistic because every vehicle might involve two and a half  
11 people constituting maybe the average family.

12 MR. MARTIN: That's right.

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: That's maybe up to 50 or  
14 60,000,000.

15 MR. MARTIN: That's right. That's an apt  
16 observation.

17 The context here is that there have been a very,  
18 very small number of failures of this device over a 15-year  
19 period. NHTSA conducted an investigation. During the course  
20 of the investigation the company decided for customer  
21 satisfaction reasons to conduct a recall of a subset of the  
22 population, about a third of the population where the device  
23 had been subject to a manufacturing change that the company  
24 concluded made it more likely to fail than the other parts in  
25 the population. Incidentally, the part was supplied as a

1 black box item by an outside supplier, was not Ford  
2 manufactured.

3 In any event, the context is there was a recall of  
4 part of the population. 99.9 percent of the people plus will  
5 never experience any problem with this part throughout the  
6 life of the vehicle, and yet we have a class action filed on  
7 behalf of 26,000,000 owners, and I think filed because of the  
8 economic opportunity that it appears to present to the  
9 lawyers that filed the case, certainly not an action that was  
10 motivated by clients seeking redress.

11 MR. SCHREIBER: Is this the case involving cars  
12 that when the ignition is off would somehow burn in the  
13 garage? Is that what you're talking about?

14 MR. MARTIN: Yes, there is a risk of fire. The  
15 fire risk is almost infinitesimal. What is more likely is  
16 smoke without a fire, but there have been no serious personal  
17 injuries.

18 MR. SCHREIBER: I understand that. How does the  
19 owner of the vehicle know whether he's in the infinitesimal  
20 group or whether he's in the --

21 MR. MARTIN: Everybody is in the infinitesimal group  
22 that has a vehicle. I mean their risk -- the issue is that  
23 the risk is indeed infinitesimal. There have been a handful  
24 of these over this large vehicle population that I  
25 identified.

1           One suggestion that has frequently been made in  
2 arguing for what I would call an expansive attitude toward  
3 class actions is this private attorney general concept. And  
4 I wanted to offer a perspective that does not apply across  
5 the board on this concept, but it's often occurred to me that  
6 lawyers who tend to take themselves very seriously  
7 overestimate the impact of litigation on business behavior.  
8 Clearly there is some celebrated cases where litigation has  
9 threatened the life of companies. But for most consumer  
10 product manufacturers, the people running these businesses  
11 run them on the basis of facts, and litigation and the  
12 outcome of litigation is so uncertain it's not something that  
13 can be taken seriously into account in relation to other  
14 factors that are measurable and are so much more significant,  
15 issues like warranty expense, like campaign cost, customer  
16 satisfaction, customer loyalty. Those are issues that  
17 companies have to pay extremely close attention to and have  
18 far more impact on business decisions than the inconsistent  
19 results that they may obtain in various litigation.

20           As I said earlier, I want to applaud the changes  
21 that are under consideration here. I think they will add a  
22 lot of balance to the determination of whether or not class  
23 actions should be authorized. I would like to note a couple  
24 of qualifications. I think one of the most significant  
25 changes that's under consideration is the change in allowing

1 interlocutory review. I find it disappointing that we have  
2 to sort of qualify that by indicating in the notes that such  
3 review should be granted with restraint.

4 I also would recommend deletion of the language in  
5 the notes that discourages orders staying trial court  
6 proceedings where a class certification order is on appeal.  
7 I think in both instances those are -- you know, detract from  
8 the basic step that is being recommended here.

9 MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Martin, I'm not quite sure I  
10 understand your position. You applaud the proposals meaning  
11 that you favor settlement classes?

12 MR. MARTIN: I beg your pardon?

13 MR. SCHREIBER: Do you favor settlement classes?

14 MR. MARTIN: Well, I'm -- as a package -- I  
15 support the package as a whole. I will concede that  
16 personally, you know, I have had some reservations about  
17 separate guidelines for settlement classes. I think the way  
18 the proposed current changes --

19 PROFESSOR ROWE: Isn't it true that our proposal  
20 doesn't set out separate guidelines for settlement classes?  
21 It simply says --

22 MR. MARTIN: That's what I'm about to say. I think  
23 as currently structured I would support the language of the  
24 proposed amendments on settlement classes.

25 MR. SCHREIBER: But you wouldn't support a

1 proposal that would set up stronger guidelines for the courts  
2 when they examine settlement cases as was suggested by one of  
3 the prior speakers? Wouldn't that be in line with your  
4 philosophy?

5 MR. MARTIN: I think -- I agree there should be  
6 very careful analysis. And these new changes propose a  
7 hearing on the proposed settlement with inquiry --  
8 appropriate inquiry and I support that.

9 I also endorse the changes to 23(b)(3) adding new  
10 factors to be taken into account. There is one example in  
11 the notes that I find troublesome, and I think is -- could  
12 easily be deleted. And it's the example of a defective  
13 product that may have inflicted small property value losses  
14 on millions of consumers reflecting a small risk of serious  
15 injury and also may have caused serious personal injuries to  
16 a relatively small number of consumers.

17 And the note points out class certification may be  
18 appropriate as to the property damage claims, but not as to  
19 the personal injury claims. I think that's a difficult  
20 example with a lot of problems. For one thing, it's not at  
21 all clear that there's some -- that there's a nonspeculative  
22 amount of damages that were incurred by a person who never is  
23 going to experience the problem during the ownership period  
24 of the product.

25 Secondly, the example really flies somewhat in the

1 face of the maturity factor in the sense that clearly under  
2 these proposed changes, before certifying a property damage  
3 class action, some experience should be gained in trying the  
4 personal injury cases to see how they're coming out, and if  
5 there are inconsistent results or primarily defense oriented  
6 results, that those factors would strongly suggest the  
7 inappropriateness of certifying a class of property damage  
8 claimants. So I just suggest you may want to consider  
9 another example or stick with the securities example that's  
10 in the notes.

11 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. Is that about it?

12 MR. MARTIN: Let me just mention two things very  
13 quickly, and I won't elaborate on them. Others, I think, are  
14 going to advance a proposal to adopt a classwide proof  
15 requirement of 23. I'm obviously not going to speak from the  
16 standpoint of someone who is an active practitioner in this  
17 area, but just thinking about the problem, it seems to me  
18 that getting judges to focus on the mechanics of how the  
19 trial is going to take place would be greatly assisted by  
20 including that requirement in Rule 23.

21 Last point I would make is to endorse suggestions  
22 made by others to require particularized pleadings in class  
23 action cases.

24 Thank you.

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you. Ms. Frost.



1           After calling Ms. Frost we'll take a brief recess.  
2 We will hear you and then take a brief 10-minute recess and  
3 then --

4           MS. FROST: Thank you, Your Honor. Good morning.

5           I am here today to address one part of the proposal  
6 and that is the amendment to Rule 23(f) providing for  
7 interlocutory appeals.

8           Just a little bit about me. I'm a partner at Baker  
9 & Botts in Houston. I've had an active trial practice for  
10 almost 15 years and have devoted the most recent part of my  
11 practice to complex cases and appellate matters. As a  
12 result, I have some experience both on the federal side and  
13 the state side in class actions and appeals therefrom.

14           And I thought -- and it's a particularly  
15 appropriate I think, in view of Professor Silver's comments  
16 about our Texas system. I thought that the court -- pardon  
17 me, the committee, might be interested a little bit in some  
18 of our Texas experience within interlocutory appeals.

19           We have had in place by statute and now by code a  
20 provision for interlocutory appellate review of class  
21 certification orders since 1979. That review is appeal as of  
22 right for both plaintiff and defendant. The requirements, as  
23 you may know, for Texas class certification, are patterned  
24 after the federal rules. Our Rule 42 is patterned after  
25 Federal Rule 23, so I think the comparison is fairly apt

1 here.

2 What Texas does is to provide an appeal as a right.  
3 It is an accelerated appeal per se, so every interlocutory  
4 appeal is accelerated. That means that the appeal needs to  
5 be filed in 20 days, a little longer than the proposal  
6 suggests. The appellant files his brief within 20 days, the  
7 appellee within 20, and there are provisions in the rules for  
8 a truncated or expedited form of transcript and record to go  
9 up for the court to consider. Interestingly, I think, and  
10 also differently from the proposal is that in Texas in the  
11 class action area in particular, there is an automatic stay  
12 of the class case below. The class action proceeding and a  
13 trial on the merits, if what is being reviewed is an order  
14 granting class certification. If the order that's being  
15 appealed from is a denial, then there is no stay.

16 JUDGE NIEMEYER: How many of those have you seen?

17 MS. FROST: Personally I have been involved in  
18 seven. And I have done a very nonscientific study by doing a  
19 Westlaw search for Texas with class and interlocutory to see  
20 what I could pick up. And I found 25 reported cases from  
21 1979 -- actually didn't limit my search to date, but as a  
22 matter of fact, it should be limited from '79 since that's  
23 when we started having the process or procedure. But from  
24 '79 forward there are 25 reported cases that that search  
25 disclosed. I have examined those to determine whether, in

1 fact, some of the criticism that has been leveled at an  
2 interlocutory appeal process is valid, and that criticism  
3 being that it really doesn't provide you a neutral playing  
4 field, that it is something that is really a procedural  
5 mechanism that's more suited to and more user friendly to  
6 defendants.

7           What I found to be the most interesting of my  
8 nonscientific survey is that about 15 of the 25 cases were  
9 defendants appealing and the rest of were plaintiffs. The  
10 plaintiffs were appealing either the denial of class  
11 certification itself, changes to the scope of the class, for  
12 example, appealing from a decision-making where a court has  
13 certified the class as an opt-out class then the court  
14 subsequently determined it should be mandatory. The  
15 plaintiffs have -- opt-out plaintiffs have appealed from  
16 those types of orders. And plaintiffs have also filed  
17 appeals from settlement classes where there are objectors to  
18 the settlement.

19           But I don't necessarily think -- I agree with  
20 Professor Silver that the Texas experience is probably  
21 instructive. It has been going on now for almost 20 years.

22           JUDGE NIEMEYER: You know, the committee considered  
23 that type of process and opted for a 1292(b) structure  
24 without having the district court, who may get so invested in  
25 it, participating. And there's a database there, too, and I

1 don't know. We have not been presented with that database,  
2 but I personally am familiar from my own court's docket which  
3 in the Fourth Circuit that 1292(b) determinations are very  
4 quickly disposed of and handled. Now, if the writ or the  
5 petition is granted, then you would have a normal appeal  
6 process and there is expense and delay in connection with  
7 that. If you have a denial, then it's di minimis. But I  
8 expect that if we had -- if we're looking for assistance in  
9 our rule to a rule which gives appeal as a matter of right,  
10 you can look at what's being appealed and what the  
11 dispositions are, but I'm not sure the delays in the numbers  
12 in relation to the cases is as fair.

13 MS. FROST: Those are certainly valid reasons for a  
14 discretionary cert type review. My suggestion is that our  
15 experience, and perhaps the Texas experience, is not totally  
16 instructive because I'm not sure that we have had over time  
17 the kind of class action traffic that the federal courts have  
18 had, but we're having it more and more as the comments, I'm  
19 sure you've heard, might indicate. And I think that having  
20 an appellate mechanism that is available, and it may not have  
21 the kind of curbs on it that either the 1292(b) type  
22 discretion with the court of appeals I now know in  
23 determining whether to grant the appeal or grant the  
24 application, or the comments that Mr. Martin referred to  
25 about suggesting that everything be done with restraint are

1 necessary. I understand there's a concern that there may be  
2 a floodgate opened to appellate proceedings as a result of a  
3 more open class.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I listened with interest to Mr.  
5 Martin's comment about that note because there's another way  
6 to interpret the note which is merely reflective of the  
7 manner or sort of a forecast as to how the court will handle  
8 it. We have received some comment that the rule does not  
9 provide any criteria for the court of appeals. It's  
10 open-ended and it's a cert type of thing. But I guess if Mr.  
11 Martin and others are reading that note as a restraint or as  
12 an instruction to the court of appeals, maybe that's  
13 something that ought to be looked at.

14 MS. FROST: I certainly can see that reading, and I  
15 too had a question as to what the standard of review and the  
16 standards to be used would be. I would assume that we would  
17 be talking in terms of an abuse of discretion as the  
18 appropriate standard of review, but I too observed that there  
19 are no articulated standards at least for granting the appeal  
20 or the --

21 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Would you advocate some or not?

22 MS. FROST: I would think some guidance would be  
23 useful, yes, to get them beyond those that are --

24 JUDGE NIEMEYER: If we put in the furtherance of  
25 substantial justice, would that help?

1 MS. FROST: Probably not.

2 MR. SCHREIBER: Should this committee be telling  
3 the circuit courts what to do?

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, we do under 1292(b).

5 MS. FROST: Certainly do. And so in that sense it  
6 might be useful. I have not -- I am not here today, though,  
7 prepared to give the committee any suggestions other than  
8 obviously the traditional standard for abuse of discretion  
9 would be --

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Of course, that's another part --

11 MS. FROST: -- would have to be shown on its face.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: That probably would go without  
13 saying --

14 MS. FROST: It would.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: -- that factual findings would be  
16 based on clear error and a fair amount of discretion in the  
17 whole process.

18 MS. FROST: Should be no difference as I see it  
19 either. In sum, I think that there's some very laudable  
20 goals to be achieved beyond -- or in addition to, let me say,  
21 reducing the amount of mandamus activity in the courts.

22 I think an interlocutory appeal is a very desirable  
23 thing. I applaud the committee's efforts to include one in  
24 the proposed amendments. I think that there are laudable  
25 goals that can be achieved by both parties or both sides of

1 the dockets from an interlocutory appeal. The plaintiffs  
2 clearly will be able to have their denial of their order  
3 reviewed early. They may not be able to take the case or  
4 want to take the case to its ultimate conclusion and wait to  
5 test that denial later. As the court is certainly aware,  
6 when a class action is denied --

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Just go to another court in  
8 another state.

9 MS. FROST: You can do that, certainly.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: That's what's happening, isn't it?

11 MS. FROST: It's very, very difficult though, at  
12 least in my one limited experience on the plaintiff's side  
13 with plaintiffs' class action and an appeal that I handled.  
14 When a class action is denied, a class certification order is  
15 denied, and the statute of limitations commences to run,  
16 there's all sorts of machinations that large -- in my  
17 instance a 6,000-person class that was denied had to begin to  
18 try to intervene and start to get in the cases individual  
19 plaintiffs, and some were unwilling and some were not.  
20 Anyway, it was a mess. And so I think that there are some  
21 very laudable goals that can be accomplished for certainty on  
22 the plaintiffs' side to allow them to know right away whether  
23 the decision made by the trial court for certification was  
24 indeed the correct one or not.

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I suspect we're going to have -- a

1 person who is bringing the class will have greater multiple  
2 opportunities, even though most states have had class action  
3 rules, I think the states have traditionally been more  
4 reluctant in the past, but I think with the current dialogue  
5 and visibility of a class action, the plaintiffs are going to  
6 see a greater option as to where they bring the actions  
7 and --

8 MS. FROST: That's absolutely true. And in some on  
9 the defense side certainly, and it goes without saying  
10 defendants are often -- when a class is granted and -- class  
11 order is granted and the case is certified and it appears to  
12 the defendant that that was an errant decision and that there  
13 is error, that often the economics and risk associated with  
14 continuing a case in a class action status through a  
15 conclusion to a final judgment to be able to then test the  
16 propriety of that decision is something often that defendants  
17 in my experience are not willing or able to do. So I think  
18 that the committee's inclusion of an interlocutory appeal is  
19 laudable.

20 I appreciate the committee's time.

21 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Let me just ask you one question  
22 about data. You may not know the answer to this. Do you  
23 know how many cases have been appealed following final  
24 judgment in a class action?

25 MS. FROST: In the federal system?



1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Yes.

2 MS. FROST: I do not.

3 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I would suspect the number is low,  
4 is that once it's been certified and the case progresses, the  
5 incentive on both sides is to resolve.

6 MS. FROST: That's right. Thank you.

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We'll take a brief break. Let's  
8 try to get started again. It's cutting you a little bit  
9 short, but let's try to get started about a quarter of, and  
10 that will be a tight ten minutes.

11 (Break taken)

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Let's call the hearing to order.  
13 Is Mr. Henderson in the courtroom?

14 MR. HENDERSON: Yes, I am.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. Why don't you step  
16 forward.

17 MR. HENDERSON: Good morning. My name is John  
18 Henderson and I'm a partner at the law firm of Vial,  
19 Hamilton, Koch & Knox located here in Dallas, Texas. My  
20 practice focuses on the defense of manufacturers and  
21 suppliers of products, medical devices and drugs.

22 Several of my clients asked that I appear before  
23 this committee and offer my comments in support of proposed  
24 new subdivision (b)(4).

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Have you and your partner gotten

1 together to coordinate your statement?

2 MR. HENDERSON: No, we have not. I don't know if  
3 Mr. Flanary is going to be here.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay.

5 MR. HENDERSON: We have been asked by different  
6 clients to speak on different subjects, I think.

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right.

8 MR. HENDERSON: And my comments are limited solely  
9 to proposed new subdivision (b)(4).

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay.

11 MR. HENDERSON: And I do appreciate the opportunity  
12 to appear before this committee. A substantial portion of my  
13 practice the past several years has been spent defending Dow  
14 Corning Corporation in the silicon gel breast implant  
15 litigation here in Texas and now subsequent to the bankruptcy  
16 filing of Dow Corning I have been asked to represent the Dow  
17 Chemical Company in that continuing litigation here in Texas.  
18 I've also during that same period, to a lesser extent,  
19 represented defendants in Norplant, TMJ and asbestos  
20 litigation here in Texas. So my experience is that of a  
21 defense lawyer involved in mass tort litigation right here in  
22 Texas. And that's the perspective I hope to bring to the  
23 this committee.

24 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Are you in the Ahern case?

25 MR. HENDERSON: No, I am not.

1 I support, as do a number of my clients, support  
2 the subdivision (b)(4).

3 JUDGE CARROLL: Would you object to changing the  
4 subdivision to add a heightened scrutiny requirement?

5 MR. HENDERSON: I don't think it's needed. I  
6 wouldn't object to it though. I think the important thing --  
7 the one point that I want to get across to the committee in  
8 support of (b)(4) is I think it's needed. I think with the  
9 recent obviously -- the Georgine decision and other decisions  
10 out of the Third Circuit, that courts may become reluctant to  
11 certify settlement classes. And I think settlement cases are  
12 important. I think they're an important mechanism to resolve  
13 these mass torts that are just clogging up our dockets here  
14 in Texas as elsewhere.

15 The experience in the breast implant litigation I  
16 think is instructive. The initial, as it was referred to by  
17 the people involved, global settlement, if you would, was  
18 approved by Judge Pointer. And there was a number of  
19 objections, there was a fairness hearing, and as a result of  
20 the certification of the settlement class there, the Hedi  
21 Lindsey class, over 400,000 women plaintiffs chose to at  
22 least initially participate in that settlement and file  
23 claims. There were subsequent opt-out provisions, but  
24 400,000 plaintiffs chose to participate at least initially in  
25 that class.

1           But for Rule 23, there's no way that those 400,000  
2 claims could get resolved in anywhere short of 10 to 15 to 20  
3 years of litigation. Prior to, unfortunately, filing for  
4 bankruptcy, Dow Corning was just overwhelmed here in Texas  
5 with litigation. Harris County had -- you know, 5,000  
6 lawsuits in Harris County. That were 6,000 lawsuits in  
7 Dallas County. We had lawsuits in Johnson County to the  
8 south here that had 600 plaintiffs. We had lawsuits in  
9 Morris County with 900 plaintiffs. We had hundreds of cases  
10 filed all over the state. The company was looking at the  
11 possibility of multiple simultaneous trials in Texas  
12 involving large numbers of plaintiffs at the same time that  
13 they were looking at multiple trials elsewhere in the United  
14 States.

15           Rule 23 provided an opportunity -- it didn't work  
16 for Dow Corning in that particular case but it did provide an  
17 opportunity to attempt to resolve the litigation.

18           MR. SCHREIBER: Why didn't it work?

19           MR. HENDERSON: There were too many opt-outs,  
20 candidly, for Dow Corning. There were simply too many  
21 opt-outs. After the initial claims process, the way the  
22 settlement was structured, there was a pot of money there,  
23 the amount for each individual plaintiff would be decreased  
24 depending on the number of plaintiffs that --

25           MR. SCHREIBER: So the new proposal in effect in

1 certain cases can only work in (b)(3) when the opt-outs are  
2 limited, is that correct?

3 MR. HENDERSON: I think that may well be the case,  
4 right. All I want to get across is that it is important that  
5 Rule 23 be available as a tool for plaintiffs and defendants  
6 to use to try to resolve lawsuits. And I think (b)(4), the  
7 proposed amendment makes it clear that that tool is available  
8 to them.

9 MR. SCHREIBER: Judge Pointer did it without a  
10 (b)(4). If that's correct, why do you need a (b)(4)?

11 MR. HENDERSON: Because of the Third Circuit  
12 decisions. There may be other judges now that following the  
13 Third Circuit decisions will say, well, Judge Pointer did it  
14 but I'm not going to do it. And you can't -- you know, it's  
15 the individual trial court that draws the -- in the MDL  
16 context the individual trial court, that draws the MDL on  
17 Norplant or TMJ's or breast implants or pedicle screws or  
18 whatever the product is.

19 If that individual trial court decides that he or  
20 she doesn't have the power under Rule 23 to certify a class  
21 for settlement that could not otherwise be certified for  
22 trial, then that tool is lost. And that's the point I want  
23 to get across. That's why I think, and my clients believe  
24 that (b)(4) is important, it should be in the rules, and  
25 that's the point I want to make.

1           PROFESSOR ROWE: One of the criticisms you may have  
2 heard of our (b)(4) proposal is that if you allow  
3 certification for settlement of cases that could not be  
4 certified for class treatment for trial, then the plaintiffs'  
5 side has no leverage to negotiate decent settlements from the  
6 plaintiffs' point of view with the defendants. And I'm  
7 wondering --

8           MR. HENDERSON: I don't think that's the case at  
9 all.

10          PROFESSOR ROWE: How does it work?

11          MR. HENDERSON: I think the realities are such that  
12 first of all, the settlement made well come before a decision  
13 on class certification. There may well be, and will be,  
14 putative class actions filed by the plaintiffs, so there's  
15 still the threat over the head of the defendant, if you  
16 would, that if they don't settle this that it may well get  
17 certified for trial purposes in some fashion. So you still  
18 have that threat.

19               Equally as important, though, is I think the  
20 realities that in these mass tort contexts it's just not one  
21 plaintiff's lawyer or any one groups of plaintiffs' lawyers  
22 that are involved. These types of cases draw wide interest  
23 among the plaintiffs' bar. They're well publicized at ATLA  
24 meetings. Plaintiffs lawyers get interested in these things  
25 and they choose to participate. And there -- they have

1 formal and informal ways to participate to make sure that  
2 these settlements are not sweetheart deals and they still  
3 have to be -- they still are subject to fairness hearings by  
4 the trial court. And the federal judge normally is going to  
5 look at these things very carefully. It's been the limited  
6 experience that I have seen from afar -- I have not  
7 personally been involved in any fairness hearings, but  
8 looking at them from afar, if you would, from somebody who's  
9 down in court, you know, fighting discovery battles or trying  
10 lawsuits, you still keep up with these things. And my  
11 experience has been that federal judges, from what I read and  
12 what I'm told by my colleagues, do fully examine and take  
13 their responsibilities to conduct a fairness hearing as a  
14 very serious matter. And as I say, the reality is there are  
15 a number of plaintiffs' lawyers that will actively be  
16 involved in that, either opposing or pointing out to the  
17 court why the settlement's not fair, as well as other  
18 plaintiffs' lawyers bring up facts why the settlement is  
19 fair. And obviously the defendants' lawyers will be there  
20 explaining why the settlement is fair.

21 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Henderson.

22 Mr. Alsobrook. Henry Alsobrook.

23 MR. ALSOBROOK: Good morning. My name is Henry B.  
24 Alsobrook. I'm appearing here today as the past president  
25 and member of the class action and multiparty committee of

1 the International Association of Defense Counsel. Later in  
2 these proceedings and before you finish your acceptance of  
3 commentary, the IADC will be presenting to this panel a  
4 written formal statement. At the present time they are still  
5 discussing several of the proposals, particularly in change  
6 number one and also (b)(4), so they will --

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Change number one, is it mostly  
8 focused on the cost justification?

9 MR. ALSOBROOK: Right. And also with regard to the  
10 settlement, so there is some debate that's still going on.  
11 However, I appreciate the opportunity to be able to appear  
12 before you and give you some of my comments as a practitioner  
13 in this field that I hope will be helpful. One of the things  
14 that I think is most troubling to the defendant, and of  
15 course that's my bias, is the amount of discovery that is  
16 allowed to go on before class certification.

17 I will give you an example of a case that I'm  
18 involved in now that is in federal court where there are six  
19 plaintiffs who allegedly are class representatives. They  
20 have sued 80 corporate defendants. The case involves a waste  
21 site that was remediated in 1991. The federal court  
22 maintained jurisdiction over the site for 20 years, so that's  
23 why we are able to remove it under the All Writs Act.

24 Four of the plaintiffs -- four of the six  
25 plaintiffs were workers at the site or are spouses of



1 workers. They were class members in a settlement that I did  
2 last year for Ciba-Geigy on one of the pesticides that was  
3 put in this -- in this waste site. They have no cause of  
4 action relative to this waste site as far as that pesticide  
5 is concerned. We are going to file a motion to deny class  
6 certification which we think we are able to do on the  
7 pleadings as they stand, and also on what else has taken  
8 place, because 200 of the people live in a community next to  
9 the waste site have already settled their cases in state  
10 court. That settlement took place back in the '80's.

11           However, the dilemma that the 80 corporate  
12 defendants face is that the magistrate will not stay  
13 discovery pending the decision of whether or not there is  
14 going to be class certification. And, of course, all of you  
15 know what that means. It means that there will be a lot of  
16 document requests by plaintiffs, which will technically and  
17 realistically send legions of lawyers to dusty warehouses at  
18 a horrendous expense. And this is just one of the -- points  
19 out one of the abuses that I hope that these changes will  
20 deter, and I hope that sometime the committee will address  
21 the horrendous amount of discovery that is burdening  
22 defendants in class action litigation and particularly  
23 burdens --

24           JUDGE NIEMEYER: We don't have a proposal that  
25 really accomplishes that on the deck, do we?

1 MR. ALSOBROOK: No, you don't.

2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: What do you --

3 MR. ALSOBROOK: I think the closest you come to  
4 it -- the closest you come to it obviously is in change 1(a)  
5 of the -- change 1(a) in which you have to look at whether or  
6 not these -- these cases can stand on an individual basis  
7 rather than be a class. And, of course, that doesn't address  
8 what I'm addressing but at least it gives us some solace that  
9 maybe the judges, if that is accepted, would look at.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: What do you propose? It seems to  
11 me that if the judge is going to make a decision, has to have  
12 some kind of record, right?

13 MR. ALSOBROOK: Well, that's true. And there would  
14 have to be -- what we're proposing is some kind of limited  
15 discovery on clause certification issues alone. But what  
16 happens in these cases is that magistrates are loath to limit  
17 the discovery just to class certification issues.

18 PROFESSOR ROWE: Isn't that a matter of case  
19 management that is better left to judicial training rather  
20 than micromanagement of rule-making?

21 MR. ALSOBROOK: Well, perhaps so, but I think that  
22 what I'm doing here is pointing out an abuse that you should  
23 be aware of that perhaps you would have a solution to.

24 JUDGE CARROLL: Of course, the plaintiffs would not  
25 suggest that it was an abuse, would they?

1 MR. ALSOBROOK: You're absolutely right.

2 MR. SCHREIBER: In effect, aren't you opposed to  
3 the change where the term as soon as practicable has now been  
4 replaced by when practicable, and under your theory the court  
5 should make these determinations very quickly? Isn't that  
6 so?

7 MR. ALSOBROOK: Yes, sir. I'm not opposed to that  
8 language because I would hope that as soon as practicable  
9 would be what the court would do for judicial economy.

10 MR. SCHREIBER: I think the philosophy, however,  
11 was that as soon as practicable meant you have to do it very  
12 quickly, but when practicable gives the court more  
13 discretion. That, I think, was the intent. Now, if that's  
14 correct then I think maybe you probably have to oppose this  
15 change, otherwise most readers of it will delay the  
16 certification rather than move it expeditiously.

17 MR. ALSOBROOK: That's true. That's true.

18 The other thing I would like to comment on is  
19 change five and, of course, you've heard several speakers  
20 this morning talk about. I personally favor that the appeal  
21 be a right and I personally favor that there be a stay  
22 pending the appeal. In the event that the certification is  
23 denied, then that as a matter of practicality operates as a  
24 stay. However, if the certification is granted, then -- and  
25 there's no stay, then, here again, we get into the horrendous

1 expense of carrying on with the litigation for maybe years,  
2 hopefully not but could be years, before a decision is  
3 reached by the court of appeals which may reverse the  
4 district court.

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: But the court of appeals would be  
6 pretty well equipped to evaluate that, wouldn't they? In  
7 other words, if you are persuasive enough to suggest to a  
8 court appeals that this should be heard, that there's been  
9 injustice done, that the rule's been applied incorrectly, it  
10 seems to me that same persuasion might carry on to have the  
11 court stop the action while they're deciding the case.

12 MR. ALSOBROOK: We would hope so.

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: If they were in greater doubt  
14 about it or had no inclination on the basis of the petition,  
15 then they might say let the action go ahead while we're  
16 deciding. But it seems to me you can make your case  
17 depending on the particular circumstances. Some error is  
18 more egregious than others.

19 MR. ALSOBROOK: I agree with that, Your Honor.  
20 But you see, get back to my premises of advocating an appeal  
21 of right by right, if there was an appeal by right then I  
22 would ask that there would also go along with that a stay of  
23 the proceedings during that appeal.

24 PROFESSOR ROWE: Doesn't appeal of right make a  
25 stay more troubling because it means just -- it's totally

1 automatic and you bring everything to a halt no matter what  
2 the individual circumstances of the case are?

3 MR. ALSOBROOK: Isn't that what the appeal would do  
4 anyway?

5 PROFESSOR ROWE: Not necessarily. It would leave  
6 both the trial court and the court of appeals in a  
7 decision -- in a situation to decide on whether a stay was  
8 warranted whether there had been a grant or a denial of the  
9 certification.

10 MR. ALSOBROOK: That's true. But if there is a  
11 denial -- if there's a granting of the certification, and  
12 then that puts -- and the court of appeals accepts it, or as  
13 a matter of right must take it, that's what I'm advocating,  
14 then the district court would allow it -- could allow it to  
15 go forward, even though eventually the court of appeals may  
16 reverse it. And that's my concern.

17 PROFESSOR ROWE: But can't go forward even though  
18 the court of appeals may affirm it.

19 MR. ALSOBROOK: That's right. If the court of  
20 appeals affirms it then it would automatically go forward.  
21 There's no doubt about that.

22 PROFESSOR ROWE: Later.

23 MR. ALSOBROOK: Later, right. That's my concern.

24 MR. SCHREIBER: I'm curious. Is it the view of the  
25 defendants that they want certification decided quickly by

1 the circuit court and that will cast the stone or cast the  
2 mold, so to speak, for the case? Is that the general view?

3 MR. ALSOBROOK: Yes, sir, that's the general view.

4 MR. SCHREIBER: Prefer to have the decision very  
5 early?

6 MR. ALSOBROOK: Absolutely.

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay. Thank you, Mr. Alsobrook.

8 MR. ALSOBROOK: Thank you for allowing me to  
9 appear.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Mr. Baron.

11 MR. BARON: Morning members of the panel.

12 My name is Fred Baron. I'm an attorney with the  
13 law firm here in Dallas of Baron & Budd, and our firm handles  
14 cases involving mass torts and toxic torts. I've been doing  
15 that 25 years now, for the last 20 exclusively mass torts.

16 Our firm and myself, actually, serve as lead  
17 counsel for the objectors in the Georgine case. We serve as  
18 lead counsel for the objectors in the Ahern Fibreboard case,  
19 in the Haden case. We have participated in the Adams case  
20 which is now in the United States Supreme Court and we have  
21 been involved in the polybutylene case.

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You're the man we should be  
23 asking. Is the Ahern case ready to go up?

24 MR. BARON: Your Honor, there was a very  
25 interesting ruling by the Fifth Circuit about a week and a

1 half ago. As the court knows, there's 17 judges on the Fifth  
2 Circuit. The rule says that a majority of the active judges  
3 have to vote in favor of rehearing en banc, for rehearing en  
4 banc to be granted. Five judges recused themselves, one  
5 judge refused to vote. Of the remaining 11, six voted in  
6 favor of rehearing, five voted against rehearing, and  
7 rehearing was thus denied because of the Fifth Circuit rule  
8 requiring a majority of all judges, even the ones that  
9 recused themselves --

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: The Fourth Circuit has that rule,  
11 too.

12 MR. BARON: Well, it worked a very unusual twist  
13 in this particular case because under the rule, 82 percent of  
14 the court would have had to have voted for rehearing which is  
15 a pretty difficult rule to meet. But the bottom line to it  
16 is rehearing en banc has been denied, we expect a cert  
17 petition to be filed very quickly.

18 JUDGE NIEMEYER: And I would guess if the Supreme  
19 Court is going to jump into this swimming pool that they may  
20 want to have this one in the mix, right?

21 MR. BARON: I think they're already in the pool,  
22 Your Honor. As the court knows, the Adams case from the  
23 Alabama Supreme Court, which we believe is parallel to the  
24 Ahern case --

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: The Alabama case though has to be

1 under a Fourteenth Amendment analysis probably, whereas the  
2 Ahern could be under the rule.

3 MR. BARON: That's true. And it certainly has to  
4 be reviewed under the rule. However, we believe the  
5 Fourteenth Amendment issue is perhaps the stronger issue in  
6 the Ahern case because, once again, there is no right to  
7 opt-out in the Ahern case as there was no right to opt out in  
8 the Adams case as there is no right to opt out in the Haden  
9 case and essentially no right to opt out in the Georgine  
10 case.

11 Your Honors, I'm here to tell you what happens in  
12 the real world. I do this day in and day out. I have a  
13 large law firm. We have about 40 lawyers in our firm. We're  
14 supposedly the largest plaintiffs' law law firm in the  
15 country that does exclusively mass torts. And so we do have  
16 experience and we do see what happens on a daily basis.

17 Over the last few years, the primary problem that  
18 we see is that every time we sit down with a defendant to  
19 attempt to negotiate the resolution of a large number of  
20 cases or a mass tort, the first thing that hits the table is  
21 we want finality once and for all for ever and ever and ever  
22 and we will not settle with you unless you do a class, and if  
23 you won't do a class we know somebody over in Cincinatti or  
24 some other place that will do a class. And if you won't  
25 bargain with us we'll go visit with these other people.



1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You're not so much against that,  
2 are you?

3 MR. BARON: Excuse me?

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You're not so much against that,  
5 are you?

6 MR. BARON: I'm absolutely against it, because what  
7 that means is I have no bargaining chips left. I know that a  
8 national class action in mass tort cases, particularly ones  
9 that involve very individualized injuries that would be  
10 differently resolved under different laws, particularly with  
11 the state tort reform acts, cannot possibility meet a fair  
12 reading of the rule as it presently exists. And so those are  
13 cases that could not otherwise be certified. However, if a  
14 settlement class does not have to meet those rules, all of  
15 the incentive is for the defendant to say, all right, why  
16 should we deal with the individual cases, let's go over here  
17 to our friendly plaintiffs' lawyer and find a good deal.

18 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Do I understand you to be saying  
19 that you would be against (b)(4) then?

20 MR. BARON: I'm absolutely inalterably against  
21 (b)(4) because of the practical problem that it presents.

22 Judge Rosenthal.

23 JUDGE ROSENTHAL: Can the scrutiny that a trial  
24 court can bring, particularly if more rigorous scrutiny is  
25 written into the rule in an explicit way, take care of the

1 problems that you're raising?

2 MR. BARON: I would rather you ask me should it.  
3 Yes. Does it? No. I want to give the court some examples  
4 of real day happenings. I'll give you one in Houston, Your  
5 Honor, because you're familiar with that court. There's a  
6 large plant in Bryan, Texas, been making arsenic-based  
7 pesticide for years and years and years, spews arsenic over a  
8 small community outside of Bryan, Texas. It turns out that  
9 EPA comes in and finds that there's a significant hazard to  
10 people living in the area.

11 A good lawyer files a class action for property  
12 damage to get the arsenic removed out of the ground and for  
13 medical monitoring to set up a way that people can determine  
14 whether they have an injury. Other lawyers go out and start  
15 filing cases for brain-damaged children and other cases. The  
16 defense lawyer goes to the first plaintiff's lawyer and says,  
17 listen, we will agree to certify your medical monitoring  
18 class, we will agree to certify your property damage class,  
19 and we will pay you good bucks for them, but we want you to  
20 amend your pleading to include now a personal injury case.  
21 And we want to have a personal injury class filed against us  
22 for everyone who lived in this area and we will create a fund  
23 for those people to recover against.

24 Plaintiffs' lawyer is enticed, obviously, because  
25 he's going to get the best benefit for the classes that he

1 originally represented, the case is objected to, there's a  
2 hearing before a magistrate, and after a day and a half  
3 hearing, which is the full length of the hearing, the  
4 magistrate approved the class, issued an injunction and  
5 everyone is enjoined from filing suit. No opt-out rights.  
6 That's what happens.

7           Georgine, classic example. I met with counsel for  
8 CCR before the class is filed, I'm told that there is going  
9 to be a class, that I had better jump on the band wagon, that  
10 they will settle all of my presently pending cases with me  
11 for a huge sum of money if, indeed, I would agree not to  
12 contest the class.

13           The class action was filed January 15, 1993; the  
14 answer was filed January 15, 1993; the settlement stipulation  
15 was filed January 15, 1993 -- I don't have the date stamps,  
16 but I suspect they're within 15 minutes as the Texas case  
17 was, and the case was conditionally certified a week later,  
18 the judge may have been on vacation that day, and a  
19 settlement hearing was set up.

20           Your Honor, this was a national class action that  
21 would have impacted 20,000,000 people. This is what happens.

22           MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Baron, would you ever accept a  
23 mass tort settlement class if you were appointed counsel to  
24 represent the entire class?

25           MR. BARON: If the terms of the settlement were

1 such that it would be explained to each individual member,  
2 the member would be given a very informed ability to opt out,  
3 certainly. I don't have -- all that is, Mr. Schreiber, is  
4 just a settlement offer because that's really what it boils  
5 down to. The HIV cases are the perfect cases.

6 MR. SCHREIBER: Isn't it more than that because  
7 with all due respect, one of those settlement classes, you  
8 might represent 5,000 or 10,000 claimants. If you are the --  
9 if you are counsel for the class, it stands to reason that  
10 you would be either supporting it, otherwise you couldn't be  
11 part of the class counsel.

12 MR. BARON: I have on many occasions represented  
13 5,000 people. I represented 2,800 in Tucson, Arizona, with  
14 injuries from polluted wells. We settled the case, settled  
15 all 2,800 of them, met with each of the 2,800 clients,  
16 discussed their individual settlement proposal and were able  
17 to work out an arrangement. There was no reason why that  
18 needed to be a class. The consolidation rules work. The MDL  
19 rules work.

20 MR. SCHREIBER: Isn't one of the reasons that  
21 counsel fees would be decided by the court rather than by  
22 counsel?

23 MR. BARON: That is -- if what you're telling me is  
24 the reason I didn't do that --

25 MR. SCHREIBER: I'm not saying that. I'm saying

1 isn't that a factor that comes into play?

2 MR. BARON: Absolutely not. Let me explain to you.  
3 There is no reason -- there is no reason at all why there is  
4 a necessity to use Rule 23 to settle a large group of cases.  
5 They can be settled without the rule very easily. If  
6 somebody doesn't like the settlement they would have the  
7 ability to do the equivalency of an opt-out. What is the  
8 point of using Rule 23 when the consolidation rules permit  
9 you to go forward on all issues? Rule 23 only invites  
10 mischief in mass tort cases, only invites mischief, because  
11 what's going on is there's a second play and that is the  
12 other plaintiffs' counsel coming into the case to try to take  
13 over the handling of other cases to benefit the defendant to  
14 get finality.

15 PROFESSOR ROWE: Don't you have considerable  
16 leverage from the threat of objecting?

17 MR. BARON: Absolutely. But, you know, it's tough  
18 to be a objector. Let me tell you something. If you want to  
19 change the rule, as of now, we have spent over -- way over  
20 seven figures objecting to Georgine. We have spent that much  
21 in Ahern and God know's what we're going to spend in Haden.  
22 None of that is reimburable. We won Georgine in the Third  
23 Circuit.

24 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Sounds like a capital intensive  
25 practice.

1           MR. BARON: It's a very capital inexpensive  
2 practice, Your Honor. It is impossible for individuals to  
3 object to a large class action. The funding is not there,  
4 you can't get the experts. We were forced to use law  
5 professors who volunteered a lot of their time. But you  
6 can't get -- Ahern's a classic example. There was an issue  
7 whether there was limited fund in that case, which there  
8 clearly is not. Fibreboard is now a Dallas company and  
9 shortly will be worth four to \$500,000,000 sans their  
10 asbestos liabilities that have been capped. But we -- they  
11 had all types of economists, they had experts, they had  
12 insurance people. It would have cost us at least 750,000 to  
13 a million dollars to put together the kind of investment  
14 advice that we would otherwise get the court to pay for  
15 authorizing a bankruptcy to have challenged the Fibreboard  
16 settlement. There was absolutely no way that we could do  
17 that.

18           MR. SCHREIBER: And yet you won in Georgine.

19           MR. BARON: I did win in Georgine, but I won --

20           MR. SCHREIBER: All the money.

21           MR. BARON: Oh, I spent all the money in Georgine.  
22 We spent in excess of a million and a half dollars in  
23 Georgine. But the point is -- the point is that that's not  
24 the way this situation should be handled. And in Georgine we  
25 presented to the trial court reams of evidence about how the

1 defendants had gone to the plaintiffs' lawyers and made a  
2 dual track of negotiations, we will settle your present cases  
3 if you settle the future cases in a class context. And  
4 those --

5 JUDGE NIEMEYER: How do you solve the --

6 MR. BARON: -- negotiations went on simultaneously,  
7 yet the court ignored that evidence.

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: How do you solve the attorney  
9 competition?

10 MR. BARON: How do you solve the attorney -- the  
11 competition ends the day that it is determined that you  
12 cannot do this type of a class action because then you will  
13 only have counsel who actually represent individuals, and the  
14 classic example --

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: But if you have 15 counsel  
16 representing 15 individuals, asbestos injured people, all 15  
17 can assert class actions, right?

18 MR. BARON: They could.

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: And how do we appropriately  
20 resolve that?

21 MR. BARON: If the classes could not be certified  
22 under rule -- under the present rule, then you will have 15  
23 empty buckets. If you permit settlement class actions you're  
24 exacerbating the problem. Tort cases get handled -- there  
25 are what, a hundred law firms, 200 law firms that handle

1 asbestos cases in the country right now.

2 MR. SCHREIBER: I thought there were 30 or 12.

3 MR. BARON: No, there's a few more than that.

4 Those cases get handled and they get handled in a  
5 competitive way where we're after a client or however that  
6 system works, and we handle cases for individuals and we  
7 prosecute them. There shouldn't have been a class action in  
8 asbestos, and again, the classic example that I was going to  
9 suggest is breast implants. Before there was a class  
10 certification attempted, before there was this so-called  
11 settlement deal, there were 12,000 breast implant cases  
12 pending in the United States.

13 MR. SCHREIBER: I take it you would not have  
14 opposed the Ahern settlement if you had an opt-out.

15 MR. BARON: I would not have opposed the Ahern  
16 settlement with an opt-out if the opt was a true opt-out, and  
17 that's one of the recommendations I would certainly make to  
18 this panel.

19 MR. SCHREIBER: What do you mean by a true opt-out?

20 MR. BARON: Let me give you an example. I'm going  
21 to have to do it by example. My daughter has braces. The  
22 orthodontist that put the braces on her teeth came in my  
23 office the other day, I thought maybe I hadn't paid my bill,  
24 he came in the room, closed the door and said, Fred, I worked  
25 in Newport News, Virginia in high school in the shipyards and



1 I've just been told I have just been diagnosed with  
2 mesothelioma. My doctor tells me I have six months to live.  
3 I have two kids in high school. They are going to have to go  
4 to college. I have been sued twice for malpractice. I got  
5 stuck both times. Let's have at them.

6 First question I asked him was, did you opt out of  
7 the Georgine class and the Fibreboard class? No, I didn't  
8 know anything about it. I didn't have asbestosis three years  
9 ago. He is now relegated in Georgine to a very small amount  
10 of benefits. And in Fibreboard he had no choice to opt out.  
11 If you're going to permit a future claimant's class, which I  
12 don't believe you should do to begin with because there's  
13 significant due process problems, and if you're going to  
14 permit settlement class actions, which again I don't believe  
15 you should do because it's imprudent, then you must cap that  
16 so that the defendants are not going to be out there buying  
17 peace at the expense of due process rights.

18 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Would you like classes where  
19 people opt in?

20 MR. BARON: I have no problem with that. Quite  
21 honestly, the HIV settlement seems to be a reasonably good  
22 settlement. It's a proposal where the AIDS victims will get  
23 \$100,000 if they choose to do it. If they choose not to they  
24 have a very liberal right to opt-out. In Ahern or in  
25 Georgine I have no problem if someone wants to accept those

1 settlements. And those settlements will rise or fall, as  
2 they should, if they meet the demands of the marketplace,  
3 i.e., they are fair. But what you can't let happen is for  
4 these people to be stuck in these settlements that wouldn't  
5 otherwise be certified without the ability to make their own  
6 intelligent choice whether they want to participate. And  
7 that's what's happened.

8           Whether you make it a back end opt-out, which would  
9 have to happen in asbestos claims because somebody that,  
10 golly, I worked in the railroad when I was in high school and  
11 I'm sure I've got at least some increased risk of disease,  
12 but I wouldn't have thought to opt out of those cases until I  
13 develop it.

14           MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Baron, I think you're  
15 invincible, by the way. One of the things that concerns me,  
16 however -- maybe you can answer this. One of the arguments  
17 that's been made about trying to get future claimants into  
18 settlements under more rational and reasonable standards than  
19 we may have been seeing to date is that if these cases aren't  
20 going to come up for 10 or 20 years, who is going to  
21 guarantee that there's going to be any defendant?

22           MR. BARON: That's a good question. And people  
23 have dragged the asbestos litigation in the dirt on that one.  
24 I'm here tell you that there are about 150 companies that  
25 participated in the asbestos market, about a hundred of them

1 very seriously and significantly. So far there have been 17  
2 companies that have gone into Chapter 11. And I'm here to  
3 tell you that over half of those companies employed less than  
4 20 people. They were very, very small businesses. There  
5 were a couple of large businesses, but all of those  
6 businesses have come -- have emerged from Chapter 11, they  
7 are operating, nobody lost their jobs. There are trust funds  
8 that are set up for these victims because under the  
9 bankruptcy code, and I am an advisor to the national  
10 bankruptcy study commission under Judge Jones and others,  
11 there is going to be a requirement that future claims be  
12 dealt with and that the proceeds of the company be set aside,  
13 not just for the present claimants but for the future  
14 claimants. But most importantly, under the laws of most  
15 states under joint and several liability, and even under laws  
16 of several liability, there are numerous other sources for  
17 these people to look at. And if there aren't, you can only  
18 get so much blood out of a turnip. If somebody -- if there  
19 are a hundred thousand claimants against a company with a  
20 very limited amount of money, it's gone and it needs to be  
21 divided in an appropriate way and that's what we have the  
22 bankruptcy laws for. And in my belief, the bankruptcy laws  
23 provide the exclusive jurisdiction to do that.

24 PROFESSOR ROWE: Mr. Baron, you spoke about having  
25 trouble with Rule 23 in mass torts.

1 MR. BARON: Yes.

2 PROFESSOR ROWE: Is your problem with Rule 23 for  
3 mass torts at all or with Rule 23 when there are no opt-outs?

4 MR. BARON: Well, particularly when there are no  
5 opt-outs. I have a problem with mass torts because I don't  
6 think the rule does anything that is beneficial. I don't  
7 believe anyone benefits.

8 PROFESSOR ROWE: When the claimants are in the tens  
9 and hundreds of thousands as opposed to the few thousands  
10 that you were speaking of?

11 MR. BARON: Yes, that's correct. I don't see any  
12 benefit. MDL handles these problems all the time. It does  
13 it outside the class context. That's what it was designed to  
14 do.

15 PROFESSOR ROWE: That's only pretrial if they have  
16 to be tried.

17 MR. BARON: The reality, which is what I think  
18 we're here to discuss, is that when cases go into MDL they  
19 never come out. And the reality of it is is because the  
20 parties are forced to sit down to the table and deal with the  
21 cases that need to be dealt with voluntarily with everybody  
22 participating as opposed to somebody finding, as Professor  
23 Coffey says, the lowest bidder, which is what you will  
24 sanction if you do (b)(4). I am not a class action lawyer.  
25 I used to do -- in my earlier life I did some consumer class

1 actions and civil rights cases, did a few Title 7 cases and I  
2 class counsel in those cases. I enjoyed it.

3 In mass torts the advisory committee in 1966 was  
4 correct. Mass torts are not appropriate cases.

5 MR. SCHREIBER: In 1966 they were talking about  
6 aviation cases.

7 MR. BARON: Not just aviation cases. In 1973 I  
8 filed a mass tort asbestos case as a class action, Meandle  
9 vs. PPG, and a judge in the Eastern District of Texas  
10 explained to me in a very well-written opinion why I was dead  
11 wrong and all of the reasons why mass torts are not good for  
12 class actions, and he was right, and he remains right.

13 At a minimum I'd like to make at least a couple of  
14 very quick recommendations, if I might. Just one.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I'm going to give you about a  
16 minute.

17 MR. BARON: I got a minute. All right. Number  
18 one, if you're going to make changes to the rule you have to  
19 deal with future claimants' problems, it has to be spelled  
20 out that that's not appropriate for class action, which is  
21 number two; there has to be very clear opt-out rights in any  
22 mass tort case. Number three, there needs to be a provision  
23 that at least shifts cost and perhaps fees for successful  
24 objectors. Otherwise, you will just have people coming into  
25 the courthouse hand in hand and there will be no chance for

1 people to object. That has to be in the rule. And then  
2 finally, we need more scrutiny of any settlement class  
3 because the potential for collusion is significant, it's  
4 real, it happens in the day-to-day practice. And finally, I  
5 would recommend waiting until we see what the Supreme Court  
6 does with our case in Georgine, with the case in Adams, and  
7 that, of course, will have an impact on Fibreboard. We're  
8 getting ready to have an explosion of new case law coming  
9 from the Supremes. We ought to listen to what they say.

10 PROFESSOR ROWE: And if they reverse in Georgine  
11 should we write a more restrictive rule?

12 MR. BARON: Let's see what they say. Let's see  
13 what they say. There's an awful lot of possibilities as to  
14 what could happen in Georgine. When we appealed Georgine to  
15 the Third Circuit, the class certification issue was not our  
16 primary point. We thought that the case was not an Article  
17 III case because --

18 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Justiciability?

19 MR. BARON: Excuse me?

20 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Justiciability?

21 MR. BARON: Exactly, Your Honor. That was the  
22 point. In fact, we hired Professor Tribe.

23 JUDGE NIEMEYER: They may still buy into that.

24 MR. BARON: They may very well, and I would like  
25 that because that would end the future claims problems.

1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you.

2 Mr. Beisner.

3 MR. BEISNER: I appreciate the opportunity to  
4 appear before the committee this morning. For the past 16  
5 years much of my practice in the Washington office of  
6 O'Melveny & Myers has been devoted to the defense of  
7 purported class actions. During that time I've been involved  
8 in defending numerous class actions in the federal and state  
9 courts of over 26 states.

10 I came to testify here because I was disturbed by  
11 some of the comments that I understand were made in  
12 Philadelphia. Several of the speakers there seem to suggest  
13 that the main reason that this committee is looking at the  
14 moment at class actions is because of concerns about  
15 settlements. It was suggested that this has all been raised  
16 out of concern that the federal judicial system is being  
17 embarrassed by settlements in which individual class members  
18 receive very little but the attorneys involved in  
19 representing the class walk off with barrels full of money.  
20 And I fear that these commenters are missing the real issue  
21 here.

22 The problem is not with settlements. The  
23 settlements that were criticized in Philadelphia, and I  
24 understand several examples were given, those examples, I  
25 think, are really a symptom of a much larger problem. I

1 think that larger problem is that the class action device in  
2 its entirety is becoming a subject of some ridicule. I think  
3 increasingly the public views the class action device as a  
4 joke. Without question, the device has had a positive impact  
5 in some settings, but I think that too many federal and state  
6 courts are signaling sort of an anything goes policy with  
7 respect to class actions. They are forgetting the bedrock  
8 principle that claims are to be litigated individually, that  
9 the class action is a narrow exception to that basic  
10 principle and that there's little effort being made to limit  
11 the availability of the device.

12 For example, I've been astounded in dealing with  
13 some class settlements that go out, some of which may have  
14 been criticized in Philadelphia, that the mail bags that come  
15 back from the members of the settlement class, are  
16 increasingly not saying I'm upset with the settlement that  
17 the class is receiving here. They're basically coming back  
18 with letters saying, are you guys nuts? Who brought this  
19 lawsuit in the first place? Who gave them the right to go  
20 out and file a claim like this on my behalf? There is a  
21 recognition explicit in a lot of that correspondence.

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Is that public, that  
23 correspondence?

24 MR. BEISNER: Absolutely. I'd be happy to supply  
25 that to the committee. It's on the record.



1 MR. SCHREIBER: How many cases has that occurred  
2 in?

3 MR. BEISNER: What's that?

4 MR. SCHREIBER: How many cases has that occurred  
5 in?

6 MR. BEISNER: I can think off -- I can give you  
7 examples of several, two or three. I will be happy to supply  
8 correspondence.

9 MR. SCHREIBER: But we're talking about hundreds of  
10 class actions.

11 MR. BEISNER: I understand that.

12 MR. SCHREIBER: You're using apocryphal stories to  
13 suggest that we do something, aren't you?

14 MR. BEISNER: I don't think they're apocryphal  
15 stories. I think --

16 MR. SCHREIBER: Two or three out of a hundred?

17 MR. BEISNER: I think if you canvass -- I'm talking  
18 about cases that I'm involved in that have been settled. I  
19 think that if you canvass counsel that were involved in a  
20 large number of cases, and I've had correspondence and  
21 conversations with defense counsel who have told me the same  
22 thing, that it's a much broader issue than that. I'm not  
23 saying at all that all of these class actions are bad. I'm  
24 conceding, as I did at the outset, that the device is  
25 properly used in some cases. But the application of the

1 device, I think, has become far too broad.

2 MR. SCHREIBER: How do you limit it?

3 MR. BEISNER: What's that?

4 MR. SCHREIBER: How do you limit it?

5 MR. BEISNER: I'll get to that. I have a proposal.

6 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Only got a couple of minutes.

7 MR. BEISNER: I will get to it. I think that the  
8 focus of this committee should be on creating firmer, clearer  
9 limits on the availability of the class device in the first  
10 place. And I think that the focus should be on the  
11 fundamental requirement for class actions and that is  
12 commonality.

13 This notion of common question is undoubtedly the  
14 linchpin of what a court should be looking at in class  
15 actions, but I fear that in too many cases the courts are  
16 looking at, there are common questions. But as some of the  
17 Texas courts, which are certainly much more open to the class  
18 device than are the federal courts, I think most people would  
19 acknowledge, a number of the Texas courts I think have  
20 pointed out what the real issue here is not whether there are  
21 common questions in a case. The question is can a jury  
22 reasonably give common answers to those questions, answers  
23 that apply across the board to all of the members of the  
24 classes in those cases.

25 I think that that is the real issue that the

1 appellate courts have been getting at in recent months in  
2 reversing in seemingly a tidal wave way class certification  
3 rulings that are coming out of district courts.

4 JUDGE ROSENTHAL: Excuse me. Are you in favor of  
5 then agreeing with Mr. Baron's proposal and explicitly  
6 excluding mass torts as appropriate subjects for class action  
7 treatment?

8 MR. BEISNER: I don't think it's just mass torts. I  
9 think it's other sorts of cases as well, and I don't think  
10 that you can --

11 JUDGE ROSENTHAL: How would you categorize them?

12 MR. BEISNER: I think that if you look at these  
13 cases I was just referring to, there's five of them that have  
14 come down in the last ten months from the appellate courts.  
15 You have Castano in the Fifth Circuit, American Medical  
16 Systems in the Sixth; Georgine, which although it keeps being  
17 referred to as a settlement class case, actually it says a  
18 lot of very interesting things on class certification  
19 requirements that I think there are being ignored; the  
20 Valentino case of the Ninth Circuit; and the Andrews case out  
21 of the Eleventh. Those are all very different type of cases.  
22 There are some mass tort cases. The Andrews case is really a  
23 consumer class action. But the theme in all of those cases  
24 is the courts were not taking sufficient time to look at how  
25 the case would be tried. Is this a case in which a jury

1 really could with the available evidence make a yes-no  
2 determination across the board.

3 JUDGE NIEMEYER: But if we already have the  
4 commonality under what is it, 23(a)(2).

5 MR. BEISNER: Predominance requirment.

6 JUDGE NIEMEYER: It seems to me that's for the  
7 courts to supervise with their appellate process and review  
8 process but for us as a rule maker, we can't say any more  
9 than what we've said, can we?

10 MR. BEISNER: What I would propose is that there be  
11 added to Rule 23(b)(3) a classwide proof requirement. This  
12 has been alluded to but I'm not sure explained much by  
13 speakers here and in Philadelphia. It would be a requirement  
14 to included in (b)(3) that would say that there needs to be  
15 an additional finding, and that finding would be that the  
16 evidence likely to be admitted at trial regarding the  
17 elements of the claims for which certification is sought, is  
18 substantially the same as to all class members requiring the  
19 court to do, and put right there in the rules so it cannot be  
20 missed --

21 JUDGE CARROLL: Isn't that already there, though,  
22 in the predominance and superiority requirements?

23 MR. BEISNER: It's there. It may be there but I  
24 think trial courts are increasingly missing that need to look  
25 at evidence.

1 PROFESSOR ROWE: Except that they keep getting  
2 reversed.

3 JUDGE ROSENTHAL: Don't overcite it.

4 MR. BEISNER: They're being reversed but I don't  
5 think anything -- that there is any device that is being  
6 suggested to the trial court as how to do the right thing in  
7 these cases. I think the right thing is to put an implicit  
8 requirement in there that says, look to see if the same  
9 evidence applies to all of the class members. Think about  
10 the dilemma that if you certify a case and it goes to  
11 trial -- few of these have gone to trial, but my sense is  
12 that with defendants finally concluding that we're just going  
13 to go ahead and try some of these cases, you're going to have  
14 more of them getting to that point that you're going to leave  
15 with juries an intractable problem. I think in many of those  
16 cases the jury's going to say these claims are not the same,  
17 yet I am given a verdict form that says I have to render a  
18 yes-no verdict with respect to all members of this class.

19 MR. SCHREIBER: Can't you use subclasses? Isn't  
20 that part of the it?

21 MR. BEISNER: Not necessarily.

22 PROFESSOR ROWE: And issue classes?

23 MR. BEISNER: I don't think that's necessarily the  
24 case. Some of these are highly individualized that the court  
25 stop in saying, well, there's a common question, is the

1 product defective?

2 JUDGE CARROLL: But it doesn't stop there,  
3 particularly under some of these new decisions which require  
4 you to look at, for instance in Anders, issues of reliance  
5 and that sort of thing. Anders read to its most severe  
6 conclusion is you can't have a fraud nationwide class action  
7 and you can't have a RICO nationwide class action.

8 MR. BEISNER: I think that the signals are there  
9 from the appellate courts. I think that putting in the rule  
10 an explicit requirement that says you need to look at the  
11 evidence that is going to be admitted here is the only way  
12 for the court to protect the due process rights of both the  
13 plaintiffs and the defendant class members in these case.

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay. Thank you.

15 Mr. Flanary. Were you here when your partner was  
16 here?

17 MR. FLANARY: No, sir, I wasn't. I was in a  
18 hearing. I'm a working lawyer.

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I wonder if he's here.

20 MR. SCHREIBER: Probably means you don't make as  
21 much as your other partners.

22 MR. FLANARY: Well, you're right.

23 My name is Don Flanary and I'm a partner at Vial  
24 Hamilton. And I have over the past several years become more  
25 involved in these Rule 23 matters.

1 I was first approached about this hearing about  
2 three weeks ago and the past ten days I've been in  
3 depositions. That's part of the reason you don't have a  
4 written statement from me, for which I apologize.

5 But let me say that when I first was asked to give  
6 some thought to these matters the first thing I did was  
7 contact several of my clients, all of which had differing  
8 views on issues that I really wanted to talk about and raise  
9 what I consider to be positional conflicts of interest, if  
10 nothing else.

11 But there was an issue and there is an issue that  
12 concerns me. And I have seen it recently in Texas and I  
13 think we're going to see it in some upcoming litigation that  
14 we have wind of, and that is the cost-benefit matter and  
15 issue. It's interesting that recently a class action that's  
16 been settled here in Texas involving an insurance problem, an  
17 insurance matter. And the settlement is 30, \$40,000,000.  
18 The individual relief for the individual class members is  
19 around five or \$6.

20 JUDGE CARROLL: Is that the double zero case?

21 MR. FLANARY: I believe it is. I have had three  
22 people call me, all are which are friends of mine live in my  
23 neighborhood the past several days asking if they could  
24 object to that. And their complaint was that they were only  
25 getting five or \$6 and there was 35 or \$40,000,000 being paid

1 and millions of dollars of attorneys' fees being paid.

2           They are very concerned. One of them went so far  
3 as to contact the plaintiffs' lawyer and received back by  
4 Federal Express I think on two occasions documents and  
5 information. Thus far, more has been spent on Federal  
6 Express charges, probably four times or five times more in  
7 Federal Express charges of material to this man than his  
8 recovery.

9           MR. SCHREIBER: I don't understand your thought.  
10 Are you saying that a \$30,000,000 settlement was too little,  
11 that it should have been 60, 90 or 120?

12           MR. FLANARY: No, sir, that's not what I'm saying.  
13 My thought is that as a matter of social policy or as a  
14 matter of policy, that it is a serious matter when we're  
15 spending the resource of the courts when you have very small  
16 negligible claims.

17           MR. SCHREIBER: But if the defendants paid 30 when  
18 he probably was sued because he probably ran away with 90 or  
19 120, are you saying that the court should not try to get 30  
20 back because --

21           MR. FLANARY: I'm not saying --

22           MR. SCHREIBER: -- somebody is only going to get  
23 \$5?

24           MR. FLANARY: I'm not saying --

25           MR. SCHREIBER: Maybe he ought to give it to



1 charity.

2 MR. FLANARY: I'm not saying that the defendant ran  
3 away with 30, 90 --

4 MR. SCHREIBER: Why would a defendant pay  
5 \$30,000,000?

6 MR. FLANARY: -- or whether the defendant ran away  
7 with anything.

8 MR. SCHREIBER: Why would a defendant pay  
9 30,000,000 in a case where there's no liability?

10 MR. FLANARY: It may be that there's liability. It  
11 may be that the cost of the defense is sufficient. It may be  
12 that the attorneys' fees are sufficient to make it an  
13 economic decision for them. What I'm saying is I think there  
14 should be some relationship in the cost benefit -- and cost  
15 benefit for the amount of the individual claim and the  
16 certification of the class.

17 PROFESSOR ROWE: Would you weigh the individual  
18 claims in the aggregate when you're doing this cost benefit  
19 or a small individual claim against the total cost of the  
20 case?

21 MR. FLANARY: A small individual claim against the  
22 total cost of the case depending upon --

23 PROFESSOR ROWE: Isn't that an unfair balance?

24 MR. FLANARY: I don't think -- to me, the threshold  
25 is the problem, is the difficult part of these cases. If

1 it's clear early on that the case can be settled for a fair  
2 amount, then that's one issue. But if it's a complex case  
3 and the cost of preparation, the cost of defense, the cost of  
4 tying up the courts has no relationship to the individual  
5 value of the claims, I think that there should be some  
6 measure.

7 PROFESSOR ROWE: Wouldn't that give the defendants  
8 an incentive to run up the costs to establish that  
9 circumstance to then try to get the certification denied  
10 because --

11 MR. FLANARY: I don't think -- I don't think that's  
12 going to happen. I mean, I don't think that defendants are  
13 going to go out and run up costs.

14 PROFESSOR ROWE: It gets them off the claim.

15 MR. FLANARY: That's not been my experience. I  
16 suppose the defendant could go out and run up costs, but it's  
17 not been my experience. It seems to me that there should be  
18 some real value to an individual class member. I mean the --  
19 what I'm hearing from the people and I -- from a lawyer's  
20 standpoint obviously it makes some sense, but from what I'm  
21 hearing from these individual claimants is, counsel, I've got  
22 a \$5 claim here. What's this going to do to the cost of my  
23 insurance? What is this going to do with the way my policy  
24 is dealt with? And these are social -- these are policy  
25 considerations, I'll grant you, but I think they're valid. I

1 think they're real and I think they affect both the federal  
2 and our state court systems.

3 JUDGE ROSENTHAL: Would you feel better if your  
4 neighbor had received nothing but an injunction had been  
5 entered ordering the insurance companies to refrain from the  
6 practice in the future, the same attorneys' fees had been  
7 paid and it was done under (b)(2) instead of (b)(3)?

8 MR. FLANARY: No, ma'am, I wouldn't. No, I  
9 wouldn't. I think in terms -- and I'm not saying I don't  
10 think that the class action shouldn't exist for claims where  
11 they are some social policy or some public policy reasons.  
12 But in this case, most of the people -- I don't get very many  
13 calls from class members about wanting to object or having a  
14 problem with a class, but I did in this case and --

15 MR. SCHREIBER: How many calls did you get?

16 MR. FLANARY: I got three.

17 MR. SCHREIBER: How many members of the class were  
18 there?

19 MR. FLANARY: I don't know how many.

20 MR. SCHREIBER: May have been thousands.

21 MR. FLANARY: There are thousands.

22 MR. SCHREIBER: Hundreds, if thousands.

23 MR. FLANARY: There are.

24 MR. SCHREIBER: So you're suggesting that this  
25 committee make a decision on the fact that you got three

1 telephone calls out of possibly 300,000?

2 MR. FLANARY: No, sir, I'm not suggesting that.  
3 What I'm suggesting is this committee should consider, when  
4 looking at Rule 23, the cost benefit of the cost to the  
5 public and the cost to the courts in determining whether or  
6 not a class should be certified.

7 MR. SCHREIBER: Wouldn't you be on stronger grounds  
8 if you accepted Professor Rowe's suggestion that it's the  
9 aggregate, not the individual? Wouldn't that be a more  
10 balancing way of doing justice? Otherwise, it could be  
11 suggested that the defendants are doing things where as long  
12 as we keep it within \$10 it doesn't make a difference how  
13 many thousands are affected. Wouldn't be better to use an  
14 aggregate approach?

15 MR. FLANARY: No, I don't think so. I don't think  
16 so.

17 PROFESSOR ROWE: Are you suggesting that private  
18 litigation should provide no remedy for the widespread  
19 small-scale ripoff in which pursuit of individual claims is  
20 not economically justified?

21 MR. FLANARY: No, sir, I'm not suggesting that.  
22 What I am suggesting is that certain claims are so small that  
23 there ought to be another remedy available. Rule 23 should  
24 not be used in those very small cases if the cost is going to  
25 be such that it's all out of proportion with the benefit.

1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Flanary.

2 Mr. Dyal? Are you Mr. Dyal?

3 MR. DYAL: Yes.

4 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Why don't we take you if you're  
5 prepared.

6 MR. DYAL: Good morning. My name is Alan Dyal and  
7 I represent Owens Winobay with respect to the proposed  
8 changes to Rule 23.

9 I first want to thank the members of this committee  
10 for allowing me the opportunity to come before you and share  
11 my thoughts as regards to the changes.

12 My comments this morning will more or less center  
13 around the new proposed paragraph (b)(4) which was identified  
14 in Judge Neimeyer's outline as change two. In sum, our views  
15 are that this committee should more or less postpone the  
16 public hearing and public comment period on change until  
17 after the Georgine decision. I'm aware, Judge Niemeier, that  
18 you made the comment this morning that you will be  
19 considering all comments on May 1 and 2. But we feel that --  
20 and more than likely the Supreme Court will probably not hand  
21 down that decision till probably sometime in May.

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You may be right and if they take  
23 Ahern, which seems to me presents clearly some of the issues  
24 that they have from the Adams case, it may turn out that it's  
25 more prudent for us to have a hearing. We're not set in

1 stone for the May date. The idea is that we have a large  
2 amount of testimony, we have a large number of comments. And  
3 at some point the committee has to start the debate and get  
4 organized on it. But I think your procedural point is well  
5 taken and I think we have to take under advisement that  
6 possibility.

7 MR. DYAL: That was really the essence of my  
8 comments. I know that Professor Issacharoff had made a  
9 comment early and also Mr. Baron about waiting for the  
10 Georgine decision to come down, but more or less my comments  
11 are centered on -- but the real point I want to address is  
12 more or less --

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: That they defer to us. They don't  
14 do that but --

15 MR. DYAL: That's exactly. But my real concern is  
16 really having an opportunity to comment in light of the  
17 Supreme Court decision and here's why I believe the Supreme  
18 Court will, no doubt, you know, address some of these public  
19 policy concerns surrounding this issue.

20 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We can speculate on how the  
21 court's going to go and how it's going to fracture. This  
22 present court, I don't think, has had a class action matter  
23 and I wouldn't be surprised to see strange alliances.

24 MR. DYAL: There's one, I guess, example in history  
25 that I point to and this being the adoption of Rule 26 where

1 there was widespread controversy over the proposed changes to  
2 Rule 26 and more or less after the committee had satisfied  
3 its duty to publish Rule 26 or to propose Rule 26, the  
4 controversy was so severe that it announced the abandonment  
5 of the rule and then without further public comment six weeks  
6 later recommended the proposed rule to the standing committee  
7 and on to the Supreme Court. Justice Scalia in an opinion  
8 that I have here for the committee and happy to provide you  
9 with expressed grave concern or deep concern.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We're familiar with that.

11 MR. DYAL: Exactly.

12 MR. SCHREIBER: He was in the minority, wasn't he?

13 MR. DYAL: It was Scalia and White.

14 MR. SCHREIBER: He was in the minority.

15 MR. DYAL: He was in the minority. You're correct,  
16 Mr. Schreiber.

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: He was focused on the attorney-  
18 client relationship and whether attorneys are required to  
19 advocate for the opposition.

20 MR. DYAL: Yes, that's right. That's exactly  
21 right. That's it. Thank you very much.

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you very much. We can take  
23 one more witness here for this afternoon. Yes, sir. Your  
24 name, sir?

25 MR. HILL: I'm John Hill. Could I perhaps --

1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Yes, sir. Step forward and we'll  
2 hear from you.

3 MR. HILL: I do thank the panel for its indulging  
4 me. I do need to go back on a 2 o'clock plane so this is  
5 very helpful and I do appreciate it. I'll be very brief. I  
6 want cover two points.

7 I'm John Hill and I'm formerly chief justice of the  
8 Texas Supreme Court.

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Maybe we should ask you a lot of  
10 questions about your experience under the state class action  
11 process but --

12 MR. HILL: Well, we didn't have a lot of that  
13 because it's interlocutory appeal. I was very pleased with  
14 the Texas experience. I think we've -- we have this thing  
15 under pretty good control, particularly with the present  
16 Supreme Court being as vigilant as they are concerning the  
17 abuses that Mr. Baron was speaking about in terms of  
18 settlement of class actions. Judge Corning has written a  
19 fine opinion in that arena and the Supreme Court has recently  
20 taken a case where there was some pretty egregious alleged,  
21 at least, collusion and sent that back. So I think we're --  
22 I don't like to put the Texas brag on this distinguished  
23 panel, and we're not always someone to watch as an example.  
24 We have had more than our fair share of problems about the  
25 administrative of justice in Texas. But in this particular



1 instance, I do think maybe we have something for you to look  
2 to with some confidence. And I do hope you will strongly  
3 support providing the parties to class action litigation, the  
4 right to an interlocutory appeal from the trial court order  
5 granting or denying for class certification and together with  
6 a right of stay of the trial court's proceedings while the  
7 class certification order is on appeal.

8 I think that will be very helpful in the federal  
9 system and I do hope that you will be able -- whatever  
10 happens to all of these proposals on the table, I happen to  
11 feel like that they're good and should be implemented.

12 I'm here to support them. But I do want to  
13 particularly focus on first the appeal points which I think  
14 is very, very important and hope that you will not let anyone  
15 take you off of that course. I don't see how anyone can  
16 argue about people's right to appeals. And you will  
17 certainly, I think, go a long way toward preventing the use  
18 of class actions as a tool to extort settlements. I think  
19 that these issues should be resolved early if there's not  
20 truly a right for class certification, and the sooner the  
21 better, and without denying the plaintiff any rights of  
22 appeal when he feels the shoe is on the other foot. But  
23 what's fair is fair and what's right is right. And that's a  
24 sacred right, the appeal, and I think it ought to be fully  
25 utilized in the federal system.

1           Secondly, I want to rise to speak to the  
2 proposition that we ought to allow a method of certification  
3 for settlement purposes, classes for settlement purposes. I  
4 think we can do that and do it in a way that will answer most  
5 of the criticisms that my good friend Mr. Baron has raised.

6           I personally hope that the Supreme Court will hold  
7 that the current version of Rule 23 permits certification  
8 classes for settlement purposes only. We're probably a long  
9 way from getting that final shoe to fall. But the prospect  
10 of such a holding, and I do hope that there is such a  
11 prospect from that appeal, it should not deter your work from  
12 recommending the adoption of Rule 23 (b)(3) which I do  
13 believe, once again, we need -- we're wise enough to know how  
14 to solve problems of unfairness, problems of fraud, problems  
15 of collusion, that sort of thing. That's what lawyers with  
16 fiduciary duties are for, that's what our ethics are for,  
17 that's what our trial courts are for, that's what discretion  
18 is for. Certainly we're capable of seeing that a settlement  
19 process is available on a class basis for moving a lot of  
20 these cases along. What are we going to do in the  
21 administration of justice if we just foreclose? I hear Mr.  
22 Baron saying he is out of sympathy with the use of class  
23 actions generally, and certainly out of sympathy with them  
24 for use of settlement purposes. We just have a philosophical  
25 difference of opinion. I believe that the overwhelming

1 majority of the bar believes that settlements, legitimate  
2 settlements done properly with proper notice, are one of the  
3 best ways to get a lot of our mass tort litigation under  
4 control. Goodness knows, there's a lot of it, and anything  
5 we can do to make it quicker and easier for people to receive  
6 legitimate compensation and at the same time not just bury  
7 our courts with case after case on an individual basis I  
8 think would be a good thing.

9 I'm open to your questions.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Justice Hill.  
11 Appreciate your coming to speak to us.

12 MR. HILL: Thank you very much for hearing me.

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Is there any other person who  
14 would like to be heard this morning before we go to lunch?  
15 We can take one more if we have someone who is brief.

16 MR. KRISLOV: Clint Krislov. You've got me up  
17 first thing this afternoon but I can go now.

18 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Sure. Why don't you come forward?  
19 This will be the last person this morning and then adjourn  
20 for lunch.

21 MR. KRISLOV: I am probably one of those rare  
22 beasts who has been with a lot of these people on this side,  
23 that side or the third side of these cases, so perhaps I can  
24 give you a slightly different perspective.

25 In my written submission I focus on the two things

1 that I think are really appropriate for this committee to  
2 deal with. I think that you had should pass up dealing with  
3 the Georgine, maybe Ahern, but certainly Adams issues at this  
4 point, because I think they will be decided on due process  
5 grounds. I think they could be decided on adequacy issues  
6 because the fact of the matter it seems to me, where you  
7 create -- where you file cases on behalf of one group and  
8 then deliver a non opt-out class crafted in Adams especially,  
9 crafted thereafter of everybody else, you have created  
10 questions of adequacy that the court can resolve and should  
11 resolve and could indeed do this under Federal Rule 23.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Well, the Adams case is brought up  
13 out of the state courts so I wouldn't think there's a federal  
14 question. They're only going to interpret the rule,  
15 Alabama's rule.

16 MR. KRISLOV: Right. Except that Alabama, I'm  
17 sure, has an adequacy rule. I think Alabama's Rule 23 is  
18 identical to the federal rule. And so the analysis probably  
19 should come up under adequacy and maybe the Supreme Court  
20 can't deal with it in effect the federal level except under  
21 due process just because of the way it comes up.  
22 Nonetheless, there are -- it does bring up the two issues  
23 which I do think you should fix. Number one is a settlement  
24 question. I think you should establish a road map similar to  
25 the road map for class certification that lays out how the

1 district judge is to proceed in making that analysis  
2 requiring the inclusion of all parties, all counsel, both  
3 competing counsel within the jurisdiction and outside the  
4 jurisdiction. That gets you to another problem which is  
5 bubbling up which we have been trying to determine whether  
6 it's a committee issue or not, which is this sort of back-end  
7 aggregation of using Rule 23 as a means to pull the cases  
8 into federal court when they don't belong there or when they  
9 wouldn't get there without aggregating claims in one way or  
10 another. That I sort of reserved for my San Francisco  
11 presentation because we've been trying to muddle through how  
12 that should be -- canon should be dealt with by the court.

13           The road map I think helps because having been an  
14 objector more often than probably any other role in major  
15 cases, I have found that I would agree with Mr. Baron that  
16 the objector's role is a very difficult one. The district  
17 judges are certainly not -- are neither incompetent nor  
18 incapable, but the way that the matter comes up usually is  
19 pretty slanted from objectors. You never get paid if you  
20 don't change the settlement in some way. You will probably  
21 never get listened to, and it's very difficult. You're the  
22 least wanted person there. You are the one who is messing up  
23 this train which is headed in a direction and you're trying  
24 to derail it, and so nobody really loves having you there.  
25 Once in a while lightning strikes, as in Prudential in New

1 Orleans, we were able to block what we felt was an inadequate  
2 settlement. We forced the disclosure of a core document  
3 which showed core wrongdoing, and I actually started calling  
4 up oil companies to find out if they were interested in  
5 buying these interests if they were available and, indeed, on  
6 a phone call to an oil company, pretty daunting to find out  
7 somebody's willing to pay \$500,000,000 for some interest in  
8 the ground not really a deal maker.

9 MR. SCHREIBER: Should the objector be someone who  
10 is basically more detached from the case? That is, very  
11 often objectors are people who brought their own class  
12 actions and basically feel they have been left off committees  
13 as such. If you're correct that the court needs an objective  
14 view, wouldn't it make sense, then, that the court appoint  
15 someone who can be objective and not have any material  
16 interest involved?

17 MR. KRISLOV: The concept of sort of a guardian ad  
18 litem, if you will, for the class is brought up at times but  
19 it's rarely effective. In Ahern I think there was one  
20 actually, and I'm not sure that -- you know, whether it's the  
21 incentive or the logistics. There is a real benefit to  
22 having counsel in there, whether it's with, you know,  
23 certainly the best of intentions, the most aggressive of  
24 intentions or the incentive of actually getting paid as well.  
25 And I can't tell you that although people certainly on the

1 defendants' side will tell you that the thing is based on the  
2 monetary motivation, the fact is you do want aggressive  
3 counsel. You want somebody who is going to get in there and  
4 bust things.

5 MR. SCHREIBER: How does the court make the  
6 decision that the aggressive counsel is trying to do good for  
7 the class or do good for himself?

8 MR. KRISLOV: The courts are able often enough,  
9 where there are competing objectors, are able to sift through  
10 and may pick one as a lead counsel. In Prudential in New  
11 Orleans, we suggested to the court that the court should, if  
12 you will, anoint a group and select lead counsel to pursue  
13 the objectors case. The court chose not to do that and so  
14 let a few different people raise points. That was less  
15 effective done that way and it resulted in duplication of  
16 efforts that you don't want to have occur. But the court can  
17 and I think should appoint an organization of objectors'  
18 counsel. That also deals with the problem you have people  
19 who voice objections that are sometimes not really well-posed  
20 and sometimes that are obviously done.

21 MR. SCHREIBER: How many cases have you been  
22 involved in where you were objector and have not been a class  
23 counsel, so to speak?

24 MR. KRISLOV: Most of them. Half a dozen.

25 MR. SCHREIBER: How do you come in if you don't

1 have a class?

2 MR. KRISLOV: When the settlement notice goes out  
3 somebody calls us on the phone and says, you know, this thing  
4 either -- in Prudential it was thick, it was obviously a  
5 prospectus for a roll-up. And somebody called me because I  
6 had been a tax lawyer and they knew that I do class actions.  
7 In other cases, in the Blue Cross one, which is in the state  
8 court in Illinois, somebody called up and said their parents  
9 got this sheet of paper and will they get anything out of it,  
10 is this fair. And so those very often -- also because I am  
11 known sometimes as being an objector counsel, we will get  
12 calls on those.

13 But it is equally true that there are cases where  
14 you have a competing case and the settlement, you know -- one  
15 thing I pointed out is this Dutch auction process. The  
16 settlement may be elsewhere and so you're going in and sure  
17 you are doing it. There is the factor to consider, you know,  
18 you got knocked out, but the mere fact of your getting  
19 knocked out generally doesn't get you anywhere. You have to  
20 find something that is fundamentally wrong with the  
21 settlement. And typically the "it ain't enough," "it ought  
22 to have been more" and "somebody else added in a case that  
23 we're in" and "we could have done it better," those typically  
24 get rebuffed pretty quickly. You really have to come up with  
25 something that is tight, to the point and a really



1 fundamental problem.

2           Usually you don't have much of an opportunity to do  
3 anything as an objector because if you get the notice,  
4 there's very little -- there's no discovery on file usually.  
5 You have to go through something that is sort of conceptually  
6 on the face of the deal. And so that typically is how we  
7 come into those.

8           The one thing this committee would do well is to  
9 create a procedure that the judge must follow, because they  
10 certainly do follow road maps really well, and that is -- you  
11 know, in the class certification process they religiously  
12 follow those four points. I mean you get tired of reading  
13 the decisions because you think, okay, save me. I already  
14 know what this is going to say. We can save 14 pages if we  
15 get to what the issue -- what the only real issue is in this  
16 case.

17           The second point I addressed is what I think is the  
18 dumbest rule that exists, the dumbest concept. This one  
19 would be on the Letterman show if there were nine others to  
20 go with it, is this concept that if you object but do not  
21 formally intervene, you can't appeal the approval of the  
22 settlement. When I explained to this Judge Livaudais in New  
23 Orleans, you mean if I don't allow your intervention then the  
24 only people who can appeal the approval of the settlement are  
25 the proponents, to which the answer is in the majority of the

1 circuits, yep. It makes no sense. In fact, in Prudential I  
2 did intervene and we blocked the first settlement. And that  
3 resulted in a lot of great things, we think a much better  
4 second settlement. There was an objector to that settlement  
5 who made a cogent argument below, judge didn't agree with  
6 him, he did not make a formal intervention and when he  
7 appealed the second settlement, the Fifth Circuit summarily  
8 dismissed his appeal. That, it seems to me, makes no sense.

9 And so what this committee could do and I think  
10 should do is regard objectors, certainly those who appear  
11 below, as parties to the litigation so that they can appeal.  
12 This is the trap for the unwary, and indeed you have plenty  
13 of objectors.

14 MR. SCHREIBER: Isn't there some way you can  
15 distinguish between -- I mean under your theory, anyone who  
16 comes in and objects has an automatic right of appeal, isn't  
17 that correct?

18 MR. KRISLOV: Yes.

19 MR. SCHREIBER: There could be hundreds of people  
20 objecting who have no real purpose and they can hold up a  
21 settlement for months or years.

22 MR. KRISLOV: That is -- as Mr. Baron would say,  
23 the reality is that there aren't hundreds who file an appeal.  
24 There aren't hundreds who put together briefs. There are  
25 typically one or two.

1 MR. SCHREIBER: Show up in every case?

2 MR. KRISLOV: No, no. I mean there are  
3 typically -- there may be typically people who show up as  
4 objectors in every case but they don't appeal every case.  
5 And certainly for those people --

6 MR. SCHREIBER: They can't appeal because in a  
7 sense they haven't intervened. They have just come in as an  
8 objector. Under your theory these people will have automatic  
9 right of appeal.

10 MR. KRISLOV: They are a member of the class and  
11 they participate as objectors below, then I think that they  
12 have done what's necessary to justify enabling them to  
13 appeal. We haven't seen -- even in Georgine we haven't  
14 seen -- and Georgine would be the case where that would  
15 occur, we haven't seen hundreds of people filing an appeal.  
16 The question --

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Have we covered it?

18 MR. KRISLOV: We have covered those. If I could  
19 address --

20 JUDGE NIEMEYER: One more minute.

21 MR. KRISLOV: One more minute?

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Yes, sir.

23 MR. KRISLOV: The heightened scrutiny I think we've  
24 dealt with. As an example, I suppose the worst part I have  
25 been class counsel in state courts in the three-way

1 litigation with the City of Chicago and Trustees Pension Fund  
2 and found that the courts sometime approve settlements where  
3 the class is against the settlement. Those things should  
4 never occur, and by providing a road map, you would prevent  
5 that.

6 The precertification discovery with a stay on an  
7 automatic appeal of the grant of certification makes no  
8 sense. Right now if the district court enters a judgment,  
9 you have to show something in order to obtain a stay for that  
10 judgment. It doesn't make sense that we will presume that in  
11 granting class certification the district judge was crazy or  
12 went off on a lark of his own.

13 And how to end the attorney competition was one  
14 thing that you had voiced, and that would be a requirement  
15 that all attorneys be invited to provide their opinions,  
16 their opinions be afforded meaningful review. And I think  
17 organization of counsel into an anointed objector class would  
18 help.

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I think we will close that out. I  
20 do appreciate hearing from you.

21 We will adjourn until -- let's try to make it 1:15,  
22 as close to 1:15 as we can, and resume and reach those who  
23 have not yet testified and who are listed.

24 (Afternoon session)

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We will begin the afternoon

1 session of this hearing.

2 We will hear from Mr. Oldham.

3 MR. OLDHAM: Thank you very much. I'm Dudley  
4 Oldham and I'm with Fulbright & Jaworski in Houston, but I'm  
5 also here today speaking on behalf of a group known as  
6 Lawyers for Civil Justice. That's a group consortium of  
7 three of the national defense trial organizations, the  
8 Federal Association of Insurance and Corporate Counsel, and  
9 Defense Research Institute, The International Association of  
10 Defense Counsel and then numerous Fortune 500 companies that  
11 are part of that consortium, so I speak for that group in my  
12 comments.

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Except for Ford. They were here.  
14 I think they're Fortune 500.

15 MR. OLDHAM: They were, in fact. And I think I  
16 wish I had been here this morning and heard Mr. Martin's  
17 comments. I also came in after Mr. Baron's comments, and  
18 Fred and I had class action matters here in Dallas way back.  
19 And, in fact, in those lead cases that he had, he had a state  
20 class certification and a federal certification and it was  
21 only after we were able to decertify both the state class and  
22 the federal class that we were able to move forward in those  
23 cases. And I suspect that over the years Fred has been most  
24 often an objector to classes. I suspect that his thinking  
25 has perhaps turned some since that time 15 years ago and I

1 would like to have heard his comments at this point.

2 My comments will be brief. I know the committee  
3 has heard from a lot of individuals and a lot of points of  
4 view, but the focus that I want to have is on 23(b)(3)  
5 exclusively and not on the other issues. There is not  
6 unanimity on those other issues from my group.

7 The opportunity to have public comment on these  
8 proposed rules at all is really very refreshing and  
9 encouraging and I appreciate very much and our organization  
10 does the willingness of the committee to move these proposed  
11 rules into the public forum comment process.

12 PROFESSOR ROWE: The Supreme Court has told us that  
13 we have to.

14 MR. OLDHAM: I think it's a wonderful thing to do  
15 that. And it's been since '66 since there's been really  
16 truly introspective reflection on Rule 23. And back when  
17 that rule was put in place, I was coming out of law school,  
18 and that's when product liability was just beginning. Some  
19 of the things that have happened in the ensuing 30 years were  
20 not even on the minds of any drafters or practitioners at  
21 that point and it's very healthy, I think, to take a look now  
22 at 23 and what has happened since that time and now what it  
23 is being applied to in the class action device that is being  
24 used now and whether it's achieving the kind of goals, and in  
25 the minds of many it is not.

1           Specifically two or three comments and then I will  
2 be open to any questions you may have. I don't believe, and  
3 neither does LCJ believe that Rule 23 should be applied to  
4 mass torts at all. It has simply been a situation in which  
5 there has been much misuse in that area and --

6           JUDGE NIEMEYER: How would you define a mass tort?

7           MR. OLDHAM: A mass tort I would believe would be  
8 disparate claims involving numerous individuals that need to  
9 be adjudicated on an individual basis.

10          JUDGE NIEMEYER: How would you define a mass tort?

11          MR. OLDHAM: There are many definitions I could --

12          JUDGE NIEMEYER: If you say it shouldn't apply to  
13 mass torts, and I don't know whether it's feasible to define  
14 in any reasonable sense, you could just say in the statute we  
15 exclude mass torts in the rule, couldn't you?

16          MR. OLDHAM: You could.

17          JUDGE NIEMEYER: Then you would have to have  
18 something in mind?

19          MR. OLDHAM: Cases and courts are talking in terms  
20 of the broad term mass torts, but I agree with you that the  
21 definition of what is and what is not a mass tort is a  
22 difficult thing to put to paper. But I do believe that the  
23 analysis of that process, the continuation of this thought  
24 may come up with some bases to give courts more strict  
25 guideline in the handling of what we would generally term as

1 mass torts in this class action process vehicle. I think it  
2 has been misused and that there could be a better method by  
3 looking at the proposed amendments that you all have proposed  
4 here in (a) and (b) where you have -- you're making a  
5 statement if these rules get promulgated that individual  
6 claims are being given preference over class claims if those  
7 claims can stand on their own merit. I believe that's an  
8 important principle, that courts need to have, I think, that  
9 additional backbone, if you will, to be able to take it from  
10 the opposite point of view, the emphasis on the other  
11 syllable that if the claim can stand alone, it should stand  
12 alone.

13           The maturity aspect that is introduced into these  
14 rules under (f), I think it is very well stated in terms of  
15 what I would call the mass torts. If the cases and the  
16 claims have been adjudicated and the scientific knowledge has  
17 been developed to the point where there is certainty about  
18 liability issues, then the claims are more properly used at  
19 that point for mass resolution perhaps.

20           I don't want to speak toward the settlement class  
21 issue because, as I mentioned, there is not unanimity in the  
22 group that I speak for. But there could be a vehicle for  
23 that if further analysis could come up with a proper method  
24 to permit that sort of resolution mechanism. But it is felt  
25 by some that on the settlement cases, that detracts from the



1 overall interest of looking at Rule 23 to determine whether  
2 it should be pared back to more appropriate usage rather than  
3 the widespread usage in the last ten years and the usage in  
4 areas in which we felt the original drafters in '66 would  
5 have never imagined that would have been taken into.

6 Those are the principal bases of my comments and I  
7 think I will probably leave it there. I have submitted a  
8 statement that I would submit for the committee's reflection.  
9 And we very much appreciate the opportunity to be before you  
10 and to submit comments and we will submit further comments  
11 before the process is concluded.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I thank you, and not only in  
13 response to your comments but to all the others, I can say on  
14 behalf of committee the testimony and the comments have been  
15 very enlightening and educating. And you wonder if you keep  
16 hearing this problem out, whether you can actually come to a  
17 solution that everybody would buy into. I keep hoping for  
18 that type of thing, but my colleagues tell me it's not  
19 possible.

20 MR. OLDHAM: It's probably not possible to get  
21 something that everyone would buy into, but bits and pieces  
22 of these things I think will fall in place to improve the  
23 rule and improve the system. And that's what we're all  
24 seeking I think from different points of view, but the  
25 respect for the system, both within our profession and the

1 public respect for the system I think is what we're overall  
2 trying to achieve here. And there has been some  
3 misconception in the public about what we're about in some of  
4 these areas of resolution. PROFESSOR ROWE: If I  
5 could ask a question, one or two quickly. You spoke  
6 favorably of the maturity factor that is introduced as one of  
7 the new factors, but you also said that you thought that  
8 (b)(3) shouldn't apply to mass torts at all, if I heard you  
9 correctly. I wondered if -- doesn't the maturity factor  
10 actually apply well to the mass tort situation? You spend a  
11 good deal of time litigating individual cases and then if  
12 there are a lot of -- especially if there are a lot of  
13 plaintiff victories, you may be ready to say, okay, we can at  
14 least resolve some common issues in class litigation.

15 MR. OLDHAM: That's very true, and I don't mean to  
16 be on both sides of the fence here, but consolidation of  
17 action is one way to approach that issue without having class  
18 action. And back again on Mr. Baron's prior litigation that  
19 I had some years ago, that's how we were able to achieve  
20 that. We couldn't have done it on a class action basis back  
21 then but we could do it on a consolidation basis. And the  
22 experience there -- I know I've talked with Fred a lot about  
23 this over the years, the issue is, I think, that if we pared  
24 back 23 from mass torts and had each of those cases looked at  
25 on their individual merit, we'd be better served by that.

1           The maturity factor, I don't think, mitigates  
2 against that. The maturity factor I think is important  
3 whether or not we have the complete writing out of mass torts  
4 in Rule 23. Being realistic about that, that would be a  
5 large jump for the committee, but it could very well occur.  
6 If it is not, then the maturity factor in beefing up that may  
7 be a very helpful addition to moving toward that process.

8           I think the main theme I want to leave with the  
9 committee is to keep this process going. It's now been 30  
10 years since a really close analysis of 23 and it will be  
11 several years before 23 is looked into again. And the  
12 attention of the committee is focused on 23 now and it would  
13 be a lost opportunity not to really take every advantage of  
14 making it as good a rule as we can have given the current  
15 state of litigation in the country.

16           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Oldham.

17           MR. OLDHAM: Thank you very much.

18           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Mr. Chesley.

19           MR. CHESLEY: Thank you for the opportunity to  
20 openly almost debate as well as my comments already filed.

21           I disagree with Mr. Oldham but we also appreciate  
22 the opportunity of being heard and being able to put our  
23 thoughts forward. And as Judge Niemeyer provided for us, I  
24 would like to follow his format, which is that various  
25 changes and discuss it along the line change one, two, three,

1 four and five.

2 I have been involved -- this is of great interest.  
3 I have been involved in complex mass tort and product class  
4 action litigation in the role of class counsel and lead  
5 counsel since 1977. And they have been both federal and  
6 state courts, both in cases that have been multidistrict and  
7 cases that have not.

8 The following are the concerns I have on change  
9 one, (b)(3)(A). The additional -- the addition of  
10 practicability of individual class members to pursue their  
11 claims should not be included as a primary consideration in  
12 determining whether a class action is a superior method for  
13 the fair and efficient adjudication of the controversy  
14 presented. In many (b)(3) class actions class members do  
15 have the ability as a practical matter to individually  
16 litigate.

17 The more relevant inquiry is whether or not class  
18 members have an interest in and the desire to individually  
19 litigate. If class members elect to proceed by a class  
20 action, it would be important to deny them the opportunity to  
21 do so upon the basis that class members are capable of  
22 proceeding individually. Further including practicability as  
23 a certification consideration provides the opposing party  
24 with a very easy argument through which to defeat class  
25 certification.

1           One of the most relevant situations which I can  
2 submit as an example is the Bowling heart valve litigation  
3 which has even been commented -- that's the open-ended  
4 settlement, even commented favorably in the Third Circuit,  
5 it's a Sixth Circuit case, favorably by Judge -- I've  
6 forgotten, I think it's Judge Becker in Georgine. It was a  
7 class of more than 50,000 valve recipients worldwide was  
8 certified for settlement purposes of the claims. The claims  
9 of the class members all centered up a particular heart valve  
10 manufactured by Shiley, Incorporated and Pfizer, Inc. which  
11 was allegedly defective in that the valve had a propensity to  
12 fracture. All class members had identical causes of action.

13           The injuries actually suffered fell into several  
14 distinct categories. Damages, of course, differ. A large  
15 number of class members had the practical ability of pursuing  
16 individual litigation. However, due to the complexity and  
17 expense of proving liability, more than 90 percent of the  
18 class desired to move forward in a class action. And the  
19 class action ultimately proved to be the most efficient and  
20 practical manner in which to resolve these claims. Also  
21 leaving the -- as an open-ended with no cap whatsoever for  
22 fractures and for explanation.

23           Further, the equitable relief obtained through the  
24 Bowling settlement, such as diagnostic research, was  
25 extremely important to the class members and could not be

1 accomplished through individual litigation, nor could medical  
2 monitoring which we've seen in the Fernald litigation.

3 Under (b)(3)(C) the maturity of related litigation  
4 concerning the controversy already commenced by or against  
5 members of the class would be a relevant inquiry. The  
6 maturity of any related litigation, irrespective of the  
7 subject matter of the controversy, may not be relevant. For  
8 example, we could have a mature case where company A is suing  
9 their insurance carrier relative to a question of coverage.  
10 Is that point meant for maturity for purposes of the  
11 individual who later wants to bring a cause of action?

12 The cause of action set forth in related  
13 litigations may be far different from those which are alleged  
14 in a class action suit. The maturity of such differing  
15 causes of action is not a proper issue, we believe, for  
16 consideration when determining class certification.

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Maybe we need to define maturity  
18 in the rule better. I guess we tried to in a note. The  
19 mature issue is intended to inquire or provide as a factor a  
20 question of whether the law and the science has evolved to a  
21 point where it can with a certain amount of confidence be  
22 applied to the class action context.

23 MR. CHESLEY: I understand that, but one of the  
24 concerns we have is that -- I understand the concern relative  
25 to the premature tort, the tort that is premature. But if a

1 case has been around the courts for five or ten years and  
2 that becomes the criterion as to whether or not a class  
3 action -- because there is a presumption here under your  
4 maturity, in my opinion, that a class action is not a good  
5 way to try a case. For example, in our Copley case, we tried  
6 it for 32 days as a total class action, mass tort, Judge  
7 Bremmer, and settled on the 33rd day of trial. And while  
8 that was an immature tort because it was a contamination of a  
9 drug, a generic drug, that didn't make it valid that  
10 people -- 6,000 people would have to wait until five, six or  
11 ten cases were tried throughout the country.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: See, the fact that it was  
13 contaminated seems to me a fairly -- that would be a fairly  
14 mature concept. That's a -- if you take the breast implants  
15 which a lot of people point to as an example of something  
16 that hasn't been developed, the question is whether there is  
17 any science or law that establishes liability at this point.  
18 That presents a different type of a problem than a case where  
19 you have a contaminated drug which is a fairly -- goes back  
20 to old English common law, that may not be so typical. I  
21 think the point being, is that when you put so many eggs in a  
22 basket, you want to have a higher degree of confidence and  
23 this is one way of getting at it, I think.

24 MR. CHESLEY: All I'm suggesting is that 10 or 15  
25 trials does not necessarily determine, nor can you wait

1 for the --

2 JUDGE NIEMEYER: It doesn't.

3 MR. CHESLEY: -- epidemiology nor can you wait  
4 because the argument under maturity will be we better wait  
5 for epidemiology and the epidemiology on breast implants,  
6 something that I'm familiar with, is not there yet, and we're  
7 going to have this argument on science and peer reviewed  
8 articles and who has the most peer reviewed science and the  
9 whole gatekeeper. But I'm suggesting that can be done in a  
10 class action environment with good lawyers on both sides and  
11 that class action can determine causal issues, common issues.

12 JUDGE NIEMEYER: It can. Then you may determine a  
13 whole industry through one six-person jury.

14 MR. CHESLEY: Unfortunately that happens whether or  
15 not you have a class action or not.

16 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Sometimes it does, sure.

17 MR. CHESLEY: It can go the other way. It can  
18 cause that same effect, and there are many, many cases in  
19 which six-person do make a difference as to a particular  
20 product.

21 If I can just continue on?

22 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Go ahead.

23 MR. CHESLEY: I appreciate what you're saying about  
24 maturity, but it does concern us because what's the  
25 definition. That's a subjective standard. Is it mature



1 enough, one case, five cases. If you have a million breast  
2 implants in the marketplace a judge -- a district court judge  
3 could be held to say, well, I've got to see at least 50  
4 trials before I think it's mature enough to have a class  
5 action. So thousands of people may be sitting in the wings  
6 waiting for that 50th case. And if the defendant settles all  
7 50 of those cases on the courthouse steps, you never get to  
8 maturity because nobody has ever tried a case. Breast  
9 implant is phenomenal. For example, there have been  
10 thousands of cases settled but less than 50 or less than 30  
11 tried, yet because most of the cases that get to the  
12 courthouse steps have been settled, particularly with several  
13 of the manufacturers.

14 If I might continue on? And I appreciate this  
15 opportunity. Class certification decisions are typically  
16 made at a very early stage of the litigation. This is under  
17 (b)(3)(F), still change one. It is usually very difficult,  
18 if not impossible, to determine the probable relief to which  
19 class members will be entitled and the costs of the  
20 litigation in a (b)(3) class action. At the time of class  
21 certification it is impossible to know whether or not the  
22 litigation will be resolved through settlement prior to trial  
23 or if trial will be necessary. If trial is needed, the cost  
24 increases dramatically. From a practical standpoint, any  
25 argument made as to this factor would be extremely

1 speculative. Certification should be neither granted or  
2 denied upon the basis of that speculation.

3 Under change 2(b)(4), current request -- and we are  
4 in favor of that. A request for certification for settlement  
5 purposes is subjected to a more rigorous judicial scrutiny  
6 than certification of a (b)(3) class for litigation purposes.  
7 Yet the resolution of class actions through settlement are  
8 judicially favored. Obviously these two concepts are  
9 contradictory and the stricter scrutiny standards may present  
10 a roadblock to resolution.

11 As a practical matter, the proposed amendment  
12 addresses a need and facilitates settlement. Concerns have  
13 been raised as to whether -- by some of the naysayers on this  
14 point, as to whether the amendment may set the stage for  
15 collusion between class counsel and defendants. Yet it must  
16 be remembered that every proposed settlement must be approved  
17 by a court and must be found to be fair and reasonable.

18 In addition, prior to approving a settlement, the  
19 court can easily conduct a collusion inquiry should  
20 allegations arise. And recently allegations of collusion  
21 have become a favorite objection for objectors to a  
22 settlement and very rarely is collusion actually found to  
23 exist.

24 Under change 3(c)(1), the change in language from  
25 as soon as practicable to when practicable is

1 counterproductive, in my opinion. It is not common practice  
2 in most class actions to decide motions to dismiss and  
3 motions for summary judgment prior to certification. If the  
4 courts decide such notions prior to certification, the  
5 decision is res judicata as to any claims but those of the  
6 named class representatives. A decision so early in the  
7 proceedings do not benefit the court or the parties filing  
8 such motions for closure cannot be accomplished. Further,  
9 the majority of discovery usually does not take place until  
10 subsequent to class certification and those motions for  
11 summary judgment are premature prior to certification, in  
12 many cases until class certification discovery is stayed as  
13 to all issues except for certification issues.

14           Also as a practical matter, many direct court local  
15 rules require a speedy certification decision. This could be  
16 changed. The only benefit derived from such change would be  
17 to courts which have a history of certification decisions.

18           Finally, this change in language does nothing to  
19 encourage precertification negotiations. In the first  
20 instance, precertification settlements are rare. If  
21 settlement is a possibility the delay in certification  
22 process does not promote speedy resolution and we think flies  
23 in the face of the proposed class action for settlement  
24 purposes.

25           Change 4(e), the proposed language change is

1 burdensome and unnecessary. In many class actions the suit  
2 is not dismissed upon settlement. And here I'm not sure the  
3 notes are totally clear. More typically the court retains  
4 jurisdiction to administer the settlement and the case  
5 remains open until final distribution. The way we read the  
6 note or I read the note, it indicates that there would have  
7 to be a hearing on either a dismissal or a settlement.  
8 There's always a settlement or a fairness hearing for  
9 settlement and there has to be a hearing. To conclude the  
10 case, it becomes concluded when the settlement is final  
11 through the courts of appeal. To have another notice  
12 proposal and another hearing to dismiss it at that time, if  
13 that's the intention, I think that would be costly and  
14 burdensome. If the intention is to have a hearing before you  
15 can dismiss a class action, that likewise I think is very  
16 costly to notice, particularly in a national class case.  
17 It's very costly. I would urge the committee to review this  
18 particular point on a special hearing on dismissal. As  
19 indicated this would constitute an unnecessary cost and would  
20 not be expedient for the court or the parties since you have  
21 to publish -- just as an example, if you use USA Today one  
22 publication notice is \$26,000 just to give an example.

23 Change 5, and I'm just about finished, (f), the  
24 proposed rule is inherently unfair and unnecessary and  
25 defeats the primary purposes of class action, efficiency and

1 expediency. An order denying class certification is already  
2 considered final and appealable.

3 PROFESSOR ROWE: Excuse me. Hasn't the Supreme  
4 Court decided that the other way, that denial of class  
5 certification is not final, is not appealable, that that  
6 doctrine was rejected in *Coopers & Lybrand vs. Lipsig*?

7 MR. CHESLEY: It's my understanding an order  
8 denying class certification is considered final and  
9 appealable.

10 PROFESSOR ROWE: My understanding is to the  
11 contrary.

12 MR. CHESLEY: I'll bow to you. I'm sorry. But let  
13 me go to my -- currently the granting of class certification  
14 may be questioned by filing a writ of mandamus. I think I  
15 have a typographical here and I apologize. The concern that  
16 we have is the granting of class certification by making an  
17 order of certification immediately appealable as an  
18 interlocutory order, a delay of 12 to 18 months in most  
19 circuits or more is guaranteed before a decision is rendered  
20 by a court of appeals. It is irrelevant whether or not  
21 jurisdiction remains with the district court, for as a  
22 practical matter, the parties and the court will not want to  
23 move forward and continue the litigation for such an extended  
24 period of time. It would simply be a waste of time and money  
25 to move forward when the possibility of reversal exists.

1           There is -- I have been involved in many personal  
2 situations where courts have are granted interlocutory, and  
3 for the most part -- for the most part, district courts are  
4 reticent to move forward on any part of the litigation while  
5 it's pending in the appellate court, just a fact of life.  
6 Courts are very, very busy, and would just as soon handle  
7 other cases that are not tied up in a court of appeal than go  
8 forward on a case that is tied up. And I can only speak for  
9 our circuit, the Sixth Circuit, Judge Niemeyer, I cannot  
10 speak for your circuit, but it's 18 months before you would  
11 get a decision.

12           JUDGE NIEMEYER: We're much quicker.

13           MR. CHESLEY: The Fourth Circuit rocket docket. I  
14 compliment you.

15           JUDGE NIEMEYER: I'm actually just pulling your  
16 leg. The Sixth Circuit is a fine circuit.

17           MR. CHESLEY: Thank you. Lastly -- point I'm  
18 making, I believe that the interlocutory appeal would tie up  
19 the situation and lengthen the process.

20           And last, I would like to question the finding of  
21 the Federal Judicial Center that the median class member  
22 recovery has been 315 to \$528 in (b)(3) class actions. I  
23 think that's probably true if you look at the securities.  
24 But I think a better analysis would be to take a look and  
25 divide this between the tort cases and the securities cases.

1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: They looked at all cases within  
2 certain districts. And if you look at the data, I -- we're  
3 not here to defend or not. That's a separate group and it's  
4 data on which we based some of our findings and information  
5 that we considered.

6 MR. CHESLEY: I mean, I don't want to fault --

7 JUDGE NIEMEYER: They did a pretty thorough job in  
8 certain pilot districts for a given period.

9 MR. CHESLEY: I don't want to fault statisticians  
10 and I'm not suggesting that it's not accurate. The point I'm  
11 trying to make is I believe that the reason why there is so  
12 much focus on a particular media attention and the media  
13 outrage on the class action is this statistic. And I can  
14 speak as someone that has seen tremendous benefit in the mass  
15 tort field, tremendous benefit to claimants who would never  
16 otherwise have an opportunity to have a case. In the Chubb  
17 Drought Insurance case, every farmer received a hundred cents  
18 on the dollar plus attorneys' fees were paid separately. In  
19 the Fernald litigation where there was final justice, there  
20 is no way to look at the therapeutics in this statistic  
21 either. For example, if you have a medical monitoring to  
22 14,500 people in the Fernald case, in which they found so far  
23 six breast cancers that would have never been detected, I  
24 don't know how you put a dollar value. That's my concern is  
25 when you focus on that type of statistic. I'm not critical

1 of the panel, please don't misunderstand. I'm just saying  
2 that the statistic needs to be divided between the tort cases  
3 and the nontort.

4 And final, I think that -- I compliment the hard  
5 work that has been done. I think the class action tool has  
6 been used and has been used properly. I think courts are  
7 there to monitor, continue to monitor, and when the district  
8 court doesn't monitor, that the courts of appeals are not  
9 shy, as witnessed in some of the recent decisions. Having  
10 been the recipient of some rather harsh language in one court  
11 of appeals decision, I think that court of appeals was  
12 correct in saying it that the district court was too quick  
13 in granting class certification. But I believe it's an  
14 important tool and I believe that the competency of the  
15 federal and the state judges that utilize that tool, I don't  
16 think that there needs to be too much change in the rule,  
17 because one of the final comments I would make is when you  
18 use words such as maturity or when practicable, you're  
19 putting a new subjective standard for the trial court to use,  
20 and frankly I believe that could be a message to prevent  
21 classes from being certified rather than encouraging  
22 certification in moving of cases.

23 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Chesley.

24 MR. CHESLEY: Thank you.

25 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Mr. Maloney.



1           MR. MALONEY: Good afternoon. My name is Pat  
2 Maloney. I'm a partner with the Chicago law firm of  
3 Tressler, Soderstrom, Maloney & Priest.

4           Today I'm here to talk to the panel in my capacity  
5 as president of Defense Research Institute. DRI's  
6 headquarters are in Chicago. Our membership consists of over  
7 20 -- almost 21,000 individual defense lawyers in this  
8 country. And in addition to that, we have approximately 350  
9 corporate members. So my comments very much come from the  
10 side of the defense lawyers' point of view.

11           Our group handles these cases regularly. I expect  
12 that our membership has been involved in probably every class  
13 action that's been filed in this country. We have been  
14 following the suggested rule changes all along and have had  
15 several committees appointed to do so. Based on that  
16 committee's report, based on this advisory committee's  
17 report, we had a board meeting in Chicago last October. Our  
18 board consists of 39 individual members, including the  
19 presidents of the other three national defense lawyer  
20 organizations, and is virtually, I would call it, a who's who  
21 among the defense lawyers in this country. We spent an  
22 entire Saturday afternoon after having received our  
23 committee's report in anticipation of submitting comments on  
24 the proposed changes. And as a result of that discussion, I  
25 was authorized to submit the comments to this committee which

1 I did. And I'm going to be brief here. I don't want to go  
2 through all our comments.

3 Basically, as you could tell from our comments, we  
4 are very much in support of the suggested changes in Rule  
5 23(b)(3). If I could for just one minute, I would like to  
6 talk about three areas that I think are most important to us.

7 One, we agree with the committee's efforts to  
8 encourage the court, the trial courts, to reflect carefully  
9 on the advantages of individual litigation before simply  
10 certifying classes that include claims it would be sufficient  
11 to support an action of their own.

12 Secondly, and I don't know if I can get into a  
13 definition of mass torts on this with you, Judge Niemeyer,  
14 but we are concerned with the question of whether Rule 23  
15 wasn't really intended for resolution of what we would call  
16 mass torts. And I guess when I think of mass torts, in our  
17 practice, for the most part, it involves product liability  
18 cases and the drug and medical device litigation. And I know  
19 the Sixth Circuit recently said that there seems to be a  
20 national trend in those types of cases anyhow, the products  
21 liability and the drug and medical device cases against class  
22 certification. So we would like to see this committee come  
23 forward with some very affirmative comments that this area of  
24 quote mass torts are not appropriate for resolution under  
25 Rule 23.

1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: What is the difference between one  
2 of those mass torts and a mass tort based on  
3 misrepresentation made nationally?

4 MR. MALONEY: Fraud type case? Without a specific  
5 example, I don't know. I can just tell you the ones that  
6 I've been involved in, these class actions involving torts,  
7 for the most part, quite frankly, the lawyers are the  
8 beneficiaries and not the litigants. And I say that  
9 knowing -- telling you that our office has defended those  
10 cases. When a case like that come in, you look at it, you  
11 know there's very little individual dollar benefit of the  
12 plaintiff.

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: The asbestos cases, there's been a  
14 fairly significant amount for each claimant, hasn't there?

15 MR. MALONEY: Well, not really. I mean a lot of  
16 the pleural cases, you know, are not. And some of those  
17 cases the judge just says let's just wait to see if it  
18 develops into another disease. So I'm not really sure about  
19 that.

20 PROFESSOR ROWE: On mass torts, I'm wondering if  
21 there isn't a division among the defense bar because some of  
22 them like the availability of the class actions for the  
23 settlements.

24 MR. MALONEY: That's exactly right. And I can tell  
25 you my organization, when we had this debate on that Saturday

1 afternoon in Chicago, we spent a good amount of the time on  
2 the question of settlements. And as an organization we are  
3 not here to make a statement on that because there is a  
4 division among our membership on that, that's correct.  
5 That's basically a client diversification.

6 PROFESSOR ROWE: I'm wondering if in the mass tort  
7 like, say, a product defect or say general causation in  
8 asbestos when there has been an issue about whether a  
9 condition can result from asbestos exposure, if you're saying  
10 that the use of the class action perhaps for such an issue  
11 determination, leaving, of course, individual damages for  
12 possible individual or smaller group litigation, are you  
13 saying that for that kind of diverse mass tort that a class  
14 action would not be appropriate to use it for a common issue?

15 MR. MALONEY: I think there's other avenues  
16 available such as consolidation of common discovery, but when  
17 it comes to the trials, I think your causation issues are  
18 individual and, in my experience, massively expensive for the  
19 clients and for the courts. It just weighs down the courts.

20 PROFESSOR ROWE: Consolidation can't get a general  
21 settlement, say, of a product defect issue. It's only good  
22 for those people filed who in the -- actually individually  
23 filed.

24 MR. MALONEY: I agree with that.

25 PROFESSOR ROWE: And I understand that

1 consolidation works well in a good many cases. We've been  
2 hearing that and I understand it. But if you want to get a  
3 generally binding ruling on an issue that cuts across the  
4 whole range of the cases, isn't it true that consolidation  
5 doesn't do it and a class action does?

6 MR. MALONEY: That's assuming you want a general  
7 binding ruling, which I guess I'm speaking against in those  
8 cases where causation is an individual matter.

9 PROFESSOR ROWE: There's general causation and  
10 there's specific causation.

11 MR. MALONEY: There's medical issues involved in  
12 every one of those cases that I think are individually  
13 oriented.

14 PROFESSOR ROWE: But many of these issues are  
15 individually oriented and some of them cut across the entire  
16 class. Whether asbestos can cause a particular condition at  
17 all, and if the answer is no, then there's no liability for  
18 that condition. If the answer is yes, then you have  
19 individual causation questions that do get adjudicated  
20 differently. I'm trying to focus on the -- if I hear you  
21 right, you're saying disbursed mass torts, class action  
22 never. I'm saying wait a minute. Aren't there some common  
23 issues sometimes? Yes, I grant there are individual issues  
24 that may take different adjudication, but aren't there some  
25 common issues sometimes for which class treatment is the only

1 way to get a generally binding ruling which may be warranted?

2 MR. MALONEY: None that I think would predominate  
3 over the other issues. I hear your comments. I think in my  
4 experience and based on --

5 PROFESSOR ROWE: You can adjudicate it separately  
6 as an issue class.

7 MR. MALONEY: Pardon?

8 PROFESSOR ROWE: You can adjudicate it separately  
9 as an issue class.

10 MR. MALONEY: I've seen that happen where the  
11 courts get involved into breaking out subclasses of  
12 plaintiffs, subclasses of defendants. Basically it's  
13 distorting what Rule 23 is anyhow. It's not really fitting  
14 it into the definition as Rule 23 has it.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. Thank you.

16 MR. MALONEY: The only other comment is -- If I  
17 could just a second, on the appeals, it seems our  
18 organization feels strongly that there should be some  
19 meaningful way of appealing from a certification issue so  
20 that the parties don't waste all that time between the  
21 certification and either not appealing because there's so  
22 much expense involved and it forces a settlement, and I don't  
23 believe the delays are an issue that we should have to  
24 consider in terms of fairness.

25 Thank you very much.

1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, Mr. Maloney.

2 Mr. Sweet? Mr. David Sweet?

3 Mr. Ashley, Luke Ashley.

4 MR. ASHLEY: Good afternoon. My name is Luke  
5 Ashley. I'm a shareholder with the law firm of Thompson &  
6 Knight here in Dallas, Texas. I appear here this afternoon  
7 as an individual practitioner, was requested to attempt to  
8 get on the program by some people with the Texas Association  
9 of Defense Counsel. And I guess part of the reason that I  
10 was asked to do that is because of experience that I have had  
11 during the course of my practice in the mass tort area.

12 In my statement, which I hope the committee has had  
13 a chance to read, I tried to focus on what I think is an  
14 often insoluble Constitutional barrier to proceeding with  
15 class certification in at least certain types of mass tort  
16 cases.

17 What I would like to address for a few minutes here  
18 today is a little bit more of the practical problems in the  
19 specific proceeding, the seminal proceeding that I have been  
20 involved in as appellate lawyer for slightly over five years  
21 now. And I think that the interesting thing about -- and the  
22 important thing about the seminal proceeding that was a  
23 consolidation -- combination consolidation and class action  
24 proceeding that Judge Parker in the Eastern District of Texas  
25 put together in an attempt to dispose of the asbestos cases

1 that had been clogging the docket there.

2 And he tried to come up with a trial plan that  
3 would enable a proceeding, him to use that proceeding to  
4 determine the common issues or issues that he felt were  
5 common to the cases in -- that he was aggregating, and then  
6 use those findings and combine that with other procedures to  
7 proceed to judgment on the individual claims.

8 And what happened in there is I think illustrative  
9 of just why Rule 23 is inappropriate for class action  
10 certification as a vehicle for disposing of or aggregating  
11 disbursed mass tort claims. And what he did was he had a  
12 phase I trial that consisted of a trial on the common issues  
13 of -- the allegedly common issues of product defect, whether  
14 the products themselves were defective, because of a failure  
15 to warn. And then liability for punitive damages, whether  
16 the manufacturers of those products, their conduct  
17 constituted gross negligence.

18 And then he had a multiplier, a blind multiplier  
19 assigned by the jury to be then used later on to award  
20 punitive damages when another jury determined the individual  
21 damages for a -- for one of the sample class members, as they  
22 were known. What he did was he tried the individual cases of  
23 10 class members and these common issues in that proceeding.

24 Once that phase of his -- the proceeding was  
25 completed, he was going to have a trial on general causation,



1 if you will. And that is rather than having a determination  
2 of whether exposure to these products at a particular  
3 worksite caused harm to a particular individual, the jury was  
4 going to be asked to determine whether there was  
5 sufficient -- whether the defendants' products were present  
6 on a worksite in sufficient quantities to have caused harm to  
7 some members of a particular trade or class that were working  
8 on those particular worksites during particular decades.

9 And for reasons that I won't go into there actually  
10 was a stipulation that disposed of that phase of the  
11 proceeding, but it was stipulated by the defendants there  
12 that a jury would have found that there was enough product  
13 for some members, but they refused to stipulate, of course,  
14 that any particular member of a class -- of the class who had  
15 worked at that worksite during that decade actually was  
16 harmed by such exposure.

17 Then what he did was in a phase III trial before  
18 two different juries, he tried 160 -- actually had hearings  
19 on 160 individual claims. And in that case the defendants  
20 were not allowed to litigate the question of individual  
21 exposure, whether this particular plaintiff, member of the  
22 160 group, actually had been exposed to the defendants'  
23 product and had been exposed or to go into any of the details  
24 of exposure to anybody's product.

25 JUDGE CARROLL: Did Judge Parker do anything else

1 but handle these cases while all this was going on?

2 MR. ASHLEY: This proceeding took approximately --  
3 the actual trial phase of the proceedings took almost a year  
4 to go through this. And he instructed the jury with the 160  
5 that they were to assume that each one of these people had  
6 sufficient exposure to asbestos to have caused any asbestos  
7 related disease despite the fact that asbestos disease is a  
8 response thing, the more you get, the more likely it is that  
9 you have a condition that's caused by asbestos and the more  
10 likely the more serious that condition will be.

11 Then what he did was then extrapolate from those to  
12 the additional 2,000 members of the class in the disease  
13 categories, the five disease categories that the plaintiffs'  
14 attorneys designated these people, and each of them received  
15 a judgment for the average jury award in that particular  
16 category.

17 So what you see in this instance is that the  
18 determination in phase I of the trial, that a particular  
19 product was defective and the determination in the phase I  
20 trial, that that product caused harm to one of the ten phase  
21 I plaintiffs, really doesn't answer the question of whether  
22 that particular product caused harm to anybody else within  
23 the class. You also see that when you try to lift, if you  
24 will, or get around the problem of having to litigate whether  
25 a particular member of a class was actually harmed by his or

1 her particular exposure to asbestos, you end up not being  
2 able to litigate that at all. It is impossible to actually  
3 determine in any meaningful fashion whether that person  
4 actually was exposed to a particular defendants' product,  
5 whether that exposure actually caused them harm.

6           The other thing that happened, I think, is that  
7 when you separate out, or attempt to separate out the  
8 punitive damages element of that and you make a general  
9 finding that these defendants engaged in conduct that was  
10 sufficiently bad to constitute gross negligence, you have a  
11 jury at one end of the proceeding in phase I saying that  
12 defendant A ought to pay one, two or three times the amount  
13 of actual damages awarded to each of the plaintiffs that come  
14 along later as punitive damages. And yet that jury has no  
15 way to know or no way to assess how much that's going to be.  
16 And it also seems to me that the jury back at the end that's  
17 making the actual damages award, either they don't know that  
18 they are also determining punitive damages in those  
19 circumstances, and have no control over that, and no jury  
20 really is able to put that together. No jury knows how much  
21 is being awarded in punitive damages.

22           And there are a number of other issues like that  
23 that cropped up throughout this proceeding because what Judge  
24 Parker did was go through this and then he actually recused  
25 himself and Judge Shell literally spent the next two years

1 trying to tie up all the loose ends and come up with a way to  
2 solve the other problems with individuals' issues, such as  
3 comparative causation in these individual cases in order to  
4 fashion judgments in these cases.

5           And what I tried to point out in my statement is  
6 this problem, which has Constitutional dimensions in gasoline  
7 products doctrine, which has practical dimensions just in  
8 trying to get through all of the issues exists in any -- in  
9 most, if not all, of these mass tort situations. And as a  
10 result of this, my experience has convinced me that there  
11 just isn't any way to cram that into a Rule 23(b)(3)  
12 proceeding. And as I say in my submission, that's why I take  
13 issue with the suggestion in the commentary that these  
14 changes in the language of the rules will somehow make a  
15 difference or make it more appropriate to certify a (b)(3)  
16 class in a mass tort situation than it is now. I don't think  
17 that changes in the rule that are proposed do anything to  
18 solve those substantive problems which exist and a suggestion  
19 that now it's more appropriate to try to apply Rule 23(b)(3)  
20 to the mass tort situation is not a warranted commentary and  
21 that should be eliminated.

22           JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you very much, Mr. Ashley.

23           Mr. Carrell, Mr. Richard Carrell.

24           Mr. Sweet, David Sweet.

25           I think everybody who signed up to testify has

1 testified and I do appreciate your --

2 MR. McGUIRE: Your Honor, Bart McGuire.

3 JUDGE NIEMEYER: All right. Come forward. Somehow  
4 you got knocked off my most recent list. I don't know what  
5 you did to cause that to happen but --

6 PROFESSOR McGUIRE: It was on the list that was  
7 faxed to me.

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I'm sorry.

9 Is there anybody else who signed up that hasn't  
10 been heard? All right. This will be the final person to be  
11 heard then.

12 PROFESSOR McGUIRE: Thank you, Your Honor. My name  
13 is Bart McGuire and I'm a recovering litigator for 25 years  
14 before moving to central Oregon. I represented defendants in  
15 class actions, and now as a law professor I teach complex  
16 litigation and write about class actions with I hope a degree  
17 of objectivity. So your recommendations are of real interest  
18 to me. I don't envy you the task of synthesizing all of  
19 these comments, but I like your recommendations and I'll  
20 mention four of them as counterweight perhaps to some of the  
21 opposition that you've received and then go on to a topic of  
22 interest to me that I hope will become of interest to you.

23 The first of the four is proposed Rule 23(b)(4)  
24 which deals with settlement classes. That proposal makes  
25 sense to me for all of the reasons discussed in your advisory

1 committee notes. And it would overturn the Third Circuit's  
2 decision in Georgine, which is good. In response to  
3 Professor Rowe's question about the Supreme Court taking  
4 Georgine, you may want to take the court's ruling into  
5 account in making final your recommendations, but that ruling  
6 will be based on the current Rule 23, and I wouldn't think  
7 that that would in any way preclude you from amending Rule 23  
8 where clarifying it.

9 JUDGE NIEMEYER: If they said it wasn't clear, if  
10 they said something else, it might be a little heavy-handed  
11 to reverse the Supreme Court.

12 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: I think you could amend the  
13 rule.

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: We could amend the rule.

15 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: That would simply be an  
16 interpretation of the existing rule and just --

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: I understand. But they may rest  
18 it on issues beyond. It may be on justiciability, standing,  
19 Constitutionality.

20 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: Of course.

21 JUDGE NIEMEYER: There could be a lot of reasons,  
22 and then you always get the pragmatic question that in some  
23 conceptual sense we are an arm of the court and removed a  
24 couple of steps, but we're an arm of the court and for us to  
25 just say the court misconstrued and we're going to reverse.

1 Now, if they invite it that's another question. I say this  
2 only as a prophylactic that you may be right in a certain  
3 sense. They do invite the committee to study these things  
4 and to make further recommendations and clarifications on  
5 rules.

6 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: That's why I suspect it makes  
7 sense to wait until they rule before you decide on this. But  
8 it could well be that basically they did an interpretation of  
9 the current rule insofar as the Georgine court says that the  
10 Rule 23(b)(3) standards of predominance and superiority need  
11 to be applied. And I think even the Georgine case said, gee  
12 whiz, we're stuck with the rule as it is and maybe --

13 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Georgine, Georgine sort of said  
14 it's subject to change.

15 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: Sure. They, in fact, invited  
16 you to consider changing it.

17 The second provision, which I think is a good one,  
18 is Rule 23(f) allowing appeals from class certification  
19 decisions. That seems to me to be a very helpful safety  
20 valve, particularly when it's limited to the discretion of  
21 the court of appeals.

22 Third is the change to Rule 23(c)(1) from the as  
23 soon as practicable to when practicable. That change would  
24 give the district courts a degree of flexibility that at  
25 least some court have held that they don't have, and I think

1 it would be very useful.

2 Fourth, and perhaps most important, is the  
3 recommendation that the court should consider the maturity of  
4 related litigation. Judge Niemeyer, you've talked about the  
5 definition of maturity. I go back to the Manual for Complex  
6 Litigation which says that maturity is established when prior  
7 litigation shows that plaintiffs' claims have merit. That's  
8 a different part of the rule when you -- of the manual when  
9 you quote it, but a number of courts have picked up on that.  
10 And I think that derives from Professor McGovern's research  
11 and writing back some years ago.

12 That really brings me directly to the question of  
13 preliminary assessment of the merits. And we may be getting  
14 to some extent into the issue you were just talking about, of  
15 cross-roughing with the Supreme Court, because obviously the  
16 Supreme Court said in Eisen that such assessments were  
17 precluded by Rule 23. That was dictum but it was a pretty  
18 strongly worded dictum. And yet my experience in my  
19 incarnation as a litigator was that the best judges often  
20 peeked at the merits. And my research as a law professor  
21 indicates that looking at the merits is far more widespread  
22 than I or I suspect most lawyers would have anticipated.

23 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You know, we had this proposal on  
24 the table and received a fair amount of testimony or comment  
25 about it during our committee hearings and debates and found



1 that plaintiffs' lawyers and defendants' lawyers alike in the  
2 end did not like a look peek at the merits. And they may  
3 have said that for the same reason, I'm not sure whether they  
4 both said it for the same reason. But the worry was that you  
5 end up trying the whole case to some extent to which the  
6 parties might be bound on a preliminary basis and any support  
7 evaporated for a change in that area so we just didn't go  
8 ahead with it. But I'm interested in hearing what you have  
9 to say.

10 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: Well, there are several  
11 responses to that, I think. One is that it goes back to  
12 something the Professor Rowe said this morning that  
13 controlling the proceedings on a preliminary assessment on  
14 the merits is very much a case of management process and  
15 within the power of the judge, you do it, district judges do  
16 it all the time in the preliminary injunction context where  
17 again, you take a look at the merits of the case on a  
18 preliminary injunction basis, frequently under substantial  
19 time pressures, and that doesn't seem to have been a terrible  
20 problem.

21 Another element of that is that if the proceeding  
22 is somewhat controlled so you don't try the whole case under  
23 the guise of the class action --

24 JUDGE NIEMEYER: How can you control it if you're  
25 going to look at the merits? What each side is going to say

1 legitimately is the stakes are pretty high. As a matter of  
2 fact, the stakes are mighty high. We've never seen stakes  
3 higher, they will say, and we would like to have discovery on  
4 this issue before the court looks at the peek, so what you do  
5 is -- end up doing is inverting the case.

6 PROFESSOR McGUIRE: Well, I think you can do it in  
7 several ways. And I think courts do it to a considerable  
8 extent today. My research, as I say, says that the courts  
9 have taken looks at the merits with respect to every element  
10 of -- some courts with respect to every element of Rule 23(a)  
11 with respect to predominance and particularly the superiority  
12 requirement of Rule 23(b) and with respect to Rule  
13 23(b)(1)(B), and in the contest of settlement classes.

14 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Maybe we don't need a change.

15 PROFESSOR McGUIRE: No, because there is tremendous  
16 strife among the courts, tremendous splits, some say we're  
17 bound by Eisen, we can't do this. Some courts say we look at  
18 certain things and not at other things. There are conflicts.  
19 I have written an article that just got published in the FRD  
20 last week, which I sent a copy to members of the committee.  
21 And, you know, many -- the splits among the courts, mostly at  
22 the district court level but also at the circuit level, are  
23 very substantial in this area and everybody briefs Eisen in  
24 any event in every case and argues it and judges have to  
25 decide it. And my suggestion is that you could avoid that by

1 putting the rules imprimatur on what a great number and  
2 increasing member of courts are already doing. That would  
3 avoid the conflicts that you have among the courts, that  
4 would avoid the time that is spent on this and leave you  
5 going back to you question how the district courts can  
6 control it. How do you control it in the preliminary  
7 injunction process? It is frequently by --

8 JUDGE NIEMEYER: You don't. If you've been through  
9 a lot of those cases --

10 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: Oh, I have.

11 JUDGE NIEMEYER: -- you know that they go night and  
12 day and the attorneys -- the only constraint is that we're  
13 going to have a hearing next Monday --

14 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: Exactly.

15 JUDGE NIEMEYER: -- and so the attorneys work  
16 around the clock until next Monday and get as much as they  
17 can get.

18 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: Absolutely.

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: That ought to be enough when  
20 you're talking about a class action.

21 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: One of suggestions made by the  
22 Department of Justice back about 12 years ago -- more than  
23 that, I'm sorry, was that you put a time limit of 120 days in  
24 their rule. That's a good deal more than you have in the  
25 preliminary injunction context which is frequently driven by

1 the TRO provisions, having a TRO in place, and yes, I mean  
2 it's a really tough job for the lawyers. But the problem, I  
3 think, is that without that you have the spectacle that this  
4 committee has commented on, both in your notes and in the  
5 minutes, that you have settlements in class actions that are  
6 really undirected that frequently do not reflect the merits  
7 either at all or to any significant degree, and that's most  
8 class action, because most class actions settle. And if you  
9 gave the court an opportunity, the district court, to make an  
10 educated assessment based on, granted, a less than complete  
11 record, but not a stupidly short record, then you would have  
12 guidance for the parties in settlements, and I know that was  
13 one of the concerns that was expressed that there might be  
14 implications for the future of the litigation. So be it. If  
15 there's a strong claim out there and the district judge says,  
16 I see it's a strong claim, then that claim is much more  
17 likely to be settled on a basis that reflects the strength of  
18 the claim. And you can imagine the people like Mr. Baron,  
19 for example, being able to come in if there was what was  
20 considered to be an inadequate settlement and say, look, the  
21 district court said that this was a very strong claim and the  
22 settlement is five cents on the dollar.

23 On the flip side of that is the concern that many  
24 defendants have that for weak claims, they're essentially  
25 bludgeoned into a settlement. If you don't certify a class

1 because the judge says that it's a very weak claim, then you  
2 don't have that problem so much. And even if the judge  
3 certifies a class, says, you know, this is really a close  
4 one, I really struggled with this one and I think whatever  
5 the test was of substantial possibility of success or  
6 something, and I would like to come back to the test, because  
7 I'm suggesting a different one than the ones that you've  
8 considered. But whatever the test was, it's barely  
9 satisfied, and that can be a guidance to the parties in the  
10 case. I think you would have settlements that would much  
11 more significantly reflect the merits of the case.

12           There was also concern expressed about the real  
13 world implications of a decision of this kind. Well, it's  
14 very hard to get accurate information in the real world about  
15 class actions that are pending. Auditors basically can't get  
16 much information from the lawyers unless the lawyer says we  
17 are going to win or lose summary judgment, lawyers would be  
18 able to get information, security analysts, corporate  
19 directors would be able to get information and do their jobs  
20 better if there were objective assessments by courts out  
21 there that say something about the merits of the cases.

22           JUDGE NIEMEYER: When you play poker, neither side  
23 wants the other side to know the other's hand if he has to  
24 disclose his own.

25           PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: But that's been a problem --

1 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Rather than just play it out.  
2 It's a little -- what I sensed I heard from the bar during  
3 our -- the people who are practicing under this rule, that  
4 they sort of didn't want to have that early determination.

5 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: I'd put it to you that that's  
6 not the way we ought to be resolving litigation, and I've  
7 heard this from lawyers in settlement negotiations in class  
8 actions. You start to talk about the merits and they say,  
9 look, we're never going to come to an agreement on the merits  
10 of this thing so let's just talk about the practicalities,  
11 which are, you know, that going to a jury is a crapshoot,  
12 and everyone can get stung and the sensible thing to do is  
13 settle this on the basis of the amount in controversy with a  
14 discount of some kind applied to that and we never -- we  
15 never even talk about the merits, so I think that's  
16 troublesome.

17 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Okay.

18 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: May I just mention that the --

19 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Yes.

20 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: May I just mention the rules  
21 that you were talking about the various incarnations of it in  
22 1995 or early 1996 really had two parts to it. One said that  
23 if there was going to be an assessment of the merits that  
24 there had to be an assessment of merits of some kind of  
25 balancing process or whatever, to satisfy Rule 23(b)(3). And

1 then that in reaching that conclusion you looked at  
2 probability of success on the merits.

3 I would not suggest that a look at the merits is  
4 something that has to be satisfied. I would suggest that it  
5 simply be part of the superiority analysis under Rule  
6 23(b)(3), and that you use a somewhat lesser standard than  
7 the probability of success that was used, something like  
8 substantial possibility of success, or what the Supreme Court  
9 itself said in General Telephone against Falcon which was  
10 substantial evidence.

11 JUDGE NIEMEYER: How do you preclude the parties  
12 from litigating the entire case under the superiority  
13 question?

14 PROFESSOR MCGUIRE: I think that is a question of  
15 management by the district court. I think district courts do  
16 that all the time today in making their rulings, at least the  
17 ones who are willing to look at merits issues in connection  
18 with the predominance requirement and in connection with the  
19 superiority requirement. It happens by a lot of district  
20 courts today. Look at whatever you think of the Kalonk  
21 decision, perfectly clearly that was based on a few of the  
22 merits in related litigations.

23 JUDGE NIEMEYER: Thank you, professor.

24 All right. I again want to thank you all for  
25 coming. We will stand adjourned until January 17 in San

1 Francisco. See you there.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25



I N D E X

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25


SPEAKER:	PAGE
SPEAKER STEPHEN GARDNER	4
RICHARD A. LOCKRIDGE	22
PROFESSOR SAMUEL ISSACHAROFF	28
PROFESSOR CHARLES SILVER	40
MR. JOHN MARTIN	51
MS. CLAUDIA WILSON FROST	59
MR. JOHN HENDERSON	67
MR. HENRY B. ALSOBROOK, JR.	73
MR. JOHN BEISNER	97
DONALD H. FLANARY, JR.	104
MR. ALAN DYAL	111
MR. JOHN L. HILL, JR.	114
MR. CLINTON A. KRISLOV	117
MR. D. DUDLEY OLDHAM	127
MR. STANLEY M. CHESLEY	133
MR. PATRICK E. MALONEY	146
MR. G. LUKE ASHLEY	153
PROFESSOR BARTLETT H. MCGUIRE	159

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

C E R T I F I C A T I O N

I, Joe Belton, certify that during the proceedings in the foregoing hearing I was the official Court Reporter and took in stenograph notes such proceedings and have transcribed the same by computer as shown by the above and foregoing pages 1 through 170, and that said transcript is true and correct.

This the 3rd day of February, 1997.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
U.S. DISTRICT COURT REPORTER  
FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS  
DALLAS DIVISION

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT  
FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

- - -

PUBLIC HEARING:

PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE  
FEDERAL RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE  
RULE 23

- - -

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA  
JANUARY 17, 1997

- - -

THE HONORABLE PAUL V. NIEMEYER, CHAIRMAN  
UNITED STATES CIRCUIT JUDGE

REPORTED BY: SARA LERSCHEN, CSR #6213, RPR, RMR, CRR

COMPUTERIZED TRANSCRIPTION BY XSCRIBE

## 1                   ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON CIVIL RULES

2   CHAIR:

3   HONORABLE PAUL V. NIEMEYER  
4   UNITED STATES CIRCUIT JUDGE  
5   UNITED STATES COURTHOUSE  
6   101 WEST LOMBARD STREET, SUITE 910  
7   BALTIMORE, MARYLAND 21201

8   MEMBERS PRESENT:

9   HONORABLE ANTHONY J. SCIRICA  
10  UNITED STATES CIRCUIT JUDGE  
11  22614 UNITED STATES COURTHOUSE  
12  INDEPENDENCE MALL WEST  
13  601 MARKET STREET  
14  PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA 1910615  HONORABLE DAVID S. DOTY  
16  UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE  
17  670 UNITED STATES COURTHOUSE  
18  110 SOUTH 4TH STREET  
19  MINNEAPOLIS, MINNESOTA 5540120  HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON  
21  UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE  
22  UNITED STATES COURTHOUSE  
23  100 NORTH PALAFOX STREET  
24  PENSACOLA, FLORIDA 3250125  HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI  
26  UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE  
27  2504 UNITED STATES COURTHOUSE  
28  650 CAPITOL MALL  
29  SACRAMENTO, CALIFORNIA 9581430  HONORABLE LEE H. ROSENTHAL  
31  UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE  
32  8631 UNITED STATES COURTHOUSE  
33  515 RUSK AVENUE  
34  HOUSTON, TEXAS 7700235  HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL  
36  UNITED STATES MAGISTRATE JUDGE  
37  UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT  
38  POST OFFICE BOX 430  
39  MONTGOMERY, ALABAMA 36101

## ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON CIVIL RULES (CONTINUED)

1  
2 HONORABLE CHRISTINE M. DURHAM  
3 JUSTICE OF THE UTAH SUPREME COURT  
4 332 STATE CAPITOL  
5 SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84114

6 PROFESSOR THOMAS D. ROSE, JR.  
7 DUKE UNIVERSITY SCHOOL OF LAW  
8 BOX 90360  
9 DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA 27708

10 CAROL J. HANSEN POSEGATE, ESQUIRE  
11 GIFFIN, WINNING, COHEN & BODEWES, P.C.  
12 ONE WEST OLD STATE CAPITOL PLAZA  
13 SUITE 600  
14 P.O. BOX 2117  
15 SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS 62705

16 FRANCIS H. FOX, ESQUIRE  
17 BINGHAM, DANA & GOULD  
18 150 FEDERAL STREET  
19 BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS 02110

## LIAISON MEMBERS PRESENT:

20 SOL SCHREIBER, ESQUIRE  
21 MILBERG, WEISS, BERSHAD, HYNES & LERACH  
22 ONE PENNSYLVANIA PLAZA, 49TH FLOOR  
23 NEW YORK, NEW YORK 10119-0165

## REPORTER:

24 PROFESSOR EDWARD H. COOPER  
25 UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LAW SCHOOL  
312 HUTCHINS HALL  
ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN 48109-1215

## SECRETARY:

PETER G. MC CABE  
SECRETARY, COMMITTEE ON RULES OF  
PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20544

I N D E X

TESTIMONY OF:	PAGE
MORNING SESSION	
PATRICIA STURDEVANT	8
BEVERLY C. MOORE, JR.	14
NICHOLAS J. WITTNER	20
ERIC GREEN	28
LEWIS H. GOLDFARB	37
ELIZABETH J. CABRASER	45
C.C. TORBERT, JR.	58
ARTHUR D. MILLER	63
CHARLES F. PREUSS	81
LEONARD B. SIMON	86
SAMUEL B. WITT	94
JOHN L. MC GOLDRICK	98
SHEILA L. BIRNBAUM	106
JOHN ALDOCK	118
JOHN W. STAMPER	126
RICHARD WENTZ	130
JAMES J. JOHNSON	138
JAMES R. SUTTERFIELD	144
JEFFREY J. GREENBAUM	148
AFTERNOON SESSION	
MILES N. RUTHBERG	157
STUART BAIRD	165
STEPHEN B. RINGWOOD	174
WILLIAM A. MONTGOMERY	178
JOSEPH GOLDBERG	186
GERSON SMOGER	189
BRIAN C. ANDERSON	201
ROBERT DALE KLEIN	209
STEVEN M. KOHN	215
DONN P. PICKETT	219
JAMES N. ROETHE	225
CLYDE PLATT	234
JOSEPH TABACCO	248
WILLIAM M. AUDET	256
JOHN L. COOPER	266
LAWRENCE B. SOLUM	274
ALFRED W. CORTESE, JR.	280

1 FRIDAY - JANUARY 17, 1997

8:30 A.M.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: GOOD MORNING. I'M GOING TO  
3 CALL THE THIRD HEARING ON CLASS ACTION RULE 23 TO ORDER. AS ALL  
4 OF YOU HERE ARE AWARE, LAST AUGUST, WE PUBLISHED FIVE PROPOSED  
5 CHANGES TO CLASS ACTION RULE 23.

6 THE FIRST CHANGE ARE CHANGES TO 23(B), DEALING WITH  
7 THE FACTORS TO BE CONSIDERED IN WHETHER A CLASS ACTION IS  
8 SUPERIOR OVER OTHER FORMS OF ACTION. THERE ARE THREE CHANGES  
9 WITHIN THAT ONE, THREE DIFFERENT FACTORS.

10 WE HAVE THE CHANGE WHICH ADDS SETTLEMENT CLASSES AS A  
11 MATTER FOR CONSIDERATION IN CERTIFYING A CLASS, 23(B)(4).

12 WE HAVE THE CHANGE WHICH PROVIDES FOR A HEARING ON A  
13 CLASS ACTION WHENEVER PRACTICABLE, CONFORMING MORE WITH THE  
14 PRACTICE THAN THE ORIGINAL RULE, WHICH SAID "AS SOON AS  
15 PRACTICABLE."

16 WE HAVE THE INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL OF CLASS ACTIONS,  
17 UNDER A FORM THAT PARROTS LIGHTLY 1292(B).

18 WHAT'S THE OTHER CHANGE? AND WE HAVE THE REQUIREMENT  
19 THAT ON THE SETTLEMENT AND COMPROMISE OF CLASS ACTIONS, THERE BE  
20 A HEARING.

21 WE HAVE HEARD A LOT OF TESTIMONY ON THIS. IT HAS BEEN  
22 ENORMOUSLY CONSTRUCTIVE. THERE HAVE BEEN A LOT OF SUGGESTIONS.  
23 A LOT OF PROBLEMS CAN BE POINTED OUT. I CAN BE CANDID IN SAYING  
24 TO YOU THAT SOME OF THE PROBLEMS POINTED OUT ARE QUITE WELL  
25 TAKEN.

1 WE PLAN TO RECEIVE THIS EVIDENCE AND TO RECEIVE ALL  
 2 THE WRITTEN COMMENTS BY FEBRUARY 15. AND THEN WE'LL HAVE A  
 3 MEETING IN FLORIDA ON MAY 1 TO REACT TO IT. THE COMMITTEE WILL  
 4 SPEND ESSENTIALLY THE ENTIRE MEETING CONSIDERING IT.

5 AS YOU KNOW, THE SUPREME COURT TOOK TWO CASES, ONE  
 6 FROM ALABAMA, WHICH THEY HEARD, AND IT LOOKS NOW THAT THEY MAY  
 7 NOT EVEN GET TO THE MERITS OF WHAT THEY TOOK IT FOR. IT WAS A  
 8 CLASS OUT OF THE STATE SYSTEM, AND THEY TOOK IT UNDER  
 9 CONSTITUTIONAL FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT DUE PROCESS ISSUE OF WHETHER  
 10 YOU CAN PRECLUDE OPTING OUT ON DAMAGE CLASSES. FROM WHAT I  
 11 HEARD INDIRECTLY, THE JUSTICES WERE TROUBLED ENORMOUSLY BY THE  
 12 FACT THAT THAT ARGUMENT HAD NOT BEEN MADE TO THE SUPREME COURT  
 13 OF ALABAMA, SO WE MAY NOT GET ANY ENLIGHTENMENT FROM THAT CASE.

14 AND THEN, OF COURSE, THEY TOOK THE GEORGINE CASE OUT  
 15 OF THE THIRD CIRCUIT WHICH WILL BE HEARD NEXT MONTH, AND DOES  
 16 ADDRESS THE ISSUE OF SETTLEMENT CLASSES.

17 FOR MY OWN PURPOSES, I THINK IT WOULD BE IMPRUDENT FOR  
 18 THE COMMITTEE TO PROCEED WITH ANYTHING FINAL WITHOUT HAVING  
 19 HEARD FIRST FROM THE SUPREME COURT. SO, WHILE WE ARE PLANNING  
 20 TO DISCUSS THIS AT OUR MEETING IN MAY, I THINK IT WILL BE THE  
 21 COMMITTEE'S WILL, ALTHOUGH I HAVEN'T POLLED THEM, TO CERTAINLY  
 22 HEAR FROM THE SUPREME COURT BEFORE WE TAKE ANY FINAL ACTION. WE  
 23 WILL THEN PROCEED FROM THERE, DEPENDING ON HOW IT WORKS.

24 BUT I CAN SAY TO YOU THE MATERIALS THAT WE'VE RECEIVED  
 25 ARE QUITE A COMPENDIUM ON CLASS ACTIONS, AND I WAS JUST TALKING



1 THIS MORNING TO THE STAFF ABOUT THE POSSIBILITY OF PUTTING IT  
2 TOGETHER IN A FORM THAT WOULD BE USEFUL TO THE PUBLIC. THERE IS  
3 A LOT OF RESEARCH; THERE IS A LOT OF COMMENT; A LOT OF INSIGHT  
4 INTO THE CONCEPT. THERE IS A LOT OF HISTORY. AND IT MAKES FOR  
5 INTERESTING READING. I HAVEN'T FINISHED ALL THE READING ON IT,  
6 BUT I INTEND TO COMPLETE IT ALL BEFORE WE MEET. AND I HAVE READ  
7 A LOT OF WHAT YOU'VE SUBMITTED. OF COURSE, I'VE ATTENDED ALL  
8 THE HEARINGS.

9 WE HAVE A FULL SCHEDULE TODAY. WE HAD 35 WITNESSES  
10 TESTIFY IN PHILADELPHIA; WE HAD 20 TESTIFY IN DALLAS. AND TODAY  
11 WE HAD OVER 40, CLOSE TO 50 AT ONE POINT IN TIME, SCHEDULED TO  
12 TESTIFY. WE ARE SCHEDULED TO MEET HERE FROM 8:30 TO 5:30. WE  
13 HAVE AN HOUR FOR LUNCH AND TWO BREAKS, A MID-MORNING BREAK AND A  
14 MID-AFTERNOON BREAK, 15 MINUTES EACH. YOU CAN DIVIDE UP THE  
15 TIME.

16 AND RECOGNIZE THAT IF WE'RE GOING TO HEAR FROM YOU, WE  
17 CAN'T GIVE YOU A LOT OF TIME. THE PLAN IS TO ALLOCATE TEN  
18 MINUTES TO EACH PERSON. AND THERE ARE A FEW OF YOU, OR A FEW OF  
19 YOUR FIRMS, WHO TESTIFIED AT OTHER PLACES. AND WE HAVE WRITTEN  
20 YOU AND SUGGESTED -- NOT SUGGESTED -- I THINK WE HAD TO MANDATE  
21 THAT WE'RE GOING TO LIMIT YOU TO FIVE MINUTES. I THINK YOU CAN  
22 MAKE A CASE THAT YOU'VE HAD YOUR SHOT. BUT I THINK IT'S  
23 IMPORTANT TO GET AS MUCH INPUT AS WE CAN GET. AND IF THOSE  
24 PEOPLE WHO HAVE TESTIFIED ALREADY HAVE SOMETHING FURTHER TO ADD,  
25 WE SHOULD HEAR IT, AND WE'LL GIVE YOU FIVE MINUTES TO DO THAT.

1 SO WITHOUT ANY FURTHER EXPLANATIONS, WE'LL ALL BE  
2 AROUND DURING THE BREAKS AND DURING THE LUNCH HOUR, AND WE'LL  
3 ALSO TRY TO ACCOMMODATE SCHEDULES, TO THE EXTENT THAT WE'RE  
4 AWARE OF THEM AND HAVE BEEN INFORMED.

5 WE'LL JUST GO DOWN THE LIST. AND I DO HAVE A COUPLE  
6 OF SPECIAL REQUESTS, WHICH I'LL HONOR. AND MAKE YOUR NEEDS  
7 KNOWN TO MR. RABIEJ, OUR SUPPORT, AND I'LL TRY TO MAKE FURTHER  
8 ADJUSTMENTS, AS APPROPRIATE.

9 LET'S BEGIN WITH PATRICIA STURDEVANT. IS SHE HERE?  
10 YOU CAN MAKE YOUR COMMENTS FROM THE PODIUM HERE IN THE FRONT.

11 INCIDENTALLY, WHILE SHE'S COMING UP, I HAVE A LIST  
12 THERE AT THE PODIUM OF THE FIVE CHANGES. I'VE CATEGORIZED THEM;  
13 FIVE CHANGES. AND THEY'RE ROUGHLY IN THE ORDER I GAVE THEM TO  
14 YOU. ACTUALLY, I REVERSED THE HEARING REQUIREMENT, BUT YOU'RE  
15 WELCOME TO REFER TO THEM AS CHANGE ONE, TWO, THREE, FOUR, FIVE,  
16 OR HOWEVER.

17 WE'LL HEAR FROM MS. STURDEVANT.

18 TESTIMONY OF PATRICIA STURDEVANT.

19 MS. STURDEVANT: GOOD MORNING, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN.  
20 I VERY MUCH APPRECIATE THE OPPORTUNITY TO ADDRESS YOU THIS  
21 MORNING, AND I SUBMIT MY REMARKS ON MY OWN BEHALF, AS A CLASS  
22 ACTION LITIGATOR WITH 20 YEARS EXPERIENCE, AND ON BEHALF OF THE  
23 NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF CONSUMER ADVOCATES, OF WHICH I AM THE  
24 GENERAL COUNSEL.

25 THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF CONSUMER ADVOCATES, NACA,

1 IS A NONPROFIT ORGANIZATION OF CONSUMER PROTECTION ATTORNEYS,  
2 INCLUDING LAW STUDENTS, LAW PROFESSORS, LEGAL SERVICES  
3 ATTORNEYS, AND PRACTICING ATTORNEYS. IT CAME INTO EXISTENCE  
4 JUST A COUPLE OF YEARS AGO, AND ITS MISSION IS TO PROMOTE  
5 CONSUMER JUSTICE.

6 I AND NACA'S MEMBER ATTORNEYS HAVE A REAL INTEREST IN  
7 THE PROPOSED CHANGES, PARTICULARLY THE ONE DEALING WITH SMALL  
8 CLAIMS CLASS ACTIONS, BECAUSE THE CASES THAT I HAVE HANDLED IN  
9 MY CAREER, BOTH ON BEHALF OF LOW-INCOME PEOPLE, AS A LEGAL  
10 SERVICES ATTORNEY FOR THE FIRST TEN YEARS, AND AS A PRIVATE  
11 PRACTITIONER ON BEHALF OF CONSUMER CLASS MEMBERS FOR THE LAST  
12 TEN YEARS, ALL OF THESE CASES, AND ALL OF THE CASES BEING  
13 HANDLED BY MOST OF OUR MEMBER ATTORNEYS, WOULD NO LONGER BE  
14 ELIGIBLE FOR CLASS TREATMENT IF THAT NEW PROPOSED AMENDMENT IS  
15 ADOPTED.

16 THEREFORE, WE STRONGLY OPPOSE IT. IN OUR VIEW, IT IS  
17 EXACTLY THAT KIND OF CASE WHERE INDIVIDUAL RECOVERIES ARE SMALL,  
18 BUT THE AGGREGATE AMOUNT OF MONEY IS LARGE, WHERE CLASS ACTIONS  
19 ARE SUPREMELY APPROPRIATE.

20 THE PROPOSED AMENDMENT, WE THINK, IS BASED ON A FLAWED  
21 ASSUMPTION AND LOOKS --

22 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU'RE TALKING 23(B)(3)(F)?

23 MS. STURDEVANT: YES, I AM, SIR. IT LOOKS IMPROPERLY  
24 AT THE AMOUNT OF THE INDIVIDUAL RECOVERY, INSTEAD OF LOOKING AT  
25 THE AGGREGATE DAMAGES TO THE CLASS.

1 IT ALSO, WE THINK, IS IMPROPER TO FOCUS ON THE AMOUNT  
2 OF ATTORNEYS' FEES, BECAUSE THE AMOUNT OF FEES IS REALLY  
3 DETERMINED, IN LARGE MEASURE, BY FACTORS THAT ARE OUTSIDE OF OUR  
4 CONTROL. ATTORNEYS' FEES ARE LARGE IN THESE CASES BECAUSE  
5 DEFENDANTS MAKE THEM EXTREMELY DIFFICULT AND EXTREMELY COSTLY TO  
6 LITIGATE, AND BECAUSE, IN SOME INSTANCES, COURT CALENDARS ARE SO  
7 CONGESTED THAT A CASE MAY BE SET FOR TRIAL FIVE OR SIX TIMES  
8 BEFORE YOU ACTUALLY GO.

9 SO, THE APPROPRIATE INQUIRY, WE THINK, IS TO LOOK AT  
10 THE AMOUNT OF HARM IN THE AGGREGATE, THE AMOUNT OF PROFIT TO THE  
11 DEFENDANT FROM THESE WRONGFUL PRACTICES, NOT THE AMOUNT OF THE  
12 RECOVERY TO THE INDIVIDUAL.

13 BUT EVEN IF YOU LOOK AT THE AMOUNT OF THE RECOVERY TO  
14 THE INDIVIDUAL, A FEW DOLLARS OR A FEW HUNDRED DOLLARS IS NOT  
15 TRIVIAL. THE CLIENTS THAT I REPRESENT, AND THE CLIENTS THAT  
16 MOST OF OUR MEMBERS REPRESENT, TEND TO BE LOW-INCOME PEOPLE.  
17 THEY DEAL WITH FINANCE COMPANIES.

18 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IS THERE A WAY WHERE WE  
19 COULD DESIGN A RULE THERE OR MODIFY THE RULE WHICH WOULD  
20 PRESERVE THE CLAIM YOU'RE DESCRIBING, A PERSON IS INTERESTED IN  
21 A SMALL AMOUNT, WHO, ECONOMICALLY, COULD NOT PROSECUTE THAT  
22 CLAIM ALONE, NEEDS THE AGGREGATION, BUT BY WHICH WE COULD FERRET  
23 OUT THE CASE WHERE A DISTRICT JUDGE WOULD SAY, AS MANY PEOPLE  
24 HAVE COMPLAINED ABOUT, THAT THE ACTION REALLY IS BROUGHT ALMOST  
25 SOLELY IN THE INTERESTS OF THE ATTORNEYS' FEES AND NOT FOR THE

1 CLIENTS?

2 WE HAVE BEEN TOLD THERE ARE SUCH CASES, AND IT'S  
3 ALWAYS DIFFICULT TO GET TO THAT TYPE OF INTENT. I GUESS THE  
4 QUESTION IS: IS THERE SOME WAY TO DRAFT WHERE WE CAN PRESERVE  
5 ONE AND NOT THE OTHER?

6 MS. STURDEVANT: I THINK THE RULE, AS IT EXISTS,  
7 ALREADY CONTAINS THAT PROTECTION.

8 I'VE ALSO HEARD RUMORS THAT CASES ARE BROUGHT SOLELY  
9 FOR ATTORNEYS AND THEIR OWN SELF-INTERESTS. I THINK IT'S THE  
10 OBLIGATION OF THE COURT, IN MOVING TO CERTIFY A CLASS, TO LOOK  
11 AT THAT QUESTION. AND WE WOULD NOT FAVOR -- IN FACT, WE'VE  
12 CONSIDERED OPPOSING CLASS SETTLEMENTS WHERE IT APPEARS THAT THE  
13 RECOVERY TO CLASS MEMBERS IS DWARFED BY THE FEES.

14 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: HOW DO YOU IDENTIFY THOSE  
15 CASES WHERE YOU HAVE STEPPED IN AND SAID, "WE OPPOSE THE  
16 CERTIFICATION ON THIS CASE BECAUSE IT'S NOT A WELL MOTIVATED  
17 CASE"?

18 MS. STURDEVANT: WE HAVE NOT DONE THAT. BUT UNDER  
19 CALIFORNIA LAW, THERE HAVE BEEN CLASSES WHICH HAVE BEEN DENIED  
20 CERTIFICATION WHERE THE INDIVIDUAL RECOVERY WAS TRULY TRIVIAL, A  
21 FEW CENTS, AND THE COST OF DISTRIBUTING IT WOULD MAKE THE CASE  
22 IMPRACTICABLE. SO, THE SAME THING HAPPENED IN GEORGINE.

23 THERE ARE A NUMBER OF CASES WHERE CLASS CERTIFICATION  
24 SETTLEMENT APPROVAL HAS BEEN DENIED. AND IN ONE OF THE ITT  
25 CASES, BEAUSHAY (PHONETIC), A SETTLEMENT WAS PROPOSED THAT WOULD

1 GIVE COUPONS TO EVERY INDIVIDUAL WHO BORROWED, AGAIN, FROM A  
2 FINANCE COMPANY AND PURCHASED WORTHLESS POLICIES OF CREDIT  
3 INSURANCE. AND THE FEES IN THAT CASE WERE PROPOSED TO BE 26  
4 MILLION. THE RECOVERY TO THE CLASS MEMBERS WAS ILLUSORY, AND  
5 THE COURT REFUSED TO GRANT CERTIFICATION, REFUSED TO APPROVE THE  
6 SETTLEMENT.

7 SO I THINK THOSE PROTECTIONS ALREADY EXIST. AND  
8 WHAT'S EXTREMELY TROUBLING ABOUT THE PROPOSED NEW RULE IS THE  
9 VIEW THAT SOME RECOVERIES ARE TRIVIAL, WHEREAS, TO A LOW-INCOME  
10 PERSON, A FEW DOLLARS OR A FEW HUNDRED DOLLARS IS OF ENORMOUS  
11 SIGNIFICANCE, BOTH ECONOMICALLY AND BECAUSE IT GIVES THAT PERSON  
12 A FEELING THAT HE OR SHE HAS A STAKE IN THE SYSTEM AND CAN  
13 OBTAIN JUSTICE. SO, I THINK THE CURRENT RULE ACCOMPLISHES THAT  
14 RESULT AND DOES NOT NEED TO BE CHANGED.

15 I'D ALSO LIKE TO SAY THAT WE DISAGREE STRONGLY WITH  
16 THE NOTION THAT IT IS CLASS ACTIONS WHICH ARE THE PROBLEM. THE  
17 PROBLEM THAT WE SEE IS THAT BIG BUSINESS PREYS ON LOW-INCOME  
18 CONSUMERS.

19 THERE IS A WONDERFUL BOOK PUBLISHED JUST WITHIN THE  
20 LAST FEW MONTHS. IT'S CALLED MERCHANTS OF MISERY: HOW  
21 CORPORATE AMERICA PROFITS FROM POVERTY. IT'S EDITED BY  
22 MICHAEL HUDSON AND PUBLISHED BY COMMON COURAGE PRESS. AND IT  
23 DOCUMENTS THE SEEMLY UNDERSIDE OF AMERICAN FINANCE, THE WAYS IN  
24 WHICH LARGE CORPORATIONS ARE VICTIMIZING LOW-INCOME PEOPLE IN A  
25 VARIETY OF CONTEXTS, IN RENT-TO-OWN, IN PAWN SHOPS, IN SECOND

1 MORTGAGES, IN FINANCE COMPANY ABUSE.

2 THAT IS THE PROBLEM THAT WE SEE. AND IT'S OF ENORMOUS  
3 DIMENSION. AND IT'S ONLY THE CLASS ACTION LAWSUIT THAT ENABLES  
4 LOW-INCOME CONSUMERS TO OBTAIN ECONOMIC JUSTICE. IT'S A VERY  
5 POWERFUL VEHICLE. IT HAS ACCOMPLISHED SOCIAL CHANGE. IT HAS  
6 CHALLENGED UNLAWFUL PRACTICES IN A VARIETY OF CONTEXTS,  
7 INCLUDING FINANCE COMPANY FRAUD, INSURANCE PACKING, OVERCHARGES  
8 ON CREDIT CARDS, WHEN PEOPLE PAY LATE OR EXCEED THEIR CREDIT  
9 LIMITS, AND A WHOLE VARIETY OF THINGS, WHERE INDIVIDUAL  
10 RECOVERIES ARE SMALL.

11 IN THE LATE AND OVERLIMIT CHARGE CASES WHICH I  
12 LITIGATED, THE INDIVIDUAL RECOVERIES WERE FROM \$3 TO \$50. BUT  
13 IN THE AGGREGATE, THOSE CASES RETURNED \$20 MILLION TO CLASS  
14 MEMBERS, AND WOULD BE AND ARE APPROPRIATE CLASS ACTIONS.

15 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: IT'S BEEN SAID THAT SUCH  
16 SMALL CLAIMS SHOULD BE HANDLED BY ADMINISTRATIVE AGENCIES, AND  
17 THAT IS WHY THEIR RESPONSIBILITY IS TO CONTROL SOME OF THIS  
18 ACTIVITY.

19 THE WITNESS: THAT'S PART OF THE REASON WHY I'M GLAD  
20 TO BE HERE, BECAUSE WE BRING SOME REAL WORLD EXPERIENCE TO THIS  
21 DISCUSSION AND THIS DEBATE.

22 I HAVE BEEN IN PRACTICE FOR 25 YEARS, AND WHEN I  
23 BEGAN, I SHARED THAT VIEW. AND COUNTLESS TIMES, I HAVE GONE TO  
24 ADMINISTRATIVE AGENCIES AT THE STATE LEVEL AND AT THE FEDERAL  
25 LEVEL WITH EXAMPLES OF WHAT I BELIEVE TO BE CORPORATE MISCONDUCT

1 AND ABUSE. AND I HAVE YET TO SEE ONE INSTANCE WHERE MY TAX  
2 DOLLARS AT WORK ACCOMPLISHED A RESULT FOR THE CLIENTS I  
3 REPRESENT.

4 IN SOME OF MY CASES, I HAVE HAD THE DEPARTMENT OF  
5 CORPORATIONS IN ON THE SIDE OF AVCO FINANCIAL SERVICES. THERE  
6 SIMPLY IS NOT AN EFFECTIVE REMEDY ADMINISTRATIVELY. THAT'S WHY  
7 CLASS ACTIONS BY PRIVATE ATTORNEYS AND LEGAL SERVICES ATTORNEYS  
8 ARE SO IMPORTANT, BECAUSE THEY ARE THE ONLY DETERRENT TO  
9 CORPORATE ABUSE.

10 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: OKAY. THANK YOU,  
11 MS. STURDEVANT.

12 MS. STURDEVANT: THANK YOU.

13 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I UNDERSTAND THE SOUND  
14 SYSTEM IS OFF AT THIS POINT.

15 (PAUSE IN PROCEEDINGS.)

16 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT.

17 MR. MOORE, I'VE WRITTEN YOU EARLIER AND WE DID HEAR  
18 FROM YOU EARLIER, SO IF YOU'LL GIVE US ONLY FIVE MINUTES, THAT  
19 WOULD BE APPRECIATED.

20 TESTIMONY OF BEVERLY C. MOORE, JR.

21 MR. MOORE: SURE. LET ME TELL YOU MR. KRISLOV, WHO IS  
22 NEXT ON THE LIST, ASKED ME TO TELL YOU HE WON'T BE HERE. I'M  
23 NOT ASKING FOR HIS FIVE MINUTES ADDED ONTO MINE.

24 I'M THE EDITOR OF CLASS ACTION REPORTS, AND I SPOKE AT  
25 THE PHILADELPHIA HEARING. AND WE'VE SUBMITTED SOME PRELIMINARY



1 COMMENTS, AND WE EXPECT THAT ALL THESE PAPERS, AND WE HOPE BY  
2 FEBRUARY 15TH, DO A PRETTY COMPREHENSIVE ANALYSIS OF ALL THE  
3 SUBMISSIONS, INCLUDING, I WILL NOTE THAT A COUPLE OF THINGS THAT  
4 HAVE COME OUT OF THESE HEARINGS ARE COMMENTS NOT ONLY ON THE  
5 PROPOSALS BEFORE THE COMMITTEE, BUT ADDITIONAL PROPOSALS ABOUT  
6 IMPROVING CLASS NOTICE, BEEFING UP RULE 23(E), TO FURTHER ENSURE  
7 THE ACTUAL FAIRNESS AND ADEQUACY OF PROPOSED SETTLEMENTS,  
8 INCLUDING THOSE THAT --

9 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: DID YOU SEE THE  
10 RECOMMENDATIONS, THE ONE OR TWO THAT CAME IN RELATING TO LINKING  
11 THE 23(B)(F) TO AN OPT IN AS OPPOSED TO OPT OUT?

12 MR. MOORE: YES. THOSE WERE IN THE ORIGINAL PROPOSALS  
13 THAT DID NOT GO FORWARD. AND WE, OF COURSE, OPPOSE THE OPT-IN  
14 PROVISION. THAT'S BASICALLY THE FUNDAMENTAL CHANGE THAT WAS  
15 MADE IN 1966.

16 AND PEOPLE JUST DON'T HAVE AN INCENTIVE TO OPT IN WHEN  
17 THERE IS NO POT OF MONEY THERE FOR THEM TO GET A SHARE OF,  
18 ESPECIALLY IF THE CLAIMS ARE RELATIVELY SMALL. BUT WE WILL  
19 ADDRESS THAT. THE OPT-IN PROPOSAL HAS BEEN AROUND SINCE, I  
20 GUESS, THE '72 AMERICAN COLLEGE OF TRIAL LAWYERS REPORT, WHICH,  
21 IN EFFECT, WANTED TO, IN EFFECT, UNDO THE '66 CHANGES.

22 BUT WHAT I'D LIKE TO DO BRIEFLY IN MY THREE OR FOUR  
23 MINUTES THAT I HAVE LEFT IS TO COMMENT ON THREE OR FOUR OF THE  
24 CASES THAT HAVE GOTTEN SOME BAD PRESS AS BEING SMALL CLAIMS,  
25 TRIVIAL CLASS ACTIONS. AND WITH ALL DUE RESPECT, MR. CHAIRMAN,

1 I WOULD LIKE TO START WITH A CASE THAT YOU CITED IN A PAPER THAT  
2 YOU GAVE AT THE TUCSON CONFERENCE, IN WHICH YOU QUOTED --

3 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THE INSURANCE CASE FROM  
4 TEXAS?

5 MR. MOORE: RIGHT. YOU QUOTED AN EDITORIAL FROM THE  
6 WALL STREET JOURNAL BY MAX BOOT BELITTLING THIS CASE, AND I  
7 WOULD RESPECTFULLY SUGGEST THAT YOUR HONOR GO A LITTLE FURTHER  
8 IN HIS RESEARCH ON CLASS ACTIONS THAN THE WALL STREET JOURNAL  
9 EDITORIAL PAGES, BECAUSE I LOOKED INTO THIS CASE. I HAVE THE  
10 PAPERS ON IT. IT'S CALLED SANDEO (PHONETIC) V. TEXAS FARMERS  
11 INSURANCE COMPANY. IT WAS FILED IN TEXAS STATE COURT.

12 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WE DID RECEIVE TESTIMONY  
13 HERE ON THE FULL EXTENT OF THAT CASE, THE AMOUNT OF THE  
14 RECOVERY, \$38 MILLION OR WHATEVER, 72 MILLION --

15 MR. MOORE: IT'S \$70 MILLION. AND IF YOU ADD UP ALL  
16 THE ATTORNEY FEES, THE LITIGATION EXPENSES, AND THE NOTICE  
17 COSTS, ADD THAT ALL, INCLUDING WHAT WAS PAID BY THE DEFENDANT  
18 FOR NOTICE COSTS, THE ATTORNEYS' FEES AND EXPENSES IN THIS  
19 \$5.75-PER-PERSON CASE AMOUNT TO ONLY 17.7 PERCENT OF THE TOTAL  
20 RECOVERY.

21 IN OTHER WORDS, EVEN THOUGH THE INDIVIDUAL DAMAGES  
22 WERE \$5.75 EACH, MOST OF WHICH WAS CREDITED TO THE ACCOUNTS OF  
23 THE EXISTING POLICY HOLDERS, AT LEAST THE MAJORITY OF IT WAS,  
24 THE CASE IS STILL A COST-EFFECTIVE CASE, DESPITE THE APPARENTLY  
25 SMALL AMOUNT PER PERSON. 18 PERCENT IS WHAT'S CONSUMED BY

1 ATTORNEY FEES AND EXPENSES, AND 82 CENTS GOES TO THE CLASS  
2 MEMBER. AND, IN FACT, THIS IS THE NORM.

3 I HAVE A DATABASE THAT I'VE COMPILED OVER THE YEARS  
4 THAT'S GOT ABOUT, OH, \$15 BILLION WORTH OF RECOVERIES. IT  
5 INCLUDES FIVE- OR 600 CASES, AND I'VE GOT THE DATA ON THE AMOUNT  
6 RECOVERED, THE ATTORNEY FEES, EXPENSES. AND SURE ENOUGH, IF YOU  
7 ADD ALL OF THEM UP, THE AVERAGE ATTORNEY FEE IS 18 PERCENT. IN  
8 OTHER WORDS, IN CLASS ACTIONS GENERALLY, 18 CENTS GOES TO FEES  
9 AND EXPENSES, AND 82 CENTS GOES TO THE CLASS MEMBERS.

10 NOW, LET ME MENTION ANOTHER COUPLE OF CASES. THERE IS  
11 THIS MELLON BANK CASE THAT JOHN FRANK MENTIONED, WHERE  
12 MR. RABIEJ, OF YOUR STAFF, GOT A CHECK FOR 8 CENTS. THIS IS  
13 BAD. BUT THIS IS THE FIRST TIME I'VE EVER HEARD OF THIS  
14 HAPPENING.

15 IT SO HAPPENS THAT AT LEAST IN THE LAST FIVE OR TEN  
16 YEARS, AND ESPECIALLY IN SECURITIES FRAUD CLASS ACTIONS, IF YOU  
17 READ THE NOTICE, THERE WILL BE A PROVISION IN THERE THAT SAYS:  
18 NO CLAIM OF LESS THAN, SAY, \$5 -- SOMETIMES IT'S \$3; SOMETIMES  
19 IT'S \$10 -- WILL BE HONORED.

20 SO THE PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL, CLASS COUNSEL AND THE  
21 SETTLING PARTIES IN THESE CASES, HAVE AMPLE MEANS TO PREVENT  
22 THIS FROM HAPPENING. I MEAN, YOU'RE NOT GOING TO WANT TO SPEND  
23 32 CENTS ON A STAMP PLUS PROCESSING THE CLAIM AND AN ENVELOPE  
24 AND ALL THAT TO PAY SOMEBODY 8 CENTS. I DON'T KNOW HOW THIS  
25 HAPPENED. IT SHOULDN'T HAVE HAPPENED. BUT YOU DON'T NEED TO

1 CHANGE THE RULE TO PREVENT THESE EIGHT CENT CHECKS GOING OUT.  
2 IF A DEFENDANT IS FOOLISH ENOUGH TO AGREE TO DO THAT, THEN  
3 THAT'S THEIR PROBLEM.

4 THE THIRD CASE IS THE SO-CALLED BANK OF BOSTON CASE,  
5 WHICH HAS GOTTEN SOME CONSIDERABLE NOTORIETY. THIS IS ONE OF  
6 THESE MORTGAGE ESCROW CASES WHERE THE BANK WITHHOLDS MONEY FROM  
7 MORTGAGORS FOR TAXES AND INSURANCE ON THEIR PROPERTY. THESE  
8 CASES HAVE BEEN GOING ON SINCE THE EARLY '70S, AT LEAST. THE  
9 BANK OVERWITHHOLDS AND, IN EFFECT, EARNS INTEREST ON THE EXCESS  
10 MONEY THAT THE HOMEOWNER IS REQUIRED TO DEPOSIT IN ADVANCE.

11 THE SCANDAL IN THE BANK OF BOSTON WAS THAT SOME CLASS  
12 MEMBER, AFTER THE SETTLEMENT WAS APPROVED, CAME FORWARD, CLAIMED  
13 THAT HE HAD RECOVERED ONLY \$8.76, I BELIEVE, AND WAS SOMEHOW  
14 ASSESSED A HUNDRED DOLLARS IN ATTORNEY FEES.

15 WELL, I TALKED TO THE ATTORNEYS WHO DID THAT CASE, AND  
16 AS FAR AS THEY CAN TELL SO FAR, ALL THIS WAS WAS A SINGLE  
17 CLERICAL ERROR. IN OTHER WORDS, THEY TURNED THE TASK OF  
18 FIGURING OUT HOW MUCH EACH PERSON WOULD GET AND HOW MUCH WOULD  
19 BE DEDUCTED FOR ATTORNEY FEES TO THE DEFENDANT, BANK OF BOSTON.  
20 THE BANK OF BOSTON, AS FAR AS I'M TOLD, MESSED UP WITH RESPECT  
21 TO THIS ONE PERSON.

22 AND IT'S NOT THE CASE WHERE ANY MORE THAN THIS ONE  
23 PERSON, AS FAR AS WE KNOW, HAD THIS HAPPEN TO HIM. AS FAR AS WE  
24 KNOW, THE REST OF THE PEOPLE IN THIS CLASS -- AND IN THE DOZENS  
25 OF OTHER SIMILAR CLASSES -- SIMPLY HAD A PRO RATA, THE SAME PRO

1 RATA PERCENTAGE OF THEIR ACTUAL RECOVERY DEDUCTED FOR ATTORNEY  
2 FEES AS EVERYBODY ELSE DID. AND IN THAT CASE, THE ATTORNEY FEES  
3 WERE 28 PERCENT OF THE TOTAL BENEFIT RECOVERED FOR THE CLASS.

4 SO, A LOT OF PUBLICITY HAS BEEN MADE OF THIS CASE, BUT  
5 I THINK IF IT'S JUST A CLERICAL ERROR, WE SHOULDN'T USE THAT TO  
6 DENIGRATE ALL CLASS ACTIONS.

7 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. I'LL GIVE YOU  
8 ONE MORE MINUTE.

9 MR. MOORE: AT THE PHILADELPHIA HEARING, BILL COLEMAN  
10 MENTIONED A CASE, AN AUTOMOBILE DEFECT CASE, WHERE HE CLAIMED  
11 THAT FORD, HIS CLIENT, RECALLED THE CARS. AND THEN THE  
12 ATTORNEYS WHO HAD BROUGHT THE CASE DEMANDED ATTORNEY FEES, WHEN  
13 FORD WAS GOING TO DO WHAT IT DID ANYWAY.

14 WELL, I KNOW ABOUT THAT CASE, ALSO. AND IT'S NOT  
15 TRUE. THIS WAS A CASE WHERE THE REAR HATCHBACK LATCH WOULD  
16 BREAK AND WOULD FALL OFF THE CAR. AND IT WAS AN ECONOMIC DAMAGE  
17 CASE. PEOPLE SIMPLY WANTED THE COST OF REPAIR OF THESE  
18 COMPONENTS TO BE REIMBURSED TO THEM.

19 FORD DIDN'T DO THAT IN THE RECALL. IT SIMPLY RECALLED  
20 THE CARS, AND IT DID SO PRECISELY BECAUSE OF THE PUBLICITY  
21 GENERATED BY THE PRIOR FLORIDA CLASS ACTION, KODNIPSA  
22 (PHONETIC), TO ISSUE THE RECALL. HOWEVER, THE CLAIMS ARE STILL  
23 OUTSTANDING FOR THE ACTUAL DAMAGES INCURRED BY THE APPARENTLY  
24 TENS OF THOUSANDS OF OWNERS OF THESE FORD EXPLORERS, WHOSE REAR  
25 LIFT GATES DID BREAK AND FALL OFF.

1 SO, THERE ARE BAD CLASS SETTLEMENTS, SUCH AS THE  
2 NEW YORK LIFE SETTLEMENT THAT JOHN FRANK ALLUDED TO. I, MYSELF,  
3 OBJECTED TO THAT SETTLEMENT. IT WAS JUST APPROVED FOR APPEALS  
4 JUST THE OTHER DAY. BUT EXISTING RULES, ESPECIALLY IF RULE  
5 23(E) WERE BEEFED UP, CAN PREVENT THAT. AND JUDGES ARE NOW  
6 INCREASINGLY DISAPPROVING INADEQUATE AND UNFAIR AND SCANDALOUS  
7 SETTLEMENTS.

8 THANK YOU.

9 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU, MR. MOORE.

10 ALL RIGHT. MR. KRISLOV, I UNDERSTAND --

11 MR. MOORE: HE WAS NOT GOING TO BE HERE. HE HAS  
12 SUBMITTED A PAPER. I DON'T KNOW IF IT EVER GOT HERE. IT WILL  
13 BE HERE EVENTUALLY.

14 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IF IT'S NOT HERE, THE PAPER  
15 SHOULD GET HERE BY FEBRUARY 15 TO BE INCLUDED AS PART OF OUR  
16 RECORD.

17 MR. MOORE: SURE.

18 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT.  
19 ELIZABETH CABRASER, HAS SHE MADE IT HERE YET? SHE'S INTENDING  
20 TO GET HERE, BUT WE'LL TAKE HER LATER.

21 MR. WITTNER, NICHOLAS WITTNER?

22 TESTIMONY OF NICHOLAS J. WITTNER

23 MR. WITTNER: GOOD MORNING, JUDGE NIEMEYER, MEMBERS OF  
24 THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE. I'M ASSISTANT GENERAL COUNSEL FOR  
25 NISSAN NORTH AMERICA. MY RESPONSIBILITIES INCLUDE MANAGING THE

1 DEFENSE OF PRODUCT LITIGATION, INCLUDING CLASS ACTION  
2 LITIGATION.

3 I ALSO HAVE THE PRIVILEGE OF SERVING AS CO-CHAIR OF  
4 THE PRODUCT LIABILITY COMMITTEE OF THE AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION  
5 SECTION OF LITIGATION. AND ALTHOUGH I AM HERE THIS MORNING  
6 TESTIFYING ON BEHALF OF OUR LEGAL DEPARTMENT AND NOT THE SECTION  
7 OR THE COMMITTEE, MY COMMENTS ARE BASED, IN PART, ON THE PAPERS  
8 THAT HAVE BEEN PRESENTED, AS WELL AS PROGRAMS PRESENTED BY BOTH  
9 THE SECTION AND THE COMMITTEE.

10 IN ADDITION, ONE OF MY COLLEAGUES FROM THE SECTION,  
11 JEFF GREENBAUM, FROM THE CLASS ACTION COMMITTEE, IS HERE THIS  
12 MORNING. AND I'D LIKE TO, IN THE INTERESTS OF SAVING TIME,  
13 ADOPT HIS STATEMENT. I FULLY AGREE WITH IT. AND SO I'VE CUT MY  
14 REMARKS SHORT, NOT TO GO OVER THE SAME MATERIAL THAT'S INCLUDED  
15 IN THIS STATEMENT.

16 THE CLASS ACTION, ACCORDING TO THE THIRD CIRCUIT, HAS  
17 BECOME AN OPPORTUNITY FOR A KIND OF LEGALIZED BLACKMAIL. OTHER  
18 COURTS HAVE DESCRIBED CLASS ACTIONS AS JUDICIAL BLACKMAIL AND  
19 INDUCEMENTS TO BLACKMAIL SETTLEMENTS.

20 JOHN FRANK SAID IT HAS BECOME A RACKET. THAT IS THE  
21 SIMPLE TRUTH OF IT. AND HE IS RIGHT. AND HE WAS ALSO RIGHT  
22 WHEN HE SAID: THE USE HAS GONE MILES BEYOND WHAT WAS  
23 ANTICIPATED. WE HAVE SEEN HUMONGOUS CLASSES THAT CANNOT  
24 CONCEIVABLY SATISFY RULE 23 FILED IN IMPROPER ATTEMPTS TO  
25 INVOLVE THE JUDICIARY IN THE CRAFTING OF LEGISLATIVE SOLUTIONS

1 TO VEXING SOCIAL PROBLEMS. AGAIN, THOSE ARE THE WORDS OF THE  
2 THIRD CIRCUIT, NOT MINE.

3 FRIVOLOUS CASES AND SETTLEMENTS FOR NOMINAL RELIEF FOR  
4 THE CLASS BUT HUGE FEES FOR THE CLASS COUNSEL HAVE SULLIED THE  
5 REPUTATION OF THE LEGAL PROFESSION AND BROUGHT THE LEGAL  
6 PROFESSION INTO DISREPUTE. THE DRAFTERS OF RULE 23 NEVER  
7 INTENDED ANY OF THIS. INDEED, THEY ADMONISHED AGAINST THE  
8 MISUSE OF RULE 23, ESPECIALLY IN MASS COURT CASES. IT IS TIME  
9 TO STOP THE ABUSES. THE PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO RULE 23 ARE  
10 STEPS IN THE RIGHT DIRECTION, AND WE SUPPORT THEM. BUT THEY DO  
11 NOT GO FAR ENOUGH.

12 NEXT, I'D LIKE TO EXPLAIN WHY WE SUPPORT THE PROPOSED  
13 AMENDMENTS --

14 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: MR. WITTNER, HAVE YOU EVER SEEN A  
15 GOOD CLASS ACTION, A BIG CLASS ACTION THAT YOU DID NOT THINK WAS  
16 A FRAUD?

17 MR. WITTNER: CERTIFIED?

18 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: CERTIFIED, TRIED, ET CETERA, AS  
19 SUCH. HAVE YOU EVER SEEN A CASE INVOLVING MILLIONS OR HUNDREDS  
20 OF MILLIONS OF DOLLARS THAT YOU THINK WAS NOT A FRAUD WHICH THE  
21 COURTS HAVE APPROVED?

22 AND, BY THE WAY, THE THIRD CIRCUIT HAS APPROVED  
23 HUNDREDS OF CLASS ACTIONS, AND YOU HAVE CHOSEN TO PICK ONE CASE  
24 TO CITE SOME LANGUAGE.

25 ALL I'M ASKING YOU IS: AS SOMEONE WHO HAS PRACTICED



1 FOR MANY YEARS, HAVE YOU EVER SEEN A BIG CLASS ACTION THAT YOU  
2 THINK WAS NOT A FRAUD?

3 MR. WITTNER: NONE THAT I HAVE HAD PERSONAL  
4 INVOLVEMENT WITH THAT WERE IN THE AUTO INDUSTRY.

5 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: I'M TALKING ABOUT ANY CASE.

6 MR. WITTNER: I AM NOT FAMILIAR WITH ANY.

7 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU MEAN YOU ARE AN EXPERT ON  
8 CLASS ACTIONS, BUT YOU'RE ONLY FAMILIAR WITH AUTOMOBILE CASES,  
9 AND YOU'RE NOT FAMILIAR WITH ANY OTHER CASES?

10 MR. WITTNER: I AM HERE TODAY TO SHARE MY FIRSTHAND  
11 INVOLVEMENT AND EXPERIENCE WITH ABUSES IN CLASS ACTION PRACTICE  
12 INVOLVING THE AUTOMOTIVE INDUSTRY. I HAVE DIRECT EVIDENCE AND  
13 INFORMATION ABOUT THAT. AND IF THERE ARE OTHERS IN OTHER  
14 INDUSTRIES WHO CAN ADDRESS THAT ISSUE, I MEAN, I DON'T WANT TO  
15 SPEAK FOR THEM. I WANT TO SHARE MY PERSONAL EXPERIENCE AND GIVE  
16 SOME INFORMATION ABOUT CASES THAT I KNOW ABOUT.

17 FIRST I'D LIKE TO TALK ABOUT SUBSECTION (B) (3) (F).  
18 CURRENTLY, THERE REALLY IS NO EFFICIENT MECHANISM FOR DISPOSING  
19 OF FRIVOLOUS LITIGATION OR LITIGATION INVOLVING TRIVIAL RELIEF  
20 TO THE CLASS. SUBSECTION (B) (3) (F) IS A USEFUL IMPROVEMENT, AND  
21 I THINK THAT IT WILL HELP AVERT FRIVOLOUS AND TRIVIAL  
22 LITIGATION, OR HASTEN ITS DISMISSAL, IN THE EVENT THAT IT IS  
23 FILED.

24 HOWEVER, THE LANGUAGE OF (B) (3) (F) REALLY OUGHT TO BE  
25 EMBEDDED IN (B) (3) AS A THRESHOLD REQUIREMENT, NOT SIMPLY AS A

1 MATTER PERTINENT TO THE FINDINGS OF (B) (3). IN OUR JUDGMENT,  
2 THAT THRESHOLD REQUIREMENT THAT THE PROBABLE RELIEF TO THE  
3 INDIVIDUAL JUSTIFIES THE COSTS AND BURDENS IS ABSOLUTELY  
4 ESSENTIAL TO ADDRESS THE PROBLEM OF PROTRACTED LITIGATION  
5 INVOLVING THE FRIVOLOUS AND TRIVIAL CLAIM. THOSE CASES ARE A  
6 BIG PROBLEM FOR US, AND THE ENTIRE AUTOMOTIVE INDUSTRY. WE SEE  
7 THEM ROUTINELY WHEN WE ANNOUNCE PRODUCT RECALLS OR SERVICE  
8 CAMPAIGNS.

9 THE CLASS ACTIONS REALLY SERVE NO PURPOSE OTHER THAN  
10 TO ENRICH THE PLAINTIFFS' LAWYERS THROUGH THESE BLACKMAIL  
11 SETTLEMENTS AND ACCOMPANYING LARGE FEE AWARDS. FOR EXAMPLE, WE  
12 ANNOUNCED A SAFETY CAMPAIGN TO REPLACE SEAT BELT BUCKLES IN SOME  
13 OF OUR MODELS. THE BUCKLES WERE MANUFACTURED BY TAKATA  
14 CORPORATION, AND THERE WAS A PLASTIC PART IN THE BUCKLE THAT  
15 COULD BREAK, AND IF IT BROKE, THEN THE BUCKLE EITHER WOULD NOT  
16 LATCH, OR IT WOULD NOT UNLATCH.

17 WE OFFERED TO REPLACE ALL OF THE BUCKLES AT NO COST TO  
18 OUR CONSUMERS. THE DAY AFTER A STORY IN THE WALL STREET JOURNAL  
19 REPORTING ON OUR SERVICE CAMPAIGN APPEARED, WE RECEIVED A CLASS  
20 ACTION SEEKING RELIEF FOR ALLEGED DIMINUTION IN VALUE. THE  
21 NAMED PLAINTIFF IN THAT CLASS ACTION, MR. SLIDER (PHONETIC),  
22 DROVE A VEHICLE THAT WAS NOT SUBJECT TO THE CAMPAIGN. HE WAS  
23 RELATED TO THE LAW FIRM. THE BUCKLE WAS NOT MANUFACTURED BY  
24 TAKATA, HAD A DIFFERENT DESIGN, AND HAD DIFFERENT MATERIALS.

25 THIS HASTILY DRAFTED COMPLAINT WAS A RACE TO THE

1 COURTHOUSE TO BEAT OTHER CLASS ACTIONS. AND A CURSORY, A  
2 CURSORY EXAMINATION OF THE VEHICLE WOULD HAVE REVEALED THAT  
3 THERE WAS NO TAKATA BUCKLE IN THERE, BECAUSE THE NAME OF THE  
4 MANUFACTURER OF THE BUCKLE WAS STAMPED IN BIG LETTERS RIGHT ON  
5 THE BUCKLE ITSELF.

6 THERE WAS AND IS NO DIMINUTION IN VALUE OF THOSE  
7 VEHICLES. THE REPLACEMENT OF THE BUCKLE FIXED THE PROBLEM, AND  
8 THERE CERTAINLY WAS NO DETERRENT EFFECT OF THE CLASS ACTION.

9 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WAS THE CLASS ACTION CERTIFIED IN  
10 THAT CASE?

11 MR. WITTNER: NO, THERE WAS NO CERTIFICATION IN THAT  
12 CASE. AND BECAUSE THE CASE WAS DISMISSED, THE MAIN PLAINTIFF  
13 DIDN'T HAVE A VEHICLE SUBJECT TO THE CAMPAIGN OR A TAKATA  
14 BUCKLE.

15 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: WHICH SUGGESTS THAT THE  
16 RULE WORKS.

17 MR. WITTNER: THE PROBLEM IS THAT THAT CASE DRAGGED ON  
18 FOR MONTHS AND MONTHS AND COST US TENS OF THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS  
19 IN DEFENSE COSTS AND BURDENED THE JUDICIARY.

20 THERE IS NO WAY TO PREVENT THOSE KINDS OF SPURIOUS  
21 CASES RIGHT NOW. THERE IS NO WAY TO SPEEDILY GET RID OF THEM --

22 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: DID YOU SEEK SANCTIONS IN  
23 THAT CASE?

24 MR. WITTNER: NO, WE DIDN'T SEEK SANCTIONS. AND I'LL  
25 TELL YOU THERE IS ONE OTHER CASE. AT LEAST THIS ONE INVOLVES A

1 TAKATA BUCKLE, STILL LINGERING IN ANOTHER COURTHOUSE IN THE  
2 COUNTRY CURRENTLY.

3 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: BUT AGAIN, NOT A CERTIFIED CLASS.

4 MR. WITTNER: NOT A CERTIFIED CLASS YET.

5 THE PROBLEM ISN'T THE CERTIFIED CLASS. IT'S THAT MOST  
6 OF THESE CASES NEVER GET CERTIFIED, BUT THEY CLOG THE JUDICIARY  
7 AND THEY DRAIN RESOURCES FROM DEFENDANTS. AND THERE IS NO QUICK  
8 WAY TO DISPOSE OF THEM.

9 RULE (B) (3), AS YOU PROPOSED IT, WOULD ALLOW AN  
10 EFFICIENT MECHANISM TO AVERT THOSE CASES IN THE FIRST PLACE, OR  
11 IF THEY ARE FILED, TO HASTEN THEIR DISMISSAL.

12 HONORABLE ANTHONY J. SCIRICA: WHAT WOULD THE PROCESS  
13 BE UNDER (B) (3)? HOW DO YOU ENVISION THAT?

14 MR. WITTNER: I WOULD ENVISION THAT IF A CASE LIKE  
15 THIS WERE FILED, THAT WE WOULD FILE A MOTION PROMPTLY TO DISMISS  
16 IT BECAUSE OF THE PROBABLE RELIEF TO THE INDIVIDUAL, WHICH,  
17 THERE WOULD BE NONE.

18 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: WHAT WOULD BE THE NEXT  
19 STEP, THEN?

20 MR. WITTNER: THE NEXT STEP?

21 HONORABLE ANTHONY J. SCIRICA: DISCOVERY?

22 MR. WITTNER: I WOULD SEE LIMITED DISCOVERY.

23 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: HOW COULD THE COURT MAKE A  
24 DECISION WITHOUT DISCOVERY IN THIS MATTER?

25 MR. WITTNER: I SEE THE OPPORTUNITY FOR LIMITED

1 DISCOVERY.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: SO YOU'D HAVE A 12(B)(6)  
3 MOTION COUPLED WITH SOME AFFIDAVITS FOR DISCOVERY, AND A  
4 DISMISSAL WITH THE OPTION OF SANCTIONS.

5 MR. WITTNER: I THINK THOSE ARE ALL GOOD APPROACHES.

6 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WHY DON'T YOU JUST BRING A SUMMARY  
7 JUDGMENT UNDER 56(F), WHICH PROVIDES FOR LIMITED DISCOVERY, AND  
8 MOVE THE CASE WITHIN SIX WEEKS? WHY WOULD YOU WAIT AROUND TO  
9 SEE WHAT HAPPENS? YOU KNOW UNDER 56(F), YOU GET LIMITED  
10 DISCOVERY ONLY ON THE ISSUE OF A SUMMARY JUDGMENT. WHY ISN'T  
11 THAT THE SAME REMEDY YOU'RE NOW SUGGESTING?

12 MR. WITTNER: BECAUSE, FOR EXAMPLE, IN THE CASE THAT  
13 IS STILL DRAGGING ON, THERE IS NO MEANINGFUL BASIS UNDER THAT  
14 RULE TO DISPOSE OF THE CASE. THERE IS AN INJURY ALLEGED. THERE  
15 IS A TAKATA BUCKLE INVOLVED AND THE CASE IS PROCEEDING, EVEN  
16 THOUGH, IF THERE WERE A BALANCING TEST CURRENTLY AVAILABLE, THAT  
17 WOULDN'T PLOW.

18 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: BUT I DON'T UNDERSTAND. YOU BRING  
19 A 56(F) MOTION UNDER SUMMARY JUDGMENT. YOU SAY THERE IS NO  
20 VALUE TO THE CLASS. THE JUDGE WOULD LIMIT THE DISCOVERY ON THAT  
21 ISSUE, AND IN SIX WEEKS YOU'D HAVE A MOTION HEARD BY THE COURT.  
22 AND IF YOU COULDN'T HAVE THE MOTION HEARD BY THE COURT, IT WOULD  
23 BE THE SAME REASON AS WHETHER YOU HAVE A CHANGE OR NOT. THE  
24 COURT WOULD HEAR IT QUICKLY. I DON'T KNOW WHY YOU'RE SUGGESTING  
25 A PROVISION THAT WE ALREADY HAVE.

1 MR. WITTNER: WE DON'T HAVE ANY PROVISION THAT LOOKS  
2 AT WHAT THE PROBABLE RELIEF TO THE INDIVIDUAL IS AND BALANCES  
3 THAT AGAINST THE BURDENS OF CLASS LITIGATION. THERE ISN'T ANY  
4 WAY RIGHT NOW FOR COURTS TO ANALYZE IT. THIS WOULD BE A USEFUL  
5 IMPROVEMENT. IT WOULD HAVE A PROPHYLACTIC EFFECT. IT WOULD  
6 AVERT THESE FRIVOLOUS CASES.

7 FOR EXAMPLE, IF YOU LOOK AT THE FEDERAL JUDICIAL  
8 CENTER STUDY, OF THE 407 CASES THAT THEY STUDY, 66 PERCENT WERE  
9 NEVER CERTIFIED. AND EVENTUALLY, A LOT OF THOSE CASES WENT  
10 AWAY. BUT THEY TOOK UP 11 TIMES MORE JUDICIAL TIME THAN AN  
11 AVERAGE CIVIL ACTION. SO EVEN IF YOU CAN DISMISS THEM UNDER  
12 THAT APPROACH, IT'S NOT UNTIL THERE IS A PROTRACTED LITIGATION  
13 AND A LOT OF EXPENSE TO THE LEGAL SYSTEM, AS WELL AS TO THE  
14 DEFENDANTS.

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU, MR. WITTNER.

16 MR. GOLDFARB?

17 MR. GOLDFARB: YES, JUDGE NIEMEYER. I'D LIKE TO  
18 SWITCH PLACES WITH PROFESSOR GREEN.

19 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT.  
20 PROFESSOR ERIC GREEN?

21 MR. GREEN: YES.

22 TESTIMONY OF ERIC GREEN

23 MR. GREEN: YOUR HONORS, MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE,  
24 FELLOW BOSTONIAN, MR. FOX, I TESTIFY ON BEHALF OF THE PROPOSED  
25 AMENDMENT ADDING RULE 23(B)(4) FOR SETTLEMENT CLASSES. I

1 TESTIFY IN MY CAPACITY AS A PROFESSOR AT LAW AT BOSTON  
2 UNIVERSITY, A FEW STEPS DOWN THE HALL FROM SUSAN KONACK  
3 (PHONETIC), WHO, I GATHER, HAS AN OPPOSITE VIEW ON THIS, AS A  
4 SPECIAL MASTER IN MANY ASBESTOS CASES IN MASSACHUSETTS,  
5 CONNECTICUT AND OHIO, AS THE GUARDIAN AD LITEM IN THE AHEARN  
6 AGAINST FIBREBOARD CLASS ACTION CASE, AND AS THE FIRST LAW CLERK  
7 TO BENJAMIN KAPLAN, WHO HAS BEEN A MENTOR OF MINE ALL MY LIFE.  
8 AND I'VE HEARD A LOT OF REMARKS DURING THE COURSE OF THIS AS TO  
9 WHAT THE DRAFTERS OF THE RULE INTENDED. I'M NOT SURE IT WOULD  
10 BE APPROPRIATE FOR ANYBODY TO DESCRIBE ANY VIEWS, PARTICULARLY  
11 ON THIS MATTER, TO THAT PARTICULAR DRAFTER OF THESE RULES.

12 THE PROPOSAL TO CLARIFY THE LAW WITH REGARD TO CLASSES  
13 THAT ARE CERTIFIED AND SETTLED AT THE SAME TIME I THINK IS  
14 NECESSARY AND DESIRABLE AND AN EXTREMELY CAUTIOUS AND  
15 CONSERVATIVE APPROACH TO THIS. IT DOESN'T REQUIRE IT. IT  
16 DOESN'T MANDATE IT. IT PERMITS IT, IN APPROPRIATE CASES. AND  
17 THERE ARE CLEARLY APPROPRIATE CASES WHERE THE SUPERIOR  
18 DISPOSITION OF A MASS TORT LITIGATION, ESPECIALLY, IS A CLASS  
19 SETTLEMENT, EVEN IN CASES WHERE THE CASE SHOULD NOT, PERHAPS  
20 COULD NOT BE MANAGED AND TRIED AS A CLASS ACTION.

21 THERE ARE SUFFICIENT PROCEDURAL PROTECTIONS TO ANSWER  
22 ALL OF THE CONCERNS THAT HAVE BEEN VOICED BY THE 120 OR SO OTHER  
23 ACADEMICS LINED UP ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THIS EQUATION, MANY OF  
24 WHOM, I THINK, HAVE AN EXTREMELY LIMITED PRACTICAL EXPERIENCE  
25 WITH WHAT IS POSSIBLE IN THE FEDERAL COURTS AND WHAT THE DEMANDS

1 OF MODERN MASS TORT LITIGATION ARE.

2 I, MYSELF, AS THE GUARDIAN IN A MANDATORY NONOPT-OUT  
3 23(B)(1)(B) CLASS, THE AHEARN CLASS ACTION, OBSERVED CHIEF JUDGE  
4 ROBERT PARKER CONDUCT AN EXTREMELY DETAILED AND VIGOROUS  
5 FAIRNESS HEARING, I THINK WHICH LASTED NINE DAYS. THERE WAS A  
6 SUBSTANTIAL PERIOD OF DISCOVERY AHEAD OF TIME. THERE WERE  
7 OBJECTORS, AND THERE WAS THE APPOINTMENT OF A GUARDIAN AD LITEM,  
8 MYSELF, WITH FULL AUTHORITY TO CONDUCT WHATEVER DISCOVERY I  
9 WANTED INTO THE SETTLEMENT, TO SPEAK TO WHOMEVER I WANTED.

10 I HAD CONTACT WITH HUNDREDS OF MEMBERS OF THE CLASS.  
11 I HAD AN 800 NUMBER. I RECEIVED CORRESPONDENCE FROM MEMBERS OF  
12 THE CLASS. I INTERVIEWED ALL THE CLASS MEMBERS. I SCRUTINIZED  
13 THE SETTLEMENT AND ALL ASPECTS OF IT, THE ETHICAL ASPECTS OF IT,  
14 THE ALTERNATIVES TO THE SETTLEMENT IN A VERY PRACTICAL WAY, AND  
15 TESTIFIED IN OPEN COURT AT THE FAIRNESS HEARING.

16 THE USE OF GUARDIAN AD LITEMS, THE USE OF SPECIAL  
17 MASTERS UNDER RULE 23, THE USE OF DEVICES LIKE THIS, ENABLE A  
18 COURT TO ASSESS THE FAIRNESS OF THE SETTLEMENT.

19 THE OTHER REQUIREMENTS OF RULE 23, WHICH ARE ALL  
20 PRESERVED IN THE PRESERVED AMENDMENT, CONTRARY TO SOME OF THE  
21 HYSTERICAL STATEMENTS THAT HAVE BEEN SUBMITTED TO THE COMMITTEE  
22 BY SOME OF MY ACADEMIC COLLEAGUES, ARE ADEQUATE PROTECTION IN  
23 THESE CASES.

24 IT REALLY COMES DOWN TO A FUNDAMENTAL MIND-SET ABOUT  
25 WHAT MODERN FEDERAL LITIGATION IS ALL ABOUT. THERE IS A BUNCH



1 OF US LAWYERS TRAINED IN THE MODEL OF PUBLIC ADJUDICATION,  
2 TRAINED IN THE MODEL OF THE GREAT PRISON REFORM SCHOOL,  
3 DESEGREGATION CASES, WHO ARE ALL PRISONERS OF OUR EXPERIENCE.  
4 AND THEIR EXPERIENCE TELLS THEM THAT ANYTHING LESS THAN  
5 FULL-BLOWN OPEN ADJUDICATION UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF A COURT IS  
6 LESS THAN THE KIND OF JUSTICE THAT THE FEDERAL COURTS OUGHT TO  
7 HAND DOWN.

8 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: MR. GREEN, ONE OF MY  
9 CONCERNS IS IF YOU DON'T AUTHORIZE SETTLEMENT CLASSES THAT CAN  
10 BE LITIGATED, THAT YOU MAY, IN THE END, HURT SOME CONSUMER CLASS  
11 ACTIONS. DO YOU SHARE THAT VIEW?

12 MR. GREEN: YES.

13 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: YOUR COLLEAGUES ON THE  
14 OTHER SIDE SEEM TO SUGGEST THAT'S NOT A PROBLEM.

15 MR. GREEN: NO, I THINK THAT IS A POTENTIAL PROBLEM.  
16 I THINK THE CONCERN IS A SERIOUS ONE. I THINK WITH THE  
17 PROTECTIONS IN THERE, IT OUGHT NECESSARILY -- IT WON'T HAPPEN.  
18 BUT THERE MAY BE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN CASES, PERIOD. BEN KAPLAN  
19 TAUGHT ME THAT. YOU GOT TO LOOK AT THE PARTICULAR CASE.

20 MOREOVER, THERE MAY BE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ECONOMIC  
21 HARM CASES AND PERSONAL INJURY CASES. MOST OF MY EXPERIENCE IS  
22 IN THE PERSONAL INJURY CASES.

23 I GOT COUPONS IN THE AIRLINE LITIGATION; I GOT A  
24 COUPON IN THE CUISINART ONE, TOO. I THOUGHT THOSE SETTLEMENTS  
25 WERE EXTREMELY PROBLEMATIC, ALL RIGHT. BUT THIS IS A RULE --

1 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: HOW FAR CAN THE SETTLEMENT  
2 APPROVAL GO? AND DOES OUR RULE ALLOW TOO MUCH IN THAT REGARD?  
3 I'M THINKING NOW GEORGINE INCLUDED A GROUP OF PEOPLE WHO HAD  
4 BEEN EXPOSED BUT NOT YET MANIFESTED ENTRY.

5 MR. GREEN: YES.

6 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: AND THESE PEOPLE ARE  
7 INCLUDED IN THE CLASS, AND, OF COURSE, THEY WERE INCLUDED IN THE  
8 APPROVAL. AND I HOPE THE SUPREME COURT ADDRESSES THIS FULLY,  
9 BUT ONE OF THE QUESTIONS, I SUSPECT, IS: IF A SETTLEMENT IS  
10 APPROVED BY A COURT, CAN IT DISPENSE WITH JUSTICIABILITY? CAN  
11 IT DISPENSE WITH JURISDICTION? CONFLICT OF LAWS, MAYBE.

12 MR. GREEN: RIGHT.

13 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THEY MAY HANDLE IT ON AN  
14 ITEM-BY-ITEM BASIS, AND THE QUESTION IS WHETHER OUR RULE  
15 PROVIDES ENOUGH OF THAT TYPE OF ANALYSIS, NOT --

16 MR. GREEN: I THINK THE RULE PERMITS THE COURT, AND I  
17 THINK COURTS MUST TAKE INTO ACCOUNT AN EXAMINATION OF THE  
18 CONFLICTS PROBLEMS, THE JUSTICIABILITY PROBLEMS, WHATEVER THE  
19 CASE AND AMOUNT IN CONTROVERSY IS. ALL OF THOSE NEED TO BE  
20 SATISFIED.

21 I THINK THE QUESTION OF FUTURE CLASSES IS A RED  
22 HERRING, AND IT'S NOT IMPLICATED BY THIS RULE CHANGE. THAT  
23 REALLY IS A QUESTION OF STATE LAW, WHETHER EXPOSURE-ONLY  
24 CLAIMANTS PRESENT A CLAIM. THERE ARE SOME STATES IN WHICH MERE  
25 EXPOSURE TO A TOXIC SUBSTANCE, BECAUSE IT INCREASES RISK OF

1 CANCER OR BECAUSE OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS OR A CLAIM FOR MEDICAL  
2 MONITORING, DOES PRESENT A CLAIM. THAT'S A QUESTION ORDINARILY  
3 IN A FEDERAL CLASS ACTION, I THINK, OF STATE LAW.

4 AND THIS RULE DOESN'T VALIDATE OR SAY ANYTHING ABOUT  
5 WHETHER FUTURES CLASSES ARE APPROPRIATE, AND FRANKLY, I'M NOT  
6 HERE TO DEFEND THE GEORGINE SETTLEMENT. IF I HAD TO GIVE AN  
7 OPINION IN THAT CASE, WHETHER IT WERE FAIR, REASONABLE AND  
8 ADEQUATE, I THINK I MIGHT HAVE SOME PROBLEMS.

9 BUT THAT IS THE PARTICULAR DEAL IN THAT PARTICULAR  
10 CASE. THE AHEARN CASE I LOOKED AT, AND THAT'S A MANDATORY  
11 OPT-OUT CASE, WHICH WOULD NOT BE IMPLICATED, I BELIEVE, BY THIS  
12 RULE, ALTHOUGH I WOULD ENCOURAGE THE COMMITTEE TO CONSIDER  
13 EXTENDING EXPLICITLY THE POSSIBILITY OF A SETTLEMENT CLASS TO  
14 (B) (1) (B) CLASSES AS WELL. BUT --

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THE CONCEPT YOU POINT OUT I  
16 DON'T THINK IS OPPOSED BY A LOT OF THE TESTIMONY WE'VE HEARD.  
17 THE PROBLEM THAT WE HAVE BEEN GIVEN AND ASKED IS: DOES THE  
18 RULE, AS WE'VE DRAFTED IT, PROVIDE SUFFICIENT BREAKS ON A  
19 CERTIFYING JUDGE, OR DOES IT DO JUST THE OPPOSITE, TEAR DOWN ANY  
20 CONSTRAINT THAT WOULD OTHERWISE BE THERE?

21 MR. GREEN: WELL, ALL OF THE OTHER REQUIREMENTS UNDER  
22 RULE 23 ARE STILL IN FORCE: NUMEROSITY, SUPERIORITY, FAIRNESS,  
23 REASONABLENESS, ADEQUACY. YOU'VE GOT AN INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL  
24 AND ALL OF THE OTHER ARGUMENTS THAT CAN BE PUT FORTH BY  
25 OBJECTORS, SUCH AS WHETHER NOTICE AND OPT-OUT IS PRACTICABLE AND

1 REASONABLE AND ENSURES THE VALUES IN OPT-OUT.

2 AS ARGUED IN GEORGINE, IT DID NOT. THOSE CAN STILL BE  
3 MADE UNDER SETTLEMENT CLASSES. I DON'T THINK THIS RULE CHANGE  
4 PUTS THE IMPRIMATUR ON ANY PARTICULAR DEFINITION OF A CLASS OR  
5 ANY PARTICULAR REMEDY. AND SO IN MY EXPERIENCE, TRUSTING THE  
6 FEDERAL JUDICIARY TO APPLY THIS RULE IN THE PROPER WAY, TO  
7 PROPER CASES, IS SOMETHING THAT SHOULD BE DONE.

8 NOW, A LOT OF THE ACADEMIC CRITICS OF THIS RULE CHANGE  
9 HAVE NOW SHIFTED THEIR FOCUS TO ALLEGED ABUSES COMING OUT OF  
10 STATE COURTS. AND THIS IS RELATIVELY A GROWING PHENOMENON IN  
11 CLASS ACTIONS. BUT I HOPE THE COMMITTEE DOESN'T DEFINE THIS  
12 RULE CHANGE FOR THE FEDERAL COURTS BASED ON STORIES COMING OUT  
13 OF STATE COURTS.

14 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT.

15 PROFESSOR THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.: DO YOU THINK THE RULE  
16 SHOULD BE PASSED IN THE WAY IT IS, TO LIMIT THE TYPE CLASS IN  
17 THE SITUATION TO WHICH THE SETTLEMENT HAS ALREADY BEEN REACHED,  
18 OR THAT IT SHOULD ALSO BE A POSSIBILITY FOR THE USE OF THIS  
19 DEVICE FOR CASES IN WHICH A SETTLEMENT HASN'T BEEN REACHED YET?

20 MR. GREEN: I THINK IT WOULD BE SLIGHTLY PREFERABLE,  
21 PROFESSOR ROWE, TO COUCH IT SO YOU COULD PERMIT THIS DEVICE  
22 WHERE SETTLEMENT ISN'T REACHED AT THE TIME OF CERTIFICATION.  
23 BUT I AGREE WITH THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE THAT AS A PRACTICAL  
24 MATTER, THAT'S NOT GOING TO HAPPEN TOO OFTEN.

25 IN MY EXPERIENCE, IN MASS TORTS, PRACTICALLY SPEAKING,

1 THEY'RE GOING TO COME TO COURT WITH THE SETTLEMENT, PRETTY MUCH  
2 A DONE DEAL AND A REQUEST FOR CONDITIONAL CERTIFICATION AS A  
3 SETTLEMENT CLASS AT THE SAME TIME. I DON'T THINK THERE IS ANY  
4 HARM IN DOING IT THE OTHER WAY.

5 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT.

6 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: PROFESSOR, YOU RAISED THE ISSUE OF  
7 AHEARN. IN YOUR CASE, AS I UNDERSTAND IT, YOU WERE APPOINTED  
8 AFTER A PROPOSED SETTLEMENT WAS PRESENTED?

9 MR. GREEN: YES.

10 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: THE COURT WANTED TO SEE THAT  
11 FAIRNESS WAS GIVEN TO EVERYBODY?

12 MR. GREEN: YES.

13 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WOULD IT BE PREFERABLE, HOWEVER,  
14 IF THE GUARDIAN AD LITEM WERE APPOINTED PRIOR TO THE PROPOSED  
15 SETTLEMENT, UNLESS IT BE NO INDICATION OR NO ADVERSE COMMENTS  
16 THAT SOME SORT OF DEAL HAD BEEN MADE, AND THE GUARDIAN INCREASED  
17 THE RECOVERY, SO TO SPEAK?

18 MR. GREEN: FROM THE STANDPOINT OF ENSURING FAIRNESS,  
19 REASONABLENESS AND ADEQUACY TO THE CLASS, YES. FROM THE  
20 PERSPECTIVE OF WHAT'S PRACTICAL IN THESE CASES AND WHEN THE  
21 COURT WILL GET AHOLD OF THE CASE AND HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO DO  
22 SO, THERE MAY BE PROBLEMS THERE.

23 FROM THE PRACTICALITIES OF NEGOTIATING THE DEAL AND  
24 PUTTING IT TOGETHER, IT THROWS THE GUARDIAN RIGHT INTO THE MIX.  
25 AND THAT GUARDIAN BETTER BE A SUPERB NEGOTIATOR AND A VERY

1 EXPERIENCED PERSON, SO AS NOT TO INADVERTENTLY, THROUGH POOR  
2 NEGOTIATION OR UNFAMILIARITY WITH THE ISSUES OR WHATEVER,  
3 BECAUSE OF SOME NOTION THAT THE GUARDIANS GOT TO ADD VALUE  
4 SOMEHOW TO THE DEAL OR TO JUSTIFY HIMSELF OR HERSELF, DISRUPT  
5 THE PROCESS.

6 THESE NEGOTIATIONS, IN SOME OF THESE CASES, HAVE GONE  
7 ON, IN EFFECT, FOR YEARS. IT DOESN'T HAPPEN IN A WEEK OR TWO.  
8 THAT'S THE END OF IT, INTENSE NEGOTIATION, ALL OVER THE COUNTRY,  
9 IN ROOMS. BUT IT'S A RESULT OF SEVERAL YEARS OF STRUGGLE AND  
10 BATTLE. IT'S NOT AN OVERNIGHT THING.

11 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: BEFORE I CUT YOU OFF,  
12 AHEARN, HAS A PETITION FOR CERT. BEEN INVOLVED IN THAT; DO YOU  
13 KNOW?

14 MR. GREEN: I HAVE BEEN AWAY A LITTLE BIT OVER THE  
15 ACADEMIC HOLIDAYS. IF IT HASN'T BEEN, IT'S GOING TO BE. YOU  
16 KNOW, THE PETITION FOR REHEARING WAS DEFEATED FIVE TO SIX.

17 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I DO KNOW THAT.

18 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: IT HAS BEEN ASSERTED THAT  
19 PERHAPS WITH THE SETTLEMENT CLASS, THAT THE RULES COMMITTEE MAY  
20 BE GOING BEYOND ITS AUTHORITY UNDER THE RULES ENABLING ACT, AND  
21 THAT THIS IS REALLY A SUBSTANTIVE MATTER AND BETTER LEFT TO  
22 CONGRESS.

23 ANY THOUGHT? I REALIZE SINCE YOU HAVE BEEN INVOLVED  
24 IN AHEARN, YOU PROBABLY FEEL THAT IT IS WITHIN OUR PROVINCE.  
25 BUT ANY THOUGHTS ON THAT CRITIQUE OR THAT LINE OF ATTACK?

1 MR. GREEN: WELL, I HAVE SPOKEN ON THIS SUBJECT TO THE  
2 ASSOCIATION OF AMERICAN LAW SCHOOLS. AND MY VIEW ON THAT WAS:  
3 I THINK FOR A LOT OF REASONS, IT WOULD BE PREFERABLE FOR THE  
4 RULES COMMITTEE TO ADDRESS THIS RATHER THAN CONGRESS. BECAUSE I  
5 THINK IT WILL GET A MORE CONSIDERED STUDY HERE.

6 IN TERMS OF THE COMMITTEE'S POWER THAT IS NOT AN  
7 ISSUE, I HAVE ADDRESSED, AS A PROFESSOR OF EVIDENCE IN OBSERVING  
8 THE RULES AMENDING PROCESS THERE WITH REGARD TO THE RULES OF  
9 EVIDENCE, I REALLY HOPE WE CAN AVOID WHAT HAPPENED WITH RULES  
10 413, 414 AND 415.

11 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: WELL, ESSENTIALLY, YOU  
12 HAVE A GOOD ARGUMENT. BUT YOU DON'T THINK THERE IS ANY QUESTION  
13 ABOUT THE AUTHORITY?

14 MR. GREEN: I HAVEN'T REALLY STUDIED THAT ISSUE, YOUR  
15 HONOR.

16 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU,  
17 PROFESSOR.

18 YOU CHANGED PLACES WITH MR. GOLDFARB. SO WE'LL HEAR  
19 FROM MR. GOLDFARB.

20 TESTIMONY OF LEWIS H. GOLDFARB

21 MR. GOLDFARB: THANK YOU, MR. CHAIRMAN, MEMBERS OF THE  
22 PANEL. MY NAME IS LEWIS GOLDFARB. I'M ASSISTANT GENERAL  
23 COUNSEL AT CHRYSLER RESPONSIBLE FOR MOST OF THE COMPANY'S  
24 REGULATORY COMPLIANCE, AS WELL AS DEFENDING ALL OUR CLASS  
25 ACTIONS.

1           MISS STURDEVANT EARLIER TALKED ABOUT HER REAL WORLD  
2 EXPERIENCE ON BEHALF OF LOWER-INCOME CITIZENS AND DESCRIBED ONE  
3 TYPE OF REAL-WORLD EXPERIENCE. I'D LIKE JUST TO BRIEFLY SHARE  
4 OUR REAL-WORLD EXPERIENCE, WHICH IS VERY, VERY DIFFERENT.

5           I WILL SAY AT THE OUTSET THAT WE DO SUPPORT ALL THE  
6 REFORM PROPOSALS EXCEPT THE SETTLEMENT CLASS REFORM, WHICH I'LL  
7 DISCUSS VERY BRIEFLY IN A FEW MINUTES.

8           CHRYSLER HAS THREE TIMES AS MANY CLASS ACTIONS PENDING  
9 AGAINST IT THAN IT DID THREE YEARS AGO, AND AT LEAST TWO-THIRDS  
10 OF THOSE ARE WHAT WE CONSIDER FRIVOLOUS CLASS ACTIONS, CLASS  
11 ACTIONS WHERE THE CONSUMERS HAVE ALREADY GOTTEN RELIEF, OR  
12 WHATEVER RELIEF IS BEING PROPOSED IS HIGHLY SPECULATIVE. THERE  
13 HAS BEEN ABSOLUTELY NO INJURY WHATSOEVER.

14           IN OUR VIEW, THE MISUSE OF RULE 23, AND ITS PROGENY ON  
15 THE STATE LEVEL, HAS CORRUPTED THE LEGAL PROFESSION. THE RULE  
16 WAS INTENDED BY ITS FRAMERS TO PROMOTE JUDICIAL ECONOMY AND  
17 UNIFORMITY AND TO PROVIDE SMALL CLAIMANTS WITH A MEANS OF ACCESS  
18 TO THE COURTS. INSTEAD, HAS BECOME A BATTERING RAM FOR  
19 NATIONWIDE CARTELS OF SELF-SERVING LAWYERS TO SHAKE DOWN LARGE  
20 CORPORATIONS FOR MULTIMILLION DOLLAR LEGAL FEES IN ORDER TO  
21 SECURE CENTS-OFF COUPONS AND OTHER COMPARABLE TRINKETS FOR  
22 UNKNOWING CLIENTS. THAT'S OUR EXPERIENCE OF MOST CLASS ACTIONS.

23           NOW, IN ANSWER TO MR. SCHREIBER'S QUESTION, WE DON'T  
24 CONDEMN ALL CLASS ACTIONS. THERE ARE MANY LEGITIMATE ONES, BOTH  
25 WITHIN THE AUTO INDUSTRY AND OUTSIDE. THERE WAS ONE I WAS



1 INVOLVED IN THAT GOT A \$500 REFUND TO SEVEN MILLION OF OUR  
2 CUSTOMERS OVER A PROBLEM THAT WE HAD. I'M NOT SAYING THEY'RE  
3 ALL FRIVOLOUS; IT JUST SEEMS IN RECENT YEARS THE PROBLEM HAS  
4 GOTTEN TOTALLY OUT OF HAND.

5 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: IS THAT A FEDERAL OR STATE  
6 PROBLEM?

7 MR. GOLDFARB: IT'S A FEDERAL PROBLEM AS WELL AS A  
8 STATE PROBLEM.

9 THE STATE PROBLEM IS BECOMING MUCH, MUCH MORE SERIOUS  
10 BECAUSE WHAT IS HAPPENING IS, AND AS THE FEDERAL COURTS BEGIN TO  
11 CLAMP DOWN AND ADHERE MORE CLOSELY TO RULE 23 REQUIREMENTS,  
12 THERE IS THIS HUGE SHIFT OF CASES INTO A FEW STATE COURTS, IN  
13 SMALL DISTRICTS WHERE THE JUDGES IN THOSE DISTRICTS ALMOST SEE  
14 IT AS THEIR CIVIC DUTY TO CERTIFY CLASSES.

15 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: YOU MENTION THE ALABAMA  
16 CASE IN YOUR --

17 MR. GOLDFARB: YOU NOTICE I AVOIDED MAKING ANY  
18 REFERENCE TO THAT.

19 BUT WE'VE HAD A CASE PENDING IN FEDERAL COURT IN  
20 NEW JERSEY FOR A YEAR AND A HALF, AND THEN OUT OF THE BLUE, A  
21 NATIONWIDE CLASS ACTION GETS SENT TO US IN THE MAIL, ALREADY  
22 CERTIFIED, BEFORE WE'VE EVEN BEEN SERVED WITH A COMPLAINT. THAT  
23 IS A REAL SERIOUS PROBLEM, THE REMEDY TO WHICH MAY BE --

24 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IS THAT FEDERAL COURT OR  
25 STATE COURT?

1 MR. GOLDFARB: A STATE COURT IN A COUNTY WITH A  
2 POPULATION --

3 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I DON'T WANT YOU TO TOSS TOO  
4 BIG A SOFTBALL UP HERE, BECAUSE WE ARE FOCUSED ON WHAT WE'VE PUT  
5 OUT FOR PUBLICATION. BUT IF YOU HAD A FULL SAY, WHAT WOULD YOU  
6 PROPOSE TO LESSEN THE PROBLEM THAT CHRYSLER EXPERIENCED? YOU  
7 SAY YOU'VE HAD A TRIPLING OF YOUR CLASS ACTIONS, AND IN YOUR  
8 JUDGMENT, TWO-THIRDS OF THOSE ARE FRIVOLOUS. ONE-THIRD PROBABLY  
9 ARE NOT, AND THEY NEED TO BE ADDRESSED. BUT WHAT CHANGE WOULD  
10 YOU MAKE?

11 MR. GOLDFARB: ASIDE FROM THE STATE COURT PROBLEM, OR  
12 AS WELL INCLUDING --

13 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WELL, WE'RE HERE ON THE  
14 FEDERAL RULES. AND THE QUESTION IS: WHAT WOULD BE AVAILABLE TO  
15 LESSEN THAT? THIS MAY BE PART OF THE AGE WE'RE IN; I DON'T  
16 KNOW.

17 MR. GOLDFARB: NO. I THINK THAT THE COST/BENEFIT  
18 ANALYSIS REVISION WOULD GO A LONG WAY, TO ALLOW THE COURTS TO  
19 LOOK CAREFULLY AT THE EXTENT TO WHICH THERE IS ANY REAL BENEFIT  
20 TO CLASS MEMBERS.

21 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WELL, I GUESS THE QUESTION  
22 WOULD THEN HAVE TO BE, TO MAKE IT A LITTLE MORE SOPHISTICATED,  
23 IS THAT: OF THOSE THAT YOU CONSIDER FRIVOLOUS, ARE YOU ABLE TO  
24 GET THOSE KNOCKED OUT UNDER EXISTING RULES? BECAUSE YOU CAN'T  
25 REALLY STOP THE FILING. WHAT YOU CAN DO IS STOP THE

1 CERTIFICATION OF THEM, IF THEY'RE FRIVOLOUS UNDER EXISTING  
2 RULES. AND IF EXISTING RULES DON'T ADEQUATELY ADDRESS THAT,  
3 THEN OBVIOUSLY THAT WOULD LEAVE ROOM FOR A PROPOSAL.

4 MR. GOLDFARB: WELL, ALLOWING US TO FILE A MOTION WITH  
5 THE COURT ASKING THAT COURT TO REVIEW THE ALLEGED HARM IN THE  
6 PLEADINGS WOULD OBTAIN MONTHS, SOMETIMES YEARS OF LITIGATION  
7 BEFORE WE EVEN GET TO CLASS CERTIFICATION. AND THAT'S WHY WE  
8 TOTALLY SUPPORT THAT PROVISION. WE THINK IT WOULD GO A LONG WAY  
9 TO SOLVING IT.

10 I MEAN, WHAT WE'RE FACED WITH TYPICALLY WHEN WE DO A  
11 RECALL OR WHEN THE GOVERNMENT CLOSES THE CASE, THERE IS A LAWYER  
12 COMING TO US AND SAYING, "LOOK, WE DON'T CARE ABOUT THE MERITS  
13 OF THE CASE. THE LOCAL JUDGE IS GOING TO CERTIFY THIS CLASS.  
14 WE FOUND AN EXPERT THAT HAS CONCLUDED THAT YOUR FIX IS NO GOOD.  
15 AND IF YOU AGREE TO PAY US A REASONABLE ATTORNEY'S FEE, WE CAN  
16 COME UP WITH SOME BELLS AND WHISTLES THAT SOME JUDGE WILL SIGN  
17 OFF ON AS PROVIDING SOME BENEFIT TO THE CLASS MEMBERS, AND WE'LL  
18 ALL BE HAPPY. YOU'LL BUY YOUR RES JUDICATA; WE'LL GET OUR  
19 ATTORNEYS' FEES. AND, YOU KNOW, THERE IS NO HARM, NO FOUL."

20 AND WE ARE FACED WITH THAT OVER AND OVER AGAIN.

21 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: ISN'T THAT BEYOND THE  
22 SCOPE OF WHAT WE CAN DO? WE CAN'T DO ANYTHING TO THE STATE  
23 COURTS TO MAKE THEM DO RIGHT.

24 MR. GOLDFARB: THE STATE COURT PROBLEM IS A SEPARATE  
25 PROBLEM. THERE ARE MANY THINGS THAT CAN BE DONE LEGISLATIVELY.

1 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: YOU CAN REMOVE TO FEDERAL  
2 COURT IF YOU HAVE THE APPROPRIATE JURISDICTION.

3 MR. GOLDFARB: WELL, WHAT THEY TYPICALLY DO IS FIND  
4 SOME PLAINTIFF IN THE STATE OF MICHIGAN TO GO DOWN TO ONE OTHER  
5 STATE AND DEFEAT DIVERSITY.

6 SO IT'S A PROBLEM UNDER THE EXISTING RULES. I'M NOT  
7 SUGGESTING YOU HAVE A SOLUTION TO THAT. THERE ARE SOLUTIONS,  
8 AND I THINK THAT SOMEONE SHOULD TAKE A SERIOUS LOOK AT THEM.

9 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: IS THERE ANYTHING THAT THIS  
10 COMMITTEE CAN DO IN WRITING SOMETHING INTO THE RULES THAT WOULD  
11 APPLY TO STATE COURTS? IS THERE SOME WAY OF TALKING ABOUT DUE  
12 PROCESS, SOMETHING THAT WOULD LEND SUPPORT TO YOUR CLAIM THAT  
13 MANY OF THE STATE CASES ARE FRIVOLOUS AS SUCH?

14 MR. GOLDFARB: THAT'S A GOOD QUESTION. I HAVE TO  
15 REREAD THE BMW CASE. I THINK THERE WAS SOME LANGUAGE IN THERE  
16 THAT WENT TO THE QUESTION OF WHETHER IT WAS PROPER TO HAVE STATE  
17 NATIONWIDE CLASS CERTIFICATIONS. AND THERE MAY BE SOMETHING  
18 THAT COULD BE PUT INTO AN AMENDED FEDERAL RULE 23 THAT  
19 BASICALLY --

20 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: LIMIT STATEWIDE ONLY TO FEDERAL  
21 CASES --

22 MR. GOLDFARB: LIMITS INTERSTATE CASES ONLY TO THE  
23 FEDERAL COURTS, THAT WHENEVER A CASE IS BEING SOUGHT TO BE  
24 CERTIFIED BEYOND THE BOUNDARIES OF THAT STATE, THAT IT WOULD  
25 AUTOMATICALLY GIVE RISE TO A RIGHT TO GET INTO FEDERAL COURT.

1 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. DOES THAT ABOUT  
2 COVER IT?

3 MR. GOLDFARB: WELL, I'M WILLING TO STOP THERE.

4 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: BEFORE YOU SIT, YOU SAID  
5 YOU ARE OPPOSED TO THE SETTLEMENT PROPOSAL. TELL US WHY. I  
6 MEAN, MAYBE YOU'VE ALREADY --

7 MR. GOLDFARB: I WOULD LIKE TO, AND IT'S A VERY CLOSE  
8 QUESTION. I KNOW THAT MANY IN OUR INDUSTRY HAVE DIFFERENT VIEWS  
9 ON IT, BECAUSE SETTLEMENT CLASSES HAVE BEEN BENEFICIAL TO US.  
10 WE HAVE RESPONDED TO THAT DIALOGUE THAT WE'VE HAD THAT I  
11 DESCRIBED BEFORE WITH PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL AND BOUGHT RES  
12 JUDICATA.

13 AND FRANKLY, THE REASON THAT CHRYSLER IS OPPOSED TO  
14 THE SETTLEMENT CLASS PROPOSAL IS BECAUSE WE'RE TRYING TO WEAN  
15 OURSELVES FROM THAT TEMPTATION. IT'S AS SIMPLE AS THAT. IF  
16 IT'S NOT OUT THERE, MAYBE THERE WILL BE FEWER PLAINTIFFS'  
17 LAWYERS THAT WILL COME FORTH AND SORT OF TEMPT US WITH THAT  
18 PROPOSAL. AND THAT'S REALLY THE REASON. BECAUSE IT IS, IN MANY  
19 CASES, IN OUR INTEREST TO SIGN ONTO A SETTLEMENT THAT MAY NOT  
20 MEET RULE 23.

21 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU.

22 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: WELL, YOU WANT TO KEEP THE  
23 COVER BARE SO THAT YOU DON'T HEAT. BUT WHEN YOU HAVE ONE OF  
24 THOSE CASES THAT YOU CONSIDER TO BE A GENUINE CASE AND WHEN YOU  
25 SETTLE IT, IF THERE IS SOME FEATURES ABOUT THE CASE THAT WOULD

1 MAKE IT IMPRACTICAL TO TRY, PERHAPS, AT LEAST AN ARGUMENT COULD  
2 BE MADE, YOU'RE GOING TO GO INTO THE DISTRICT COURT AND ARGUE  
3 THAT THE CASE COULD BE TRIED, EVEN THOUGH WERE THE SITUATION  
4 DIFFERENT, YOU'LL ARGUE THAT THE CASE COULD NOT BE TRIED.

5 AND SO, THE PRACTICAL EFFECT, AND WHAT HAPPENS IS THAT  
6 YOU'LL HAVE A CASE WHERE ARGUMENTS CAN BE MADE EITHER WAY AS TO  
7 WHETHER THE CASE COULD BE TRIED AS A CLASS ACTION OR NOT. BUT  
8 IF YOU DECIDE YOU WANT TO SETTLE IT, THEN THE DISTRICT JUDGES  
9 ARE GOING TO HAVE ANYBODY WHO IS IN THERE ARGUING THAT THIS IS  
10 NOT A TRUE CLASS ACTION, EVEN THOUGH, PERHAPS, IF THE  
11 CIRCUMSTANCES WERE DIFFERENT, THAT'S THE ARGUMENT YOU COULD  
12 MAKE.

13 MR. GOLDFARB: THERE IS ALWAYS SOME LOYAL OPPOSITION  
14 THAT COULD COME IN AND ARGUE THAT IT'S NOT CERTIFIABLE. WE DO  
15 FACE THAT.

16 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: FROM OBJECTORS.

17 MR. GOLDFARB: FROM OBJECTORS, CONSUMER  
18 REPRESENTATIVES, CLARENCE DIDLOW (PHONETIC), IN OUR CASE, FOR  
19 THE CENTER FOR AUTO SAFETY.

20 SO THERE IS OFTEN THAT KIND OF DEBATE. BUT, YES, WE  
21 WOULD GO IN, AND IN A LEGITIMATE CASE, TRY TO GET --

22 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: YOU'D SAY THAT THERE COULD  
23 BE SUB-CLASSES OR WHATEVER, IF YOU HAD DIFFERENT STATE LAW  
24 PROBLEMS, AND MAKE YOUR ARGUMENT ON THAT.

25 MR. GOLDFARB: YEAH, THAT'S RIGHT.

1 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU.

2 I UNDERSTAND MS. CABRASER HAS ENTERED. IS SHE HERE?  
3 WE'LL HEAR FROM YOU.

4 TESTIMONY OF ELIZABETH J. CABRASER

5 MS. CABRASER: GOOD MORNING TO THE MEMBERS OF THE  
6 COMMITTEE. MY NAME IS ELIZABETH CABRASER. I'M AN ATTORNEY HERE  
7 IN SAN FRANCISCO, WITH SOME EXPERIENCE REPRESENTING PLAINTIFFS  
8 IN CLASS ACTIONS IN THE FEDERAL AND STATE COURTS.

9 I WANTED TO ADDRESS, I THINK, THE PROPOSED SUBDIVISION  
10 THAT IS OF INTEREST TO MANY, IF NOT MOST PEOPLE THAT HAVE  
11 TESTIFIED BEFORE THE COMMITTEE. AND THAT IS, THE PROPOSED RULE  
12 23(B)(4), THE CODIFICATION OF THE CONCEPT OF THE SETTLEMENT  
13 CLASS.

14 I KNOW THAT THERE ARE CONCERNS THAT ARE VERY ALIVE AND  
15 VERY REAL CONCERNS ABOUT THE PURPORTED CORRUPTION OF PROCEDURES  
16 IN CONNECTION WITH THE APPROVAL OF CLASS SETTLEMENTS, BOTH IN  
17 THE FEDERAL AND STATE COURTS. I BELIEVE, HAVING BEEN THROUGH  
18 MANY OF THOSE PROCEDURES, THAT RULE 23(B)(4) WILL GO VERY FAR TO  
19 CORRECT THE PERCEPTION OF CORRUPTION AND ANY REAL TEMPTATIONS IN  
20 THAT REGARD. BECAUSE I THINK THE EXISTENCE OF THAT SUBSECTION  
21 WILL PROVIDE THE BASIS FOR CASE LAW FOR PRACTICE, FOR  
22 STANDARDIZATION OF THE PROCESS. IT WILL DIGNIFY THE SETTLEMENT  
23 CLASS IN A WAY THAT THE SETTLEMENT CLASS NEEDS, PARTICULARLY IN  
24 THESE DAYS OF CONTROVERSY OVER THE LEGITIMACY OF THE SETTLEMENT  
25 CLASS.

1           FOR A NUMBER OF YEARS, IT WAS ACCEPTED, I THINK, BY  
2 MOST JUDGES IN MOST CIRCUITS, THAT A CLASS COULD BE CERTIFIED  
3 FOR SETTLEMENT PURPOSES BECAUSE IT COULD MEET THE REQUIREMENTS  
4 OF RULE 23 IN A DIFFERENT CONCEPT, WHEN A SETTLEMENT WAS  
5 PROPOSED, THAN IT MIGHT HAVE BEEN REQUIRED TO DO WERE THE CASE  
6 TO BE TRIED. AND I THINK THAT BECAME ALMOST A GIVEN IN FEDERAL  
7 JURIS PRUDENCE.

8           THE GENERAL MOTORS AND GEORGINE DECISIONS FROM THE  
9 THIRD CIRCUIT, OF COURSE, RENEWED THE CONTROVERSY, AND I THINK  
10 PRESENTED THE MOST COMPELLING ARGUMENTS THAT HAVE EVER BEEN  
11 PRESENTED FOR CONCERN ABOUT AND SKEPTICISM OVER THE SETTLEMENT  
12 ON THE CLASS.

13           THERE ARE CASES THAT CAN BE TRIED AS CLASS ACTIONS IN  
14 WAYS THAT MIGHT CHALLENGE THE MANAGEMENT CAPACITIES OF THE  
15 COURTS OR THE CREATIVITY OF COUNSEL, WERE THESE CASES REQUIRED  
16 TO BE TRIED AS CLASS ACTIONS POST CERTIFICATION.

17           SO I THINK THE ARGUMENT THAT A CLASS IS NO GOOD, IF IT  
18 IS NOT OBVIOUSLY TRIABLE ON ALL ISSUES AND IN ALL RESPECTS, HAS  
19 BECOME A RED HERRING. AND I THINK THE STATEMENT PRESENTED AT  
20 ITS MOST ELEGANT AND AT ITS MOST LOGICAL EXTREME IN GEORGINE  
21 PROVES THAT POINT.

22           THERE WERE WAYS, THERE ARE WAYS TO TRY CLAIMS AND  
23 ISSUES THAT WERE PRESENTED --

24           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WHAT DOES GEORGINE PROVE?

25           MS. CABRASER: PARDON ME?



1 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WHAT DOES GEORGINE PROVE?

2 MS. CABRASER: I THINK GEORGINE PROVES THAT THERE HAS  
3 BECOME -- GEORGINE PROVES THE POLARIZATION BETWEEN THE CONCEPTS  
4 OF THE SETTLEMENT CLASS AND THE TRIAL CLASS THAT I DON'T THINK  
5 REALLY EXISTS. AND I THINK THE ENACTMENT OF RULE 23(B)(4) WOULD  
6 PRESENT THE MIDDLE GROUND AND ENABLE COURTS TO REASONABLY  
7 CONSIDER HOW THE REQUIREMENTS OF RULE 23 ARE MET IN A PARTICULAR  
8 CASE.

9 I DO NOT HAPPEN TO AGREE WITH THE CONCLUSION IN  
10 GEORGINE, BUT THE CLAIMS PRESENTED FOR SETTLEMENT PURPOSES ONLY  
11 IN GEORGINE COULD NOT HAVE BEEN TRIED, AT LEAST IN PART,  
12 UTILIZING THE PROVISIONS OF 23(C)(4)(A) AND 23(C)(4)(B).

13 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I GUESS THE QUESTION HANDED  
14 UP TO US AGAIN AND AGAIN, AND WE'VE HEARD A LOT OF PEOPLE ON THE  
15 (B)(4), AS YOU SAY, THAT'S PROBABLY THE ONE WE'VE HEARD THE MOST  
16 TESTIMONY ON, WHICH IS: WHERE IS THE CONSTRAINT, IF THE  
17 ATTORNEYS ARE NEGOTIATING AND IT'S IN BOTH THEIR INTERESTS TO  
18 MAKE THE CLASS AS LARGE AS POSSIBLE? THE PLAINTIFF ENDS UP  
19 REPRESENTING AN ENORMOUS CLASS NATIONWIDE, WHICH WOULD BE THE  
20 NORM, AND THE DEFENDANT BUYS PEACE NATIONWIDE. NOW, THE TWO  
21 PARTIES SIT IN THERE NEGOTIATING. THEY HAVE BEEN AT IT FOR  
22 QUITE AWHILE. THEY TRUST EACH OTHER; THEY'RE IN GOOD FAITH; AND  
23 THEY REACH A SETTLEMENT.

24 THE QUESTION IS NOW: YOU PRESENT THAT TO THE COURT,  
25 AND THE LITIGANTS BEFORE THE COURT HAVE NOW SAID, "WE'RE AT

1 PEACE. WE HAVE A SETTLEMENT." AND THOSE LITIGANTS ARE.

2 NOW, THE COURT SAID, "WELL, I HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT THE  
3 NATIONWIDE GROUP OF PEOPLE THAT WEREN'T AT THE TABLE. AND HOW  
4 DO I KNOW THAT THEY'RE ADEQUATELY PROTECTED IN THIS CASE, AND  
5 WHAT KIND OF HEARING DO WE CONDUCT TO PROTECT THEM?"

6 AND IF YOU EXTEND IT EVEN FURTHER, THAT, SUCH AS IN  
7 AHEARN AND GEORGINE, THE PEACE IS NOT JUST PEACE FOR CURRENT  
8 CASES; IT'S PEACE FOR ANYTHING ARISING OUT OF THIS PRODUCT  
9 FOREVER, THAT'S THE KIND OF PEACE THEY WANT, BOTH SIDES.

10 WHERE ARE THE CONSTRAINTS ANYMORE WHEN YOU HAVE A  
11 COURT SITTING THERE AND SAYING, "WELL, AS A PRACTICAL MATTER,  
12 OUR COURTS ARE GOING TO BE TOTALLY JAMMED IF WE HAVE TO DO THESE  
13 INDIVIDUALLY," AND THERE IS AN ENORMOUS INCENTIVE TO GO ALONG,  
14 IN SOME SENSE, IF THERE IS A FAIRNESS ABOUT IT, AND PROVIDE AN  
15 APPROVAL. AND WHAT WE CREATE IS A MONSTER THAT TOTALLY TWISTS  
16 THE SYSTEM, WHERE EVEN JUSTICIABILITY CAN GO OUT THE WINDOW,  
17 JURISDICTION GOES OUT THE WINDOW. WHERE ARE THE LIMITS?

18 YOU SAY WHERE THEY'RE IN GOOD FAITH AND THE APPROVAL  
19 PROCESS AND THE INTERVENORS, BUT IS THE TEMPTATION TOO GREAT?  
20 HAVE WE OPENED UP SOMETHING THAT'S EVEN WORSE FOR PEOPLE  
21 AFFECTED THAN THE PROCESS AS IT EXISTS IN ITS CURRENT FORM?

22 THAT'S A LONG QUESTION, AND IT SAYS A LOT, BUT I'M  
23 VERY INTERESTED IN THIS SETTLEMENT CONCEPT ON SOME KIND OF  
24 PHILOSOPHICAL BASIS, BECAUSE I THINK IT'S DIFFICULT. I THINK  
25 THE SUPREME COURT'S GOING TO ADDRESS IT, I HOPE, AND WE GET THAT

1 GUIDANCE. BUT WE'RE LEFT WITH AN ENORMOUS AMOUNT OF WORK DOWN  
2 IN THE THIRD CIRCUIT, BUT WITH SOME VERY SMART PEOPLE, PEOPLE IN  
3 GOOD FAITH. THERE WAS A LOT OF WORK PUT IN THERE. AND THEN YOU  
4 HAVE A VERY THOUGHTFUL THIRD CIRCUIT OPINION WHICH PUTS THE CASE  
5 AT ISSUE AND PRESENTS SOME OF THE PROBLEMS.

6 NOW, I'M NOT SURE ALL THESE PROBLEMS WERE FULLY  
7 ADDRESSED EVEN IN THE OPINION, BECAUSE OPINIONS TRY TO LEAVE IT  
8 AT A RULE LEVEL RATHER THAN THESE LARGER QUESTIONS THAT I'M  
9 PRESENTING TO YOU. AND IT'S SUGGESTING THAT, WELL, A RULES  
10 CHANGE WILL TAKE CARE OF ALL THIS. THEN WE'RE FACED WITH THE  
11 EVALUATION OF THE SETTLEMENT ITSELF, IF WE DON'T HAVE ANY KIND  
12 OF IDEA TO WHERE THIS IS GOING TO LEAD.

13 I'D BE INTERESTED IN HEARING WHETHER THERE IS ANY  
14 LIMIT TO THIS, AND WHETHER HUMANKIND CAN HANDLE THAT KIND OF  
15 TEMPTATION.

16 MS. CABRASER: I THINK THAT RULE 23(B)(4),  
17 PARTICULARLY IF ACCOMPANIED BY SUGGESTED GUIDELINES IN THE  
18 COMMITTEE NOTES, IN TERMS OF THE EVALUATION, BOTH OF SETTLEMENTS  
19 FOR FAIRNESS, ADEQUACY AND REASONABLENESS, AND THE EVALUATION OF  
20 SETTLEMENT CLASSES FOR COMPLIANCE WITH THE RULE 23(A) AND  
21 23(B)(4) REQUIREMENTS WILL NOT MAKE THIS PROBLEM GO AWAY. IT  
22 WON'T SOLVE THE PROBLEM. JUDGES AND LAWYERS HAVE TO SOLVE THE  
23 PROBLEM. BUT 23(B)(4), WITH APPROPRIATE NOTES, WILL PROVIDE  
24 JUDGES AND LAWYERS WITH A TOOL THAT THEY DO NOT PRESENTLY HAVE.

25 WE HAVE A SITUATION RIGHT NOW WHERE A LOT OF THE

1 FRUSTRATION, THE CONFUSION, THE SKEPTICISM, THE CYNICISM, THE  
2 CONCERN, COMES FROM THE FACT THAT WE DO NOT HAVE A CLEAR-CUT  
3 RULE TO SERVE AS AN ANCHOR AND AS A BASIS FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF  
4 PROCEDURES.

5 WE HAVE THE MANUAL FOR COMPLEX LITIGATION THIRD. THAT  
6 IS VERY HELPFUL. JUDGES IN FEDERAL AND STATE COURTS USE THAT.  
7 WE HAVE THE FACTORS THAT THE CIRCUITS HAVE ARTICULATED TO  
8 EVALUATE THE FAIRNESS, ADEQUACY AND REASONABLENESS OF  
9 SETTLEMENTS.

10 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: MS. CABRASER, IN YOUR PAPER, YOU  
11 SET OUT SUGGESTED GUIDELINES FOR THE ADVISORY NOTES. WOULD YOU  
12 SPEND A MOMENT OR TWO AND GIVE US SOME OF YOUR THOUGHTS ON THAT?  
13 BECAUSE AS I UNDERSTAND YOUR ARGUMENT, WE CAN HAVE THE NEW RULE,  
14 BUT WE NEED A BETTER ADVISORY. WHAT WOULD BE A BETTER ADVISORY?

15 MS. CABRASER: THAT WAS BASICALLY MY SUGGESTION, AND I  
16 CAN'T CLAIM ANY CREDIT FOR THAT AT ALL, BECAUSE THE FACTORS THAT  
17 I SET FORTH IN MY STATEMENT ARE LARGELY TAKEN IN SOME CASES  
18 ALMOST VERBATIM FROM THOSE SUGGESTED BY JUDGE SCHWARZER IN A  
19 RECENT ARTICLE ADDRESSING THE PROBLEM OF A BASIS FOR LEGITIMACY,  
20 PREDICTABILITY, JUSTICIABILITY, IN THE CONTEXT OF THE SETTLEMENT  
21 CLASS.

22 AND THESE ARE, IN MANY CASES, GUIDELINES THAT LAWYERS  
23 AND JUDGES FAMILIAR WITH THE PROCESS WORK WITH, BECAUSE THEY  
24 COME FROM VARIOUS CIRCUIT LAW ON APPROVAL OF CLASS SETTLEMENTS.  
25 BUT THEY ARE THE BASICS IN TERMS OF THE VALUE OF THE SETTLEMENT,

1 WHETHER PEOPLE SIMILARLY SITUATED ARE SIMILARLY TREATED, THE  
2 ADEQUACY OF NOTICE, WHICH BECOMES A REAL ISSUE IN THE UNUSUAL  
3 CASE OF THE FUTURE CLAIMS CLASS, WHICH WAS PRESENTED BY  
4 GEORGINE.

5 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: COULD YOU COMMENT ON THAT?  
6 IT SEEMS TO ME THAT ONE OF THE SERIOUS CRITICISMS OF THE  
7 SETTLEMENT CLASS PROPOSAL IS PREDICATED ON THE IDEA THAT YOU  
8 REALLY CAN'T HAVE AN EFFECTIVE NOTICE. THAT IS, THERE IS GOING  
9 TO BE SKEPTICISM ABOUT THE EFFECTIVENESS OF THE NOTICE AND  
10 WHETHER THE OPT-OUT PROVISION REALLY MEANS ANYTHING IN SOME OF  
11 THESE CLASSES.

12 WHAT IS YOUR FEELING ON THAT, HAVING BEEN INVOLVED IN  
13 MANY OF THESE CASES?

14 MS. CABRASER: I THINK THE FAIRNESS AND THE ABILITY OF  
15 THE COURTS TO OBTAIN CLOSURE THROUGH SETTLEMENTS THAT ARE BOTH  
16 COMPREHENSIVE AND FAIR, COMES DOWN TO THE ADEQUACY OF NOTICE.  
17 THAT IS THE CHALLENGE.

18 I THINK THE GOOD NEWS IS, AS SOME RECENT SETTLEMENTS  
19 HAVE DEMONSTRATED, IT IS EASIER NOW TO GIVE GOOD NOTICE THAN  
20 EVER BEFORE. IT IS LESS EXPENSIVE; THERE ARE MORE MEDIA OUTLETS  
21 FOR NOTICE; THE PUBLIC IS ATTUNE TO AND INTERESTED IN CLASS  
22 ACTIONS.

23 YEARS AGO, A CLASS ACTION SETTLEMENT WOULD NEVER MAKE  
24 THE FRONT PAGE OF ANY PUBLICATION. NOW, VIRTUALLY EVERY  
25 PROPOSED CLASS ACTION SETTLEMENT OF ANY IMPORT TO ANY GROUP

1 OBTAINS IMMEDIATE, NOT ALWAYS ACCURATE, BUT IMMEDIATE,  
2 HIGH-LEVEL PUBLICITY.

3 AND FOR A PRICE, SOMETIMES A VERY HIGH PRICE IN TERMS  
4 OF DOLLARS, GOOD NOTICE CAN BE GIVEN. AND BECAUSE GOOD NOTICE  
5 CAN BE GIVEN, THE CONSTITUTION, THE CASE LAW, AND RULE 23 ITSELF  
6 SAY GOOD NOTICE MUST BE GIVEN.

7 SO I THINK THAT FROM THE STANDPOINT OF THE INTERESTS  
8 OF THE CLASS MEMBERS -- AND BY THE WAY, I THINK THAT SOMETIMES  
9 GETS FORGOTTEN. PUBLIC ADVOCATES, ACADEMICS, JUDGES, LAWYERS,  
10 THE INDUSTRY GROUPS, CONSUMER GROUPS, EVERYBODY GETS INVOLVED IN  
11 THESE CLASS ACTION SETTLEMENTS. AND SOMETIMES THE CLASS MEMBERS  
12 THEMSELVES AND WHAT THEY WANT AND WHAT THEY DESERVE AND WHAT  
13 THEY SHOULD HAVE GETS LOST.

14 IRONICALLY, THAT HAPPENS MOST OFTEN IN THE VERY LARGE  
15 CONSUMER CLASS ACTIONS, OR EVEN THE GEORGINE-TYPE CLASS ACTION,  
16 WHERE THE MEMBERSHIP IN THE CLASS IS SO LARGE THAT IT VIRTUALLY  
17 HAS BECOME A PUBLIC LITIGATION. AND EVERYONE'S INTERESTS GET  
18 HEARD FROM, SOMETIMES, EXCEPT THOSE OF THE CLASS MEMBERS, WHO  
19 WOULD SIMPLY LIKE TO HAVE A FAIR RECOVERY IN THEIR LIFETIMES.

20 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: MS. CABRASER, ALONG THAT  
21 LINE, DO YOU HAVE A VIEW OF 23(F), THE INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL?

22 MS. CABRASER: I DO. I HAVE A VERY STRONG VIEW, AND  
23 THAT IS, THAT IN THE PRESENT SYSTEM, APPELLATE REVIEW IS  
24 AVAILABLE WHEN NEEDED. WHEN A CLASS CERTIFICATION DECISION DOES  
25 BREAK NEW GROUND, DOES RAISE NEW ISSUES, IT'S BEEN MY EXPERIENCE

1 THAT DISTRICT COURTS HAVE BEEN READY AND WILLING TO CERTIFY  
2 THEIR OWN CLASS ACTION DECISIONS FOR INTERLOCUTORY APPELLATE  
3 REVIEW UNDER SECTION 1292(B).

4 THAT WAS DONE IN THE CASTANO CASE. AND WHERE COURTS  
5 ARE NOT, WHERE THERE REALLY IS A NEW ISSUE THAT NEEDS AND  
6 DESERVES IMMEDIATE APPELLATE REVIEW, THE PETITION FOR WRIT OF  
7 MANDATE HAS PROVEN TO BE EFFECTIVE.

8 THE RHONE-POULENC CASE CAME TO THE SEVENTH CIRCUIT ON  
9 A PETITION OF --

10 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: DON'T YOU THINK ALL OF THESE  
11 CASES THAT ARE GRANTED WRITS OF MANDAMUS HAVE PUSHED IT ABOUT AS  
12 FAR AS IT GOES INTO THAT WRIT, AND MAYBE BEYOND? IT'S AN  
13 ENORMOUS PRESSURE ON IT, BECAUSE IT'S A RARE WRIT AND SHOULD BE  
14 RESERVED FOR EXTRAORDINARY CIRCUMSTANCES.

15 AND IT'S NOW BECOMING THE MECHANISM OF CHOICE FOR  
16 REVIEW. AND AS EACH CASE DECIDES THESE UNDER MANDAMUS, IT'S  
17 GOING TO FORESEEABLY BECOME THE WAY THEY REVIEW IT. AND IF THE  
18 COURT WANTS IT, IT WILL TAKE IT; AND IF THE COURT DOESN'T WANT  
19 IT, IT WON'T TAKE IT. BUT ALL OF THESE OTHER CASES HAVE TAKEN  
20 IT, AND THE REQUIREMENTS OF MANDAMUS WILL ERODE.

21 MS. CABRASER: WELL, I DO AGREE WITH THOSE INVOLVED IN  
22 SOME OF THESE CASES. I WAS NOT INVOLVED IN RHONE-POULENC. BUT  
23 I DID AGREE IN THAT CASE THAT THE WRIT PETITION WAS BEING TAKEN  
24 VERY FAR, AND, OF COURSE, THE ARGUMENT ON THE PETITION FOR CERT.  
25 IN THAT CASE WAS THAT THE WRIT MECHANISM HAD NOT BEEN

1 APPROPRIATELY USED. SO THAT IS A CONCERN.

2 BUT I THINK THE TEMPTATION TO MAKE A NEW PROCEDURE  
3 AVAILABLE WHEN THERE IS CONCERN ABOUT OVERUSE OF AN EXISTING  
4 PROCEDURE MAY CREATE A MUCH LARGER PROBLEM THAN IT SOLVES. AND  
5 THAT JUST IS DUE TO THE ADVERSARY NATURE OF OUR SYSTEM.

6 I FIND IT VERY DIFFICULT TO COMPREHEND -- AND PERHAPS  
7 I DO NOT GIVE THE EXCELLENT LAWYERS WHO REPRESENT DEFENSE  
8 INTERESTS IN CLASS ACTIONS ENOUGH CREDIT -- I FIND IT VERY  
9 DIFFICULT TO COMPREHEND THAT THEY WILL HAVE THE SIGNIFICANT  
10 PERSONAL FORCE AND PERSONAL MAGNETISM TO PERSUADE A CLIENT THAT  
11 THIS IS NOT A CASE IN WHICH INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL FROM A CLASS  
12 CERTIFICATION DECISION IS WARRANTED, BECAUSE, AFTER ALL, IT'S  
13 ROUTINE.

14 SO MY CONCERN IS THAT THIS NEW MECHANISM WILL NOT ONLY  
15 BECOME OVERUSED, IT WILL BECOME USED IN EVERY CASE, INCLUDING  
16 SECURITIES ANTITRUST, CIVIL RIGHTS, EMPLOYMENT DISCRIMINATION  
17 CASES, IN WHICH THE JURIS PRUDENCE OF CLASS CERTIFICATION IS  
18 VERY WELL ESTABLISHED. CLASS CERTIFICATION DECISIONS RARELY  
19 PUSH BEYOND LAW OR CREATE NEW ISSUES THAT NEED IMMEDIATE  
20 APPELLATE REVIEW. IN THOSE CASES, THE CLASS MEMBERS VERY  
21 FREQUENTLY HAVE A COMPELLING NEED FOR PROMPT ADJUDICATION.

22 AND MY CONCERN IS: WE'RE ADDING COST AND DELAY AND  
23 WE'RE ADDING TO THE BURDEN OF THE APPELLATE COURTS --

24 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU SUGGEST IN YOUR PAPER A  
25 MODIFICATION OF THE LANGUAGE. WHAT IS THE BASIS FOR THAT



1 MODIFICATION? ARE YOU SAYING, IN EFFECT, ONLY UNUSUAL CASES  
2 SHOULD GO UP? HOW DO YOU DESCRIBE THIS?

3 MS. CABRASER: WELL, IT IS DIFFICULT TO ARTICULATE A  
4 LIMITATION ON THAT, AS I'M SURE EVERYONE ON THE COMMITTEE KNOWS,  
5 HAVING WRESTLED WITH THIS RULE. AND MY SUGGESTION IS THAT THERE  
6 BE A LIMITATION OF RULE 23(F) TO CASES IN WHICH THESE NEW  
7 ISSUES, AT LEAST NOWADAYS, ARE MOST LIKELY TO ARISE. AND THAT'S  
8 THE MASS TORT AREA.

9 AND I THINK THAT IN THE COMMITTEE NOTES, WHICH IS THE  
10 MOST OBVIOUS PLACE, OR PERHAPS THE RULE ITSELF, THERE SHOULD BE  
11 AN EXPRESS RESTRICTION OF THE INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL PROCEDURE TO  
12 CLASSES THAT ARE NOT BROUGHT UNDER OTHER FEDERAL STATUTES.

13 SO, FOR EXAMPLE, A CASE IS BROUGHT UNDER THE FEDERAL  
14 SECURITIES LAWS, CASES BROUGHT UNDER THE SHERMAN ACT, CASES  
15 BROUGHT UNDER TITLE VII, WHICH ARE PRECISELY THE CASES THAT HAVE  
16 BEEN FEDERAL COURT BUSINESS FOR YEARS AND WHICH CLASS ACTION  
17 JURIS PRUDENCE IS ESTABLISHED, WOULD NOT HAVE THE RULE 23(F)  
18 PROCEDURE. THEY WOULD CONTINUE TO RELY ON THEIR 1292(B)  
19 INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL PROCEDURE OR THE PETITION FOR WRIT OF  
20 MANDATE.

21 AND IN THAT WAY, IF THERE IS A NEW AND STARTLING  
22 DEVELOPMENT IN CLASS ACTION LAW, LET'S SAY IN THE ANTITRUST  
23 FIELD, THAT COULD BE ADDRESSED THROUGH THE EXISTING PROCEDURES  
24 IN THE MASS TORT AREA, WHERE THE LAW IS STILL EVOLVING AND IS  
25 VERY VOLATILE AND IS VERY CONTROVERSIAL, ALTHOUGH I REALLY DO

1 PERSONALLY HAVE EXTREME RESERVATIONS ABOUT MAKING RULE 23(F)  
2 AVAILABLE TO ALL.

3 IF IT WERE TO BE MADE AVAILABLE, I THINK THAT IS  
4 WHERE, IF THERE IS A NEED, THE GREATEST NEED --

5 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: OF COURSE, THE ADVISORY  
6 NOTE DOES CAUTION THE APPELLATE JUDGES IN THIS REGARD.

7 MS. CABRASER: I UNDERSTAND THAT IT DOES.

8 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: AND I THINK THAT MOST  
9 APPELLATE JUDGES, BOTH ON AN INSTITUTIONAL BASIS AND PERHAPS AS  
10 A VISCERAL REACTION, DON'T LIKE INTERLOCUTORY APPEALS.

11 MS. CABRASER: I THINK THAT THAT IS VERY TRUE, IN MOST  
12 CASES. AND THAT IS A VERY HELPFUL COMMENT.

13 MY CONCERN IS THAT IT DOES NOT GO FAR ENOUGH. AND WE  
14 DO HAVE SITUATIONS, LIKE IT OR NOT -- AND THIS IS NOT THE FAULT  
15 OF THE INSTITUTIONS, AND IT'S CERTAINLY NOT THE FAULT OF THE  
16 JUDGES -- WE HAVE SOME CIRCUITS IN WHICH THE CIRCUIT MAY BOTH BE  
17 MOST LIKELY TO TAKE THE CASE ON, BECAUSE OF INTEREST, AND THAT  
18 CIRCUIT IS ONE OF THE MOST CONGESTED. SO FOR THE LITIGANTS --

19 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I WON'T ASK YOU WHICH  
20 CIRCUIT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT.

21 WELL, I THINK WE'VE ABOUT USED YOUR TIME AND OUR TIME.

22 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: COULD I ASK ONE THING --

23 MR. THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.: -- ABOUT WHETHER IT SHOULD  
24 BE LIMITED TO CASES IN WHICH A SETTLEMENT IS ALREADY REACHED,  
25 (B) (4), PRESENTLY, SHOULD IT BE BROADENED?

1 MS. CABRASER: NO, I DON'T BELIEVE IT SHOULD BE SO  
2 LIMITED. AND HERE IS THE PROBLEM. I'LL TRY TO MAKE THIS POINT  
3 AS QUICKLY AS I CAN.

4 PERSONALLY, I HAVE THE GREATEST CONCERN ABOUT CASES  
5 THAT ARE SETTLED BEFORE THEY ARE BROUGHT. I THINK THEY ARE  
6 STILL RELATIVELY RARE. MOST OF US BRING CASES TO TRY CASES. WE  
7 WOULD LIKE TO SETTLE THE CASES THAT WE BRING TO TRY. BUT IF WE  
8 CAN'T SETTLE THEM, WE KNOW WE HAVE TO TRY THEM.

9 AND I THINK THAT (B) (4) IS BEST NOT RESTRICTED TO THE  
10 CASES THAT ARE MOST PROBLEMATIC. BECAUSE IT MAY DISCRIMINATE  
11 BETWEEN THE CASE THAT IS BROUGHT IN GOOD FAITH TO TRY AND THEN  
12 SETTLE BEFORE FORMAL CERTIFICATION, WHICH IS THE CASE THAT IS  
13 THE REAL CASE TO --

14 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT.

15 MS. CABRASER: THE ONE CONCERN I HAVE IS: WE BRING A  
16 CASE. IT'S LITIGATED FOR THREE YEARS. IT'S A CASE WE BROUGHT  
17 TO TRY, BUT WE'D LIKE TO SETTLE IT. THERE IS A CONCERN ABOUT  
18 WHETHER IT COULD BE TRIED, BUT WE KNOW IT COULD BE SETTLED.

19 AS WE'RE STRUGGLING WITH RULE 23 (B) (3), IN THE NEXT  
20 CIRCUIT, IN THE NEXT DISTRICT, OR IN SOME STATE, SOMEONE WHO  
21 HASN'T GONE THROUGH THAT PROCESS, DOESN'T KNOW HOW TO TRY THE  
22 CASE, DOESN'T KNOW THE CASE, PACKAGES A SETTLEMENT, AND THAT  
23 CASE COMES IN PRE-SETTLED AGAINST THE BENEFIT OF --

24 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WE'VE HEARD TESTIMONY THAT  
25 THAT IS, IN FACT, OCCURRING. JUDGE CARR GAVE US AN INCIDENT

1 WHERE HE WAS WORKING WITH A CLASS, AND WHILE WORKING WITH THE  
2 CLASS ACTION, THE CASE WAS SETTLED IN THE STATE COURT.

3 MS. CABRASER: RIGHT. AND --

4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: OKAY.

5 MS. CABRASER: -- WE WANT TO PREVENT THAT.

6 THANK YOU.

7 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. JUSTICE TORBERT?

8 TESTIMONY OF C.C. TORBERT, JR.

9 MR. TORBERT: GOOD MORNING. THANK YOU FOR ALLOWING ME  
10 TO TESTIFY BEFORE THIS COMMITTEE. I'VE ENJOYED THE TESTIMONY SO  
11 FAR. I WOULD LIKE TO MAKE A FEW COMMENTS AT THE TAIL END, IF I  
12 HAVE TIME, ABOUT SOME OF THE DECISIONS MADE.

13 I VIEW THE WORK OF THIS COMMITTEE, ONE, FOR  
14 EFFICIENCY, BRINGING ALL IN FAIRNESS. AS I READ THE PAPERS AND  
15 SOME OF THE WRITTEN TESTIMONY, I THINK THAT'S WHAT YOU'RE ABOUT.

16 LET ME TELL YOU VERY QUICKLY: MY BACKGROUND IS 42  
17 YEARS IN THE LAW, ABOUT HALF OF WHICH WAS IN PUBLIC SERVICE, AND  
18 THE OTHER HALF AS A PRIVATE PRACTITIONER. I'M A PRIVATE  
19 PRACTITIONER RIGHT NOW.

20 THE INTEREST, IN THOSE OF US WHO ARE PRINCIPALLY STATE  
21 COURT LITIGATORS, IS THAT AT LEAST IN ALABAMA, WE FOLLOW THE  
22 FEDERAL RULES. WE HAVE THE FEDERAL RULES. THEY DOVETAIL  
23 TOGETHER. WE ARE JUST AS INTERESTED IN WHAT YOU DO IN YOUR  
24 FEDERAL RULES AS WHAT WE WOULD DO BACK HOME. NOW --

25 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WHY IS IT ALABAMA IS ON THE

1 FOREFRONT OF THIS? WE'VE HAD A LOT OF TESTIMONY --

2 MR. TORBERT: WELL, I WAS SAVING UP FOR THAT.

3 I LISTENED TO THE ORAL ARGUMENT, AND I HAVE MY OWN  
4 VIEW. AND I'M NOT A PARTY TO IT, AND THEREFORE, MY VIEW IS  
5 PRETTY GOOD. AND IT'S ABOUT THE SAME AS THE ONE THAT YOU'VE  
6 ESPOUSED. AND THAT IS, LIKELIHOOD, THE SPECULATION IS, BECAUSE  
7 OF JURISDICTION PROBLEMS, PROBABLY THAT WRIT WILL GET QUASHED  
8 AND THEREFORE, WILL NOT GIVE GUIDANCE TO US AS TO THE UNDERLYING  
9 MAIN ISSUE.

10 BUT THAT'S NOT THE ONLY CASE. YOU KNOW, WE BUMP  
11 AROUND WITH BMW VERSUS GORE AND TRY TO INSTRUCT THE NATION ON  
12 PUNITIVE DAMAGES. AND, GEE WHIZ, I WANTED TO MAKE THIS  
13 ASSERTION TO THIS COMMITTEE.

14 WHILE WE HAVE LIMITED BUT CURRENT AND UP-TO-DATE  
15 STATISTICS -- AND I WAS TRYING TO EQUATE THIS AS HOW MANY CLASS  
16 ACTIONS I'VE SEEN AT THE STATE COURT LEVEL WHILE I WAS ON THE  
17 BENCH -- VERY, VERY FEW, IN THE PAST EIGHT YEARS, THEY HAVE  
18 MUSHROOMED. THEY'VE ACCELERATED. THEY HAVE GONE UP, IF OUR  
19 STATS ARE RIGHT IN ALABAMA, IN TWO YEARS, FOUR- TO 500 PERCENT.  
20 THEY'RE TUCKED AWAY IN SMALL JURISDICTIONS.

21 ONE COMMENT EARLIER, THAT I'VE GOT ONE OVER THAT'S  
22 BEEN LANGUISHED AROUND FOR OVER A YEAR ON A 12(B)(6), A MOTION  
23 TO DISMISS, OR A JUDGMENT ON THE PLEADING, I'M NOT BEING  
24 CRITICAL; I'M JUST BEING FACTUAL.

25 SO, YES, WE SORT OF FURNISHED THE OPPORTUNITY IN

1 ALABAMA FOR IMPORTANT LEGAL DECISIONS. SO THAT'S WHERE I COME  
2 FROM.

3 I AM NOT --

4 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: IF JUSTICE TORBERT HAD  
5 BEEN CHIEF JUSTICE, WE WOULD NOT BE --

6 MR. TORBERT: THAT'S BECAUSE WE'RE FROM THE SAME NECK  
7 OF THE WOODS.

8 WELL, NOW, LET ME MAKE THIS --

9 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THIS IS A NATIONAL HEARING.

10 MR. TORBERT: YES, SIR.

11 I'M NOT SURE THAT I KNOW WHERE WE'VE BEEN IN CLASS  
12 ACTIONS. WE CERTAINLY DON'T KNOW WHERE WE ARE GOING. AND I  
13 IMAGINE THAT WE REALLY DON'T KNOW WHERE WE ARE NOW IN CLASS  
14 ACTIONS.

15 IF YOU LOOK AT IT FROM THE HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE, MY  
16 RECOLLECTION IS THAT THERE WAS A CAVEAT IN 1996 ABOUT THE  
17 INAPPROPRIATENESS OF CLASS ACTIONS IN MASS TORT, OR MASS  
18 ACCIDENTS, OR AIRLINE CRASHES. BUT I COULDN'T CRITICIZE THE  
19 EFFORTS OF THE JUDICIARY IN TRYING TO MANAGE THESE ACTIONS. SO  
20 IT'S JUST TROUBLESOME THAT YOU HAVE GOT TO MAKE YOUR DECISIONS  
21 AND MAKE YOUR RECOMMENDATIONS.

22 I'LL COMMENT ALSO IN PASSING WHERE THERE HAS BEEN  
23 CRITICISM OF THE PLAINTIFF BAR, THAT SURELY THERE ARE INSTANCES  
24 WHERE THE DEFENSE BAR TAKES ADVANTAGE OF A CLASS ACTION  
25 SITUATION TO BUY PEACE, PERHAPS NOT THE JUST SORT OF WAY, BUT IN

1 A SETTLEMENT SORT OF WAY, TO BUY THAT SORT OF PEACE. SO IT  
2 WORKS BOTH WAYS, TO BE FAIR.

3 I WANTED TO COMMENT ON ONLY TWO PARTS, AND ONE FROM  
4 ELIZABETH CABRASER, ON THE OTHER SIDE; AND THAT IS,  
5 INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL. MY VIEW IS THAT THAT WILL BE A USEFUL  
6 AMENDMENT AND A USEFUL DEVICE.

7 I WOULD PREFER, FROM A PERSONAL STANDPOINT, TO HAVE AN  
8 INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL ABOUT AMOUNT OF RIGHT, BUT THAT BRINGS ON  
9 CONSIDERATIONS THAT I'M NOT QUALIFIED TO REALLY MAKE A FIRM  
10 RECOMMENDATION. BUT IT IS IMPORTANT BECAUSE THE CLASS  
11 CERTIFICATION, IN MY VIEW, IS THE MAIN EVENT IN THAT PARTICULAR  
12 ACTION.

13 AND USUALLY, ONCE IT'S CERTIFIED -- MRS. CABRASER SAID  
14 THEY FILE ALL THESE ACTIONS AND THEY REALLY WANT TO TRY THEM. I  
15 SUBMIT TO YOU THAT THAT IS NOT OVERWHELMINGLY TRUE. IF YOU CAN  
16 GET A CLASS CERTIFICATION, IF THE PLAINTIFFS CAN GET A CLASS  
17 CERTIFICATION, THE LIKELIHOOD THAT THEN IT TURNS INTO SIMPLY:  
18 WHO IS THE BEST NEGOTIATOR? WHO IS THE BEST NEGOTIATOR?

19 AND AS TO REVIEW, WE HAVE THE SAME RULE OF REVIEW IN  
20 ALABAMA THAT YOU DO IN THE FEDERAL COURTS, AND THAT'S THE WRIT  
21 OF MANDAMUS.

22 AND I WOULD LIKE TO LEAVE WITH THE REPORTER, OR THE  
23 CLERK, SECRETARY, THE LATEST PRONOUNCEMENT IN ALABAMA ON A  
24 REVIEW ON MANDAMUS, AND THAT IS, EX PARTE GREENTREE, WHICH JUST  
25 CAME OUT IN NOVEMBER OF 1996, THAT DISCUSSES IN RATHER DETAIL,

1 OUR CASES AND OUR RULES ON THAT SORT OF REVIEW.

2 IT JUST MAKES SENSE TO ME, AND IT WOULD BE HELPFUL, IN  
3 MY JUDGMENT, TO SETTLE SOME OF THE LAW WITH RESPECT TO CLASS  
4 ACTIONS, TO HAVE THE INTERLOCUTORY REVIEW.

5 YES, SIR?

6 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU SAY ALABAMA FOLLOWS THE  
7 FEDERAL RULES. HOWEVER, IN CERTIFICATION, AS I UNDERSTAND IT,  
8 YOU CAN FILE IN ALABAMA AND CERTIFY BEFORE YOU EVEN GET THE  
9 DEFENDANT TO KNOW THERE IS A CASE. CAN YOU GIVE ME SOME  
10 RATIONALE FOR THAT?

11 MS. TORBERT: NO, I CAN'T. BUT I CAN TELL YOU THIS.

12 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: I'M SORRY?

13 MR. TORBERT: I CANNOT GIVE YOU THE RATIONALE FOR  
14 THAT, BUT I WILL SORT OF TRY TO BE PREPARED FOR THAT, SO THAT I  
15 COULD SAY TO YOU, IN THIS COMMITTEE, THAT THAT IS NOT ENTIRELY  
16 SO, IN ALABAMA TODAY, ALTHOUGH I'VE HAD THE PERSONAL EXPERIENCE  
17 OF HAVING ONE FILED ON ONE DAY AND CONDITIONALLY CERTIFIED AT  
18 9:00 O'CLOCK THE NEXT DAY. BUT I RATHER THINK THAT WE ARE GOING  
19 TO GET THAT STRAIGHTENED OUT, AND EX PARTE GREENTREE MAY HELP.

20 IT IS TRUE THAT THE COURT OF CIVIL APPEALS HAS SAID  
21 THAT YOU CAN'T REVIEW THAT MANDAMUS, BUT THAT DECISION WAS NOT  
22 CERTED TO THE ALABAMA SUPREME COURT. AND LATER DECISIONS  
23 INDICATE TO ME THAT THAT WILL NOT BE THE RULE FOREVER IN THE  
24 STATE.

25 SO, MY LAST COMMENT -- AND I SEE YOU MOVING AROUND IN



1 YOUR CHAIR, WHICH IS AN INDICATION THAT I NEED TO WRAP IT UP.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IS THAT THE CODE OF THE  
3 PROFESSION? I WASN'T AWARE OF IT.

4 (LAUGHTER.)

5 MR. TORBERT: THE "JUST AIN'T WORTH IT" RULE IS  
6 ANOTHER AMENDMENT THAT I WOULD LIKE TO SUBMIT THAT I FAVOR.

7 AND, JUDGE, I'D LIKE TO RESPOND TO ANY QUESTIONS, AND  
8 REQUEST TO BE ALLOWED TO SUBMIT MY WRITTEN COMMENTS BY FEBRUARY  
9 THE 15TH.

10 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: 15TH, RIGHT.

11 MR. TORBERT: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

12 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH,  
13 JUSTICE.

14 PROFESSOR MILLER, ARE YOU READY AT THIS TIME?

15 TESTIMONY OF ARTHUR D. MILLER

16 MR. MILLER: GOOD MORNING, YOUR HONOR, MEMBERS OF THE  
17 COMMITTEE, REPORTER COOPER.

18 JOHN FRANK AND I ARE THE WORST KINDS OF WITNESSES. WE  
19 ARE OLD FOGIES. WE WERE PUT OUT TO PASTURE A LONG TIME AGO, AND  
20 WE REMINISCE A LOT.

21 FOR THOSE MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE THAT DON'T KNOW OF  
22 MY BACKGROUND, I SERVED AS THE REPORTER TO THIS COMMITTEE FOR A  
23 NUMBER OF YEARS, COURTESY OF CHIEF JUSTICE BURGER, AND THEN AS  
24 MEMBER OF THE COMMITTEE, COURTESY OF CHIEF JUSTICE RENQUIST.

25 BUT PERHAPS MY TRUE "CLAIM TO FAME," IN QUOTATION

1 MARKS, IS THAT I SAT NOT AS BENJAMIN KAPLAN'S FIRST JUDICIAL  
2 CLERK, BUT AS HIS ASSISTANT REPORTER. WE USED TO DRAFT RULE 23  
3 IN THE BOWELS OF THE FERRY ON THE WAY TO MARTHA'S VINEYARD.

4 SO IF ANYBODY CAN CLAIM TO HAVE BEEN THERE AT  
5 CREATION, I WAS THERE AT CREATION. IF ANYONE CAN CLAIM TO TELL  
6 YOU WHAT WAS IN BEN'S MIND OR THE COMMITTEE'S MIND, JOHN COMES  
7 CLOSE, BUT I YIELD NOT TO JOHN. NOTHING WAS IN THE COMMITTEE'S  
8 MIND. AND ANYONE WHO TELLS YOU THAT WONDROUS THINGS WERE GOING  
9 ON WITH DIRECT RELEVANCE TO THE YEAR 1997, IT'S GOOD STORY  
10 TELLING. JUST PUT YOURSELF BACK IN 1960 TO '63. NOTHING WAS  
11 GOING ON. THERE WERE A FEW ANTITRUST CASES, A FEW SECURITIES  
12 CASES. THE CIVIL RIGHTS LEGISLATION WAS THEN PUTATIVE.

13 YOU DID NOT HAVE THE DUE PROCESS LEGISLATION; YOU DO  
14 NOT HAVE THE SAFETY LEGISLATION; YOU DID NOT HAVE THE  
15 ENVIRONMENTAL OR CONSUMER LEGISLATION. AND THE RULE WAS NOT  
16 THOUGHT OF AS HAVING THE KIND OF APPLICATION THAT IT NOW HAS.

17 THAT DOESN'T TELL YOU A THING ABOUT WHAT THE RULE  
18 SHOULD BE USED FOR. BUT YOU CAN'T BLAME THE RULE, BECAUSE WE  
19 HAVE HAD THE MOST INCREDIBLE UPHEAVAL IN FEDERAL SUBSTANTIVE LAW  
20 IN THE HISTORY OF THE NATION BETWEEN 1963 AND 1983, COUPLED WITH  
21 JUDICIALLY-CREATED DOCTRINES OF ANCILLARY AND PENDANT  
22 JURISDICTION, NOW CODIFIED IN THE SUPPLEMENTAL JURISDICTION  
23 STATUTE.

24 IT'S A NEW WORLD. IT'S A NEW WORLD THAT IMPOSES ON  
25 THIS COMMITTEE PROBLEMS OF ENORMOUS DELICACY. AND YOU'RE

1 SHOOTING AT A MOVING TARGET, AS I SAY IN MY WRITTEN REMARKS, AND  
2 SOFT MODIFICATION OF YOGI BERRA. IT'S DEJA VU ALL OVER AGAIN.  
3 WE HAD THIS DEBATE IN THE '70S ABOUT THE UTILITY OF THE CLASS  
4 ACTION. WE'RE HAVING IT AGAIN.

5 I WOULD URGE THE COMMITTEE TO THINK ABOUT A COUPLE OF  
6 THINGS THAT I WORRY ABOUT WHEN I LOOK AT THIS PROPOSAL. WE ALL  
7 SEE LIFE THROUGH OUR OWN EYES. WHEN I BECAME REPORTER IN THE  
8 LATE '70S, OUR BIG ATTACK WAS THE PRETRIAL PROCESS. WE STARTED  
9 THE MOVEMENT TO CHANGE DISCOVERY, GENTLY. WE STARTED THE  
10 MAGNIFICATION OF RULE 16 TO MOVE IT FROM AN EVE-OF-TRIAL  
11 CONFERENCE TO A FRONT-END MANAGEMENT TOOL.

12 I AM THE MASTER OF THE LAW OF UNINTENDED CONSEQUENCES,  
13 BECAUSE I AM ALSO THE AUTHOR OF FEDERAL RULE 11, IN ITS 1983  
14 FORM. WE HAD TO DEAL WITH DISCOVERY ABUSE. I LOVE THAT WORD,  
15 "ABUSE."

16 SO LIKE DIOGENES WITH THE LAMP, I WENT OUT ACROSS THE  
17 COUNTRY AT BAR MEETINGS TO DISCOVER WHAT ABUSE WAS, IN THAT  
18 CONTEXT, FOR DISCOVERY; IN YOUR CONTEXT, FOR CLASS ACTION  
19 PURPOSES.

20 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU MISSED OUR MEETING  
21 YESTERDAY. THAT WAS ON DISCOVERY.

22 MR. MILLER: THAT'S TRUE. DEJA VU ALL OVER AGAIN.  
23 THAT'S WATCHING A BAD MOVIE FOR THE UMPTEENTH TIME.

24 I CAN REPORT TO THE COMMITTEE I DISCOVERED WHAT ABUSE  
25 WAS. IT'S EASILY DEFINED. ABUSE IS WHAT YOUR OPPONENT IS DOING

1 TO YOU. SO WHEN YOU HEAR THESE WONDERFUL ANECDOTES ABOUT ABUSE  
2 OF CLASS ACTION, YOU CAN FIND JUST AS MANY ANECDOTES ON THE  
3 OTHER SIDE.

4 WHAT IS STUNNING ABOUT THE WAY WE PROCEED IN RULE  
5 REVISION, LESS SO TODAY THAN IN MY DAY, IS THAT WE DO IT WITH A  
6 TREMENDOUS ABSENCE OF EMPIRIC DATA. YOU CAN SEE EMPIRIC DATA  
7 COURTESY OF THE F.J.C. THE EMPIRIC DATA DOESN'T BEAR OUT THE  
8 ANECDOTE. THAT'S WORTH THINKING ABOUT.

9 THERE ARE STORIES OF ABUSE. I HAVE NO DOUBT ABUSE  
10 EXISTS. UNLIKE MANY OF MY ACADEMIC FRIENDS, AND CLOSER TO  
11 ERIC GREEN, I LIVE IN A REAL WORLD, TOO. I HAVE BEEN INVOLVED  
12 IN MORE THAN 50 CLASS ACTIONS IN THE LAST 20 YEARS. I'VE SEEN A  
13 LOT OF BAD STUFF. EMPIRICALLY, CAN YOU QUANTIFY IT? IS IT  
14 MEANINGFUL? IS IT AT THE FRINGE, AT THE PERIPHERY? I DON'T  
15 KNOW. I WOULD URGE THIS COMMITTEE NOT TO REACT TO CLAIMS OF  
16 ABUSE, GOOD STORIES.

17 SECOND, THE DAYS OF CHARLIE CLARK AND SIMPLIFIED  
18 FEDERAL RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE ARE OBVIOUSLY OVER. THAT WAS  
19 TWO-PARTY LITIGATION. THAT'S NOT MODERN LITIGATION.

20 BUT IT WAS ONE THING THE ORIGINAL DRAFTERS OF THE  
21 FEDERAL RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE, AND PROBABLY DOWN THROUGH THE  
22 '80S, THIS COMMITTEE ALWAYS TRIED TO DO, AND THAT IS: MINIMIZE  
23 LITIGATION POINTS. DO NOT ALLOW THE RULES, BY LAYERING AND  
24 LAYERING, TO CREATE CONTEXTS THAT SIMPLY INVITE LAWYER  
25 SQUABBING.

1           MOTION PRACTICE. BE VERY CAREFUL WITH THAT  
2 INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL PROVISION. THAT IS AN ATTRACTIVE NUISANCE.  
3 PEOPLE ARE PEOPLE. IN SOME CIRCUITS, IT'S TWO YEARS. YOU KNOW  
4 THAT. THAT LEADS --

5           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I'M NOT SURE I THINK WE DO  
6 KNOW THAT, BECAUSE THE PROCESS PARROTS 1292(B), TO SOME EXTENT.  
7 IT DOESN'T HAVE ITS STANDARD AND IT DOESN'T HAVE THE INPUT TO  
8 THE DISTRICT JUDGE. BUT THAT LEVEL IS, IN MOST OF OUR  
9 EXPERIENCES, IS A LEVEL THAT GETS TAKEN CARE OF IN A COUPLE  
10 WEEKS. IF THE COURT DETERMINES TO TAKE THE CASE, THEN YOU HAVE  
11 YOUR TWO YEARS OR WHATEVER.

12           MR. MILLER: THAT IS RIGHT.

13           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: BUT IF THE COURT DOESN'T  
14 DETERMINE TO TAKE THE CASE, IT'S AN INTERRUPTION, IT'S FILING A  
15 MOTION, AND I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE INCLINATION OF THE CIRCUITS  
16 WOULD BE TO TAKE THESE. WE'VE HAD MIXED COMMENTS ON THAT.

17           MR. MILLER: THAT IS A GREAT SAFETY VALVE. IF IT  
18 BECOMES AN ATTRACTIVE NUISANCE, THE WAY FEDERAL RULE 11 BECAME  
19 AN ATTRACTIVE NUISANCE, IN MANY PARTS OF THE COUNTRY, A NATURAL  
20 REACTION SETS IN, AND MAYBE IT'S A SELF-CORRECTION.

21           NOTICE, I AM NOT ARGUING AGAINST THE PROVISION. I'M  
22 JUST ARGUING FOR A CONSIDERABLE AMOUNT OF CAUTION, AND MAYBE  
23 CLOSE LOOKING AT ELIZABETH CABRASER'S SHAPING AND CONTAINING OF  
24 THE AVAILABILITY OF THAT INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL.

25           THAT REALLY LEADS ME TO A THIRD GENERALIZATION. THE

1 MANDATE OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE WAS TO LOOK AT MASS TORTS.  
2 YOU ARE WRITING A RULE THAT, IN THE NATURE OF RULE MAKING SINCE  
3 38, IS WHAT THE YALEE'S CALL TRANSUBSTANTIVE, WHICH SIMPLY  
4 MEANS: THE RULE IS NOT LIMITED, AS WRITTEN, TO MASS TORT CASES.  
5 IT WILL APPLY TO ROUNDING-UP CASES, LIKE SANDEO, THAT  
6 MUCH-MALIGNED CASE OUT OF TEXAS, WHICH I HAPPENED TO HAVE  
7 PARTICIPATED IN.

8 YOU'RE WRITING A RULE THAT WILL CUT ACROSS THE CIVIL  
9 RIGHTS FIELD, THE CONSUMER FIELD, THE INSURANCE FIELD, AS WELL  
10 AS THE MASS TORT FIELD.

11 SO WHEN YOU SUGGEST A MECHANISM FOR POSSIBLE  
12 INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL, YOU'VE GOT TO KEEP IN MIND THAT THAT  
13 PROVISION WILL BE AVAILABLE ACROSS THE CLASS ACTION SPECTRUM,  
14 OR, YOU'VE GOT TO DO WHAT WE'VE NEVER DONE BEFORE, BUT MAYBE THE  
15 TIME HAS COME TO THINK ABOUT IT VERY SERIOUSLY, AND THAT IS:  
16 ABANDON PURE TRANSUBSTANTIVE RULES AND REALLY DO WRITE A MASS  
17 TORT RULE.

18 I'M NOT SUGGESTING YOU DO IT. I'M SUGGESTING, AT  
19 MOST, THE GOOD REPORTER, IF HE HASN'T DONE SO, WHICH I WOULD  
20 DOUBT, THINK ABOUT. IT'S A TREMENDOUS WRENCH WITH TRADITION,  
21 BUT TRADITION ONLY GOES SO FAR.

22 I WOULD ALSO URGE SOMETHING THAT SERVED WELL FROM THE  
23 MID-'70S ONLY, AND THAT IS: JUDICIAL DISCRETION, WHEN BESTOWED  
24 ON TALENTED, INNOVATIVE, AND CONSCIENTIOUS JUDGES, IS SOMETHING  
25 TO BE APPLAUDED, NOT SOMETHING TO BE CONSTRICTED. THE GREAT

1 GROWTHS, THE GREAT ADVENTURES, THE GREAT INNOVATIONS, HAVE COME  
2 FROM EXPERIMENTATION BY JUDGES LIBERATED AND ENCOURAGED TO  
3 EXPERIMENT, AND THEN CODIFIED AFTER THE EXPERIENCE BASE IS BUILT  
4 UP. THAT'S WHAT FEDERAL RULE 16 MEANS NOW. DON'T CONSTRICT  
5 THAT. TRUST IT.

6 I KNOW THIS IS NOT AN ERA IN WHICH TRUST COMES EASILY  
7 TO MANY PEOPLE, BUT I WILL -- MAYBE EVEN IT'S MY OWN EYESIGHT,  
8 MY OWN EXPERIENCE -- I WOULD TRUST DISTRICT JUDGES.

9 NOW, YOU KNOW, THAT TAKES YOU TO THE SETTLEMENT CLASS.  
10 MANY OF MY ACADEMIC COLLEAGUES HAVE WEIGHED IN VERY HEAVILY ON  
11 IT. IT SEEMS TO ME A PROPERLY CONSTRUCTED SETTLEMENT CLASS RULE  
12 THAT FOCUSES -- EITHER THROUGH THE NOTES OR THROUGH THE TEXT OR  
13 THROUGH THE MANUAL OR THROUGH THE JUDICIAL TRAINING THAT COMES  
14 OUT OF THE FEDERAL JUDICIAL CENTER -- THAT SIMPLY MATHEMATICALLY  
15 REDUCED THE POSSIBILITY OF ABUSE. WE HAVE DONE IT IN OTHER  
16 CONTEXTS. WE HAVE DONE IT EITHER THROUGH THE SANCTION RULES OR  
17 THE DISCIPLINARY RULES, OR THROUGH THE USE OF THIRD-PARTY  
18 AGENTS, THE GUARDIAN, SPECIALLY-APPOINTED COUNSEL.

19 THE POSSIBILITY OF ABUSE SHOULD NOT BE USED TO JUSTIFY  
20 THROWING THE BABY OUT WITH THE BATH WATER. WE NEED THAT  
21 SETTLEMENT CLASS AS A PRACTICAL, LATE 20TH CENTURY AMERICAN  
22 LITIGATION PHENOMENON. IT CAN BE A VERY POWERFUL FORCE FOR  
23 GOOD, WHEN CONSTRAINED, WHEN GUARDED. BUT THAT'S A PRODUCT OF  
24 EXPERIENCE.

25 THE ONE PROVISION -- AND THIS IS PHILOSOPHICAL, THIS

1 IS JUST PLAIN PHILOSOPHICAL; IT'S WHERE MY HEART IS -- THE (F)  
2 PROVISION, I THINK, IS PERNICIOUS. TO SAY TO PEOPLE, "YOU JUST  
3 AIN'T WORTH IT" IS A TERRIBLE MESSAGE FOR THE AMERICAN --

4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: LET ME ASK YOU THE QUESTION  
5 I HAD ASKED SOMEONE ELSE EARLIER, AND MAYBE THE QUESTION FALLS  
6 ON ITS OWN WEIGHT. BUT IF THERE IS A GROUP OF CASES WHERE THEY  
7 REALLY ARE LAWYER-DRIVEN -- AND I THINK ALMOST EVERYBODY SEEMS  
8 TO THINK THERE ARE A FEW THAT JUST SHOULD NOT BE BROUGHT -- AND  
9 YET YOU WANT TO PRESERVE THE LEGITIMATE CLAIM OF THE INCENSED  
10 PEOPLE -- THERE IS A SMALL CLAIM -- WHO COULD NOT OTHERWISE  
11 BRING IT, HOW COULD YOU DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE TWO IN WRITING?

12 MR. MILLER: I WOULD BE LYING IF I SAID ANYTHING OTHER  
13 THAN IT IS VIRTUALLY IMPOSSIBLE. IT IS VIRTUALLY IMPOSSIBLE.  
14 SANDEO IS A PERFECT ILLUSTRATION. THAT'S A CASE THAT WILL  
15 REWARD OR RETURN TO THE INSUREDS OF TEXAS ON AVERAGE \$2,  
16 ASSUMING THEY CAN BE FOUND, GOING BACK IN TIME, WHICH IS VERY  
17 DIFFICULT. IT'S ALWAYS VERY DIFFICULT.

18 YOU COULD SAY, AS MAX BOOT SAYS, IT IS A LAWYER-DRIVEN  
19 CASE. SURE, IT'S A LAWYER-DRIVEN CASE. LAWYERS ARE NOT  
20 ELEEMOSYNARY INSTITUTIONS. I DON'T CARE WHICH SIDE OF THE V  
21 THEY'RE ON. AND THE WAY OUR PLAINTIFF ECONOMICS WORK, THEY'RE  
22 WORKING ON A CONTINGENCY, OR A COURT-AWARDED FEE.

23 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: OR WHEN THE LAWYERS'  
24 INTERESTS ARE SO MUCH ON THE SURFACE, THE WHOLE SYSTEM TAKES A  
25 HIT. AND MY QUOTE EARLIER -- MR. MOORE REFERRED TO MY QUOTE IN



1 THE WALL STREET JOURNAL -- WAS NOT TO SUPPORT WHAT WAS BEING  
2 SAID, BUT WAS REPORTING WHAT THE EDITORIALS ACROSS THE COUNTRY  
3 ARE TALKING ABOUT.

4 MR. MILLER: I KNOW. I KNOW.

5 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: AND THAT PERCEPTION IS  
6 DIFFICULT. AND THE QUESTION IS: HOW DO WE ADDRESS IT, IF WE  
7 ADDRESS IT AT ALL?

8 MR. MILLER: I'VE SEEN THIS IN THE CONTEXT OF ATTORNEY  
9 FEE AWARDS IN THE '70S. THAT WAS ONE OF THE MAJOR DEBATES WHEN  
10 I WROTE THAT FRANKENSTEIN MONSTER PIECE THAT I QUOTE.

11 SOMETIMES YOU HAVE TO TAKE THE HIT, YOUR HONOR. ARE  
12 WE MORE CONCERNED WITH MAX BOOT, CORPORATE AMERICA, JOE  
13 SIX-PACK, GOD BLESS HIM, OR THE SIX TO EIGHT MILLION INSURED  
14 OVER TIME IN THE STATE OF TEXAS WHO NOW ARE PROTECTED, NOT ONLY  
15 RETROSPECTIVELY, BUT PROSPECTIVELY, AGAINST SMALL-TIME CHEATING  
16 ON THEIR PREMIUMS. IT'S EASY FOR ME TO STAND HERE AND SAY TO  
17 YOU, "YOU TAKE THE HIT." IT'S MY PROFESSION, TOO. I'M TAKING  
18 THE HIT.

19 I THINK THAT ALL YOU CAN LOOK FOR IS A SET OF  
20 PRINCIPLES THAT TELL US THAT, "JUDGE, YOU'VE GOT TO WATCH OUT  
21 FOR THIS PHENOMENON. YOU'VE GOT TO USE YOUR WEAPONRY UNDER THE  
22 12(B)(6), UNDER 56. YOU'VE GOT TO USE YOUR WEAPONRY UNDER RULE  
23 16 TO MANAGE THAT CASE, CONTAIN IT, MOVE IT TO A DISPOSITION  
24 TRACT. IF YOU'VE GOT A SCENT, A HINT, A WHIFF, YOU'VE GOT TO  
25 GET THOSE LAWYERS INTO CHAMBERS AND LOOK THEM IN THE EYES, READ

1 THEM, FEEL THEM, STRANGLE THEM, IF NECESSARY."

2 IT WON'T WORK A HUNDRED PERCENT OF THE TIME; IT JUST  
3 WON'T. BUT NOTHING WORKS A HUNDRED PERCENT OF THE TIME. IF  
4 NEED BE, YOU USE COURT-APPOINTED ATTORNEYS TO PROTECT  
5 THIRD-PARTY INTERESTS.

6 THIS IS NOT EASY. IF THERE WERE A SILVER OR MAGIC  
7 BULLET OUT THERE, WE'D ALL BE LOADING OUR GUNS. IN A SENSE, THE  
8 SYSTEM HAS BEEN DEALT A VERY ROUGH HAND. BUT TO SAY TO PEOPLE,  
9 "WELL, SIX MILLION OF YOU HAVE BEEN CHEATED OUT OF A COUPLE OF  
10 BUCKS A YEAR," AND NOT INSIST ON DISCOURAGEMENT, NOT INSIST ON  
11 PROSCRIPTION AGAINST THE PRACTICE -- AND THOSE OF US WHO LIVE IN  
12 A RATHER AFFLUENT ENVIRONMENT, WE OFTEN DON'T UNDERSTAND THAT  
13 VERY OFTEN, UNINTENTIONAL GESTICULATIONS GO ON IN OUR SOCIETY,  
14 WHERE DEPENDENT AND DISADVANTAGED POPULATIONS GET PICKED ON AS  
15 IN, I BELIEVE, A VARIETY OF TELEPHONE PRACTICES.

16 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: BACK IN 1963, ON THE  
17 MARTHA'S VINEYARD, IF YOU KNEW WHAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN OVER THE  
18 NEXT 31 YEARS, WOULD YOU NOT HAVE RIPPED UP (B) (3) ENTIRELY AND  
19 TOLD BEN KAPLAN, "THIS JUST IS TOO MUCH TROUBLE. WE SHOULDN'T  
20 MANUFACTURE THIS"?

21 MR. MILLER: IN '63 I MIGHT HAVE SAID THAT, FRANCIS.

22 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: OR WHENEVER IT WAS.

23 MR. MILLER: I WAS A YOUNG PUNK KID.

24 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: CERTAINLY NOT.

25 MR. MILLER: KNOWING WHAT I KNOW IN 1997, ABOUT THE

1 COMPLEXITY OF OUR SOCIETY, ABOUT THE RISKS GENERATED IN OUR  
2 SOCIETY, ABOUT THE INEQUALITIES IN OUR SOCIETY, KNOWING THAT THE  
3 ADMINISTRATIVE PROCESS IS NOT AN EFFECTIVE FORM OF REMEDIATION,  
4 THE TEXAS DEPARTMENT OF INSURANCE WAS GOING TO DO NOTHING ABOUT  
5 THE ELICIT ROUNDING UP IN SANDEO, YOU'RE THE ONLY GAME IN TOWN.

6 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: YOU THINK IT'S ALL BEEN WORTH IT;  
7 RIGHT --

8 MR. MILLER: ALL BEEN WORTH IT.

9 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: -- LOOKING BACK ON IT?

10 MR. MILLER: MY GOD, IS THIS A THERAPY SESSION?

11 (LAUGHTER.)

12 MR. MILLER: FRANCIS, I DO BELIEVE IT'S BEEN WORTH IT.  
13 I HAVE BEEN IN ENOUGH CLASS ACTIONS INVOLVING A WIDE RANGE OF  
14 ENVIRONMENTAL CONSUMER FINANCING CASES. THIS MONSTROUS TAIL OF  
15 THE MASS TORT CANNOT BE ALLOWED TO WAG WHAT, FOR OVER 30 YEARS,  
16 WHEN IT HAS, IN A WIDE VARIETY OF CONTEXTS, FROM CIVIL RIGHTS TO  
17 CONSUMERS, BEEN A VERY POWERFUL SOCIAL INSTRUMENT.

18 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: PROFESSOR, SO I'M CLEAR ON THIS,  
19 THERE IS NO WAY, IN YOUR JUDGMENT, 23(B)(3)(F) ON CROSS BENEFIT  
20 CAN BE AMENDED, FOR EXAMPLE, USING AGGREGATE AS SUCH? IS THAT  
21 WHAT YOU'RE SAYING?

22 MR. MILLER: IF I START AS A PURIST, I WOULD SAY TO  
23 YOU: JUNK (F). JUNK IT. IT'S BAD PHILOSOPHY. IT'S BAD SOCIAL  
24 ENGINEERING.

25 I WOULD RATHER HAVE A COMMITTEE PROPOSAL THAT SAID:

1 IF THE INDICATED INDIVIDUAL RELIEF PER CLASS MEMBER IS UNDER  
2 \$10, NO. I'D RATHER HAVE IT SURGICALLY CLEAN, BRIGHT LINE, THE  
3 WAY WE DRAW JURISDICTIONAL PRINCIPLES, THAN TO HAVE THIS --  
4 FORGIVE ME -- LOOSEY-GOOSEY INQUIRY, WHICH IS A LITIGATION POINT  
5 OF MONUMENTAL PROPORTIONS, INTO: IS IT WORTH IT?

6 MAYBE YOU CAN DO IT THROUGH AN AGGREGATED. BUT  
7 FORGIVE ME. THIS IS WHERE THE ACADEMIC, I GUESS, TAKES OVER.  
8 IF CONGRESS GIVES PEOPLE A RIGHT, IT IS NOT, IT SEEMS TO ME,  
9 APPROPRIATE RULE MAKING TO QUALIFY THAT RIGHT BASED ON THE FACT  
10 THAT AN INDIVIDUAL'S STAKE IN THAT RIGHT IS NOT VERY HIGH.  
11 THAT'S NOT WHAT CONGRESS SAYS.

12 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: HOW ABOUT AN OPT IN?

13 MR. MILLER: I GUESS, AGAIN, COMING FROM WHERE I COME,  
14 OPT IN, AT THE MOMENT -- MAYBE IT COULD PROPERLY BE  
15 ENGINEERED -- IS NOT EFFECTIVE. SOMEBODY EARLIER SAID THE  
16 INCENTIVE STRUCTURE ISN'T THERE.

17 LOOK, WE CAN'T IGNORE THE FACT THAT NO MATTER HOW  
18 WIDELY YOU DISTRIBUTE THE NOTICE, IN THIS ERA OF JUNK MAIL AND  
19 PEOPLE'S REACTION TO JUNK MAIL, AND PEOPLE'S REACTION TO  
20 ADVERTISING, THAT YOU ARE LIKELY TO GIVE EFFECTIVE ENOUGH NOTICE  
21 TO A WIDE PORTION OF YOUR CLASS MEMBERS SO THAT THEY CAN --

22 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: CAN THAT BE ARGUED THE OTHER  
23 WAY, TOO? WHAT YOU'RE DOING IS YOU'RE PRESUMING THAT EVERYBODY  
24 IS A LITIGANT AND WANTS TO BE A LITIGANT INSTEAD OF SAYING, "IF  
25 YOU WANT TO BE A LITIGANT, LET US KNOW."

1           MR. MILLER: NOW, THE SAFETY VALVE ON THAT SIDE IS  
2 THAT IF THEY DON'T WANT TO BE A LITIGANT, THEY'RE NOT GOING TO  
3 ASK FOR A DISTRIBUTION AT THE BACK END. I MEAN, THAT  
4 REMEDIATION, OR DISTRIBUTION OF THE REMEDY, IS A SERIOUS  
5 PROBLEM. BUT IT IS NOT A PROBLEM THAT SHOULD BE FED BACK INTO  
6 THE CERTIFIABILITY OF THE CLASS.

7           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: CAN'T YOU HAVE A REMEDY ON A  
8 GROUP OF PEOPLE WHO DON'T WANT TO BE LITIGANTS AND THEN YOU HAVE  
9 EITHER AN EXCESS OR -- MAYBE THESE PEOPLE IN TEXAS, HAD THEY  
10 BEEN ASKED: YOU HAVE BEEN CHEATED BY A ROUNDING-UP PROCESS FOR  
11 THE LAST FIVE YEARS, OR HOW MANY YEARS IT WAS, AND WE HAVE A  
12 LAWSUIT GOING WHICH WILL RECOUP THAT ROUNDING-UP AMOUNT. AND IF  
13 YOU'D LIKE TO PARTICIPATE, CHECK THE BOX AND DROP IT IN THE  
14 MAILBOX. IT WOULD BE INTERESTING TO KNOW HOW MANY WE GET BACK.

15           MR. MILLER: IT WOULD BE VERY INTERESTING. I SUSPECT  
16 THE NUMBER MIGHT BE LOW; IT MIGHT BE LOW. KEEP IN MIND THAT WE  
17 LIVE IN A COUNTRY IN WHICH LINGUISTIC FACILITY IS NOT EVENLY  
18 DISTRIBUTED. THE ABILITY OF PEOPLE --

19           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: NO. BUT IF WE PRESUME  
20 EVERYBODY IS A LITIGANT IN THE SOCIETY FOR EVERY WRONG, WE  
21 COLLAPSE UNDER OUR OWN DISPUTE RESOLUTION MECHANISM. AND  
22 PHILOSOPHICALLY, AT SOME POINT WE HAVE TO DECIDE WHAT ARE WE  
23 HERE ABOUT IN THE THIRD BRANCH? AND --

24           MR. MILLER: AGREED.

25           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: -- I THINK IT'S A DIFFICULT

1 QUESTION.

2 MR. MILLER: I THINK SO. IT'S AN UNBELIEVABLY  
3 DIFFICULT QUESTION.

4 I ALWAYS GO BACK TO JOE SNEED'S OPINION FOR THE NINTH  
5 CIRCUIT IN, IN RE: TELEPHONE OVERCHARGES, WHERE YOU HAD HOTEL  
6 COMPANIES PUTTING ON ELICIT CHARGES FOR PENNIES, WE'RE TALKING  
7 PENNIES, 16 CENTS A DAY. AND GOD BLESS HIM, HE'S A GREAT MAN,  
8 JOE SNEED. HE DECIDED THAT'S NOT WHAT THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM IS  
9 ALL ABOUT.

10 REASONABLE PEOPLE CAN DISAGREE ABOUT THAT. I AM ONE  
11 OF THOSE OLD FOGIES WHO BELIEVE IN THE THERAPEUTIC VALUE OF  
12 SAYING: EVEN IF YOU CAN'T DISTRIBUTE THE 19 CENTS, STOP THAT.  
13 STOP THAT NOW. DON'T DO IT TOMORROW. AND YOU OTHER GUYS OUT  
14 THERE WHO HAVE BEEN WATCHING THIS, YOU OTHER INSURANCE COMPANIES  
15 WHO HAVE BEEN THINKING ABOUT ROUNDING UP, STOP THINKING ABOUT  
16 IT, DON'T DO IT.

17 I KNOW, IT'S A CHEAP WORD, DETERRENCE, AND IT CAN'T BE  
18 QUANTIFIED. BUT IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN A RATHER FUNDAMENTAL ASPECT  
19 OF THE LITIGATION PROCESS, SO THAT WHAT HAPPENS IN CASE A MAY  
20 IMPACT B AND C AND D AND E. THOSE PEOPLE IN TEXAS WILL BE  
21 PROTECTED AGAINST ROUNDING UP.

22 THE PEOPLE IN GEORGIA HAD BEEN PROTECTED AGAINST  
23 CERTAIN CHARGES ON THEIR MOBILE HOME FINANCING BECAUSE OF A  
24 CLASS ACTION.

25 NOW, MAYBE THOSE ARE PETTY COSTS OF MODERN LIFE. IT'S

1 EASY FOR US TO SAY. NOT IF YOU'RE A GEORGIAN, WHO IS LIVING IN  
2 THAT MOBILE HOME; A FEW BUCKS MIGHT MAKE A DIFFERENCE.

3 IS THAT THE ROLE OF THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM, YOUR HONOR?  
4 YOUR GUESS IS AS GOOD AS MINE. ALL I KNOW IS: THE JUDICIAL  
5 SYSTEM --

6 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: PERHAPS NOT UNDER THE  
7 ONE-ON-ONE, AND MAYBE IT'S EVOLVING, AND MAYBE CONGRESS IS  
8 DEPENDING ON THAT ROLE. I DON'T KNOW. THEY START PASSING  
9 STATUTES WHICH INCORPORATE THE NOTION OF CLASS ACTION, AND WE  
10 END UP -- WHETHER WE LIKE IT, ONE WAY OR THE OTHER, YOU CAN'T  
11 PUT THE GENIE BACK IN THE BOTTLE.

12 AND SO, YOU KNOW, THE FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT EXCLUDES  
13 FREE SPEECH. YET, I CAN'T FIGURE OUT HOW DUE PROCESS TRANSLATES  
14 INTO FREE SPEECH. WE'RE THERE.

15 MR. MILLER: DO YOU THINK FREE SPEECH JUSTIFIES THE  
16 COSTS AND BURDENS OF CLASS LITIGATION?

17 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I'M FOR FREE SPEECH.

18 MR. MILLER: SO AM I. I WONDER HOW THAT WOULD COME  
19 OUT UNDER (F).

20 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: PROFESSOR, I'M CURIOUS.  
21 ARE YOU SAYING THAT THE AGGREGATION RULE OUGHT TO BE REPEALED?  
22 IF YOU HAVE THE POSSIBILITY OF AN AGGREGATE EFFECT OR AN  
23 INJUNCTION, THEN WE OUGHT TO ENTERTAIN THOSE CASES?

24 MR. MILLER: IF YOU ASK ME ABOUT SON AND SCHNEIDER  
25 (PHONETIC), PHILOSOPHICALLY, BECAUSE THAT'S ALL ANY OF US ARE

1 PROJECTING THIS MORNING ON ISSUES LIKE THAT, MY PERSONAL  
2 PHILOSOPHY SAYS: WHEN YOU CAN AGGREGATE INDIVIDUAL CLAIMS INTO  
3 THE MULTIMILLIONS, THAT SEEMS TO ME, AS A RATIONAL PERSON,  
4 THAT'S MORE THAN \$75,000. AND IN THAT SENSE, I THINK SON AND  
5 SCHNEIDER, ALTHOUGH JUSTIFIABLE FROM A HISTORICAL OR TECHNICAL  
6 PERSPECTIVE, NOT GREAT POLICY, NOT GREAT POLICY.

7 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: IF WE ELIMINATED THAT  
8 PROBLEM, WOULD THAT DEAL WITH THE STATE PROLIFERATION OF CLASS  
9 ACTIONS?

10 MR. MILLER: I THINK IT WOULD REATTRACT PEOPLE INTO  
11 THE FEDERAL COURTS, TO SOME DEGREE. BUT YOUR HONOR SPOKE ABOUT  
12 THE GENIE IN THE BOTTLE.

13 I THINK IN SOME STATES, THE GENIE IS OUT OF THE  
14 BOTTLE. I THINK WHAT WE'RE SEEING NOW IS SOME STATES BECOMING  
15 MORE COMFORTABLE WITH THE CLASS ACTION, UNDERSTANDING IT MAY NOT  
16 BE COMPLETELY A FEDERAL PHENOMENON, AND I THINK YOU'LL SEE MORE  
17 STATE CLASS ACTIONS.

18 I HONESTLY THINK THAT'S GOOD. I THINK THAT'S WHAT  
19 FEDERALISM IS ALL ABOUT. THEY'RE SPRINGING UP IN ALABAMA.

20 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: NATIONAL CONSEQUENCES?

21 MR. MILLER: YES. MY BELOVED FIRST CLEAR VICTORY IN  
22 THE UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT, THE SHUTZ (PHONETIC) CASE, WAS  
23 A NATIONAL CLASS, WITH ROYALTY.

24 STATES ARE HANDLING NATIONAL CLASSES. NOT MANY. I  
25 THINK THERE IS STILL A NATURAL JUDICIAL RESISTANCE AT THE STATE



1 LEVEL TO TAKE ON A CLASS OF NATIONAL PROPORTIONS. SHOULD  
2 CASTANO, THE TOBACCO CASE, NOW BE HANDLED ON A 50-STATE CLASS  
3 BASIS? IT'S NOT IRRATIONAL. I THINK THAT'S JUST ANOTHER  
4 SUBJECT IN WHICH MATURATION IS GOOD, A LITTLE PATIENCE, A  
5 LITTLE, LET'S WATCH IT.

6 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WE HAVE AGENCY-TYPE  
7 LITIGATION, AND MAYBE THAT'S WHAT WE'RE BECOMING, AND MAYBE  
8 THAT'S WHAT WE HAVE TO HANDLE AS WE GET POPULACE.

9 MR. MILLER: IT'S IRONIC. ONE OF THE SUPPOSED  
10 PRESSURES OF THE CIVIL JUSTICE REFORM ACT -- AND IT WAS IN THE  
11 MINDS OF THE PEOPLE WHO REVISED RULE 16 IN '83, AND AGAIN IN THE  
12 '90S, IS A LINKING OF THE JUDICIAL PROCESS WITH THE ALTERNATIVE  
13 DISPUTE RESOLUTION PROCESS. WE DON'T GET OUR ARTICLE THREE  
14 DARNED UP ABOUT THAT. BECAUSE IT SEEMS LIKE LOGICAL THAT THERE  
15 SHOULD BE SUCH A RELATIONSHIP. AND --

16 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: DO YOU HAVE ONE QUESTION?

17 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: YES. DO YOU HAVE ANY  
18 PROBLEMS WITH THE COMPETENCE OF THIS COMMITTEE TO DEAL WITH THE  
19 SETTLEMENT PROPOSAL, PARTICULARLY WHERE IT MAY INVOLVE --

20 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: WHAT DO YOU MEAN, "COMPETENCE"?

21 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: USE A DIFFERENT WORD.

22 MR. MILLER: IS THIS A 2072 QUESTION OR I.Q. QUESTION?

23 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: FRANCIS FOX IS EXCLUDED  
24 FROM THIS.

25 DO YOU SEE ANY PROBLEMS UNDER THE RULES ENABLING ACT

1 OR AUTHORITY?

2 MR. MILLER: I SEE PROBLEMS; YES, I SEE PROBLEMS. I  
3 THINK A REASONABLE PERSON COULD SAY THAT THE "AIN'T WORTH IT"  
4 CLASS PROVISION VIOLATES THE RULES ENABLING ACT. I THINK THAT A  
5 REASONABLE PERSON COULD SAY THAT (B) (4) VIOLATES THE RULES  
6 ENABLING ACT.

7 I THINK A PROPERLY CRAFTED PROVISION, (B) (4), FOR  
8 EXAMPLE, IN MY PAPER, I LIMIT MY REMARKS TO THE ASSUMPTION THAT  
9 THERE IS A WELL-FRAMED LITIGATION BEFORE THE COURT. THIS  
10 BACK-ROOM DEAL, "HEY, LET'S GET TOGETHER, START THE CLASS, AND  
11 THEN HERE'S THE SETTLEMENT," I MEAN, THAT'S A REAL ARTICLE 32072  
12 PROBLEM.

13 BUT THAT LIES IN WRITING THE RULE PROPERLY, OR RELYING  
14 ON THE INHERENT GOOD SENSE OF DISTRICT JUDGES WORKING WITH  
15 COUNSEL UNDER THE CANONS OF ETHICS, WHATEVER THEY ARE NOW  
16 CALLED. I CERTAINLY WOULD LIMIT THE (B) (4) TO A SITUATION IN  
17 WHICH YOU HAVE AN ADVERSARY PROCEEDING, ANTERIOR TO ANY  
18 SETTLEMENT. BUT YOU'RE ON THE KNIFE'S EDGE.

19 I THINK MODERN RULE MAKING IS ALWAYS GOING TO KEEP  
20 THIS COMMITTEE ON THE KNIFE'S EDGE.

21 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IT MAY BE THAT WAY. AND IT  
22 MAY BE THAT WE HAVE TO NOW ACT IN SOME KIND OF RELATIONSHIP WITH  
23 CONGRESS AND LESSEN THE TENSION, AND WITH THE GROUPS THAT WE'RE  
24 HEARING FROM.

25 I THINK IT'S EVEN VERY ENLIGHTENING, YOUR TESTIMONY.

1 I REALLY DO WANT TO THANK YOU ON BEHALF OF THE COMMITTEE,  
2 ESPECIALLY IN LIGHT OF YOUR HISTORY WITH US, TO HAVE YOU HERE.

3 WE'LL TAKE A SHORT RECESS AND THEN RESUME IN 15  
4 MINUTES.

5 (RECESS TAKEN AT 10:32 A.M.)

6 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 10:54 A.M.)

7 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MR. PREUSS. IS MR. PREUSS  
8 HERE?

9 ALL RIGHT. WE'RE GOING TO HEAR FROM YOU. LET'S  
10 RECONVENE. ALL RIGHT. WHENEVER YOU'RE READY.

11 TESTIMONY OF CHARLES F. PREUSS

12 MR. PREUSS: GOOD MORNING. MY NAME IS CHUCK PREUSS.  
13 I PRACTICE LAW HERE IN SAN FRANCISCO. THANK YOU FOR THE  
14 OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK IN SUPPORT OF THE PROPOSED REVISIONS TO  
15 RULE 23 (B) (3).

16 MY REMARKS REFLECT MY PARTICIPATION IN THE EVALUATION  
17 OF THESE PROPOSED REVISIONS BY THE INTERNATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF  
18 DEFENSE COUNSEL, OF WHICH I AM PRESIDENT-ELECT. THEY ALSO  
19 REFLECT MY PERSONAL EXPERIENCE, GATHERED OVER 20 YEARS IN THE  
20 DEFENSE OF MEDICAL PRODUCTS LIABILITY LITIGATION.

21 IN THE MEDICAL PRODUCTS ARENA, INDIVIDUALIZED INQUIRY  
22 INTO THE ISSUES OF MEDICAL CAUSATION AND PRODUCT LABELING ARE  
23 ITS DEFINING FEATURES: CAN A PARTICULAR PRODUCT CAUSE AN  
24 ADVERSE HEALTH EFFECT? DID IT IN THE PARTICULAR CASE WITH THE  
25 PARTICULAR PLAINTIFF? DID THE PRODUCT LABELING HAVE A WARNING

1 ABOUT THAT SPECIFIC EFFECT? AND IF SO, WAS THAT WARNING  
2 ADEQUATE? THESE QUESTIONS SHAPE THE UNIQUENESS OF EACH AND  
3 EVERY ONE OF THESE CASES.

4 EARLIER IN MY CAREER, CLASS TREATMENT IN THE AREA OF  
5 MEDICAL PRODUCTS LIABILITY WAS ALMOST NEVER SOUGHT AND VIRTUALLY  
6 NEVER GRANTED. IN RECENT YEARS, CLASS CERTIFICATION HAS BEEN  
7 PURSUED WITH INCREASING FREQUENCY AND INTENSITY, EVEN THOUGH THE  
8 1966 ADVISORY COMMITTEE NOTES CONTAIN A STATEMENT THAT RULE  
9 23(B)(3) IS NOT INTENDED FOR THE RESOLUTION OF MASS TORTS. MY  
10 ADVERSARIES IN THESE CASES ARE NO LONGER COLLEAGUES  
11 SOPHISTICATED IN THE AREA OF MEDICAL PRODUCTS LIABILITY, BUT,  
12 RATHER, CLASS ACTION SPECIALISTS.

13 OBTAINING CLASS CERTIFICATION HAS BECOME AN END IN  
14 ITSELF. FORM HAS PREVAILED OVER SUBSTANCE, AS COMPANIES FACED  
15 WITH CATASTROPHIC FINANCIAL LOSS AND THE PROSPECT OF RES  
16 JUDICATA ARE UNABLE TO RISK A TRIAL ON THE MERITS, REGARDLESS OF  
17 HOW MERITORIOUS THEIR DEFENSE MAY BE.

18 JUDGES, EVER MINDFUL OF THEIR CROWDED DOCKETS, HAVE  
19 FALLEN VICTIM TO THE APPARENT SIMPLICITY OF THE CLASS ACTION  
20 DEVICE TO DISPOSE OF WHAT THEY PERCEIVE WILL BE A MASSIVE INFLUX  
21 OF NEW CASES ON THEIR CALENDAR. THIS DISTURBING PATTERN HAS  
22 FOSTERED MORE CLASS ACTIONS AND LED TO THE PRECIPITOUS EROSION  
23 OF THE INTENT AND PURPOSE OF RULE 23(B)(3).

24 IN MY VIEW, NO MASS TORT BETTER ILLUSTRATES HOW THE  
25 THREAT OF CLASS CERTIFICATION COMPLETELY OVERSHADOWS THE INQUIRY

1 INTO THE MERITS OF PARTICULAR CLAIMS THAN THE BREAST IMPLANT  
2 LITIGATION.

3 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: LET ME ASK YOU A QUESTION,  
4 MR. PREUSS. I'VE HEARD MOST OF THE DEFENSE BAR SAY CONSISTENTLY  
5 THAT YOU CAN'T TRY THESE CASES. WHY CAN'T YOU TRY THEM IF YOU  
6 HAVE GOT ONE THAT'S ABSOLUTELY MERITORIOUS? WHY CAN'T YOU PUT A  
7 JURY IN THE BOX, WORK OUT WHATEVER HAS TO BE DONE IN TERMS OF  
8 THE CLASS, AND TRY IT?

9 MR. PREUSS: WELL, THE PROSPECT OF THE BREAST IMPLANT  
10 LITIGATION, IF YOU ADD UP ALL THE CLAIMS THAT HAVE BEEN  
11 PERMITTED UNDER THAT PROCESS, DEFEND EVERY CASE, AND WIN EVERY  
12 CASE, THERE IS NOT A COMPANY THAT IS DEFENDING THOSE CASES THAT  
13 CAN AFFORD TO DO THAT AT THIS TIME.

14 THE THREAT OF THE MASS CLASS, BEFORE YOU EVER GET INTO  
15 THE ISSUE OF THE MERITS OF THE CLAIM -- AND MY OBSERVATIONS ARE  
16 NOT AS A CLASS ACTION SPECIALIST. I WORK IN THE MEDICAL  
17 PRODUCTS AREA. AND WHEN CLASS ACTIONS ARE INTRODUCED INTO THAT  
18 INGREDIENT AND WHERE I THINK THE ISSUES ARE UNIQUE, IN TERMS OF  
19 LABELING, IN TERMS OF MEDICAL CAUSATION, THOSE, THE MERITS ARE  
20 OVERSHADOWED.

21 AND IN THE BREAST IMPLANT LITIGATION, IT'S ONLY NOW,  
22 AFTER ONE COMPANY HAS BEEN BROUGHT TO ITS KNEES AND IS IN  
23 BANKRUPTCY AND THREE OTHERS HAVE PAID HUNDREDS OF MILLIONS OF  
24 DOLLARS TO DEFEND THESE CLAIMS, IT'S ONLY NOW THAT WE GET A  
25 DECISION FROM OREGON THAT FINALLY ADDRESSES THE MERITS: CAN IT

1 CAUSE AND DID IT CAUSE IN A PARTICULAR PLAINTIFF.

2 AND YOU HAVE NOW EPIDEMIOLOGY EVERYWHERE FROM THE MOST  
3 PRESTIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS IN OUR COUNTRY THAT HAVE SHOWN THERE IS  
4 NO INCREASED RISK. AND HERE WE ARE WITH THAT SITUATION.

5 THERE IS NO QUESTION IN MY MIND THAT CLASS ACTIONS ARE  
6 APPROPRIATE TO PROTECT THE PUBLIC HEALTH, THE PUBLIC SAFETY,  
7 GENUINE CONSUMERS WITH REAL INJURIES. BUT I THINK THERE HAS  
8 BEEN A CLEAR ABUSE. AND I THINK IT CALLS FOR SOME CHANGES.

9 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: COUNSEL, IS IT YOUR POSITION THAT  
10 THERE HAS BEEN NO MEDICAL DEVICE CASE WHICH WOULD SETTLE A  
11 LEGITIMATE CLASS CASE?

12 MR. PREUSS: I HAVE NOT PARTICIPATED IN ONE THAT HAS  
13 SETTLED ON THE MERITS.

14 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: BUT YOU'RE FAMILIAR WITH ALL OF  
15 THEM; AREN'T YOU?

16 MR. PREUSS: THAT'S CORRECT, THAT IS MY POSITION.

17 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: AND BEING FAMILIAR WITH ALL OF  
18 THEM, IS IT YOUR POSITION THAT NONE OF THEM THAT HAVE BEEN  
19 SETTLED WERE WORTH SETTLING, AND IT WAS ONLY A THREAT TO  
20 BANKRUPTCY THAT CAUSED THE DEFENDANTS TO SETTLE?

21 MR. PREUSS: WELL, I THINK THAT THAT PROSPECT IN THE  
22 BREAST IMPLANT LITIGATION OBVIOUSLY WAS INFLUENCING --

23 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: I'M TALKING ABOUT LAB OR SPINAL  
24 CASES. HAVEN'T SOME OF THOSE BEEN LEGITIMATE CLASS ACTIONS?

25 MR. PREUSS: THOSE, IN MY VIEW, HAVE NOT BEEN SETTLED

1 ON THE MERITS, BUT RATHER, WITH THE THREAT OF LITIGATION TO THE  
2 COMPANY OVERALL.

3 I THINK THE PROPOSED CHANGES THAT HAVE BEEN PROPOSED  
4 BY THIS COMMITTEE WILL GO A LONG WAY TO HELPING THE SITUATION.  
5 I THINK THAT ARTICULATING THAT CLAIMS SHOULD STAND BY THEIR OWN,  
6 AN INDIVIDUAL SHOULD BE ALLOWED TO PURSUE THEM ON THEIR OWN, IS  
7 AN EXCELLENT REAFFIRMATION OF THE PREFERENCE FOR INDIVIDUAL  
8 ACTIONS. I THINK ALLOWING THE CASE TO DEVELOP BEFORE A DECISION  
9 IS MADE IS EXTREMELY IMPORTANT.

10 I WAS A PARTY TO A CLASS ACTION LITIGATION IN GUAM IN  
11 WHICH A CLASS WAS CERTIFIED ON THE TOXIC SUBSTANCE ISSUE BEFORE  
12 ANY DEFENDANT HAD APPEARED, BEFORE ANY INQUIRY AS TO WHETHER OR  
13 NOT THE PARTICULAR SUBSTANCE COULD HAVE CAUSED ANY INJURY  
14 WHATSOEVER, MUCH LESS THE INJURY THAT WAS BEING CLAIMED.

15 I THINK THAT BETTER CONSISTENCY AND MORE  
16 PREDICTABILITY, WHICH ARE DESIRABLE GOALS, WILL BE ACHIEVED BY  
17 (A), (B) AND (C) ON THE PROVISIONS. I THINK THAT THE  
18 COST/BENEFIT ANALYSIS, WHICH IS VERY ANALOGOUS TO WHAT A DOCTOR  
19 GOES THROUGH WHEN A DOCTOR PRESCRIBES, IS EXTREMELY HELPFUL TO  
20 THE CLASS ACTION PROCESS.

21 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: WOULD A DOLLAR CLAIM ON  
22 BEHALF OF A MILLION CONSUMERS SATISFY YOUR COST/BENEFIT  
23 ANALYSIS?

24 MR. PREUSS: I THINK I'D HAVE TO LOOK AT THE  
25 PARTICULAR CIRCUMSTANCES.

1 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: LET'S SAY THE TEXAS  
2 INSURANCE ROUNDING-UP CASE.

3 MR. PREUSS: THAT MAY BE APPROPRIATE. THAT MAY BE  
4 APPROPRIATE.

5 I THINK THE APPEAL IS A VERY VALUABLE TOOL. AND I  
6 THINK THAT THAT IS A NECESSARY TOOL AT THIS STAGE, UNTIL WE SEE  
7 HOW THESE PROPOSED CHANGES WORK OUT. THE CIRCUIT JUDGES CAN  
8 CERTAINLY EVALUATE THAT.

9 I APPLAUD THE EFFORT OF THIS COMMITTEE IN ALL THE WORK  
10 IT'S DONE, AND IT'S BEEN ENLIGHTENING TO HEAR THE LEVEL OF  
11 DISCUSSION HERE THIS MORNING, BY TRUE CLASS ACTION SPECIALISTS.  
12 CLASS ACTIONS HAVE AFFECTED MY PRACTICE, AND IT'S FOR THAT  
13 REASON THAT I WANTED TO SPEAK.

14 AND I THANK YOU FOR THE OPPORTUNITY TO ADDRESS YOU.

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH,  
16 MR. PREUSS.

17 MR. SIMON, LEONARD SIMON? I THINK YOU RECEIVED ONE OF  
18 MY FIVE-MINUTE LETTERS; DID YOU?

19 MR. SIMON: I DID.

20 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: OKAY.

21 TESTIMONY OF LEONARD B. SIMON

22 MR. SIMON: IT'S PROBABLY GOOD I ONLY HAVE FIVE  
23 MINUTES, BECAUSE PROFESSOR MILLER SAID SOME OF THE THINGS THAT I  
24 INTENDED TO ADDRESS AND HE SAID THEM SO MUCH BETTER THAN ME THAT  
25 HAVING LESS TIME TO TRY AND FOLLOW IN HIS FOOTSTEPS IS PROBABLY



1 A BENEFIT RATHER THAN A HANDICAP.

2 MY NAME IS LEONARD SIMON. I PRACTICE IN SAN DIEGO,  
3 CALIFORNIA. I SPENT THE FIRST THIRD OF MY CAREER, ABOUT SEVEN  
4 OR EIGHT YEARS, DEFENDING COMPLEX LITIGATION, INCLUDING MANY  
5 CLASS ACTIONS OF THE KIND WE'RE TALKING ABOUT. I'VE SPENT THE  
6 LAST TWO-THIRDS OF MY CAREER, ABOUT 13 OR 14 YEARS, PRINCIPALLY  
7 PROSECUTING CLASS ACTIONS, AND I'VE SEEN MANY, MANY CLASS  
8 ACTIONS.

9 I THINK THE COMMITTEE IS ENGAGED, WITH DUE RESPECT, IN  
10 AN EFFORT TO THROW THE BABY OUT WITH THE BATH WATER. CLASS  
11 ACTIONS WORK EXCEPTIONALLY WELL IN THE AREAS OF ANTITRUST,  
12 CONSUMER LAW, AND SECURITIES LAWS. THE NOTION THAT SOMEONE  
13 COULD SERIOUSLY ASK PROFESSOR MILLER: IS RULE 23(B)(3) REALLY  
14 WORTH IT? SUGGESTS TO ME THAT THE MASS TORT CASES, OR THE  
15 MEDICAL DEVICE CASES, OR THE WHATEVER NEW CATEGORY OF CASES,  
16 MUST BE SKEWING OUR THOUGHTS SO MUCH THAT WE ARE MISSING THE  
17 OBVIOUS.

18 I REPRESENTED THE INVESTORS IN LINCOLN SAVINGS. THEY  
19 LOST \$280 MILLION. THEY RECOVERED \$245 MILLION. THAT CASE WAS  
20 UNLITIGATABLE IN ANY FASHION OTHER THAN IN A CLASS ACTION. AND  
21 THE NOTION THAT WE WOULD SERIOUSLY QUESTION WHETHER THE SYSTEM  
22 WORKS, WHETHER THE SYSTEM IS WORTH IT, WHEN LITTLE OLD LADIES IN  
23 ORANGE COUNTY, CALIFORNIA, WHO LOST THEIR LIFE SAVINGS, WHETHER  
24 THAT WAS \$500 OR 5,000 OR \$50,000, OUGHT TO HAVE THE RIGHT TO  
25 USE RULE 23 TO RECOVER FROM CHARLES KEATING, I WOULD SUGGEST

1 REALLY IS A QUESTION THAT ANSWERS ITSELF. THE SYSTEM WORKS FINE  
2 IN A CASE LIKE THAT.

3 THE SYSTEM WORKS FINE IN THE NASDAQ ANTITRUST CASE, IN  
4 WHICH BROKERAGE HOUSES ARE ALLEGED TO HAVE WIDENED THE SPREAD  
5 BETWEEN THE BID PRICE AND THE ASKING PRICE SO THAT SOMETHING IN  
6 THE RANGE OF THREE- OR \$4 BILLION CHANGED HANDS THAT OUGHT NOT  
7 TO HAVE CHANGED HANDS. THE CASE HAS BEEN CERTIFIED BY  
8 JUDGE ROBERT SWEET IN THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK, AND IT  
9 WILL PROCEED TO A TRIAL, OR TO A SETTLEMENT. AND IT COULDN'T BE  
10 LITIGATED BY ANYONE. FIDELITY WOULDN'T BRING THAT CASE ON ITS  
11 OWN CLAIM.

12 THESE CASES HAVE BEEN MADE SO COMPLEX -- INDIVIDUAL  
13 CASES ARE SO COMPLEX AND SO EXPENSIVE THAT PEOPLE DO NOT  
14 LITIGATE CLAIMS, EVEN SUBSTANTIAL CLAIMS. SO THE QUESTION OF  
15 WHETHER CLASS ACTIONS ARE NEEDED, ARE NECESSARY, DOES RULE 23  
16 WORK, I THINK IT DOES WORK.

17 SO THE QUESTION IS: DO THE PROPOSED CHANGES IMPROVE  
18 THINGS, OR DO THEY MAKE THINGS WORSE? AND AGAIN, WITH DUE  
19 RESPECT, I THINK THEY MAKE THINGS WORSE.

20 PROVISION (F), AS IN "FRANK," THE SMALL CLAIMS  
21 PROVISION, I THINK YOU CAN ATTACK ON ONE OF TWO BASES. YOU CAN  
22 ATTACK IT ON POLICY GROUNDS, AS PROFESSOR MILLER DID, AND SAY:  
23 SMALL CLAIMS ARE FINE. THAT'S WHAT RULE 23 IS ALL ABOUT.

24 AND I HAPPEN TO SHARE THAT VIEW, BUT I WOULD FOCUS MY  
25 ATTACK ON THE SECOND POINT, WHICH IS THAT THE RULE, AS WRITTEN,

1 IS UNMANAGEABLE. IT WOULD TAKE MORE TIME TO GET RID OF THE  
2 CASES THAT A GENTLEMAN WAS TALKING ABOUT, I BELIEVE THE  
3 GENTLEMAN FROM NISSAN, MORE TIME TO GET RID OF THE CASES  
4 WEIGHING THE COSTS AND BENEFITS OF THE CASE THAN IT WOULD TO GET  
5 RID OF THE CASES IN THE MANY CASES WE HAVE NOW, UNDER RULE 23,  
6 AS WRITTEN, RULE 12, AS WRITTEN, RULE 56, AS WRITTEN, AND RULE  
7 11, AS WRITTEN.

8 AND THE NOTION THAT AT THE BEGINNING OF EVERY CLASS  
9 ACTION, YOU'RE GOING TO ENGAGE IN AN ACADEMIC DEBATE ABOUT  
10 WHETHER IT'S WORTH THE CANDLE IS SCARY, TO ME, HAVING DEFENDED  
11 THE CASES AND HAVING PROSECUTED THE CASES. THE CREATIVE MINDS  
12 OF THE LAWYERS ON BOTH SIDES WILL CONJURE UP ENORMOUS AMOUNTS OF  
13 USELESS MATERIAL, WHICH NEEDS TO BE STUDIED; AND JUDGES, WHO ARE  
14 HUMAN BEINGS, WILL COME TO UNBELIEVABLY INCONSISTENT DECISIONS,  
15 BECAUSE YOU'RE ASKING THEM A QUESTION BORDERING ON THE  
16 RELIGIOUS.

17 LOOK AT THE DEBATE OVER THE TWO DOLLAR ROUNDING UP.  
18 WHO KNOWS IS THAT WORTH IT? IS THAT WORTH IT TO DISTRICT JUDGE  
19 JONES? YEAH. DISTRICT JUDGE SMITH? NO. SO WE'RE GOING TO  
20 TAKE THE CASES UP ON INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL TO THE CIRCUITS.  
21 WE'RE GOING TO GRANT WRIT, AND THE SUPREME COURT WILL DECIDE \$80  
22 MILLION OF \$2 ROUNDING UP IS WORTH IT. THAT IS, WITH ALL DUE  
23 RESPECT, A CRAZY WAY TO RUN A JUDICIAL SYSTEM, TO BE MAKING  
24 JUDGMENT CALLS LIKE THAT IN EVERY CASE.

25 MR. GOLDFARB CANDIDLY SAID THAT HE HAD DEFENDED A CASE

1 FOR CHRYSLER WHERE \$500 CHANGED HANDS TO EACH VICTIM, AND HE  
2 THOUGHT IT WAS A GOOD CASE, IT WAS A REASONABLE CASE, NOT A  
3 FRIVOLOUS CASE, A CASE WORTH LITIGATING.

4 I THINK THAT'S A VERY CANDID ADMISSION FROM A  
5 GENTLEMAN ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE V, AS PROFESSOR MILLER SAID.  
6 A \$500 CASE, I WOULDN'T BET A PLUG NICKEL ON WINNING THE  
7 ARGUMENT IN FRONT OF THE AVERAGE DISTRICT JUDGE IN THIS COUNTRY  
8 THAT A \$500 CASE IS WORTH THE CANDLE.

9 I DON'T KNOW THAT A THOUSAND DOLLAR CLAIM BY A  
10 LINCOLN SAVINGS LITTLE OLD LADY IN ORANGE COUNTY WOULD BE VIEWED  
11 AS WORTH THE CANDLE. JUDGE BILLGEE (PHONETIC) IN ARIZONA SPENT  
12 A TREMENDOUS AMOUNT OF HIS TIME OVER A FOUR-YEAR PERIOD ACTIVELY  
13 AND INTELLIGENTLY MANAGING THAT CASE TO A RESOLUTION, WHICH  
14 INCLUDED A JURY TRIAL.

15 SO THE CLAIM THESE CASES NEVER GO TO TRIAL, CAN'T BE  
16 TRIED, IS BUNK. OUR FIRM TRIES A LARGE CLASS ACTION A YEAR. WE  
17 HAD ONE TRIED, DAMAGES DISTRIBUTED, AFFIRMED BY THE NINTH  
18 CIRCUIT JUST A FEW MONTHS AGO. IT'S UP ON CERT. NOW. WE TRY  
19 ABOUT ONE A YEAR. WE'LL TRY THE NASDAQ CASE IF WE NEED TO;  
20 WE'LL TRY MOST OF LINCOLN SAVINGS IF WE NEED TO. MOST OF THE  
21 CASES SETTLE. THE FEDERAL JUDICIAL CENTER SAYS MOST LITIGATION  
22 SETTLES. SO THERE REALLY IS NO DIFFERENCE.

23 I THINK THAT THE SMALL CLAIMS PROVISION REALLY IS  
24 PROBABLY THE WORST PROVISION IN THESE PROPOSALS, BECAUSE IT ASKS  
25 DISTRICT JUDGES ACROSS THE COUNTRY TO MAKE A DECISION WITHOUT

1 STANDARDS, WITHOUT GUIDANCE, WITHOUT DATA, OR IT ELONGATES CASES  
2 THAT ALREADY NOW TAKE FIVE YEARS, ELONGATES THEM FOR A SIXTH  
3 YEAR OF DEBATING COSTS AND BENEFITS OF THE ACTION, TAKING  
4 DISCOVERY ON WHAT WOULD THE DEFENSE COSTS BE, WHAT ARE THE  
5 DAMAGES, HOW STRONG IS THE CASE.

6 NOW, I THINK THE TWO RULES I HATE THE MOST, I THINK I  
7 WOULD CALL SORT OF THE GOLDBLOCKS PROVISION. IT CAN'T BE TOO  
8 SMALL, OR IT VIOLATES (F). BUT THE CLAIM, I GUESS, CAN'T BE TOO  
9 LARGE, OR WE HAVE A PROBLEM UNDER (A).

10 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IT HAS TO BE JUST RIGHT.

11 MR. SIMON: JUST RIGHT. AND I REALLY DON'T KNOW. I'M  
12 NOT PLAYING GAMES. I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE COMMITTEE INTENDS ON  
13 (A). I'VE THOUGHT ABOUT IT, AND I'M NOT SURE WHETHER THE  
14 QUESTION OF WHETHER THERE ARE LARGE CLAIMANTS IS INTENDED TO  
15 KNOCK THE LARGE CLAIMANTS OUT OR TO KNOCK THE CASE OUT.

16 BUT IN EITHER CASE, IT IS ANOTHER UNFORTUNATE  
17 PROVISION. THERE ARE LARGE CLAIMANTS IN EVERY CLASS ACTION.  
18 AND IF THE LARGE CLAIMANTS WANT TO STAY IN, IT JUST BOGGLES MY  
19 MIND TO THINK OF WHY THE COMMITTEE WOULD SUGGEST THAT THE LARGE  
20 CLAIMANTS OUGHT TO BE DEFINED OUT OR THE CASE OUGHT TO BE  
21 UNCERTIFIED.

22 IF FIDELITY WANTS TO SIT BACK AND LET CLASS ACTION  
23 LAWYERS LIKE MYSELF PROSECUTE THE NASDAQ MARKET-MAKER ANTITRUST  
24 CASE AND THEY ARE SATISFIED WITH THAT RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE  
25 PLAINTIFFS' LAWYERS, THE DEFENSE LAWYERS, THE COURT AND A JURY,

1 WHY, WHY WOULD ANYONE THINK THAT FIDELITY SHOULD BE DEFINED OUT  
2 OF THAT CASE? THEY'VE GOT THE CLASS NOTICE. THEY CAN READ.  
3 THEY HAVE COUNSEL. THEY WILL UNDERSTAND IT BETTER THAN ANYONE,  
4 AND THEY WILL MAKE A CALCULATED JUDGMENT OF WHETHER THEY WANT IN  
5 OR THEY WANT OUT.

6 AND TO, AGAIN, CHALLENGE DISTRICT JUDGES ACROSS THE  
7 COUNTRY, TO TRY TO FIGURE OUT: WHAT DID THE COMMITTEE MEAN?  
8 DOES THIS MEAN THE LARGE GUYS ARE OUT? DOES THIS MEAN THE LARGE  
9 PEOPLE KILL THE CLASS, THAT IF THERE ARE 14.3 PERCENT OF THE  
10 CLAIMANTS WHO ARE LARGE CLAIMANTS AND IN THE AGGREGATE, THEY  
11 HOLD 51 PERCENT OF THE DAMAGES, THE CASE SHOULD BE REJECTED? I  
12 DON'T KNOW WHAT IT MEANS, AND I CANNOT THINK OF A MEANING OF IT  
13 WHICH WOULD BE PRODUCTIVE.

14 THIS REALLY LEADS ME TO MY LAST POINT, WHICH I'LL  
15 ATTEMPT TO WRAP UP WITH, WHICH IS THAT: IF ONE ASSUMES THERE  
16 ARE MODEST BENEFITS TO BE HAD FROM SUBPROVISION (F) OR  
17 SUBPROVISION (A), A POINT WHICH I DO NOT EVEN CONCEDE, I THINK  
18 THERE ARE NO BENEFITS. BUT IF THERE ARE SOME BENEFITS, LET ME  
19 SUGGEST THAT THEY ARE MODEST, AND THAT THEY ARE FAR OUTWEIGHED  
20 BY A COST/BENEFIT ANALYSIS OF THE ADDITIONAL LAYER OF LITIGATION  
21 QUESTIONS YOU ARE INJECTING INTO THE SYSTEM.

22 WE HAVE 30 YEARS OF JURISPRUDENCE UNDER RULE 23.  
23 PEOPLE REALLY DO UNDERSTAND WHAT'S A CERTIFIABLE CLASS, WHAT'S  
24 AN UNCERTIFIABLE CLASS, WHAT'S A CLOSE QUESTION, WHAT'S AN  
25 INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL, WHAT'S AN ABUSE, WHAT'S AN ETHICAL

1 VIOLATION, A FAIR SETTLEMENT, AND AN UNFAIR SETTLEMENT. OF  
2 COURSE, WE HAVE HUMAN BEINGS. WE HAVE GOOD AND BAD PLAINTIFFS'  
3 LAWYERS. WE HAVE DILATORY AND NONDILATORY DEFENSE LAWYERS. WE  
4 HAVE BRILLIANT AND NOT-SO-BRILLIANT JUDGES.

5 BUT THE SYSTEM IS UNDERSTANDABLE. AND IT IS TRULY  
6 SCARY TO THINK ABOUT FIDDLING WITH RULE 23(B)(3)(A) AND FIDDLING  
7 WITH RULE 23(B)(F) AND THEN ADDING AN INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL  
8 PROVISION, AND THEN SENDING US OUT TO LITIGATE CLASS ACTIONS.  
9 BECAUSE EVERY CASE LITIGATED WILL BE LITIGATED FROM THE  
10 STANDPOINT OF: IT'S A NEW BALL GAME. EVERYTHING HAS CHANGED.  
11 THE COMMITTEE REWROTE RULE 23. LOOK, THEY ADDED THREE WORDS  
12 HERE. TAKE ALL OF YOUR CASES FROM THE '70S, '80S AND THE EARLY  
13 '90S AND THROW THEM AWAY. WE HAVE A BRAND NEW SYSTEM.

14 YOU ARE ADDING UNCERTAINTY TO A SYSTEM WHICH REALLY  
15 DOES, BY AND LARGE, WORK IN THE AREAS WHERE IT HAS BEEN USED FOR  
16 DECADES, SECURITIES, ANTITRUST, AND CONSUMER LAW.

17 AND I WENT BACK AND LOOKED AT THE DOCUMENT THAT WAS  
18 CIRCULATED, AND IT REALLY DOES UNDERSCORE MY "BABY WITH THE BATH  
19 WATER" VIEW. THE DOCUMENT YOU CIRCULATED SAYS THAT: IN 1991,  
20 THE STANDING COMMITTEE WAS REQUESTED TO DIRECT THE ADVISORY  
21 COMMITTEE TO STUDY, QUOTE, "WHETHER RULE 23 SHOULD BE AMENDED TO  
22 ACCOMMODATE THE DEMANDS OF MASS TORT LITIGATION."

23 NOW, I THINK A FAIR READING OF THE SITUATION IS THAT  
24 WE HAD A SYSTEM THAT WORKED FOR SECURITIES AND ANTITRUST. THE  
25 SYSTEM IS BEING OVERBURDENED AND BEING PUSHED AND QUESTIONED

1 BECAUSE OF ITS APPLICATION TO MASS TORT CASES, WHICH PREVIOUSLY  
2 WERE VIEWED AS UNCERTIFIABLE.

3 WHEN I WAS A YOUNG LAWYER, THAT WAS SORT OF BLACK  
4 LETTER LAW. MASS TORT, NO CLASS. AND WHAT HAS HAPPENED IS THAT  
5 BECAUSE WE HAVE STRETCHED RULE 23 TO FIT MASS TORTS, AN AREA I  
6 DO NOT PRACTICE IN AND CLAIM NO EXPERTISE IN, WE ARE NOW  
7 THREATENED WITH LOSING THE UTILITY OF RULE 23 IN ITS CORE AREA.  
8 A THOUSAND INVESTORS OR A THOUSAND NASDAQ STOCK PURCHASERS  
9 SIMILARLY SITUATED WHO HAVE THE SAME CLAIM OUGHT TO HAVE THE USE  
10 OF RULE 23.

11 THANK YOU VERY MUCH FOR YOUR TIME.

12 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU, MR. SIMON.

13 MR. WITT?

14 TESTIMONY OF SAMUEL B. WITT

15 MR. WITT: GOOD MORNING, YOUR HONOR. LADIES AND  
16 GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE, THANKS FOR A CHANCE TO OFFER MY  
17 OBSERVATIONS. THESE DON'T COME TO YOU FROM THE STANDPOINT OF  
18 EXPERIENCE AS A LITIGATOR OR EVEN AS AN EXPERT. I SPENT MY LIFE  
19 EVALUATING THE OPINIONS OF LITIGATORS AND EXPERTS AS A CLIENT.  
20 SO I WON'T HAVE THE JARGON QUITE RIGHT. I DON'T EVEN LOOK LIKE  
21 A LAWYER. SO FORGIVE ME FOR THAT THIS MORNING.

22 IN DALLAS, JOHN BIZNER (PHONETIC) CHALLENGED THE  
23 COMMITTEE TO FOCUS ON THE COMMONALITY PREREQUISITE FOR  
24 CERTIFICATION. AND I'D LIKE YOU TO GO BACK, IN YOUR COPIOUS  
25 SPARE TIME, AND LOOK AGAIN AT HIS VERY THOUGHTFUL PAPER, BECAUSE



1 HE MAKES SEVERAL POINTS, IT SEEMS TO ME, THAT BEAR FOCUS.

2 AND INCIDENTALLY, I THINK I HEARD MR. SIMON A MOMENT  
3 AGO SAY THAT RULE 23 SHOULDN'T APPLY IN AREAS WHICH ARE THE  
4 ATTENTION OF HIS PAPER, IN ANY EVENT. BUT HE MAKES THE POINT  
5 THAT THE ISSUE IS NOT WHETHER THEY ARE COMMON QUESTIONS, BUT  
6 WHETHER THE EVIDENCE NECESSARY TO ANSWER THOSE QUESTIONS CAN BE  
7 DETERMINED IN ANY EFFICIENT WAY. AND HE OFFERS YOU AN  
8 ADDITIONAL EVIDENTIARY PREREQUISITE FOR CERTIFICATION, WHICH I  
9 THINK MAKES EMINENT GOOD SENSE WHEN YOU CONSIDER THE BURDEN THAT  
10 HAS BEEN EMPHASIZED OVER AND OVER THAT IS PRESENTED BY DISPERSED  
11 MASS TORTS.

12 AND AT THE RISK OF BORING YOU, BUT TO KEEP THINGS  
13 MOVING ALONG, HE SAYS THAT YOU OUGHT TO ADD SOMETHING TO REQUIRE  
14 THAT THE EVIDENCE LIKELY TO BE ADMITTED AT TRIAL REGARDING THE  
15 ELEMENTS OF THE CLAIMS FOR WHICH CERTIFICATION IS SOUGHT IS  
16 SUBSTANTIALLY THE SAME AS TO ALL MEMBERS.

17 NOW, WHERE DOES THIS TAKE YOU? IT TAKES YOU  
18 OBVIOUSLY, AS I SAID, RIGHT AT THE QUESTION WHETHER OR NOT  
19 DISPERSED MASS TORTS BELONG IN THE SYSTEM AT ALL. AND I THINK  
20 THAT DESERVES AMPLE AND FURTHER DISCUSSION AS YOU GO ALONG.

21 FOUR COURTS OF APPEAL IN THE LAST TEN MONTHS SEEM TO  
22 THINK THAT THIS IS NOT THE PROCESS THAT SHOULD BE APPLIED. AND  
23 I THINK THAT WE NEED TO FOCUS, AGAIN, ON THAT.

24 ONE OF THE BIG PROBLEMS IN THIS AREA, OF COURSE, IS  
25 CAUSATION. IT'S ALL VERY WELL TO DETERMINE GENERAL CAUSATION IN

1 THE CONTEXT OF LIABILITY. BUT GENERAL CAUSATION DOES NOT  
2 DETERMINE THE SPECIFIC CAUSATION NECESSARY TO FIND AN INDIVIDUAL  
3 DEFENDANT RESPONSIBLE. AND THAT'S THE DEFECT IN THE SYSTEM THAT  
4 NEEDS TO BE FOCUSED.

5 NOW, LET ME MOVE ON TO TWO OR THREE OTHER SMALL BUT NO  
6 LESS SIGNIFICANT POINTS. AS SEVERAL HAVE SAID, OBVIOUSLY,  
7 JUDGE, YOU'RE NOT EITHER GOING TO LOCK IN OR LOCK OUT THE (B) (4)  
8 OPPORTUNITY UNTIL AMCHEM IS DECIDED. MY QUESTION FOR YOU IS  
9 WHETHER YOU REOPEN PUBLIC COMMENT AFTER THE SUPREME COURT GIVES  
10 US ITS THOUGHTS ON THAT, TO ALLOW THIS DEBATE TO GO FORWARD IN  
11 THE CONTEXT OF WHAT THEY'RE SAYING.

12 SECONDLY, AS FAR AS APPEALS ARE CONCERNED, TO QUOTE  
13 JUDGE HILL, THE FORMER CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE TEXAS SUPREME COURT:  
14 "THE SOONER THE BETTER." PLUS THE FACT, I THINK YOU'VE GOT TO  
15 REVISE YOUR NOTES TO TAKE AWAY THE SENSE THAT APPEALS SHOULD NOT  
16 BE GRANTED EXCEPT UNDER EXTRAORDINARY CIRCUMSTANCES.

17 MY COMMENT WAS THAT YOU NEED TO REMOVE THE PHRASE THAT  
18 APPEALS SHOULD BE GRANTED WITH RESTRAINT, AND YOU SHOULD ALSO  
19 REMOVE THE COMMENT THAT DISCOURAGING STAYS OF TRIAL PROCEEDINGS  
20 WHILE CERTIFICATION IS PENDING ON APPEAL SHOULD BE REMOVED.

21 THE BURDEN THERE, QUITE FRANKLY, ON DEFENDANTS AND ON  
22 PLAINTIFFS, IS NOT ONE THAT I THINK IS NECESSARY TO THE PROCESS.

23 NOW, FACTOR (F) HAS BEEN WELL ARGUED, AND I CAN ADD  
24 NOTHING TO THE DEBATE EXCEPT TO QUOTE BACK AT YOU  
25 JUDGE HIGGINBOTHAM'S PHRASES. THE QUESTION IS: SHOULD THE

1 CLASS COUNSEL AND REPRESENTATIVES BE ABLE TO CLAIM STANDING TO  
2 ENFORCE PUBLIC VALUES, ABSENT THE PRIVATE REMEDIAL BENEFIT THAT  
3 TRADITIONALLY JUSTIFIES PRIVATE ADVERSARY LITIGATION? I DON'T  
4 THINK SO, OBVIOUSLY. I THINK THERE IS A SPIN THERE THAT COULD,  
5 IN CERTAIN CONTEXTS, BE HELPFUL.

6 AND THAT BRINGS ME TO MY LAST POINT, COMMENTS ABOUT  
7 OPT-IN AS OPPOSED TO OPT-OUT. JOHN FRANK PRESENTED WHAT I  
8 THOUGHT WAS ONE OF THE MOST DELIGHTFUL, AMUSING, AND INSTRUCTIVE  
9 MEMORANDA ON THE POINT. HE MAKES A VERY GOOD SUGGESTION, AND  
10 THAT IS: IF YOU'RE GOING TO MAINTAIN AN (F) REQUIREMENT, WHY  
11 DON'T YOU JUST REQUIRE THOSE PEOPLE TO OPT IN. AND I THINK  
12 OTHERS HAVE MADE THE SAME POINT AT AN EARLIER POINT IN THE  
13 PROCESS.

14 BUT OPT-INS AND OPT-OUTS PRESENT SEVERAL CHALLENGES;  
15 THERE IS NO QUESTION ABOUT THAT. CONSIDER THE PROBLEM OF  
16 FUTURES, NOTIFICATION. SHOULD YOU APPLY A RES JUDICATA STANDARD  
17 FOR A WHOLE CLASS OF OPT-INS, AS IS USED FROM TIME TO TIME IN A  
18 MANDATORY SITUATION? SHOULDN'T YOU MAKE IT CLEAR THAT IF YOU  
19 HAVE AN OPT-IN CLASS, THAT THERE SHOULD BE NO OPPORTUNITY FOR A  
20 SEQUENTIAL CLASS, SO PEOPLE COULD JUST KIND OF PICK AND CHOOSE?

21 OBVIOUSLY, ONE WAY TO DO IT IS TO SIMPLY DIFFERENTIATE  
22 THE KIND OF CLAIMS THAT MIGHT BE APPROPRIATE FOR OPT-IN AND  
23 OPT-OUT, AND THAT, OF COURSE, IS JOHN FRANK'S APPROACH.

24 IT SEEMS TO ME THAT THE BENEFIT OF OPT-INS IS THAT IT  
25 PERMITS THE VALUE OF A CLASS ACTION FOR SETTLEMENT OR TRIAL

1 PURPOSES TO BE DETERMINED BASED ON REAL AND IDENTIFIABLE CLAIMS.  
2 AND THERE IS NO QUESTION ABOUT THE FACT THAT THAT WILL TAKE TIME  
3 AND RESOURCES. BUT AT THE END OF THE DAY, MY THOUGHT IS THERE  
4 WOULD BE FEWER IN NUMBER THAN THOSE THAT NOW WOULD BE EXPENDED  
5 IN THE TRADITIONAL APPROACH.

6 I THINK OPT-INS WOULD WORK FOR THE SAME REASON THAT  
7 (B) (3) (F) WOULD WORK, AND THAT IS, THE FEDERAL SYSTEM IS  
8 STRUCTURED TO PROCESS CASES OF A LEVEL OF RELATIVE SERIOUSNESS,  
9 WHICH IS MEASURED PRIMARILY IN DOLLAR VALUE, SO THAT THERE HAS  
10 TO BE A METHODOLOGY, IT SEEMS TO ME, FOR IDENTIFYING, EITHER  
11 THROUGH A JUDGE'S DISCRETIONARY EVALUATION OF COSTS AND  
12 BENEFITS, OR THE MEASURED DECISION OF A PLAINTIFF TO PARTICIPATE  
13 IN THE CASES THAT ARE APPROPRIATE FOR A CLASS.

14 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU, MR. WITT.

16 MS. BIRNBAUM?

17 MS. BIRNBAUM: YOUR HONOR, CAN WE MAKE A SWITCH HERE?  
18 SOMEONE HAS TO MAKE AN AIRPLANE. JOHN MC GOLDRICK.

19 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. WHY DON'T YOU  
20 COME FORWARD. THE WITNESS IS JOHN MC GOLDRICK.

21 TESTIMONY OF JOHN L. MC GOLDRICK

22 MR. MC GOLDRICK: THANK YOU FOR TAKING ME OUT OF  
23 ORDER. THANK YOU FOR THE OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK ON THIS IMPORTANT  
24 SUBJECT.

25 FIRST, I BRING A PERSPECTIVE PERHAPS SOMEWHAT

1 DIFFERENT FROM SOME YOU HAVE HEARD. I AM A BUSINESSMAN FOR A  
2 SUBSTANTIAL PORTION OF MY LIFE NOW. I AM A SENIOR  
3 VICE-PRESIDENT OF BRISTOL-MYERS SQUIBB, AND I AM ALSO GENERAL  
4 COUNSEL.

5 BUT I ALSO SPENT THE BETTER PART OF 30 YEARS IN THE  
6 TRENCHES AS A CLASS ACTION LAWYER IN A VARIETY OF CLASS ACTIONS,  
7 MASS TORT, CONSUMER, SECURITIES, ANTITRUST. I HAVE BEEN IN WHAT  
8 AN EARLIER SPEAKER REFERRED TO AS "THE ROOMS." SOME OF MY  
9 COLLEAGUES ARE SURPRISED TO KNOW THAT I ACTUALLY HAVE BROUGHT  
10 SOME CLASS ACTIONS, AND I HAVE BEEN A CLASS REPRESENTATIVE. SO  
11 I'VE HAD SOME EXPERIENCE.

12 YOU'VE HEARD A LOT. YOU'VE HEARD A LOT OF ARGUMENT  
13 OVER A LONG TIME, AND I DON'T KNOW THAT I CAN BRING MAJOR NEW  
14 ARGUMENTS TO YOU. BUT I THOUGHT IN MY TIME, I MIGHT TRY TO  
15 ADDRESS THREE POINTS.

16 FIRST, FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF THE CLIENT, WHAT IS  
17 THIS NOTION OF ABUSE THAT WE HAVE HEARD ABOUT. IS IT REAL? AND  
18 SECONDLY, JUST IN THE INTERESTS OF TIME, I'D TRY TO LIMIT MYSELF  
19 TO COMMENTS ON THE SETTLEMENT CLASS AND INTERLOCUTORY REVIEW.

20 PROFESSOR MILLER ALWAYS HAS A WONDERFUL APHORISM, AND  
21 I SHALL REMEMBER AND USE THE ONE THAT "ABUSE" IS WHAT THE OTHER  
22 PERSON IS DOING TO YOU. BUT I THINK THAT MAY DIMINISH SOMEWHAT  
23 THE IMPORTANCE OF THE POINT. CALL IT ABUSE, IF YOU WISH; CALL  
24 IT A SYSTEM NOT WORKING, IF YOU WISH. BUT I WOULD SUBMIT TO YOU  
25 THAT LARGE NUMBERS OF PEOPLE WITHIN AND WITHOUT THE PROFESSION,

1 AND PARTICULARLY CLIENTS, DEFENDANTS, BELIEVE THAT THE CLASS  
2 ACTION, WITH ALL ITS VIRTUES -- AND I AM ONE WHO BELIEVES IT HAS  
3 VIRTUES -- HAS BEEN ABUSED, IS NOT WORKING RIGHT. IT IS NOT  
4 WORKING IN A WAY THAT IS SOCIALLY SOUND OR FAIR.

5 I BELIEVE THAT WE CAN ROOT OUT THE PROBLEMS WITHOUT,  
6 IN THE PERHAPS OVERUSED PHRASE, "THROWING THE BABY OUT WITH THE  
7 BATH WATER." AND I BELIEVE THE AMENDMENTS BEFORE YOU ARE A GOOD  
8 FIRST STEP IN THAT DIRECTION. BUT I'D OFFER TWO OBSERVATIONS  
9 FROM THE PERSPECTIVE I'VE COME TO HAVE.

10 FIRST, I CANNOT OVEREMPHASIZE TO YOU BOTH THE REALITY  
11 AND THE PERCEPTION ON A WIDE RANGE OF AMERICAN COMPANIES THAT  
12 THE CLASS ACTION DEVICE IS BEING ABUSED. IT IS A QUESTION, AND  
13 IT WAS ADDRESSED EARLIER IN RESPONSE TO A QUESTION FROM  
14 JUDGE CARROLL, OF THE, WHAT I CALL THE IMPLACABLE ARITHMETIC IN  
15 A CERTAIN SEGMENT OF THESE CASES, NOT ALL.

16 SOL LIKES TO TRY TO CAST A CLOTH OVER EVERYTHING, AND  
17 IT DOESN'T FIT OVER EVERYTHING. BUT IN A SUBSTANTIAL SEGMENT OF  
18 CLASS ACTIONS, THERE IS THIS ARITHMETIC, AND IT IS THIS: EVEN  
19 IN A CASE WHERE THE RISK OF LOSING ON THE MERITS IS VERY LOW,  
20 FIVE PERCENT, TEN PERCENT, WHEN I PRACTICED LAW, AT LEAST I  
21 NEVER TOLD A CLIENT THAT THE CHANCES OF WINNING WERE HIGHER THAN  
22 90 PERCENT.

23 BUT A CASE WHICH SHOULD BE WON, A LOW-RISK CASE, EVEN  
24 IN THAT CASE, IF YOU MULTIPLY BY TENS OF THOUSANDS, SOMETIMES  
25 MANY MORE, THE POTENTIAL RISK, AND YOU AGGREGATE IT, IT CREATES

1 AN EXPOSURE, MULTIPLY OUT YOUR COEFFICIENT OF RISK AGAINST YOUR  
2 TOTAL EXPOSURE, ADD IN DAMAGES, WHATEVER THEY MAY BE, WHICH IS  
3 VERY SUBSTANTIAL, IT TURNS A CASE, WHICH IS OFTEN PUT TO A JURY,  
4 OFTEN -- LET ME SPEAK AS I FEEL -- WITH HIRED GUN EXPERTS WHO DO  
5 NOT REPRESENT THE CENTER OF WHATEVER LEARNING IT IS THAT IS  
6 BEING ADDRESSED BY THE JURY -- THAT BECOMES A LOTTERY. AND WHEN  
7 BUSINESS PEOPLE LOOK AT THAT QUESTION, FACE THAT LAWSUIT, THE  
8 ACCOUNTING DEBITS AND CREDITS WILL PUSH ONE TO A HARVARD  
9 BUSINESS SCHOOL DECISION, WHICH IS: RANSOM IS THE SMART ANSWER.  
10 THAT'S WHAT THE WISE BUSINESS PERSON DOES, PAY THE RANSOM.

11 MR. THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.: SIR, TO WHAT EXTENT WILL THE  
12 ADDITION OF THE MATURITY FACTOR HELP THAT PROBLEM?

13 MR. MC GOLDRICK: IT HELPS. IT IS WISE. IT DOES NOT  
14 SOLVE THE PROBLEM, BECAUSE EVEN IN THE MATURE SITUATION, YOU  
15 STILL HAVE THE PROBLEM. THE ARITHMETIC IS THERE. THE  
16 ARITHMETIC MAY BE A LITTLE BIT BETTER HONED, BUT IT'S STILL  
17 THERE.

18 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: IS IT GENERALLY THE MASS  
19 TORT PROBLEM?

20 MR. MC GOLDRICK: MASS TORT IS THE WORST. I THINK YOU  
21 CAN PICK THAT UP IN ALL THE COMMENTS YOU'VE HEARD. THERE IS NO  
22 DOUBT IT'S THE MOST EGREGIOUS, BUT IT'S NOT ONLY THERE. THIS  
23 THING HAPPENS IN AN ANTITRUST CONTEXT. I'VE SEEN IT HAPPEN IN  
24 OTHER CONTEXTS.

25 NOW --

1 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: HOW DO YOU DECIDE, FOR EXAMPLE,  
2 YOU SAY YOU BROUGHT CASES FOR PLAINTIFFS, WHICH I'M VERY  
3 FAMILIAR WITH YOUR CAREER AND EMPLOY. BUT HOW DO YOU DECIDE  
4 WHICH IS THE CASE THAT'S GOOD AND WHICH IS THE CASE THAT'S BAD?

5 FOR EXAMPLE, I AGREE WITH YOU, MAYBE THE CLOTH IS TOO  
6 FAR. BUT WILL YOU SHRINK IT SO MUCH THAT IT WILL COVER NOTHING?  
7 WHAT I'M ASKING YOU, IN EFFECT, IS: WHY CAN'T THE DEFENDANT, IN  
8 THOSE CASES WHICH SEEM OUTRAGEOUS, BRING THE CLASS MOTION OR  
9 BRING THE RULE 11 MOTION, RULE 12 MOTION, 12(B)(6), MEETING  
10 BEFORE CERT.?

11 BECAUSE AS I UNDERSTAND IT, DEFENDANTS WOULD LIKE TO  
12 GET DISMISSALS, WHETHER OR NOT THEY'RE RES JUDICATA. WE DO  
13 AGREE THAT IF THE CASE IS DISMISSED BEFORE CERTIFICATION, IT  
14 WILL NOT HAVE RES JUDICATA EFFECT, BUT IT WILL, IN EFFECT, GET  
15 RID OF THE CASE. WHY DON'T WE --

16 MR. MC GOLDRICK: WOULD THAT WORK? IT IS DONE. IT IS  
17 DONE BY PEOPLE IN THIS ROOM ROUTINELY EVERY DAY.

18 BUT THE TRUTH IS: THE HURDLES FOR 12(B)(6), THE  
19 EXTENSIVE DISCOVERY THAT OFTEN WILL BE ENGENDERED, STILL PUTS  
20 ONE IN THAT POSITION. AND THAT'S THE REALITY OF IT.

21 AS A MATTER OF THEORY, JUDGE SCHREIBER (SIC), YES,  
22 THAT MIGHT HAPPEN. AS A MATTER OF THE EXPERIENCE, AT LEAST THAT  
23 I'VE HAD FOR 30 YEARS, IT DOESN'T HAPPEN. NOT MUCH, NOT ENOUGH.  
24 THAT WILL BE MY RESPONSE.

25 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: I WOULD GIVE YOU DOZENS OF



1 DISMISSALS. IN FACT, I THINK MY FIRM HAS EVEN HAD A FEW OF  
2 THEM, WHERE DISMISSALS HAVE OCCURRED JUST RIGHT FROM THE START  
3 OF A CASE.

4 MR. MC GOLDRICK: I THINK THAT IS A PATTERN WHICH IS A  
5 WONDERFUL PATTERN, AND I HOPE YOU'LL KEEP IT UP.

6 BUT IT'S NOT MERELY THE QUESTION OF THIS IMPLACABLE  
7 ARITHMETIC. THAT'S VERY POWERFUL AND IT'S VERY REAL. BUT LET'S  
8 SUPPOSE WE TAKE THE OTHER ATTITUDE. WE DO WHAT MAYBE  
9 JUDGE SCHREIBER (SIC) IS SUGGESTING, MAYBE WHAT JUDGE CARROLL IS  
10 SUGGESTING. WE FIGHT. AND WE DO DO THAT, "WE," COLLECTIVELY.

11 BUT IF WE DO THAT, WE USUALLY HAVE TO SPEND A VERY  
12 LONG PERIOD OF TIME WITH VERY HIGH TRANSACTION COSTS, WITH THE  
13 SAME LEVEL OF UNCERTAINTY AND THAT ARITHMETIC HOVERING. AND,  
14 THAT, TOO, IS NOT SOMETHING, IT SEEMS TO ME, IS RIGHT.

15 I WOULD SUGGEST THAT IN THIS SET OF CASES I'M TALKING  
16 ABOUT -- AND IT'S FAIRLY LARGE, YES, IT'S POPULATED MORE BY MASS  
17 TORT AND PRODUCT LIABILITY, BUT BY NO MEANS EXCLUSIVELY -- IN  
18 THAT SET, FAIR-MINDED PEOPLE REALLY SHOULD AGREE THAT THAT IS  
19 WRONG. IT SHOULD NOT HAPPEN.

20 NOW, HOW DO WE DEAL WITH THAT? YOU'VE HEARD THESE  
21 THINGS BEFORE FROM OTHERS BESIDE ME. BUT I WANT TO TELL YOU  
22 THAT I HAVE SAT, BOTH IN MY OWN SEAT AND AS A COUNSELOR TO THOSE  
23 WHO SIT IN THE BUSINESS PERSON'S SEAT, AND WATCHED OVER AND OVER  
24 PEOPLE FACE THAT ARITHMETIC, WHICHEVER WAY THEY COME OUT,  
25 WHETHER THEY SETTLE OR DECIDE TO THE DEVIL WITH IT, WE'LL FIGHT,

1 AND THERE IS A KIND OF BITTERNESS, A KIND OF FEELING AMONG THOSE  
2 PEOPLE THAT THE LEGAL SYSTEM IS SIMPLY NOT WORKING RIGHT. AND,  
3 I WOULD SUBMIT, I THINK TO THAT DEGREE, THEY ARE RIGHT.

4 BUT THERE ARE TWO PROBLEMS I'M POINTING OUT TO YOU.  
5 ONE IS THE SUBSTANTIVE PROBLEM: IS IT WORKING RIGHT? AND THE  
6 OTHER ONE IS A FAIRLY BROAD PERCEPTION AMONG SIGNIFICANT SECTORS  
7 THAT THE LEGAL SYSTEM IS UNFAIR.

8 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: EXCUSE ME, SIR. BUT IS IT THE  
9 DEFENDANT THAT'S CONCERNED; MORE BASICALLY, IS IT THE INSURANCE  
10 INDUSTRY THAT'S CONCERNED?

11 BECAUSE WE AGREE THAT IN MANY OF THESE CASES, THESE  
12 CASES ARE COVERED BY INSURANCE. IS IT REALLY THE DEFENDANT  
13 WHO'S SAYING, "THIS IS A HOLDUP" OR IS IT THE INSURER WHO'S  
14 SAYING, "WE'D BETTER GET OUT AT THIS POINT. OTHERWISE, WE'RE  
15 GOING TO HAVE TO GO THROUGH THREE LEVELS OF FURTHER INSURANCES"?

16 MR. MC GOLDRICK: WITH THE GREATEST RESPECT AS YOU  
17 KNOW I HAVE FOR YOU, ABSOLUTELY, IT IS THE DEFENDANT.

18 SURE, INSURERS CARE. BUT IN THE WORLD OF MOST  
19 BUSINESSES, OUR INSURANCE IS ULTIMATELY GOING TO COME BACK TO  
20 US. WE PAY INSURANCE PREMIUMS BASED UPON A RANGE OF FACTORS.  
21 AND THAT KIND OF INSURANCE ISSUE IS GOING TO COME BACK TO OUR  
22 POCKETBOOK AS WELL.

23 FURTHERMORE, LET US BE CLEAR. LARGE NUMBERS OF THESE  
24 KINDS OF CASES ARE NOT INSURED OR ARE NOT INSURED IN FULL. AND  
25 WE HAVE LOTS OF GOOD FIGHTS WITH OUR BROTHERS IN THE INSURANCE

1 INDUSTRY ABOUT THAT, BUT THAT DOES HAPPEN. SO I THINK THAT  
2 REALLY IS QUITE OFF THE MARK.

3 I DON'T WANT TO GO BEYOND MY TIME, AND I PROBABLY --  
4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I THINK YOU'RE RIGHT ABOUT  
5 THERE.

6 MR. MC GOLDRICK: LET ME, IF I COULD, JUST SAY VERY  
7 QUICKLY, IN CLOSING, THREE QUICK THINGS.

8 FIRST OF ALL, DISCRETION, RESPECTFULLY, DOES NOT SOLVE  
9 THE PROBLEM, AND IT IS NOT MERELY A MATTER OF STATE COURTS; IT  
10 IS WITH SOME DIFFIDENCE THAT I SAY THIS TO THIS GROUP. BUT  
11 THERE ARE, IN THE FEDERAL JUDICIARY, PEOPLE WHO, REASONABLY  
12 CAVALIERLY, IT SEEMS TO ME, WILL CERTIFY, OR AT LEAST HOLD OUT  
13 THE THREAT OF CERTIFICATION AS A BLUDGEON. IT'S REAL.

14 THE SECOND POINT I WOULD MAKE IS WITH RESPECT TO CLASS  
15 SETTLEMENTS, YOUR SETTLEMENT RULE, IT SEEMS TO ME THAT THERE ARE  
16 VERY DIFFERENT PURPOSES FOR THE INITIAL CERTIFICATION, THE TRIAL  
17 CERTIFICATION, I SHOULD SAY, AND SETTLEMENT CERTIFICATION.

18 THERE IS NO REASON WHY THEY SHOULD HAVE THE SAME STANDARDS. AND  
19 AS A PRACTICAL MATTER, IF YOU DON'T HAVE THAT, YOU'RE GOING TO  
20 HAVE DEFENDANTS AND PLAINTIFFS AND THE COURTS MARCHING TOGETHER,  
21 THROUGH LONG YEARS OF LITIGATION, THAT NOBODY WANTS OR NEEDS,  
22 WITHOUT THE AVAILABILITY OF THAT.

23 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: IF IT WERE NOT THERE,  
24 WOULD IT ACT AS A DETERRENT TO PLAINTIFFS TO BRING SUITS THAT  
25 ARE NOT VERY SUBSTANTIAL?

1 MR. MC GOLDRICK: I DON'T BELIEVE SO. I HAPPEN TO  
2 THINK THAT IT IS THE LAW NOW, AND IT IS ONLY JUDGE BECKER AND  
3 HIS HARDY BAND, AND THERE IS SOME ADHERENTS, OF COURSE, WHO  
4 MAYBE THINK DIFFERENTLY. SO I THINK WE FELT THAT WAY, AND IT  
5 HASN'T DETERRED MUCH OF ANYTHING.

6 AND MY LAST POINT IS ON INTERLOCUTORY REVIEW, I WOULD  
7 ONLY CONFESS THAT I AM A BIG FAN OF INTERLOCUTORY REVIEW IN  
8 GENERAL, UNLIKE MY APPELLATE COURT FRIENDS. BUT I DO THINK, IN  
9 THIS INSTANCE, QUICK, NOT TERRIBLY STINGY REVIEW IS VERY  
10 SENSIBLE, BECAUSE MANY OF THESE CASES TURN ON WHETHER IT'S  
11 CERTIFIED OR NOT. IT IS THE ISSUE, AS SOMEONE ELSE SAID  
12 EARLIER.

13 I THANK YOU FOR YOUR TIME.

14 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU.

15 IS MR. ALDOCK IN THE ROOM?

16 MR. ALDOCK: YES, SIR.

17 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ARE YOU PREPARED TO COME  
18 FORWARD AND TALK? I UNDERSTAND YOU HAVE A SCHEDULING PROBLEM,  
19 TOO.

20 MR. ALDOCK: I'M HAPPY TO COME NOW. I'M HAPPY TO LET  
21 MY COLLEAGUE GO FIRST, IF THAT WOULD BE HELPFUL.

22 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WE'LL PULL YOU IN RIGHT UP  
23 BEHIND HER, THEN.

24 TESTIMONY OF SHEILA L. BIRNBAUM

25 MS. BIRNBAUM: YOUR HONORED MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE,

1 I THANK YOU FOR THIS OPPORTUNITY. I'VE GIVEN YOU WRITTEN  
2 REMARKS, AND I'M GOING TO TRY TO ANSWER SOME OF THE QUESTIONS  
3 I'VE HEARD FROM YOU THAT I THINK ARE OF CONCERN.

4 AND I'M GOING TO TRY TO ANSWER FROM MY PERSPECTIVE. I  
5 HAVE BEEN IN A LOT OF CLASS ACTIONS. I REPRESENT DEFENDANTS. I  
6 HAVE BEEN IN MANY OF THE MASS TORT CASES THAT YOU'VE READ ABOUT,  
7 AND I THINK I MIGHT BE ABLE TO GIVE YOU A PERSPECTIVE, AT LEAST  
8 FROM MY PERSPECTIVE, ANSWER SOME OF YOUR QUESTIONS.

9 JUDGE CARROLL, YOU ASKED A QUESTION: WHY CAN'T YOU  
10 TRY THESE CASES WHEN THEY HAVE NO MERIT? WELL, I CAN TELL YOU  
11 WHY. BECAUSE THE PLAYING FIELD CHANGES DRAMATICALLY WHEN THERE  
12 IS A CLASS CERTIFIED. ALL THE RULES ARE DIFFERENT.

13 IT'S NOT BECAUSE JUDGES ARE NOT COGNIZANT OF THE  
14 RULES. BUT IF YOU HAVE A DIFFUSED TORT ACTION, A MASS TORT, AND  
15 YOU HAVE REPRESENTATIVE PLAINTIFFS, AND LET'S SAY YOU'RE TRYING  
16 FIVE REPRESENTATIVE PLAINTIFFS, WHICH WE DID LAST YEAR IN THE  
17 KOPPLEY (PHONETIC) CASE, THE ONLY FEDERAL CASE THAT I KNOW THAT  
18 WAS A CLASS ACTION IN A MASS TORT THAT EVER WENT TO TRIAL. AND  
19 IT DIDN'T COMPLETE. IT WAS SETTLED WHILE THE TRIAL WAS GOING  
20 ON.

21 WHAT HAPPENED IN THAT CASE HAPPENS IN ANY CASE YOU'RE  
22 GOING TO TRY. YOU HAVE ACTIONS THAT OCCUR OVER PERIODS OF TIME.  
23 HOW DO THE RULES OF EVIDENCE GET APPLIED?

24 FOR EACH PLAINTIFF WHO MAY HAVE BEEN IN A DIFFERENT  
25 PERIOD OF TIME, WITH DIFFERENT FACTS IN A SINGLE TRIAL, MUCH OF

1 THE EVIDENCE WOULD NOT COME IN TO THAT PARTICULAR PLAINTIFF,  
2 THAT PARTICULAR CLAIM. EVERYTHING GETS MIXED TOGETHER. THERE  
3 IS NO WAY TO SEPARATE IT. EACH PLAINTIFF GETS CREDENCE TO EVERY  
4 OTHER PLAINTIFF ON THE CAUSATION ISSUE, IF THERE ARE FIVE OF  
5 THEM.

6 PEOPLE LOOK AT CLASS ACTIONS DIFFERENTLY. THEY  
7 RESPOND TO IT DIFFERENTLY. SO WHEN YOU SAY, "WHY CAN'T YOU TRY  
8 THESE CASES," BECAUSE STANDING BEHIND THOSE FIVE OR SIX, OR AN  
9 INDETERMINATE NUMBER, AND WHEN YOU START DOING WHAT  
10 JUDGE GOLDRICK SAYS INSIDE AND START CALCULATING THE CHANCES OF  
11 TRYING A CASE, NO MATTER WHAT THE MERIT, BECOMES A VERY CHANCY,  
12 DICEY THING. AND EVERYBODY IS WATCHING YOU, THE STOCK MARKET,  
13 THE MEDIA, ET CETERA.

14 SO THE PLAYING FIELD CHANGES WHEN YOU CERTIFY A CLASS.  
15 IT'S INEVITABLE; IT'S INNATE. YOU CAN'T HELP IT. WHAT CHARGE  
16 DO YOU GIVE IN A NATIONAL CLASS ON A MASS TORT?

17 OUR JUDGE THOUGHT HE WAS GOING TO GIVE 40(2)(A) FOR  
18 ALL THE CLASS MEMBERS. AND THEN WE FIND OUT LATER WHICH DATES  
19 DON'T ADAPT 40(2)(A), AND HE WAS GOING TO APPLY THE LAW OF THE  
20 JURISDICTIONS THAT THE REPRESENTATIVE PLAINTIFFS CAME FROM. SO  
21 THE JURY WOULD HAVE GOTTEN SIX SEPARATE CHARGES, BECAUSE THE LAW  
22 WOULD CHANGE FROM STATE TO STATE.

23 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: BUT THAT SHOULDN'T HAVE  
24 BEEN CERTIFIED.

25 MS. BIRNBAUM: THAT'S RIGHT.

1 I'LL TELL YOU ANOTHER PROBLEM. WE COULDN'T GET AN  
2 APPEAL. THE DISTRICT COURT WOULDN'T GRANT US A RIGHT TO APPEAL,  
3 AND WE MANDAMUSED HIM. BUT THE COURT SAID MANDAMUS IS AN  
4 EXTRAORDINARY REMEDY, WHICH COMES TO THE FACT THAT THE RIGHT TO  
5 APPEAL THE CLASS ACTION DECISION IS A PARAMOUNT RIGHT.

6 THE CIRCUIT COURTS ARE NOT GOING TO TAKE CASES THEY  
7 DON'T WANT. THERE ISN'T GOING TO BE THIS BIG RUSH. IF A  
8 CIRCUIT COURT DOESN'T WANT TO HEAR IT THEY'RE GOING TO LOOK AT  
9 THE PROBLEM AND THEY'RE GOING TO SAY, "GO HOME." AND IF THEY  
10 THINK YOU SHOULDN'T BE HERE, THEY CAN EVEN HAVE COSTS AGAINST  
11 YOU FROM THE OTHER SIDE.

12 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WOULD YOU REQUIRE THE  
13 APPEALABILITY IN EVERY CLASS CERTIFICATION?

14 MS. BIRNBAUM: I WOULD. I WOULD THINK THAT THE PARTY  
15 SHOULD HAVE A RIGHT, WHEN CERTIFICATION OCCURS, TO GO UP AS A  
16 MATTER OF RIGHT.

17 BUT I'LL TAKE IT ON LEAVE TO APPEAL, BECAUSE MY JOB IS  
18 TO CONVINCING THE CIRCUIT COURT THAT THERE WAS ERROR BELOW HERE  
19 AND THAT THEY SHOULDN'T DO IT. MANDATORY WOULD BE BETTER. BUT  
20 AT LEAST: REMEMBER, THE DISTRICT COURT GETS INVOLVED IN THIS.  
21 THEY CAN'T HELP IT. I MEAN, IT'S NATURAL. IT'S NOT A BAD  
22 THING. SOME PEOPLE FEEL STRONGLY ONE WAY OR ANOTHER ON THIS  
23 ISSUE.

24 I WOULD RATHER HAVE THREE JUDGES EARLY ON DECIDE THIS  
25 ISSUE RATHER THAN ONE DISTRICT COURT JUDGE. SO I THINK THE

1 INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL IS RIGHT ON. IT SHOULD BE MORE --

2 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: DOESN'T THE COST OF SETTLEMENT  
3 INCREASE TREMENDOUSLY IF AN APPELLATE COURT AGREES THAT THE  
4 CERTIFICATION IS CORRECT?

5 MS. BIRNBAUM: NO. I THINK IF THAT'S THE CASE, YOU'RE  
6 OFF TO THE RACES AND YOU CAN KNOW WHERE YOU STAND.

7 BUT I THINK THAT WE'VE SEEN WHAT'S BEEN HAPPENING.  
8 MOST OF THE CIRCUIT COURTS THAT HAVE BEEN CONFRONTED WITH THESE  
9 CASES HAVE DECERTIFIED CLASSES, EITHER THROUGH MANDAMUS OR WHEN  
10 THEY'VE HAD THE RIGHT FOR LEAVE TO APPEAL.

11 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: BUT THESE ARE MASS TORT CASES.

12 MS. BIRNBAUM: I'M TALKING ABOUT MASS TORT CASES. I'M  
13 JUST CONCENTRATING MY REMARKS ON THAT. THAT'S WHAT I HAVE LIVED  
14 WITH FOR THE LAST TEN YEARS, AND THAT'S WHAT I KNOW. THAT'S  
15 WHERE I THINK THE MASS OF THE PROBLEM IS, AND I THINK THAT I'M  
16 SORT OF QUALIFIED FROM MY EXPERIENCE TO TALK ABOUT IT A LITTLE.

17 PROFESSOR ROWE, YOU ASKED A QUESTION ABOUT: SHOULD  
18 23(B)(4) BE LIMITED SETTLEMENT CLASSES ONLY TO CASES WHERE A  
19 SETTLEMENT HAS BEEN REACHED?

20 I THINK THE ANSWER TO THAT IS YES. DON'T MAKE ANY  
21 MISTAKES ABOUT IT: PEOPLE JUST DON'T GO IN AND SETTLE CASES  
22 THAT ARE NOT REAL. THEY DON'T DO THAT. THEY MAY NOT BE CLASS  
23 ACTIONS THAT THEY'RE SETTLING. THEY'RE SETTLING AGGREGATED OR  
24 SINGLE CASES ALL OVER THE COUNTRY. YOU JUST DON'T GO IN AND  
25 SAY, "I WANT TO GIVE THE PLAINTIFF MONEY. I WANT TO GIVE THE



1 PLAINTIFFS' LAWYER MONEY."

2 YOU ARE FACING MAMMOTH LITIGATION. THEY MAY NOT BE  
3 CLASS LITIGATION. AND IF YOU DON'T HAVE THE ABILITY TO SETTLE  
4 GLOBALLY THIS MASS TORT LITIGATION, THEN YOU ARE CREATING  
5 PROBLEMS OF MAMMOTH PROPORTIONS.

6 I'LL GIVE YOU A PERFECT EXAMPLE. TOMMY WELLS AND I  
7 WERE IN A CASE TOGETHER, ONE OF THE FIRST MASS TORTS. AND THERE  
8 WAS A SITUATION OF DDT. I REPRESENTED A COMPANY WHO HAD A DDT  
9 PLANT IN THE 1960S. THERE WAS AN ALLEGATION THAT DDT WAS IN THE  
10 TENNESSEE RIVER AND PEOPLE ATE FISH FROM THE TENNESSEE RIVER AND  
11 THEY WERE INJURED AS A RESULT OF THAT.

12 SCIENCE, ZIPPO. NO SCIENCE ON THIS. BUT 1300 PEOPLE  
13 IN A SMALL TOWN IN ALABAMA BROUGHT AN ACTION, AND THAT CASE WAS  
14 SETTLED. IT WAS A CONSOLIDATED ACTION. IT WASN'T A CLASS  
15 ACTION. IT WASN'T SETTLED IN A CLASS ACTION. AND IN ONE WEEK,  
16 THERE WERE A THOUSAND NEW CLAIMS, AND IN THREE MONTHS, THERE  
17 WERE 10,000 NEW CLAIMS. AND THAT'S WHAT HAPPENS IF YOU TRY TO  
18 SETTLE THESE CASES WITHOUT HAVING THE ABILITY TO SETTLE THEM AS  
19 A CLASS.

20 AND WHEN WE DID IT THE SECOND TIME, TOMMY WELLS AND I,  
21 WE NEGOTIATED FOR WEEKS AND MONTHS. I'VE NEVER BEEN IN A  
22 NEGOTIATION WHERE THE PLAINTIFF HASN'T TRIED TO SQUEEZE THE LAST  
23 DOLLAR OUT OF THE DEFENDANT. AND WHEN THAT NEGOTIATION WAS  
24 OVER, WE WENT INTO THE CLASS AND ASKED THE JUDGE TO CERTIFY IT  
25 AS A SETTLEMENT CLASS. AND THERE WOULD NEVER BE ANY MORE CASES.

1           AND ARTHUR MILLER IS RIGHT. THAT'S WHAT MODERN  
2 LITIGATION IS UNFORTUNATELY ABOUT. THE CLASS ACTION SETTLEMENT  
3 RESOLVES THE MASS TORT. CLASS ACTIONS DON'T EXIST IN A VACUUM.  
4 THERE IS AGGREGATION THROUGH CONSOLIDATIONS; THERE IS M.D.L.;  
5 THERE IS CONSOLIDATED DISCOVERY. THERE ARE ALL THESE OTHER  
6 TECHNIQUES. BUT IF YOU DON'T ALLOW FOR THE ABILITY TO SETTLE  
7 CASES GLOBALLY WITH 23(B)(4), THEN YOU WILL HAVE MASS CHAOS ON  
8 YOUR HANDS IN THE COURTS.

9           AND 23(B)(4), JUDGE NIEMEYER, I DON'T THINK YOU'RE  
10 CREATING SOMETHING THAT DOESN'T EXIST EVERYWHERE BUT THE THIRD  
11 CIRCUIT, AT THE MOMENT. WE'VE SETTLED DOZENS OF CASES IN WHICH  
12 THERE WERE NO CLASSES IN WHICH WE SETTLE THEM AND GO IN AND HAVE  
13 A SETTLEMENT CLASS. NOTICE IS GIVEN. WE GIVE NOTICE BROADLY.  
14 WE WANT TO GIVE NOTICE BROADLY. WE WANT TO BIND PEOPLE. IF WE  
15 DON'T GIVE NOTICE BROADLY, PEOPLE WILL COME BACK AT US.

16           WE GO IN ONLY WHEN THERE ARE AGGREGATE PROBLEMS,  
17 AGGREGATE CASES IN THIS KIND OF THING.

18           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IF THE SUPREME COURT CHOOSES  
19 TO MODIFY OR VACATE THE THIRD CIRCUIT'S INTERPRETATION OF RULE  
20 23 -- I THINK THE THIRD CIRCUIT BUMPED OUT THE RULE 23  
21 INTERPRETATION -- THEN YOU WOULD FEEL THERE WOULD BE NO NEED FOR  
22 (B)(4)?

23           MS. BIRNBAUM: IT MAY NOT BE IF THE SUPREME COURT  
24 SAYS: YOU HAVE TO LOOK AT THESE CASES THROUGH THE PRISM OF  
25 SETTLEMENT IF IT'S A SETTLEMENT CLASS, NOT TRIAL. AND THE

1 ISSUES, CHOICE OF LAW, PREDOMINANCE, REALLY DON'T APPLY. YOU  
2 STILL HAVE TO LOOK AT THE 23(A) REQUIREMENTS; YOU STILL HAVE TO  
3 SHOW IT'S A FAIR SETTLEMENT; YOU STILL, I THINK, WOULD HAVE TO  
4 SHOW THE ISSUES OF CONCERN YOU HAVE: IS THIS A CASE IN  
5 CONTROVERSY? THESE ARE ALL ISSUES THAT WILL HAVE TO BE DECIDED  
6 SEPARATE AND APART FROM THE NARROW ISSUE WHICH THE SUPREME COURT  
7 HAS TAKEN THIS CASE ON.

8 I'M NOT INVOLVED IN THE GEORGINE CASE. I REPRESENT  
9 NOBODY IN THE GEORGINE CASE. YOU KNOW, IT'S VERY EASY TO LOOK  
10 AT --

11 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: HOW DID YOU ESCAPE?

12 MS. BIRNBAUM: WELL, I WAS LUCKY. I HAVE A CLIENT WHO  
13 IS INVOLVED IN THE ASBESTOS CASES.

14 BUT WHEN YOU LOOK AT GEORGINE, YOU DON'T KNOW THE  
15 FACTS OF GEORGINE. YOU DON'T KNOW THE FACTS OF ASBESTOS.  
16 GEORGINE HAS BEEN SETTLED OVER A 20- TO 30-YEAR HISTORY OF  
17 SETTLEMENT. IT MAY BE A GOOD CLIENT --

18 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: I WAS TRYING THOSE CASES  
19 IN THE EARLY '80S WHEN I WAS IN THE DISTRICT COURT.

20 MS. BIRNBAUM: AND THEY WERE TRIED IN THE EARLY '70S,  
21 TOO. AND THOSE CASES HAVE BEEN AROUND, AND THERE ARE 18, 19  
22 COMPANIES WHO ARE IN BANKRUPTCY FROM ASBESTOS. AND MAYBE FROM A  
23 SOCIAL POLICY, THIS IS THE ONLY WAY THEY ARE GOING TO BE  
24 GUARANTEED ANY MONEY. AND IF WE LET THE SYSTEM KEEP GOING,  
25 THEY'RE NEVER GOING TO SEE ANY MONEY.

1           BUT THOSE ARE ISSUES FOR THE JUDGE WHO IS DECIDING  
2 THAT CASE. WE DON'T HAVE TO RING ANY MORE BELLS AND WHISTLES.  
3 THAT JUDGE HAS ALL OF THE RULES. HE CAN APPOINT SPECIAL  
4 MASTERS, HAVE HEARINGS. THERE ARE OBJECTIVES. THE SYSTEM HAS  
5 WORKED JUST THE WAY IT SHOULD WORK IN GEORGINE. AND IF IT GETS  
6 APPROVED AND IT GOES BACK AND THE THIRD CIRCUIT DOESN'T LIKE IT,  
7 THEY'LL SEND IT BACK SOME MORE, AND THOSE PEOPLE WILL  
8 RENEGOTIATE OR DO WHATEVER, BECAUSE THERE ARE SETTLEMENTS GOING  
9 ON EVERY DAY JUST LIKE THAT, NOT AS CLASSES. THEY'RE GOING ON  
10 AS AGGREGATED CASES.

11           HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: THE SETTLEMENTS ARE  
12 CONTINUING PRETTY MUCH ON THE SAME BASIS RIGHT NOW -- I GUESS  
13 MR. ALDOCK WILL TELL US THAT -- BUT WITHOUT THE JUDICIAL  
14 INTERVENTION.

15           MS. BIRNBAUM: RIGHT. AND MAYBE WITH JUDICIAL  
16 INTERVENTION, YOU CAN GET A FAIR OR MORE EQUITABLE RESPONSE.  
17 BUT DON'T THINK OF THIS AS A VACUUM.

18           WHEN ACADEMICS COME IN AND COMPLAIN ABOUT GEORGINE,  
19 THINK OF THE DOZENS OF CASES THAT ARE SETTLED IN WHICH THERE ARE  
20 MINOR OPT-OUTS, THERE ARE SOME OPT-OUTS, THERE ARE OBJECTORS.  
21 IF A CASE IS VALUABLE, IF THE SETTLEMENT IS A BAD SETTLEMENT,  
22 YOU CAN BE SURE THERE WILL BE VERY ACTIVE OBJECTORS WITH OTHER  
23 LAWYERS.

24           IN FACT, THE WALL STREET JOURNAL HAD A WHOLE ARTICLE  
25 ON LAWYERS THAT DO NOTHING BUT OBJECT NOW BECAUSE THEY GET FEES

1 FOR OBJECTING. THIS HAS BECOME A COTTAGE INDUSTRY OF OBJECTORS.  
2 SO I DON'T THINK THIS COMMITTEE HAS TO BE CONCERNED THAT THE  
3 SYSTEM IS NOT WORKING, THAT SOMEHOW UNFAIR SETTLEMENTS ARE GOING  
4 TO OCCUR, OR THAT THE DISTRICT COURTS AND THE CIRCUIT COURTS  
5 DON'T HAVE THE TOOLS TO HANDLE THAT.

6 ALL YOU ARE DOING, WITH 23(B)(4), IN MY OPINION, IS  
7 OVERRULING IN SOME WAY WHAT JUDGE BECKER DID IN GEORGINE.

8 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: SHEILA, LET ME ASK YOU: WOULD IT  
9 MAKE SENSE, HOWEVER, TO HAVE SOME EXPLICIT GUIDELINES IN THE  
10 ADVISORY NOTES SO THOSE JUDGES WHO ARE NOT AS SOPHISTICATED AS  
11 SOME OF THE ONES WHO HANDLE THESE CASES, WOULD HAVE A BETTER  
12 IDEA OF WHAT THE ROAD MAP SHOULD BE IN A SETTLEMENT?

13 MS. BIRNBAUM: I DON'T THINK YOU HAVE TO DO IT IN THE  
14 NOTES. THE MANUAL FOR COMPLEX LITIGATION DOES IT; PARTIES CAN  
15 TELL THEM. EACH OF THESE ARE DIFFERENT. EACH OF THESE SHOULD  
16 BE TREATED DIFFERENTLY. EACH JUDGE HAS TO LOOK AT THE FACTS OF  
17 AN INDIVIDUAL CASE TO SEE IF THE SETTLEMENT IS FAIR AND  
18 EQUITABLE AND JUST.

19 AND I HAVE NEVER BEEN IN A CASE WHERE THERE HAVEN'T  
20 BEEN WIDE-OPEN HEARINGS AND LOTS OF NOTICE AND LOTS OF PEOPLE  
21 AND SOME OBJECTORS.

22 AND THERE ARE THE APPELLATE COURTS. ARE WE TRYING TO  
23 SUGGEST THE DISTRICT COURT JUDGES AND THE CIRCUIT COURT JUDGES  
24 ARE SOMEHOW CLOSING THEIR EYES BECAUSE THEY WANT TO GET THESE  
25 CASES OFF THE CALENDARS SO THAT THEY'RE NOT INTERESTED? THEY

1 HAVE AN OBLIGATION TO THE CLASS. THEY ARE THERE TO PROTECT THE  
2 CLASS. I JUST DON'T BELIEVE THAT.

3 SO I THINK A LOT OF THIS ACADEMIC CRITICISM THAT HAS  
4 COME OF 23(B)(4) IS JUST TRYING TO FOCUS ON ONE CASE WITHOUT  
5 REALLY CONSIDERING WHAT'S HAPPENING GENERALLY.

6 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: WELL, MR. GOLDFARB SAYS HE'S GOT  
7 TO WEAN CHRYSLER OFF THIS ADDICTIVE PRACTICE. AND I DON'T THINK  
8 HE WAS TALKING ABOUT HUGE LEGITIMATE KINDS OF INJURIES LIKE  
9 THAT. BUT YOU GO ON THE MAILING LIST. CASE AFTER CASE AFTER  
10 CASE, AND YOU KNOW WHAT THE JUDGE IS GOING TO DO. IS THERE NOT  
11 SOMETHING TO THAT POINT OF VIEW?

12 MS. BIRNBAUM: I THINK THE ANSWER TO THAT IS:  
13 APPLYING THE RULES, IN THE SITUATION WHERE THERE ARE DIVERSE  
14 ACTIONS, CLASSES SHOULDN'T BE CERTIFIED, AND WE'RE HELPING WITH  
15 THE MATURITY REQUIREMENT IN TORT CASES. I THINK THAT WILL HELP.  
16 I THINK CASTANO, THE FIFTH CIRCUIT, HAS DONE THAT; A LOT OF  
17 PEOPLE HAVE GONE ON TO IT. AND MAYBE "IT JUST AIN'T WORTH IT"  
18 WILL WEAN SOME PEOPLE OFF.

19 BUT MY CONCERN IS: THESE COURT CASES, EVEN WITHOUT  
20 CLASS ACTIONS, THAT NEED TO BE SETTLED GLOBALLY, YOU CANNOT TAKE  
21 THAT TOOL AWAY. IT'S JUST A TOOL. AND THAT'S WHY IT SHOULD  
22 ONLY BE USED WHEN THE PARTIES ARE PREPARED TO SETTLE THE CASE,  
23 BECAUSE IT IS ONLY THEN THAT THE DEFENDANT IS WILLING TO GIVE UP  
24 SOME OF THE DUE PROCESS RIGHTS THAT THEY MIGHT BE ASKING FOR TO  
25 GET THE GLOBAL RESOLUTION OF THE PROBLEM.

1 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: AND YOU MAKE NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN  
2 THE CASE THAT'S SETTLED BEFORE IT'S FILED AS COMPARED TO THE  
3 CASE THAT'S FILED AND THEN SETTLED?

4 MS. BIRNBAUM: BUT IT'S NOT THE WAY IT WORKS IN  
5 PRACTICALITY. THERE ARE LOTS OF CASES. NO ONE GOES IN AND  
6 THERE IS NO LITIGATION AT ALL AND GOES IN AND SAYS, "OH, NOW I'D  
7 LIKE TO FILE THE CASE AND SETTLE IT."

8 YOU DON'T DO THAT. YOU GO IN BECAUSE THERE IS  
9 LITIGATION AND IT'S PENDING, AND IT'S PENDING IN LOTS OF PLACES,  
10 AND IT'S IN STATE COURTS AND FEDERAL COURTS. IT'S IN  
11 CONSOLIDATIONS AND AGGREGATIONS. IN SOME PLACES, WE ARE  
12 CONFRONTED WITH 8,000 CASES CONSOLIDATED FOR TRIAL. I MEAN,  
13 THAT'S NOT ANY BETTER THAN A CLASS ACTION.

14 I THANK YOU. I THINK I'VE MORE THAN USED UP MY TIME.  
15 I'D JUST LIKE TO ANSWER JUST ONE MORE QUESTION THAT CAME UP.  
16 YOU ASKED DR. MILLER ABOUT NATIONAL CLASSES IN STATE COURTS. I  
17 THINK WE'RE GOING TO FIND THEY'RE UNCONSTITUTIONAL. I DON'T  
18 THINK THAT A STATE COURT CAN BIND PLAINTIFFS IN OTHER  
19 JURISDICTIONS WHO DON'T WANT TO BE THERE, WHO GET NO INDIVIDUAL  
20 NOTICE, IN MOST INSTANCES.

21 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: HOW WILL YOU DISTINGUISH THE  
22 RECENT SUPREME COURT CASE AND THIS ONE?

23 MS. BIRNBAUM: I THINK THERE ARE -- LET ME JUST  
24 SUGGEST ONE THING THAT MAYBE NEEDS TO BE CONSIDERED, AND MAYBE  
25 IT NEEDS LEGISLATION. BUT I THINK NATIONAL CLASSES IN STATE

1 COURTS SHOULD BE REMOVABLE PER SE INTO THE FEDERAL SYSTEM.

2 AND YOU HAVE A LOT OF PROBLEMS IN THE STATE COURT  
3 CASES AND STATE CLASS ACTIONS THAT ARE GOING TO HAVE TO BE  
4 CONFRONTED, BECAUSE MORE AND MORE AS THE FEDERAL COURTS ARE  
5 TAKING A HARD LOOK AT THIS IN THE LAST YEAR, PEOPLE ARE TRYING  
6 TO GET THEIR RELIEF IN THE STATE COURTS. SO IT'S SOMETHING THAT  
7 WE'RE GOING TO ALL HAVE TO CONFRONT. THANK YOU SO MUCH.

8 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH. WE  
9 APPRECIATE YOUR COMMENTS.

10 MR. ALDOCK, WE'LL HEAR FROM YOU NOW.

11 TESTIMONY OF JOHN ALDOCK

12 MR. ALDOCK: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. MY NAME IS  
13 JOHN ALDOCK. I'M WITH THE WASHINGTON, D.C. LAW FIRM OF  
14 SHEA & GARDNER. I HAVE, FOR THE LAST TEN YEARS, BEEN THE  
15 COUNSEL FOR THE CENTER FOR CLAIMS RESOLUTION, WHO ARE 20  
16 COMPANIES IN THE ASBESTOS LITIGATION. I WAS DIRECTLY THE  
17 NEGOTIATOR IN GEORGINE. I WAS ONE OF THE ARCHITECTS OF  
18 GEORGINE. I AM LITIGATING GEORGINE IN THE COURTS. I AM PROUD  
19 OF ALL THREE OF THOSE THINGS.

20 I HAVE LITIGATED CLASS ACTIONS IN A VARIETY OF  
21 CONTEXTS, INCLUDING REPRESENTING ROCKWELL AND OTHER COMPANIES IN  
22 THE RADIATION CLASS ACTIONS. I PRIMARILY REPRESENT DEFENDANTS,  
23 BUT I REPRESENTED PLAINTIFFS IN CIVIL RIGHTS LITIGATION IN THE  
24 CLASS CONTEXT.

25 I THINK I'D LIKE TO MAKE SOME BRIEF POINTS. I'M GOING



1 TO CONFINE MYSELF TO MASS TORTS, AND I'M GOING TO CONFINE MYSELF  
2 TO THE SETTLEMENT CLASS ACTION POINT.

3 I HAVE, IN MY PAPER, ADDRESSED ANTITRUST SECURITIES  
4 AND WHATEVER. I DON'T THINK IT MATTERS. BUT I WANT TO, IN THE  
5 BRIEF TIME I HAVE HERE TODAY, ADDRESS MYSELF TO THE CONCERNS  
6 THAT I HAVE SPENT THE LAST FEW YEARS LITIGATING.

7 I THINK THERE ARE THREE FUNDAMENTAL POINTS TO BE MADE  
8 ABOUT SETTLEMENT CLASS ACTIONS. FIRST, FOR ALMOST 30 YEARS,  
9 SETTLEMENT CLASS ACTIONS HAVE BEEN AN INDISPENSABLE PART OF OUR  
10 JUDICIAL SYSTEM, AND THEY SIMULTANEOUSLY BENEFIT THE CLASS  
11 MEMBERS, THE DEFENDANTS, AND THE SYSTEM.

12 SECOND, THE SUPPOSED RISKS OF SETTLEMENT CLASSES ARE  
13 VASTLY OVERSTATED, AND THEY HAVE NOT BEEN NEWLY DISCOVERED BY  
14 THE PEOPLE WHO YOU'VE HEARD FROM IN THESE PROCEEDINGS OR BY THE  
15 NEW ACADEMICS, WHO HAVE FOUND NEWFOUND LIFE AFTER TESTIFYING IN  
16 GEORGINE AND BEING RULED AS NOT PERSUASIVE, AND WHO HAVE WRITTEN  
17 EXTENSIVELY AND HAVE ALL BEEN BEFORE YOU.

18 THE SUPPOSED PROBLEMS WITH SETTLEMENT CLASSES THAT I  
19 HAVE READ ABOUT WERE ALL IDENTIFIED BY JUDGE FRIENDLY AND  
20 JUDGE WISDOM IN THE EARLY CASES, IN BEEF INDUSTRIES AND IN  
21 WEINBERG. AND THEY RESOLVED THEM TO THEIR SATISFACTION. THEY  
22 IDENTIFY THEM; AND THEY ARE NOT NEW.

23 THIRD, AND MOST IMPORTANTLY, THE ALTERNATIVE MEANS FOR  
24 RESOLVING THESE CASES ARE MORE FLAWED FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF  
25 CLASS MEMBERS THAN THE CLASS ACTION SETTLEMENT, NOT LESS.

1           NOW, THE OPPONENTS OF SETTLEMENT CLASSES HAVE SPENT A  
2 LOT OF TIME IN THE PAPERS THAT THEY FILED BEFORE YOU AND IN THE  
3 TESTIMONY, WITH THE THEORETICAL SHORTCOMINGS OF THE SETTLEMENT  
4 CLASS ACTION VEHICLE. BUT THEY HAVE ABSOLUTELY IGNORED -- AND I  
5 HAVEN'T HEARD ONE OF THEM SAY A WORD -- ABOUT THE SYSTEMIC  
6 FAILURE OF THE COURTS IN HANDLING THE MASS TORT PROBLEM,  
7 PARTICULARLY ASBESTOS. WHAT IS THE OTHER SIDE OF THE COIN, OR,  
8 AS ONE PANEL MEMBER HERE HAS SAID IN OTHER CONTEXTS: IF YOU'RE  
9 ASKED THE SCORE OF A GAME, IT DOESN'T DO ANY GOOD TO SAY IT'S  
10 30. 30 TO WHAT? YOU HAVE TO KNOW WHAT THE ALTERNATIVES ARE.

11           JUDGE REED (PHONETIC) HELD FIVE WEEKS OF TRIAL,  
12 MULTIPARTY TRIAL WITH CROSS-EXAMINATION ALL DAY, 30 DEPOSITIONS,  
13 THOUSANDS OF PIECES OF PAPER, A WHOLE ROOM FULL OF OBJECTORS WHO  
14 WERE ALLOWED TO BE HEARD BY THE COURT, WHO HAD AN ACTIVE ROLE,  
15 BUT BASICALLY COUNSEL TABLE, OBJECTORS, ALL MILLIONAIRES IN THE  
16 ASBESTOS LITIGATION, ALL WELL FUNDED, ALL KNOWING EXACTLY WHAT  
17 THEY WERE DOING. THERE WAS NO LACK OF AN ADVERSARY SYSTEM IN  
18 THAT FIVE-WEEK TRIAL.

19           AND HE BASICALLY MADE FINDINGS AS TO WHAT'S THE TORT  
20 SYSTEM DOING WITH ASBESTOS WITHOUT THE CLASS, AND WHAT WOULD THE  
21 CLASS DO TO FIX IT? THAT WAS WHAT WAS ON TRIAL. WHAT WAS ON  
22 TRIAL WAS SUPERIORITY IN THE CONTEXT OF YOUR RULE.

23           AND WHAT DID HE FIND? ALL FINDINGS, DETAILED  
24 FINDINGS, NONE OF WHICH SEEM TO BE MENTIONED BY ANYBODY,  
25 INCLUDING THE THIRD CIRCUIT, BUT NONE OF THEM HAVE BEEN FOUND

1 CLEARLY ERRONEOUS, AND ALL OF THEM ARE IN JUDGE REED'S  
2 VOLUMINOUS OPINION.

3 AND I SHOULD SAY WE'RE NOT TALKING ABOUT ONE OF THE  
4 ACTIVISTS JUDGES WHO HAVE ACTED IN THIS AREA, YOU KNOW, IN THE  
5 MASS TORT AREA WHERE PEOPLE SAY, "WELL, THEY PUSH THE ENVELOPE.  
6 THEY GO TO THE END." THIS IS A CONSERVATIVE, STRAIGHTFORWARD  
7 TRIAL JUDGE, AS WE KNOW.

8 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: I'LL TELL HIM THAT YOU  
9 SPOKE WELL OF HIM. I ALWAYS THOUGHT HE WAS A PROTEGE OF  
10 CHARLIE WEINER.

11 MR. ALDOCK: WHAT DID THE JUDGE FIND WHEN HE LOOKED AT  
12 THE TORT SYSTEM? HE FOUND THAT THE TRANSACTIONS COST MORE THAN  
13 THE RECOVERIES. HE FOUND THAT ATTORNEY FEES MAKE UP MORE THAN  
14 TWO-THIRDS OF THE AMOUNT. HE FOUND THAT THE CONTINGENCY FEES IN  
15 CASES THAT ARE NO LONGER CONTINGENT ARE 33 TO 40. HE WAS  
16 ACTUALLY WRONG. THEY ARE CLOSER TO 50. AND HE FOUND THAT  
17 THAT'S WHERE THE MONEY GOES.

18 HE FOUND IT TAKES MORE THAN THREE YEARS TO RESOLVE THE  
19 CASE, IN MOST JURISDICTIONS. HE FOUND THAT THE JURY VERDICTS  
20 ARE ERRATIC. HE CREDITED THE TRIAL JUDGE IN ASBESTOS IN  
21 PHILADELPHIA WHO SAID THAT THE SYSTEM FOR ASBESTOS IS MORE LIKE  
22 THE CASINOS OF ATLANTIC CITY THAN IT IS A JUDICIAL SYSTEM.  
23 PEOPLE WHO AREN'T SICK MAKE MILLIONS. PEOPLE WITH CANCER GET  
24 NOTHING. IT'S THE LUCK OF THE DRAW. IN THE SIMINO (PHONETIC)  
25 CASE, WHICH WAS A GREAT TRIAL TO DEAL WITH MATHEMATICALLY, THE

1 NONMALIGNANTS GOT MORE THAN THE LUNG CANCER. IT WAS ERRATIC.  
2 SIMILARLY SITUATED PEOPLE DO NOT GET TREATED THE SAME.

3 THERE IS NO PROTECTION FOR THE FUTURES. THERE HAVE  
4 BEEN 18 BANKRUPTCIES NOW OF MAJOR DEFENDANTS. THEY SETTLE THE  
5 CASES IN THE TORT SYSTEM FOR A FULL RELEASE. YOU'VE GOT YOUR  
6 PLEURAL PLAQUE, YOU GIVE YOUR FULL RELEASE. IF YOU GET CANCER,  
7 YOU HAVE BEEN SCREWED. YOU HAVE GIVEN IT ALL UP. 90 PERCENT OF  
8 THE CASES SETTLE THAT WAY. FORGET THE FACT THAT THERE WON'T BE  
9 ANY MONEY AFTER THE 18 BANKRUPTCIES, BECAUSE THERE WILL BE 18  
10 MORE. THESE PEOPLE ARE GIVING UP THEIR FULL CLAIM IN THE TORT  
11 SYSTEM. THEY DON'T GET ANY COMEBACK RIGHTS FOR THE CANCER.  
12 THOSE ARE THE SICK PEOPLE.

13 NOW, MOST ASBESTOS CASES ARE NOT TRIED ON A  
14 CASE-BY-CASE BASIS. THE IDEOLOGICAL FIX OF THE BIPOLAR  
15 LITIGATION, WE'RE GOING TO TRY A CASE; THERE IS A LAWYER; AND  
16 HE'S GOT A CLIENT THAT HASN'T OCCURRED IN ASBESTOS FOR 20 YEARS.  
17 THAT'S JUST NOT THE WAY IT IS. AND SO WE CAN'T MEASURE BY THAT  
18 IDEOLOGY.

19 THE CASES ARE TRIED IN LARGE GROUP CONSOLIDATIONS,  
20 9,000 IN BALTIMORE, 3,000 A POP IN WEST VIRGINIA; WE'RE NOW ON  
21 OUR THIRD ROUND, 3,000 A POP IN MISSISSIPPI. THAT'S THE WAY  
22 THEY GET TRIED. THEY AREN'T BROUGHT IN THE PLACES WHERE THE  
23 PEOPLE LIVE. 55,000 CLAIMS WERE FILED IN 1995. AT THE CREST OF  
24 THE LITIGATION, 20 YEARS AFTER, IT'S OVER 50,000 CLAIMS.

25 NOW, MOST OF THEM WERE FILED IN TEXAS. THEY'RE NOT

1 TEXANS. THE EXPOSURE WASN'T IN TEXAS. THEY JUST FILED IN  
2 TEXAS.

3 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: CAN YOU TELL US WHY?

4 MR. ALDOCK: I THINK WE CAN ALL GUESS. BUT THE POINT  
5 IS --

6 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: I'M GLAD TO HEAR TEXAS  
7 MALIGNED.

8 MR. ALDOCK: HALF OF THEM WERE FROM ALABAMA, WHERE THE  
9 STATUTE'S RIGHT.

10 THE POINT IS: ASBESTOS LAWYERS DON'T HAVE CLIENTS  
11 ANYMORE. THEY HAVE INVENTORIES. THEY TALK ABOUT THEM AS THEIR  
12 INVENTORIES. THEY ARE RETAILERS AND WHOLESALERS. THE CASES  
13 BROUGHT IN TEXAS WERE BROUGHT TO A NORTH CAROLINA LAWYER, WHO  
14 HAS BROKERED THEM THREE TIMES, AND THEY'RE NOW BEING FILED IN  
15 TEXAS.

16 THE FEE IS BEING SHARED SO MANY TIMES, NOBODY EVEN  
17 KNOWS WHO IS GETTING IT. THE IDEA THAT THESE PEOPLE HAVE  
18 CLIENTS AND THAT THE CLIENTS ARE MAKING THE LITIGATION DECISIONS  
19 IS A FIX. THE MOST CONSCIENTIOUS ASBESTOS LAWYERS, AND THERE  
20 ARE SOME VERY GOOD ONES WHO TRY VERY HARD, CANNOT EMULATE THE  
21 BIPOLAR LITIGATION SYSTEM WHEN THEY HAVE 10,000 CLIENTS. IT  
22 CAN'T BE DONE. AND MOST DON'T TRY.

23 THEY ARE ALSO NOT SETTLED ONE AT A TIME. THEY ARE  
24 SETTLED IN GROUP SETTLEMENTS. THEY ARE SETTLED IN SETTLEMENTS  
25 OF HUNDREDS AND THOUSANDS. AND HOW ARE THEY SETTLED? THEY'RE

1 SETTLED WITH THE LAWYER. I DO NOT BELIEVE THE CLIENTS ARE OFTEN  
2 CONSULTED AT ALL. I BELIEVE THE CLIENTS OFTEN DON'T KNOW THEIR  
3 CASES ARE BEING SETTLED. AND HOW DOES IT WORK?

4 A CHECK IS WRITTEN TO THE PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL FOR  
5 UMPTEEN MILLION DOLLARS. IF HE'S GOOD, HE GETS A BALL TEAM. IF  
6 HE'S NOT GOOD, HE DOES SOMETHING ELSE. MAYBE HE TAKES IT TO  
7 VEGAS, MILLIONS OF DOLLARS, ONE CHECK TO ONE LAWYER. THERE IS  
8 NO JUDICIAL SUPERVISION OF THE AMOUNT; THERE IS NO JUDICIAL  
9 SUPERVISION OF THE ALLOCATION; THERE IS NO JUDICIAL SUPERVISION  
10 OF THE FEE.

11 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: SHOULD THERE BE?

12 MR. ALDOCK: YES, ABSOLUTELY.

13 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: SHOULD THEY MAKE THAT PART OF  
14 IT --

15 MR. ALDOCK: THEY'RE NOT CLASS ACTIONS. THEY'RE IN  
16 STATE COURT. I'M JUST TELLING YOU WHAT THE SYSTEM IS THAT  
17 YOU'RE MEASURING WHAT YOU'RE DOING BY. I DON'T THINK YOU CAN DO  
18 MUCH ABOUT IT. SHOULD JUDGES DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT?

19 ABSOLUTELY. SHOULD ALL THOSE THINGS BE DEALT WITH BY JUDGES?

20 ABSOLUTELY. SHOULD THEY BE LOOKING AT CONTINGENCY FEES? WILL  
21 THEY? ABSOLUTELY NOT.

22 ONE MONTH AGO, A PLAINTIFFS' LAWYER IN PHILADELPHIA --

23 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ARE YOU ABOUT NEAR THE END?

24 MR. ALDOCK: I AM.

25 ONE MONTH AGO, A PLAINTIFFS' LAWYER IN PHILADELPHIA

1 WAS INDICTED AND CONVICTED. HE WAS ACTUALLY SENTENCED BY  
2 JUDGE REED, IRONICALLY, A PHILADELPHIA LAWYER WHO TOOK MILLIONS  
3 OF DOLLARS IN GROUP SETTLEMENTS IN ASBESTOS AND JUST PUT IT IN  
4 HIS POCKET.

5 NOW, ONE CAN SAY, "WELL, THAT'S AN AMAZING THING."  
6 BUT THE AMAZING THING IS NOT THAT. THE AMAZING THING IS THAT  
7 NOBODY KNEW ABOUT IT FOR A LONG TIME. NO CLIENT KNEW ABOUT IT,  
8 NOTHING. IT WENT ON AND ON AND ON. ONE OF HIS PARTNERS  
9 REPORTED HIM BECAUSE HE DIDN'T GET HIS SHARE. INDIVIDUAL  
10 CONTROL OF THE LITIGATION BY THE LITIGANTS IS A FIX, AND WE  
11 SHOULD IGNORE IT.

12 THAT IS NOT WHAT'S HAPPENING. IN A SETTLEMENT CLASS  
13 ACTION, THE JUDGE HOLDS THE TRIAL; THE JUDGE LOOKS AT THE FEE.  
14 SIMILARLY SITUATED PEOPLE ARE HANDLED SIMILARLY. THAT IS A  
15 VIRTUE, NOT A VICE, THAT PEOPLE ARE TREATED THE SAME, FOR THE  
16 SAME INJURY, UNDER THE SAME CIRCUMSTANCES.

17 YOU CAN DO THAT IN A SETTLEMENT CLASS ACTION. CALL IT  
18 ADMINISTRATIVE JUSTICE; CALL IT WHATEVER YOU WANT. IT IS FAIR;  
19 IT HAS MORE PROTECTIONS; IT PROTECTS THE FUTURES. AND, OF  
20 COURSE, IT HAS TO DEAL WITH CASES IN CONTROVERSY. AND, OF  
21 COURSE, IT HAS TO DEAL WITH THESE OTHER ASPECTS OF THE JUDICIAL  
22 SYSTEM.

23 BUT WE DID GIVE NOTICE, AND THE FACT IS THAT THE  
24 NOTICE WAS ABOUT AS EXTENSIVE AS IT COULD EVER BE. AND THE  
25 PEOPLE ONLY HAD TO KNOW, NOT THAT THEY WOULD GET SICK, THEY HAD

1 TO KNOW WHETHER THEY WORKED OCCUPATIONALLY IN ASBESTOS IN THE  
2 HARD YEARS.

3 AND JUDGE REED FOUND AS A FACT THAT AFTER 20 YEARS OF  
4 BANKRUPTCIES, AND OSHA, AND ALL OF THE UNION ACTIVITY -- AND THE  
5 UNIONS HELPED US WITH THE NOTICE, GIVING OUT 6,000 PACKAGES --  
6 THE PEOPLE WHO WORKED AS CARPENTERS AND IN THE SHIPYARDS, THE  
7 PEOPLE WHO WORKED IN ASBESTOS FOR YEARS, THEY KNOW THEY HAVE  
8 BEEN EXPOSED. THEY WORRY ABOUT IT; THEY WANT PEACE OF MIND.  
9 THAT'S ALL THEY NEEDED TO KNOW WITH THE NOTICE.

10 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU. I  
11 APPRECIATE YOUR COMMENTS.

12 MR. ALDOCK: THANK YOU.

13 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MR. STAMPER? IS MR. STAMPER  
14 HERE?

15 MR. STAMPER: YES, YOUR HONOR.

16 TESTIMONY OF JOHN W. STAMPER

17 MR. STAMPER: THANK YOU FOR THE OPPORTUNITY TO  
18 TESTIFY. I DID NOT RECEIVE ONE OF YOUR LETTERS, BUT I CAN TAKE  
19 A HINT, BECAUSE TWO OF MY PARTNERS AT O'MELVENY HAVE ALREADY  
20 TESTIFIED. I WILL LIMIT MYSELF --

21 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU'VE GOT FIVE MINUTES.

22 MR. STAMPER: AND I WILL ADDRESS POINTS THAT I DON'T  
23 BELIEVE THEY DID ADDRESS, SPECIFICALLY, ON THE SETTLEMENT CLASS  
24 23(B)(4) AND APPELLATE REVIEW, IF I HAVE TIME.

25 23(B)(4) IS, AS JUDGE LEVI SAID, HONEST. IT IS WHAT



1 COURTS AND PARTIES HAVE BEEN DOING AND WHAT, IN ALL PROBABILITY,  
2 THEY ARE GOING TO CONTINUE TO DO, BECAUSE IT'S PRACTICAL AND  
3 IT'S EFFICIENT, AND IT IS OFTEN NECESSARY AND DESIRABLE FOR  
4 EVERYONE TO RESOLVE CASES AT AN EARLY STAGE.

5 I THINK IT'S BETTER TO DO WHAT 23(B)(4) DOES, WHICH IS  
6 RECOGNIZE THAT, AND PROVIDE THAT THE REQUIREMENTS OF RULE 23  
7 AREN'T TO BE IGNORED, BUT THEY ARE TO BE APPLIED IN THE CONTEXT  
8 OF A CASE THAT IS IN SETTLEMENT. AND I THINK THAT'S EXACTLY  
9 WHAT THE COURTS HAVE BEEN TRYING TO DO.

10 JUDGE NIEMEYER, EARLIER, YOU RAISED, I BELIEVE, CHOICE  
11 OF LAW AS AN EXAMPLE OF THE TYPE OF ISSUE AS TO WHICH WE HAVE TO  
12 DECIDE HOW DOES THAT GET HANDLED, AND IN THE SETTLEMENT CONTEXT.  
13 AND I WOULD THINK THAT THAT PROVIDES A GOOD EXAMPLE. A CHOICE  
14 OF LAW CAN BE IMPORTANT IN THE CERTIFICATION DECISION FROM THE  
15 STANDPOINT OF MANAGEABILITY.

16 ARE YOU GOING TO HAVE TO APPLY THE LAW OF MULTIPLE  
17 STATES? AND IF SO, IS THAT GOING TO RENDER THE CASE  
18 UNMANAGEABLE FOR TRIAL? AND THE COURT MAY LOOK AT IT AND DECIDE  
19 WHETHER THERE ARE REAL DIFFERENCES, WHETHER THEY CAN BE BROKEN  
20 INTO MANAGEABLE SUB-CLASSES FOR TRIAL, AND SO FORTH.

21 I WOULD SUBMIT THAT UNDER 23(B)(4), YOU COULD DO THE  
22 SAME THING, BUT FROM THE STANDPOINT OF SETTLEMENT, SAYING: ARE  
23 THESE CLASS MEMBERS ENTITLED TO HAVE DIFFERENT LAWS APPLIED?  
24 AND IF SO, ARE THE DIFFERENCES SUCH THAT IT MAKES A DIFFERENCE  
25 AS TO THE FAIRNESS OF THE SETTLEMENT TO ANY GROUP?

1           IT MAY WELL BE THAT WHILE THERE ARE DIFFERENCES AMONG  
2 THE LAWS, THE SETTLEMENT IS STILL FAIR AS TO ALL MEMBERS OF THE  
3 CLASS. IT MAY BE THAT YOU HAVE TO HAVE SUB-CLASSES THAT TAKE,  
4 FOR EXAMPLE, THE AVAILABILITY OF A PARTICULAR REMEDY IN CERTAIN  
5 STATES INTO ACCOUNT. BUT YOU CAN DO THAT IN THE CONTEXT OF THE  
6 SETTLEMENT AND RECOGNIZE THAT MANAGEABILITY FROM A TRIAL  
7 STANDPOINT WOULD BE A DIFFERENT QUESTION. BUT IT'S NOT ONE THAT  
8 YOU HAVE TO ANSWER.

9           SO WITH RESPECT TO THE CONCERNS THAT I UNDERSTAND HAVE  
10 BEEN EXPRESSED ABOUT WHETHER THERE ARE SUFFICIENT SAFEGUARDS, I  
11 THINK I CONCUR IN THE REMARKS OF SEVERAL OTHERS, AND I WOULD  
12 JUST MAYBE ADD A PRACTICAL NOTE.

13           I UNDERSTAND THAT THOSE CONCERNS ARISE, IN PART, FROM  
14 THE THEORY THAT DEFENSE COUNSEL HAS NO LEVERAGE -- OR, RATHER,  
15 PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL HAS NO LEVERAGE, AND DEFENSE COUNSEL WILL,  
16 THEREFORE, BE ABLE TO BUY RES JUDICATA TOO CHEAPLY.

17           IT'S MY EXPERIENCE THAT PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL KNOW WHAT  
18 THEY'RE SELLING, AND IF THERE IS A REAL VALUE TO THE POTENTIAL  
19 INDIVIDUAL CLAIMS THAT ARE OUT THERE, THE THREAT OF HUNDREDS OR  
20 PERHAPS THOUSANDS OF INDIVIDUAL CLAIMS GIVES PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL  
21 REAL LEVERAGE. BEYOND THAT --

22           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IT'S NOT A QUESTION OF  
23 LEVERAGE; IT'S A QUESTION OF WHETHER THERE IS ANY ADVERSARIAL  
24 ASPECT GOING ON THERE. BECAUSE IT SEEMS TO ME THE PLAINTIFF, IN  
25 THAT CIRCUMSTANCE, WANTS TO REPRESENT EVERYBODY, AND THE

1 DEFENDANT WANTS HIM TO REPRESENT EVERYBODY, AND THEY WANT TO  
2 CREATE A POT WHICH DOESN'T HAVE AS MUCH SCRUTINY AS YOU MIGHT IN  
3 SOME OTHER CONTEXT.

4 I'M NOT SUGGESTING THAT'S WHAT HAPPENS. BUT WE DID  
5 HEAR TESTIMONY FROM CHRYSLER HERE THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT'S  
6 HAPPENING.

7 MR. STAMPER: WELL, I SUPPOSE THAT THAT ARGUMENT, YOUR  
8 HONOR, WOULD GO PERHAPS TO ALL CLASSES, IN THAT IN ALL  
9 INSTANCES, WHETHER THEY COULD BE TRIED AS A CLASS OR NOT, THE  
10 PLAINTIFF WANTS TO REPRESENT THEM ALL AND THE DEFENDANT WANTS TO  
11 OPPOSE.

12 THE QUESTION I WAS ADDRESSING IS WHETHER, IN THE  
13 CONTEXT WHERE THE PLAINTIFF MAY HAVE DIFFICULTY GETTING THE  
14 CLASS CERTIFIED, THE PLAINTIFF IS WITHOUT LEVERAGE TO EXACT FAIR  
15 TERMS FOR THE CLAIMS THAT ARE ACTUALLY BEING COMPROMISED. AND  
16 I'M SUGGESTING THAT THE PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL DOES, IN FACT, HAVE  
17 THAT LEVERAGE, AND DOES, IN FACT, USE IT.

18 BEYOND THAT, HOWEVER, I BELIEVE THAT THESE MATTERS  
19 ARE, IN FACT, BEING POLICED, AND THE RULE REALLY PROVIDES FOR  
20 THAT. THE COURTS, IN MY EXPERIENCE, ARE LOOKING AT THIS VERY  
21 CAREFULLY.

22 I JUST SETTLED A GROUP OF CASES THAT HAD BEEN  
23 CONSOLIDATED FOR MULTI-DISTRICT PURPOSES DOWN IN LOS ANGELES ON  
24 MONDAY. AND THE TRIAL COURT THERE DID, AS MANY DO, AND LOOKED  
25 VERY CAREFULLY AT IT, REQUIRED CERTAIN CHANGES THAT HE THOUGHT

1 WERE NEEDED TO MAKE SURE THAT THE CLASS WAS PROTECTED. THERE  
2 WERE OBJECTORS, WHO ALSO, OF COURSE, WERE THERE TO TRY TO MAKE  
3 SURE THAT THEIR INTERESTS ARE PROTECTED. AND THERE WERE OTHER  
4 PLAINTIFFS' LAWYERS WHO WOULD LIKE TO HAVE BROUGHT THESE CASES,  
5 ARGUING THAT THEY COULD GET A BETTER DEAL, AND ARGUING EVERY  
6 POSSIBLE SHORTCOMING TO THE COURT.

7 SO I THINK THESE THINGS ARE, IN FACT, AT LEAST IN MY  
8 EXPERIENCE, BEING POLICED. I THINK I --

9 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

10 ALL RIGHT. WE HAVE TWO PEOPLE FROM THE MORTGAGE  
11 BANKERS ASSOCIATION, MR. CUMBERLAND AND MR. WENTZ.

12 MR. WENTZ: IT'S ACTUALLY JUST ONE.

13 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: JUST ONE; OKAY.

14 TESTIMONY OF RICHARD WENTZ

15 MR. WENTZ: GOOD MORNING, OR GOOD AFTERNOON. MY NAME  
16 IS RICHARD WENTZ. I AM THE ASSISTANT GENERAL COUNSEL FOR  
17 COUNTRYWIDE HOME LOANS.

18 I AM SPEAKING TODAY ON BEHALF OF THE MORTGAGE BANKERS  
19 ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA. THE MORTGAGE BANKERS ASSOCIATION FORMED  
20 A COMMITTEE RECENTLY CALLED THE SUBCOMMITTEE ON CLASS ACTION  
21 REFORM, AND I HAVE BEEN CHAIRING THAT COMMITTEE. AND WHAT I  
22 WANTED TO DO WAS TAKE AN OPPORTUNITY TO EXPLAIN TO YOU A LITTLE  
23 BIT ABOUT HOW CLASS ACTIONS ARE AFFECTING OUR INDUSTRY.

24 YOU'VE HEARD A LOT ABOUT THE MASS TORT ISSUES; YOU'VE  
25 HEARD A LOT ABOUT PRODUCTS LIABILITY. BUT IN LISTENING TO THE

1 COMMENTS TODAY, OUR INDUSTRY REALLY HAS VERY DIFFERENT ISSUES,  
2 AND I'D LIKE TO SHARE THEM WITH YOU.

3 WE FEEL, OVER THE LAST FEW YEARS, OUR INDUSTRY HAS  
4 BECOME TARGETED BY A SMALL GROUP OF LAWYERS, A SMALL BUT GROWING  
5 GROUP OF LAWYERS WHO ARE BRINGING NUMEROUS CLASS ACTIONS AGAINST  
6 VIRTUALLY ALL OF OUR MEMBERS. OUR MEMBERS HAVE SHOWN PROBABLY A  
7 FIVE- TO TEN-FOLD INCREASE IN CLASS LITIGATION IN THE LAST THREE  
8 YEARS. IT'S REALLY BEEN A VERY REMARKABLE THING. WE'RE ALL  
9 TRYING TO FIGURE OUT HOW TO DEAL WITH IT.

10 THE CLASS ACTIONS THAT ARE BEING FILED TEND TO BE VERY  
11 ARCANE AND VERY TECHNICAL. THEY DO NOT INVOLVE WHAT  
12 PROFESSOR MILLER CALLED "CHEATING" AT ALL. WHAT THEY INVOLVE IS  
13 INTERPRETING A WHOLE ARRAY OF NEW FEDERAL STATUTES THAT GOVERN  
14 THE LENDING INDUSTRY. THESE STATUTES ARE VERY COMPLICATED. THE  
15 ADMINISTRATIVE AGENCY CHARGED WITH ENFORCING THEM ARE STILL  
16 TRYING TO FIGURE OUT WHAT THEY MEAN.

17 AND WHILE WE'RE ALL TRYING TO SORT THIS OUT, WE'RE  
18 GETTING BARRAGED BY A WHOLE BARGAIN OF LAWSUITS, ARGUING FOR ONE  
19 INTERPRETATION OR ANOTHER. THERE IS ALSO A LARGE ARRAY OF  
20 LAWSUITS THAT SIMPLY TRY TO REWRITE THE MORTGAGE CONTEXTS, TAKE  
21 WORDS OUT OF CONTEXT, AND THEY MAKE VERY TORTURED CONSTRUCTIONS.

22 RECENTLY, LAST NOVEMBER, A FEDERAL JUDGE IN TEXAS IN A  
23 CASE CALLED HINTON VERSUS FANNIE MAE, I THINK ACCURATELY  
24 SUMMARIZED OUR PERCEPTIONS OF WHAT'S GOING ON. THE JUDGE SAID:  
25 "THIS CASE IS THE LATEST CHAPTER IN A SERIES OF LAWSUITS ASKING

1 COURTS TO REWRITE MORTGAGES. HINTON'S LAWYERS MUST HAVE READ  
2 ABOUT THE CLAIM IN THE MONTHLY ISSUE OF "TORTS-R-US." KNOWING  
3 OF THE PENDENCY AND RESOLUTION OF SEVERAL OTHER SUITS, THEY  
4 BROUGHT THIS ACTION FOR HINTON AND ALL OTHERS SIMILARLY  
5 SITUATED. LURED BY THE EXPECTATION OF LUCRATIVE CLASS ACTION  
6 FEES, CARELESS ABOUT FACTS AND LAW, THESE LAWYERS ROAM AROUND  
7 THE COUNTRY IMPOSING COSTS ON THE PARTIES DEFENDING AND ON THE  
8 ECONOMIES AS A WHOLE. IN THESE CASES, YOU CAN SEE VIVIDLY THE  
9 PRICE WE PAY, AS A NATION, FOR THE INVALUABLE BENEFIT OF AN OPEN  
10 SYSTEM OF COURTS."

11 THESE ACTIONS ARE SUPPOSEDLY BROUGHT TO BENEFIT THE  
12 CONSUMERS. WE'VE HEARD A NUMBER OF CONSUMER ADVOCATES SPEAK TO  
13 YOU TODAY. BUT OUR CONSUMERS DON'T FEEL THEY HAVE BEEN ALL THAT  
14 BENEFITED.

15 THERE IS A WHOLE BODY OF LAW AND A WHOLE ELABORATE  
16 FRAMEWORK TO DEAL WITH OPTING OUT OF CLASSES, AND THE GENERAL  
17 PURPOSE TO BE ABLE TO OPT OUT IS SO YOU CAN PRESERVE YOUR CLAIM  
18 AND BRING IT INDIVIDUALLY. THAT IS NOT WHY PEOPLE OPT OUT OF  
19 CLASS ACTIONS IN THE MORTGAGE INDUSTRY.

20 WHAT I'D LIKE TO DO IS BRIEFLY READ A FEW LETTERS FROM  
21 PEOPLE WHO RECEIVED CLASS NOTICES, RECENT CLASS NOTICES THAT  
22 WENT OUT CONCERNING COUNTRYWIDE. AND I ASSURE YOU, I HAVE  
23 HUNDREDS OF SIMILAR LETTERS. I JUST TOOK A SAMPLE OF THEM.

24 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: COUNSEL, DO YOU HAVE ANY LETTERS  
25 CONDEMNING YOU FROM ANY OF THE PEOPLE, THE MORTGAGEES?

1 MR. WENTZ: WE HAVE GOTTEN COMPLAINT LETTERS,  
2 CERTAINLY. IN CONNECTION WITH CLASS ACTIONS, NO --

3 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: HAVE YOU BROUGHT THOSE LETTERS,  
4 TOO, THE ONES THAT COMPLAIN ABOUT YOUR ACTIVITIES?

5 MR. WENTZ: NO.

6 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU JUST BROUGHT YOU ONES THAT  
7 APPLAUD YOU.

8 MR. WENTZ: NO. I BROUGHT YOU LETTERS THAT WE'VE  
9 RECEIVED IN CONNECTION WITH CLASS ACTION, WHICH TEND BE SMALL,  
10 VERY PETTY ISSUES. AND OUR BORROWERS REALIZE THAT THEY ARE SUCH  
11 AND THAT THEY TEND TO BENEFIT THE PLAINTIFF LAWYERS.

12 I HAVE RECEIVED NO LETTERS IN CONNECTION WITH CLASS  
13 NOTICES THAT SAY THAT THIS IS A WONDERFUL THING, THANK YOU VERY  
14 MUCH; YOU GUYS DID A TERRIBLE JOB.

15 "DEAR SIRs:

16 I WISH TO BE EXCLUDED FROM THE ABOVE-CITED CASE,  
17 WHICH STRIKES ME AS BOTH FRIVOLOUS AND YET ANOTHER  
18 EXAMPLE OF THE MISUSE OF CLASS ACTIONS WHICH ENRICH  
19 THE ATTORNEYS AT THE EXPENSE OF BOTH THE DEFENDANT AND  
20 THE SO-CALLED MEMBERS OF THE CLASS."

21 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WHAT CASE IS THAT IN?

22 MR. WENTZ: THIS LETTER IS IN A CASE CALLED SWEDBERGH.

23 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: AND HOW MANY CLASS MEMBERS ARE  
24 THERE?

25 MR. WENTZ: CLASS MEMBERS?

1 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: RIGHT.

2 MR. WENTZ: I DON'T REALLY RECALL. BUT THERE ARE TENS  
3 OF THOUSANDS.

4 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: TENS OF THOUSANDS. HOW MANY  
5 LETTERS DID YOU GET UP TO NOW?

6 MR. WENTZ: THIS CLASS NOTICE JUST WENT OUT A WEEK  
7 AGO.

8 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: HOW MANY HAVE YOU RECEIVED?

9 MR. WENTZ: HOW MANY HAVE I RECEIVED OPTING OUT? I'VE  
10 RECEIVED PROBABLY ABOUT 30 OF THEM SO FAR.

11 AND LET ME EXPLAIN, THOUGH, THAT LETTERS TO OPT OUT OF  
12 A CLASS ARE USUALLY SENT TO THE CLASS PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEYS,  
13 WHICH IS WHAT HAPPENED HERE.

14 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: THEY ARE FILED WITH THE COURT.

15 MR. WENTZ: IN THIS SETTLEMENT, THE ONES THAT I HAVE  
16 BEEN INVOLVED IN, THE LETTERS ARE SENT TO THE PLAINTIFFS'  
17 ATTORNEYS. I ONLY GET COPIED ON ONES WHERE THE BORROWERS --

18 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WHY DON'T WE JUST RECEIVE  
19 YOUR TESTIMONY.

20 MR. WENTZ: THANK YOU. ANOTHER EXAMPLE:

21 "DEAR LAWYER:

22 "WE ASSUME THAT YOU HAVE GUESSED BY NOW THAT WE  
23 ARE REQUESTING (NO, DEMANDING) THAT OUR NAMES BE  
24 REMOVED FROM THIS ACTION. WE DO NOT IN ANY WAY  
25 CONDONE FRIVOLOUS LAWSUITS SUCH AS THESE. THIS IS ONE



1 OF THE THINGS THAT IS WRONG WITH THIS COUNTRY TODAY.  
2 THIS IS WHY INSURANCE AND EVERYTHING ELSE COST US SO  
3 MUCH.

4 "YES, WE COULD GO ALONG WITH IT AND MAYBE GET BACK  
5 A FEW MEASLY DOLLARS WHILE YOU GET RICH. AND THE NEXT  
6 TIME WE GO TO FINANCE A HOME, IT WILL COST US MORE  
7 THAN WE GOT BACK IN ORDER TO SUPPLY YOU WITH AN  
8 INCOME."

9 "DEAR LAWYER:

10 "I WISH TO EXCLUDE MYSELF FROM THIS CASE.

11 "COUNTRYWIDE PROVIDED ME WITH THE BEST SERVICE OF  
12 ANY MORTGAGE LENDER I HAVE EVER DONE BUSINESS WITH...

13 "I HOPE THE JUDGE STICKS YOU FOR COUNTRYWIDE'S  
14 BILLS. MOREOVER, I BELIEVE YOU NOW OWE ME 32 CENTS  
15 FOR POSTAGE, 8 CENTS FOR THIS PIECE OF PAPER AND  
16 ENVELOPE, AND \$25 FOR THE TIME I HAVE BEEN FORCED TO  
17 SPEND TO GET MYSELF EXCLUDED FROM THIS TRANSPARENT  
18 CASE.

19 "THIS KIND OF EXTORTION HIGHLIGHTS PERFECTLY  
20 WHAT IS WRONG WITH OUR LEGAL SYSTEM."  
21 ONE MORE.

22 "DEAR LAWYER:

23 "WE WISH TO BE EXCLUDED FROM THIS ACTION BECAUSE  
24 FROM THE INFORMATION WE RECEIVED IT APPEARS TO BE  
25 FRIVOLOUS LITIGATION. 'PLAINTIFFS ASSERT THAT LENDER

1 DISCLOSED CERTAIN CLOSING CHARGES IN THE WRONG  
2 CATEGORY IN THEIR TRUTH IN LENDING DISCLOSURE FORMS.  
3 THIS IS CAUSE FOR A LAWSUIT?

4 "WE ARE DISMAYED THAT OUR SYSTEM ALLOWS FOR SUCH  
5 ACTION. IT APPEALS TO PEOPLE'S GREED TO GO ALONG WITH  
6 YOUR LITIGATION BECAUSE THEY MAY GET SOMETHING IN THE  
7 DEAL. WHO CARES IF A BIG COMPANY LIKE COUNTRYWIDE HAS  
8 TO PAY? THEY GOT A LOT OF MONEY FROM US, RIGHT?

9 "WELL, NO, IT'S NOT RIGHT. WE WERE TREATED FAIRLY  
10 BY COUNTRYWIDE, AND WE ARE PLEASED WITH THEIR SERVICE  
11 OF OUR LOAN. IT IS IN CONSUMERS' BEST INTEREST TO  
12 KEEP GOOD COMPANIES IN BUSINESS."

13 THE POINT I'M TRYING TO MAKE IS THAT CONSUMERS ARE  
14 ALSO VERY IRRITATED WITH WHAT'S GOING ON. AND PARTICULARLY ON  
15 THESE LOW DOLLAR AMOUNTS, \$50 OR LESS CASES.

16 AND THERE IS ALSO A VERY LARGE COST ASSOCIATED WITH  
17 THESE CLASS ACTION CASES, WHICH IS ALSO RECOGNIZED BY OUR  
18 BORROWERS. LENDERS, LIKE OTHER BUSINESSES, TRY TO MAKE A PROFIT  
19 ON THEIR LOANS, AND THEY SET THEIR PRICES BASED ON SOME MARGIN  
20 OVER THE COSTS. AND WHEN THE COSTS ARE INCREASED, THROUGH THE  
21 COSTS OF DEFENDING AGAINST THESE TYPES OF CLASS ACTION LAWSUITS,  
22 IT ENDS UP CAUSING HIGHER INTEREST RATES, WHICH MAKES IT MORE  
23 EXPENSIVE FOR AMERICANS TO BUY HOMES.

24 FOR ALL THESE REASONS, THE MORTGAGE BANKERS  
25 ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA STRONGLY ENDORSES THE ENACTMENT OF THE

1 SUBSECTION (B) (3) (F), REQUIRING THE COURT TO CONSIDER WHETHER  
2 THE PROBABLE RELIEF TO THE CLASS MEMBER JUSTIFIES THE ECONOMIC  
3 BURDENS OF CLASS LITIGATION.

4 WE ALSO ENDORSE ADDING THE NEW SUBSECTION (F), WHICH  
5 PROVIDES FOR THE RIGHT TO AN INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL. HOWEVER, WE  
6 URGE THAT YOU RETHINK THE PROPOSED COMMENT IN THE NOTE THAT  
7 STATES THAT THAT SHOULD BE GRANTED WITH RESTRAINT. YOU'VE HEARD  
8 FROM A NUMBER OF OTHER SPEAKERS TODAY. I'M NOT GOING TO REPEAT  
9 WHAT THEY HAVE TO SAY ABOUT HOW THE CLASS CERTIFICATION DECISION  
10 IS REALLY ONE OF THE KEY DECISIONS IN THE WHOLE CASE.

11 I'D ALSO LIKE TO POINT OUT ONE OTHER REASON WHY  
12 INTERLOCUTORY APPEALS SHOULD BE ENCOURAGED. WE ARE FREQUENTLY  
13 SUED BY MANY LAWYERS ON THE SAME ISSUE, ALL AT THE SAME TIME.  
14 AND A LENDER IS IN THE POSITION OF HAVING TO FIGHT CLASS  
15 CERTIFICATION IN MANY DIFFERENT FORUMS. AND AS YOU KEEP  
16 FIGHTING CLASS CERTIFICATION, AND AS YOU DEFEAT IT, IT DOESN'T  
17 PROVIDE ANY PROTECTION FROM THE NEXT LAWYER DOWN THE ROAD WHO  
18 WANTS TO GO AHEAD AND SAY, "WELL, IT SHOULD BE GRANTED. I'M  
19 GOING TO TRY A DIFFERENT JUDGE."

20 IT WOULD BE VERY HELPFUL TO BE ABLE TO GET SOME  
21 APPELLATE RULES. EVEN IF THE APPELLATE RULINGS ARE NOT  
22 CONTROLLING, THEY'RE LIKELY TO HAVE A LOT MORE WEIGHT AND A LOT  
23 MORE AUTHORITY THAN THE TRIAL COURT RULINGS. THAT WOULD BE  
24 ANOTHER ADDITIONAL RULING THAT REMOVE THE LANGUAGE THAT CAUTION  
25 IS RESTRAINED.

1           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER:   THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

2           MR. JOHNSON, DO I UNDERSTAND YOU HAVE A SCHEDULING  
3 PROBLEM THIS AFTERNOON?

4           ALL RIGHT.   WHY DON'T WE TAKE YOU AT THIS POINT.

5                           TESTIMONY OF JAMES J. JOHNSON

6           MR. JOHNSON:   THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

7           YOUR HONOR, AND MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE, I'M  
8 JIM JOHNSON.   I'M THE GENERAL COUNSEL OF PROCTER AND GAMBLE, IN  
9 CINCINNATI, OHIO.   I HAVE BEEN WITH PROCTER ESSENTIALLY ALL MY  
10 CAREER, EXCEPT FOR A CLERKSHIP, AND HAVE BEEN IN ESSENTIALLY ALL  
11 PARTS OF THE COMPANY'S LEGAL BUSINESS, AND DIRECTLY ON THE  
12 BUSINESS SIDE, AS WELL.

13           I DO NOT PURPORT TO BE A SCHOLAR ON THE ISSUES OF  
14 CLASS ACTION.   IN FACT, I CANNOT EVEN HOLD MYSELF OUT AS A  
15 PRACTITIONER.   AS A GENERAL COUNSEL, THE ISSUES THAT I GET  
16 INVOLVED WITH FROM A CLASS ACTION STANDPOINT ARE ISSUES OF  
17 STRATEGY, ARE ISSUES OF WHETHER OR NOT WE ARE GOING TO PAY THE  
18 BILL.   AND SO THAT THE PERSPECTIVE THAT I'D LIKE TO BRING TO THE  
19 COMMITTEE IS ONE OF SOME OF THE DYNAMICS THAT OCCUR ON THE  
20 PRACTICAL SIDE OF THE CLASS ACTION ISSUE.

21           WHAT I'D LIKE TO DO IS DISCUSS TWO EXAMPLES THAT  
22 PROCTER AND GAMBLE WAS INVOLVED WITH.   FRANKLY, THEY ARE A  
23 LITTLE BIT LIKE THE GOLDILOCKS METAPHOR, ON THE ONE HAND.   WE  
24 HAVE WHAT IS ESSENTIALLY A CASE WITH VERY NARROW LEGAL ISSUES,  
25 WITH VERY SMALL INDIVIDUAL DAMAGES, BUT POTENTIALLY ASTRONOMICAL

1 CLASS SIZE. AND ON THE OTHER HAND, WE HAVE -- AND THAT IS OUR  
2 IVORY SOAP CASE, WHICH I'LL EXPLAIN TO YOU.

3 AND ON THE OTHER HAND, WE HAVE A MASS TORT CASE. SOME  
4 OF YOU MAY REMEMBER THIS VERY UNFORTUNATE EXPERIENCE OF PROCTER  
5 AND GAMBLE AND TOXIC SHOCK SYNDROME AND OUR REVOLUTIONARY RELY  
6 TAMPONS. THAT WAS NOT A CLASS ACTION, BUT FOR REASONS I WILL  
7 EXPLAIN, I THINK IT FULLY SUPPORTS ONE OF THE PROPOSALS OF THIS  
8 COMMITTEE DEALING WITH MASS TORTS.

9 FIRST, LET ME, BEFORE I GET INTO THE ADVERTISING  
10 LABELING ISSUE WITH IVORY SOAP, I'D LIKE TO GIVE A LITTLE  
11 BACKGROUND, BECAUSE IT ADDRESSES A KEY ISSUE THAT THE FIRST  
12 SPEAKER SPOKE OF, AND THAT IS: WHAT ABOUT THE CONSUMER? WHO IS  
13 PROTECTING THE CONSUMER, PARTICULARLY IN THE AREA OF THE \$1  
14 CLAIM?

15 THE PERSPECTIVE IS: THERE IS, IN MANY INDUSTRIES, AND  
16 CERTAINLY OUR INDUSTRY, A LOT OF THINGS THAT GO ON BEHIND THE  
17 SCENES THAT ADDRESS LEGAL ISSUES WHEREBY THE CONSUMER IS THE  
18 ULTIMATE BENEFICIARY. AND LET ME JUST TAKE ADVERTISING.

19 WE HAVE ABOUT SIX LEVELS OF LEGAL CHALLENGES THAT  
20 OCCUR IN THE ADVERTISING AREA. FIRST, ABOUT 50 PERCENT OF OUR  
21 PRODUCTS ARE CONTROLLED BY THE FDA, SO THAT CLAIMS ARE, IN  
22 EFFECT, DICTATED EITHER BY THEIR GUIDELINES OR REGULATIONS.

23 SECOND, AND MOST IMPORTANT, VIRTUALLY ALL OF THE  
24 ADVERTISING IS REVIEWED BY OUR COMPETITORS, AND WE REVIEW OUR  
25 COMPETITORS. THERE IS AN ELABORATE CHALLENGE SYSTEM WITH THE

1 NATIONAL ADVERTISING DIVISION, THE BETTER BUSINESS BUREAU,  
2 LITIGATION, ET CETERA.

3 THIRD, THE NETWORKS REVIEW THE ADVERTISING, BECAUSE  
4 THEY ARE LEGALLY RESPONSIBLE.

5 AND FOURTH, IN EACH CASE, WHERE A CONSUMER CALLS  
6 DISAPPOINTED WITH OUR PRODUCTS BECAUSE IT DID NOT MEET A  
7 PERFORMANCE EXPECTATION, WE GIVE THE CONSUMER HIS OR HER MONEY  
8 BACK.

9 IN EFFECT, THEN, THERE IS A MULTI-LEVEL REGULATORY  
10 SYSTEM THAT OCCURS IN THE ADVERTISING AREA, THAT, FRANKLY, MANY  
11 PEOPLE MIGHT NOT APPRECIATE. THEY WOULD HAVE NO REASON TO, TO  
12 SEE WHAT'S REALLY GOING ON.

13 IN THAT CONTEXT, IN 1993, WE HAD A CLASS ACTION FILED  
14 AGAINST US CLAIMING THAT OUR IVORY SOAP SLOGAN, THAT IT'S 99 AND  
15 44/100S PERCENT PURE WAS MISLEADING; AND, IN ADDITION, THAT  
16 CERTAIN OTHER PRODUCTS THAT WERE ACTUALLY DETERGENT-BASED  
17 PRODUCTS, WHICH WERE CALLED "BAR SOAP" IN THE COMMERCIALS OR ON  
18 ADVERTISING, ACTUALLY CONTAINED DETERGENTS.

19 THE RESULT OF THAT CASE WAS, TO SIMPLIFY, RECOGNIZING  
20 THE TIME CONSTRAINTS, IS THAT THE ISSUES WITH RESPECT TO THE  
21 SOAP PRODUCTS WERE CONTROLLED BY AN FDA REGULATION, AND WE,  
22 INDEED, GOT SUMMARY JUDGMENT ON IT.

23 THE ISSUE ON THE IVORY 99 AND 44/100S PERCENT PURE  
24 CLAIM WAS A FACTUAL ISSUE. IN FACT, IVORY IS A HUNDRED PERCENT  
25 PURE SOAP. THE REASON THAT WE SAY 99 AND 44/100S PERCENT IS

1 THAT IN 1882, CONTAMINANTS IN AN UNSOPHISTICATED MANUFACTURING  
2 PROCESS GOT IN. BUT OBVIOUSLY, WE'RE NOT GOING TO SAY OUR  
3 PRODUCT IS A HUNDRED PERCENT PURE, GIVEN THE STRENGTH OF THAT  
4 PARTICULAR TRADEMARK.

5 NOW, I'M FACED WITH THE DECISION OF WHAT WE'RE GOING  
6 TO DO WITH A LAWSUIT, THAT, IN EFFECT, IS FACTUALLY-BASED, THAT  
7 WE HAVE NO BASIS FOR A SUMMARY JUDGMENT, BUT THE CLASS CONSISTED  
8 OF ALL U.S. IVORY SOAP PURCHASERS, WHICH ARE APPROXIMATELY A  
9 HUNDRED MILLION PEOPLE. IN THAT CONTEXT, THE CASE CANNOT BE  
10 LITIGATED.

11 I THINK THERE WAS A VERY GOOD DESCRIPTION OF THE MATH  
12 OF WHAT OCCURS. EVEN IF YOU HAVE A 80 PERCENT, 90 PERCENT  
13 CERTAINTY THAT YOU'RE TELLING YOUR MANAGEMENT IN TERMS OF THE  
14 MERITS OF THE CASE, YOU SIMPLY CANNOT TRY A CASE WITH A HUNDRED  
15 MILLION PLAINTIFFS. AND AS A CONSEQUENCE OF THAT, THIS CASE WAS  
16 SETTLED; AND UNFORTUNATELY, THE COMPANY SPENT OBVIOUSLY  
17 CONSIDERABLE AMOUNTS OF TIME, AND UNFORTUNATELY, NOT AN  
18 INSIGNIFICANT AMOUNT OF MONEY, BOTH IN THE SETTLEMENT AND IN THE  
19 DEFENSE OF THE CASE.

20 THE RELY CASE, I THINK, IS ON THE OTHER END OF THE  
21 SPECTRUM. AND WHAT OCCURRED THERE IS TOXIC SHOCK SYNDROME. WE  
22 HAD A NEW PRODUCT, A HIGHLY ABSORBENT MATERIAL. TOXIC SHOCK  
23 SYNDROME WAS IDENTIFIED. NO ONE KNEW WHAT THE CAUSATION WAS,  
24 AND THERE WAS A GREAT VAST NUMBER OF SYMPTOMS ASSOCIATED WITH  
25 IT. WE WITHDREW THE PRODUCT FROM THE MARKET, AND IMMEDIATELY, A

1 CLASS ACTION LAWSUIT WAS FILED IN CALIFORNIA. THAT CLASS,  
2 FORTUNATELY, WAS DELAYED, AND INDIVIDUAL LAWSUITS PROCEEDED IN  
3 THE INTERIM. WE HAD THREE SEPARATE DECISIONS.

4 IN ONE DECISION, OUR PRODUCT WAS FOUND TO HAVE CAUSED  
5 TOXIC SHOCK AND NO DAMAGES WERE AWARDED. IN A SECOND DECISION,  
6 OUR PRODUCT WAS FOUND TO HAVE CAUSED TOXIC SHOCK SYNDROME AND  
7 \$300,000 WERE AWARDED. IN THE THIRD CASE, OUR PRODUCT WAS FOUND  
8 TO HAVE NO RELATIONSHIP TO TOXIC SHOCK WHATSOEVER.

9 BASED UPON THOSE THREE RULINGS, WE WENT BACK TO THE  
10 COURT IN THE CLASS ACTION CERTIFICATION ISSUE AND RECEIVED A  
11 DECISION THAT, GIVEN THE DISPARITY OF THE RESULTS THAT ACTUALLY  
12 OCCURRED IN ACTUAL TRIALS, THE CASE WAS INAPPROPRIATE FOR CLASS  
13 STATUS.

14 ULTIMATELY, APPROXIMATELY 800 INDIVIDUALIZED CLAIMS  
15 WERE SETTLED OVER THE COURSE OF THE NEXT SIX TO SEVEN YEARS WITH  
16 INDIVIDUAL PLAINTIFFS, WITH A VARIETY OF CLAIMS RELATING TO RELY  
17 AND TO TOXIC SHOCK SYNDROME.

18 THE POINT I WANT TO MAKE WITH RESPECT TO THIS IS: HAD  
19 THAT CLASS BEEN CERTIFIED, IN THE ABSENCE OF ACTUAL EXPERIENCE,  
20 WE HAD VIRTUALLY EVERY WOMAN USING TAMPONS, HAD TRIED RELY, WE  
21 HAD OVER ONE BILLION THAT WERE SOLD TO THE PUBLIC, AND WE HAD A  
22 DISEASE THAT HAD NO PARAMETERS, NO CLEAR PARAMETERS, RANGING  
23 FROM FEVERS TO BLISTERS TO HIGH TEMPERATURE, AND, IN SOME CASES,  
24 EVEN DEATH.

25 THAT CASE COULD NOT BE TRIED. THAT CASE WOULD, IN A



1 CURRENT ENVIRONMENT, HAVE TO BE SETTLED ON SOME BASIS. AND I,  
2 BASED ON THAT EXAMPLE, URGE THE COMMITTEE TO GO FORWARD WITH THE  
3 MATURITY PROPOSAL, AS IS CURRENTLY CONTEMPLATED. BECAUSE  
4 CERTAINLY IT PROVIDES REAL-WORLD EXPERIENCE FOR THESE KINDS OF  
5 CASES.

6 I HAVE THREE CONCLUSIONS. ONE IS: I THINK IN THE  
7 CURRENT ENVIRONMENT, THE CLASS ACTION LAW, IN EFFECT, HAS MOVED  
8 FROM PROCEDURE TO SUBSTANCE IN SOME CASES. BY THAT, I MEAN IT  
9 IS OUTCOME-DETERMINATIVE. DEPENDING ON THE BREADTH OF THE  
10 CLASS, THE NATURE OF THE CLAIMS, MANY CASES, NOT ALL, MANY CASES  
11 CANNOT BE LITIGATED.

12 SECONDLY, I BELIEVE THE CLASS ACTION LITIGATION IN THE  
13 CURRENT SITUATION ACTUALLY CREATES LITIGATION. IT CREATES  
14 LITIGATION, AGAIN, BACK TO THE MATH POINT. BECAUSE IF THE  
15 POTENTIAL DAMAGES ARE LARGE ENOUGH, IT JUSTIFIES PLAINTIFFS'  
16 COUNSEL ACTING RATIONALLY TO BRING CASES THAT HAVE LITTLE MERIT,  
17 BECAUSE THEY RECOGNIZE THAT THE POTENTIAL UPSIDE IS SO LARGE.

18 AND FINALLY, I BELIEVE, IN THE CURRENT ENVIRONMENT,  
19 THAT CLASS ACTION LITIGATION IS UNFAIR BECAUSE, WITH THE OPT-OUT  
20 PROVISION, THE RELATIVELY LOOSE APPROACHES ON COMMONALITY, IN  
21 EFFECT, YOU DO NOT HAVE LITIGATION IN THE ORDINARY SENSE OF A  
22 PLAINTIFF AND A DEFENDANT EACH DEALING WITH THEIR LEGAL RIGHTS  
23 AND THEIR LEGAL DEFENSES.

24 FINALLY, I URGE THIS COMMITTEE TO ADOPT AN OPT-IN  
25 PROCEDURE, AS HAS BEEN RECOMMENDED BY OTHER SPEAKERS.

1 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH,  
2 MR. JOHNSON.

3 MR. JOHNSON: THANK YOU.

4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I UNDERSTAND WE HAVE TWO  
5 MORE SCHEDULING PROBLEMS I'M GOING TO ACCOMMODATE, AND THEN  
6 WE'RE GOING TO TAKE OUR LUNCH BREAK. THE TWO ARE  
7 MR. SUTTERFIELD AND MR. GREENBAUM. WE'LL TAKE THEM IN THAT  
8 ORDER. AND HEARING NO OBJECTION TO THAT, WE'LL PROCEED THAT  
9 WAY.

10 TESTIMONY OF JAMES R. SUTTERFIELD

11 MR. SUTTERFIELD: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. AND I WON'T  
12 BELABOR THE POINT.

13 I'M JIM SUTTERFIELD, FROM NEW ORLEANS. I WANT TO  
14 THANK THE COMMITTEE FOR ALLOWING ME TO BE HERE.

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU KNOW THAT ALABAMA IS NOT  
16 FAR.

17 MR. SUTTERFIELD: IT'S NOT FAR, AND I HAVE A FEW CASES  
18 I'VE HANDLED IN ALABAMA, GENERALLY, ONLY THOSE RUN-OF-THE-MILL  
19 BAD-FAITH INSURANCE CLAIMS, NOT ANYTHING INTERESTING LIKE CLASS  
20 ACTIONS. BUT I WANT TO THANK YOU FOR ALLOWING ME TO BE HERE  
21 TODAY.

22 I HAVE BEEN PRACTICING LAW JUST ABOUT 30 YEARS, JUST  
23 ABOUT AS LONG AS RULE 23 HAS BEEN AROUND, AND IT'S KIND OF  
24 AWE-INSPIRING TO BE ABLE TO ACTUALLY DO SOMETHING, OR MAYBE  
25 PERHAPS HAVE SOME INPUT INTO THE FEDERAL RULE THAT YOU HAVE BEEN

1 PRACTICING UNDER FOR A LONG TIME. SO I THANK YOU FOR THIS  
2 OPPORTUNITY.

3 I'M A MEMBER OF THE INTERNATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF  
4 INSURANCE DEFENSE COUNSEL, AND WE HAVE A COMMITTEE CALLED THE  
5 CLASS ACTIONS OF MULTIPARTY LITIGATION COMMITTEE, OF WHICH I  
6 CHAIR. THIS COMMITTEE HAS ONLY BEEN AROUND FOR ABOUT --  
7 ACTUALLY, THIS IS ABOUT THE SECOND YEAR THAT WE'VE HAD IT. AND  
8 THE REASON WE HAVE IT IS BECAUSE CLASS ACTIONS HAVE BECOME SUCH  
9 A MAJOR PART OF THE BUSINESS OF OUR CLIENTS, AND THEREFORE, OF  
10 OURSELVES.

11 AS A RESULT OF THAT, WE HAVE FORMED OUR OWN COMMITTEE,  
12 AND I AM HERE TODAY NOT REALLY ON MY OWN BEHALF, BUT ON BEHALF  
13 OF THE NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF DEFENSE COUNSEL, TO PROVIDE THEIR  
14 VIEW. THEIR VIEW IS THAT TAKEN AS A PACKAGE, WE ARE PREPARED TO  
15 AND WE DO SUPPORT THE ENTIRETY OF THE PROPOSED REVISION, WITH  
16 THE CAVEAT THAT QUITE FRANKLY, IT'S NOT WHAT WE WOULD HAVE  
17 DREAMED UP OURSELVES, AND FURTHER, THAT WITH THE UNDERSTANDING  
18 THAT WE DO SUPPORT IT AS AN ENTIRE PACKAGE. I AM NOT SO SURE  
19 THAT WE WOULD SUPPORT CERTAIN SECTIONS OF IT, WERE THERE NOT  
20 OTHER SECTIONS --

21 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: DID YOU AND MR. PREUSS GET  
22 TOGETHER? DIDN'T WE HAVE MR. PREUSS HERE THIS MORNING?

23 MR. SUTTERFIELD: IT SAYS MR. PREUSS IS ON BEHALF OF  
24 THE INTERNATIONAL ASSOCIATION. HE WAS HERE ON HIS OWN BEHALF.

25 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU'RE SPEAKING ON BEHALF OF

1 THE ASSOCIATION?

2 MR. SUTTERFIELD: I'M SPEAKING ON BEHALF OF THE  
3 ASSOCIATION, YES.

4 WITHOUT WHAT WE COMMONLY CALL BIG (F) AND LITTLE (F),  
5 I'M NOT CERTAIN WE WOULD SUPPORT ANY OF IT, BUT, QUITE FRANKLY,  
6 TAKEN TOGETHER, WE CAN SUPPORT THE ENTIRE PACKAGE. WE THINK  
7 MORE NEEDS TO BE DONE. WE BELIEVE IT IS A STEP IN THE RIGHT  
8 DIRECTION. AND WE BELIEVE THAT IT DOES IMPROVE THE SYSTEM THAT  
9 WE HAVE, PARTICULARLY, IN VIEW OF THE ABILITY TO SEEK, ALBEIT,  
10 DISCRETIONARY, A REVIEW BY THE COURT OF APPEAL.

11 THERE IS ONLY ONE POINT THAT I WOULD LIKE TO MAKE  
12 OTHER THAN THAT, AND THAT IS, THE THING ABOUT MATURITY. I WOULD  
13 LIKE TO SEE, IF POSSIBLE, SOME WAY TO TIGHTEN IT UP A BIT. I'VE  
14 TALKED TO THREE DIFFERENT LAWYERS, ALL OF WHOM ARE EXPERIENCED  
15 LAWYERS, AND THEY HAD THREE DIFFERENT ANSWERS TO WHAT IT MEANT.

16 ONE IS THE MATURITY OF THE TYPE OF LITIGATION, I.E.,  
17 IS THE BODY OF INFORMATION THAT'S BEEN A SYMBOL THROUGH THE  
18 LITIGATION PROCESS SUCH THAT WE NOW KNOW WHAT WE'RE TALKING  
19 ABOUT, I.E., BREAST IMPLANT CASES.

20 THE OTHER ONE IS THAT: WELL, IS THIS ONE WHERE THERE  
21 IS CLASS ACTIONS THAT HAVE ALREADY BEEN FILED AND SOMEONE ELSE  
22 WANTS TO BRING IN ANOTHER CLASS ACTION BECAUSE THEY'D LIKE TO  
23 GET IN ON THE THING AS WELL?

24 AND THE THIRD ONE IS -- AND THIS ONE IS KIND OF CLOSE  
25 TO HOME, BECAUSE I PRACTICE LAW IN THE CHEMICAL BELT, AND MOST

1 OF OUR CLASS ACTIONS INVOLVE CHEMICAL RELEASES OR AN OCCASIONAL  
2 EXPLOSION OR THIS, THAT AND THE OTHER, WHERE EVERYONE FROM ALL  
3 OVER COMES IN AND FILES LAWSUITS, IT MAKES THEM FALL OFF BRIDGES  
4 WHILE THEY'RE FISHING, AND THIS, THAT AND THE OTHER. IN ONE  
5 COMMUNITY DOWN THERE, I WAS DEFENDING A CLASS ACTION INVOLVING  
6 AN EXPLOSION AT A FERTILIZER PLANT THAT RELEASED SOME AMMONIA IN  
7 THE AIR; AND AT THE SAME TIME, THERE WERE THREE OTHER THINGS  
8 THAT HAD OCCURRED WHERE THERE WERE CHEMICAL RELEASES OF ONE SORT  
9 OR THE OTHER. AND THE SAME PARTIES WERE THE REPRESENTATIVE  
10 PARTIES OF FOUR DIFFERENT LAWSUITS, ALL CLAIMING RESPIRATORY  
11 INJURIES FROM THESE INCIDENTS.

12 NOW, QUITE FRANKLY, ONLY ONE OF THEM WAS IN FEDERAL  
13 COURT, WHICH EVENTUALLY WAS REMANDED; THE OTHERS WERE ALL IN THE  
14 STATE COURT. BUT IS THAT ALSO NOT AN IDEA OF WHAT COULD BE  
15 MEANT BY "MATURITY"? SO I THINK THE COURTS ARE GOING TO HAVE  
16 DIFFICULTY IN DETERMINING EXACTLY WHAT YOU MEAN BY "MATURITY"  
17 UNLESS YOU BEEF IT UP. AND PERHAPS SOMETHING IN THE COMMENT  
18 WOULD WORK.

19 ON THE OTHER HAND, I REMEMBER THE '66 COMMENT THAT  
20 SAID THAT RULE 23 WAS NORMALLY NOT APPROPRIATE FOR MASS TORTS.  
21 AND THAT'S WHY WE'RE HERE TODAY.

22 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

23 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH,  
24 MR. SUTTERFIELD.

25 ALL RIGHT. THE LAST PERSON THIS MORNING WILL BE

1 MR. GREENBAUM.

2 TESTIMONY OF JEFFREY J. GREENBAUM

3 MR. GREENBAUM: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR, FOR GIVING ME  
4 THE OPPORTUNITY TO APPEAR HERE TODAY AND FOR ACCOMMODATING MY  
5 SCHEDULE. I KNOW IT'S BEEN A LONG MORNING, AND I HOPE I DON'T  
6 DETAIN YOU TOO MUCH FURTHER.

7 I PRACTICE LAW IN NEWARK, NEW JERSEY, WITH THE SILLS,  
8 CUMMIS FIRM. I ALSO HAPPEN TO BE CO-CHAIRMAN OF THE RULE 23  
9 COMMITTEE OF THE ABA SECTION OF LITIGATION, CLASS ACTION AND THE  
10 ROOT OF SUITS COMMITTEE. THAT COMMITTEE WAS FORMED IN 1991, AND  
11 SINCE THAT TIME, I HAVE DONE A GREAT AMOUNT OF WORK IN CLOSELY  
12 MONITORING THE WORK OF THIS COMMITTEE.

13 I SPEAK, HOWEVER, TODAY, ONLY EXPRESSING MY OWN VIEWS,  
14 WHICH, OF COURSE, HAVE BEEN GREATLY INFLUENCED BY THE VIEWS OF  
15 MANY PRACTITIONERS THAT I HAVE LEARNED DURING THE COURSE OF THIS  
16 EXPERIENCE.

17 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ARE WE GOING TO RECEIVE THE  
18 VIEWS OF THE ABA RULE 23 COMMITTEE?

19 MR. GREENBAUM: WELL, YOUR HONOR, WE NEED  
20 AUTHORIZATION FROM THE ABA, THE BIG ABA. AND SO FAR, THAT HAS  
21 BEEN --

22 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THERE IS NO CHANCE --

23 MR. GREENBAUM: -- DECLINED, BUT WE ARE HOPING THAT IN  
24 THE FIRST WEEK OF FEBRUARY, THAT THE DIFFERENT SECTIONS WILL BE  
25 ABLE TO RESOLVE THEIR VIEWS AND WE WILL BE ABLE TO GIVE AN ABA

1 REPORT BEFORE FEBRUARY 15. SO WE ARE OPTIMISTIC OF THAT.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT.

3 MR. GREENBAUM: I PERSONALLY SUPPORT ALL OF THE  
4 CHANGES AS VERY POSITIVE STEPS FORWARD IN THE CLASS ACTION  
5 PRACTICE. I WANT TO ADDRESS MYSELF TO JUST SEVERAL.

6 FIRST, INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL. I BELIEVE THIS IS A VERY  
7 IMPORTANT CHANGE THAT HAS BEEN LONG IN THE MAKING. AND AS MANY  
8 OF YOU MAY KNOW, IT HAS BEEN TAKEN FROM THE 1985 ABA SECTION OF  
9 LITIGATION RECOMMENDATION, WHICH CAME OUT OF A VERY RESPECTED  
10 COMMITTEE OF PRACTITIONERS ON BOTH THE PLAINTIFFS AND DEFENSE  
11 SIDE. AND I BELIEVE THERE WAS ALSO ONE JUDGE, A JUDGE BY THE  
12 NAME OF JUDGE POINTER, WHO SAT ON THAT COMMITTEE AS WELL.

13 I BELIEVE THAT RECOGNIZES THE CRITICAL NATURE OF THE  
14 CLASS CERTIFICATION DETERMINATION. WE'VE HEARD THIS MORNING  
15 THAT IT IS THE BALL GAME, THAT IT IS OUTCOME-DETERMINATIVE. AND  
16 WITHOUT ANY OPPORTUNITY TO GET REVIEW OF THAT, MANY TIMES PEOPLE  
17 ARE FACED IN AN INSURMOUNTABLE POSITION OF BEING REQUIRED TO  
18 SETTLE.

19 SINCE 1995, WITH THE EXPANDING USE OF THE CLASS ACTION  
20 DEVICE ON MASS TORTS, THE PRESSURE HAS EVEN BECOME GREATER. BUT  
21 THE NEED WAS STILL THERE IN 1985. AND I WOULD NOT ACCEPT THE  
22 VIEW EXPRESSED EARLIER BY, I BELIEVE JUDGE SCHREIBER, THAT WE  
23 SHOULD LIMIT THIS MAYBE TO JUST MASS TORTS. I BELIEVE IT'S  
24 IMPORTANT. IT'S IMPORTANT IN THE SECURITIES AREA AND ANTITRUST  
25 AREAS. THERE ARE INJUSTICES THAT ARE OCCURRING WHERE YOU CAN'T

1 GET APPEAL AND YOU CAN'T GET A REVIEW.

2 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: COUNSEL, COULD YOU TELL ME WHY IT  
3 WAS REJECTED?

4 MR. GREENBAUM: IT WAS NOT REJECTED IN 1985. THE  
5 ADVISORY COMMITTEE CONSIDERED IT AT THAT TIME AND DECIDED THAT  
6 20 YEARS EXPERIENCE WAS NOT YET ENOUGH. THEY WANTED TO LET  
7 FURTHER EXPERIENCE DEVELOP WITH CLASS ACTIONS.

8 THERE WERE A NUMBER OF OTHER SUGGESTIONS MADE AS WELL  
9 BY THE ABA COMMITTEE AT THAT TIME, WHICH FOUND ITS WAY INTO THE  
10 1991 DRAFT THAT WAS CONSIDERED BY THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE. I  
11 BELIEVE THERE WERE VERY SOUND REQUIREMENTS IN THOSE PROVISIONS  
12 THEN, AND I BELIEVE THAT IT'S NOTEWORTHY THAT THIS ONE SECTION  
13 HAS BEEN ADOPTED -- NOT ADOPTED, BUT INCORPORATED, IN EVERY  
14 ADVISORY COMMITTEE DRAFT THAT HAS EMANATED SINCE MAY 1991,  
15 INCLUDING THE ORIGINAL ONE AND IN EVERY ONE SINCE. AND I THINK  
16 WITH GOOD REASON. I THINK IT'S AN IMPORTANT PROVISION, ONE LONG  
17 IN THE OFFING, AND ONE THAT IS VERY IMPORTANT TO PRACTITIONERS  
18 IN ACHIEVING JUSTICE.

19 I DO, HOWEVER, DISAGREE, AS EXPRESSED BY SOME PEOPLE  
20 THIS MORNING, WITH THE COMMENTS THAT ON THE ONE HAND, SEEK TO  
21 TAKE AWAY WHAT THE LANGUAGE OF THE RULE GIVES ON THE OTHER. AND  
22 THERE ARE THREE SPECIFIC ASPECTS OF THAT THAT I HAVE A PROBLEM  
23 WITH.

24 THE FIRST IS THE SECTION THAT TALKS ABOUT IT BEING  
25 GRANTED WITH RESTRAINT. THE APPELLATE COURTS KNOW WHICH CASES



1 THEY'RE GOING TO HEAR. AND I DON'T THINK WE NEED TO SAY, "DON'T  
2 REALLY GRANT THESE A LOT."

3 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: WHAT ABOUT THE ARGUMENT,  
4 THOUGH, THAT IF WE DON'T INCLUDE THAT LANGUAGE, EVERY TIME A  
5 TITLE VII CASE IS CERTIFIED, IT WILL GO UP, EVERY TIME A REGULAR  
6 ROUTINE IS CERTIFIED, IT WILL GO UP?

7 MR. GREENBAUM: WELL, YOUR HONOR, I DON'T THINK THEY  
8 WILL GO UP REPEATEDLY. THEY MIGHT, IN THE INITIAL SENSE, UNTIL  
9 PEOPLE GET A SENSE FOR WHAT THE COURTS ARE GOING TO GO. BUT I  
10 THINK THEY WILL GET THAT SENSE.

11 IN NEW JERSEY, WE HAVE AN INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL RULE BY  
12 LEAVE OF COURT ON ANY INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL MOTION. AND GRANTED,  
13 IT MAY BE FIVE PERCENT OF THE CASES. AND YOU DON'T MAKE SUCH AN  
14 APPEAL UNLESS YOU REALLY THINK YOU HAVE A SHOT AT GETTING IT  
15 GRANTED. SO I THINK THAT THAT WILL WORK ITSELF OUT. AND I  
16 DON'T THINK THAT'S GOING TO BE A PROBLEM.

17 AND ALSO I HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THE LANGUAGE THAT SAYS  
18 IT WILL ALMOST ALWAYS BE DENIED WHEN IT TURNS ON CASE-SPECIFIC  
19 MATTERS.

20 WELL, I BELIEVE THE COURTS ARE IN THE BUSINESS OF  
21 ACHIEVING JUSTICE. AND IF THERE MAY NOT BE A WEIGHTY LEGAL  
22 ISSUE, BUT AN APPELLATE COURT CAN BE CONVINCED THAT THERE WAS AN  
23 ERRONEOUS APPLICATION OF FACTS, I BELIEVE THAT'S WHAT THE  
24 APPELLATE COURTS ARE THERE FOR, TO HELP IN ACHIEVING JUSTICE,  
25 ESPECIALLY IN A SITUATION WHERE YOU'RE NOT GOING TO GET ANOTHER

1 SHOT, WHERE THE PRESSURE ON SETTLEMENT IS TOO GREAT IF YOU LOSE  
2 THE CLASS CERTIFICATION BATTLE. THE CASES USUALLY SETTLE AT  
3 THAT POINT. SO THIS IS REALLY YOUR ONLY REDRESS. INDIVIDUAL  
4 JUSTICE, I BELIEVE, IS IMPORTANT AS WELL.

5 AND FINALLY, I BELIEVE IT'S UNWISE TO BE ENCOURAGING  
6 DISTRICT COURTS TO BE EXPRESSING THEIR OPINION ON APPEALABILITY.  
7 I BELIEVE THIS REINTRODUCES WHAT'S PROVEN TO BE AN  
8 INSURMOUNTABLE HURDLE IN THE 1292 CERTIFICATION PROCEDURE, WHICH  
9 WE NOW HAVE; AND I DON'T SEE WHY, AFTER ELIMINATING IT, WE'D  
10 WANT TO BE GOING BACK IN THAT DIRECTION BY PUTTING IN THAT NOTE  
11 IN THE COMMENT.

12 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: WHY WOULDN'T IT BE  
13 BENEFICIAL TO THE COURT TO HAVE THE REASONS OF THE DISTRICT  
14 JUDGE?

15 MR. GREENBAUM: I BELIEVE THAT THE DISTRICT JUDGE  
16 WILL, IN MANY INSTANCES, EXPRESS HIS VIEWS ON THE LAW IN HIS  
17 OPINION ITSELF, AND HE MAY VERY WELL OFFER HIS VIEWS ON WHETHER  
18 THIS IS A CLOSE ISSUE AND SHOULD BE APPEALED.

19 BUT I THINK WHAT MOST LAWYERS HAVE HAD PROBLEMS WITH  
20 IS TRYING TO CONVINCING A JUDGE THAT HAS RULED AGAINST HIM THAT  
21 THIS IS AN ISSUE THAT SHOULD GO UP NOW. AND I THINK A LOT OF  
22 JUDGES MAY NOT SEE THAT CLEARLY, AND I THINK YOU SHOULD ALLOW  
23 THREE OBJECTIVE PEOPLE TO MAKE THAT DECISION. THEY HAVE THE  
24 WRITTEN OPINION OF THE TRIAL JUDGE, AND I DON'T THINK WE NEED TO  
25 ASK FOR HIS ADVICE ON THE APPEALABILITY. I THINK THAT'S ONE OF

1 THE PROBLEMS WITH THE 1292(B) CERTIFICATION PROCEDURE, WHICH  
2 REALLY HAS NOT BEEN AN EFFECTIVE MECHANISM FOR APPEALING THESE  
3 TYPES OF CASES.

4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: OKAY.

5 MR. GREENBAUM: FINALLY, AS A TECHNICAL POINT, THE  
6 TIME SHOULD NOT JUST RUN FROM THE DETERMINATION, BUT I THINK THE  
7 RULE SHOULD BE INCLUDED TO ALSO INCLUDE A TIME FOR  
8 RECONSIDERATION, BECAUSE IF THERE IS A MISTAKE THAT A JUDGE MADE  
9 AND YOU WANT TO POINT IT OUT TO HIM, YOU SHOULDN'T FEEL THAT YOU  
10 HAVE TO RUN UP TO THE APPELLATE COURT, WHEN THE JUDGE MAY BE  
11 ABLE TO CORRECT IT. AND THEREFORE, THE TIME SHOULD RUN FROM THE  
12 ACTUAL DENIAL OF THE RECONSIDERATION, IF THAT'S APPLIED FOR AS  
13 WELL. AND I DON'T THINK THAT WOULD ELONGATE THE TIME PERIOD IN  
14 ANY SIGNIFICANT RESPECT.

15 MY REPORT MAKES A NUMBER OF TECHNICAL COMMENTS. I  
16 WOULD LIKE TO JUST TOUCH BRIEFLY ON THE (F) FACTOR AND ON THE  
17 (B)(4). (B)(4), I SUPPORT. IT RECOGNIZES EXISTING PRACTICE. I  
18 BELIEVE THAT YOU NEED TO BE ABLE TO SETTLE CASES, AND I ALSO  
19 BELIEVE IT WILL ADD TO THE HONESTY OF THE SYSTEM, BECAUSE CASES  
20 WILL STILL BE SETTLED, WHETHER YOU HAVE (B)(4) OR NOT. AND WHAT  
21 YOU WILL HAVE IS DEFENSE COUNSEL WHO ARE IN A VERY DIFFICULT  
22 POSITION OF HAVING TO FIGHT LIKE HELL TO AVOID CERTIFICATION,  
23 AND THEN THEY REACH A SETTLEMENT SAYING, "OH, WHAT WE WERE  
24 TELLING YOU BEFORE, THAT DOESN'T REALLY MEAN ANYTHING."

25 IT'S REALLY NOT A PROBLEM. I THINK THIS RESTORES SOME

1 HONESTY INTO THE SYSTEM, ALLOWS IT TO BE HANDLED IN A WAY WHERE  
2 IT CAN BE SEPARATELY FOCUSED UPON, AND I THINK IT'S A GOOD  
3 THING.

4 IN ADDITION, I BELIEVE THAT THE COMMITTEE HAS IT RIGHT  
5 WHEN IT SAYS THAT THIS SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR CASES WHERE A  
6 SETTLEMENT HAS NOT YET BEEN AGREED TO, BECAUSE I THINK THERE IS  
7 AN EFFECT BY A DISTRICT JUDGE SAYING, "YOU KNOW WHAT? THIS IS A  
8 REAL PROBLEM. IT'S A BIG CASE. I KNOW YOU HAVE DEFENSES TO  
9 CLASS CERTIFICATION, BUT I'M GOING TO CERTIFY IT CONDITIONALLY  
10 JUST FOR SETTLEMENT PURPOSES SO YOU GO OUT IN THE ROOM AND YOU  
11 SEE WHETHER YOU CAN CERTIFY IT."

12 AND I THINK A DEFENDANT IN THAT SITUATION WILL SAY,  
13 "GEE, HOW AM I GOING TO NOW CONVINCHE HIM THAT THIS IS NOT  
14 APPROPRIATE FOR CLASS CERTIFICATION, IF YOU DON'T AGREE TO A  
15 SETTLEMENT?" SO I THINK THAT THE COMMITTEE HAS THE RIGHT  
16 BALANCE ON THAT ONE.

17 THE (F) FACTOR, ON THE BALANCING TEST. I BELIEVE WE  
18 HAVE A SERIOUS PROBLEM WHERE THERE IS A PUBLIC DISRESPECT FOR  
19 THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM. AND I THINK THAT'S, IN PART, ARISEN FROM  
20 THESE COUPON SETTLEMENT CASES, THE \$2 RECOVERY CASES. WHAT DO  
21 PEOPLE READ ABOUT IN THE PAPERS? WHAT DO THEY THINK OF LAWYERS  
22 IN THE COURT SYSTEMS WHEN THEY HEAR ABOUT THESE CASES? AND I  
23 THINK IT'S INCUMBENT UPON ALL LAWYERS TO SUPPORT PROVISIONS  
24 WHICH TRY TO ELIMINATE THESE ABUSES AND TRY TO IMPROVE THE  
25 PERCEPTION OF THE PRACTICING BAR.

1 NOW, THE ISSUE, THEN, IS --

2 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: IS IT POSSIBLE YOU'RE  
3 OVERSTATING THE PUBLIC CONCERN? AREN'T WE IN A TIME WHEN THE  
4 PUBLIC, GENERALLY, DOESN'T LIKE ANYTHING ABOUT GOVERNMENT?

5 MR. GREENBAUM: I THINK THE PUBLIC DOESN'T LIKE THINGS  
6 ABOUT LAWYERS, AND I THINK IT'S CASES LIKE THIS THAT ARE HELPING  
7 TO CONTRIBUTE TO THAT PROBLEM, AND I THINK WE HAVE TO DEAL WITH  
8 IT.

9 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: ARE YOU SAYING THAT YOU DON'T  
10 THINK THE COURT SHOULD APPROVE PIPELINE CASES? ISN'T THAT  
11 DIFFERENT FROM BOND CASES?

12 MR. GREENBAUM: I'M SORRY?

13 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: DOESN'T A WARRANT, IN A SECURITY  
14 MATTER, HAVE A VALUE, PER SE, WHILE A COUPON CASE HAS NO VALUE?

15 MR. GREENBAUM: WARRANTS HAVE VALUE. I'M NOT  
16 CRITICIZING A WARRANT, PER SE. I'M CRITICIZING SMALL  
17 SETTLEMENTS WHERE PEOPLE READ ABOUT IT IN THE PAPER AND SAY,  
18 "THIS IS JUST FOR THE LAWYERS."

19 AND I CAN GIVE A PRIME EXAMPLE. I RECENTLY RECEIVED A  
20 NOTICE THAT I AM ONE OF THE POTENTIAL CLAIMANTS IN A CLASS THAT  
21 WAS RECENTLY SETTLED FOR \$425,000. THERE ARE ONE MILLION  
22 POTENTIAL CLAIMANTS. AND I WAS TOLD THAT THE WAY THIS IS GOING  
23 TO WORK, THE ATTORNEYS' FEES I THINK WERE A HUNDRED THOUSAND  
24 DOLLARS, AND THE WAY IT'S GOING TO WORK IS MORE THAN A HUNDRED  
25 THOUSAND PEOPLE FILE CLAIMS, THEY WILL USE A LOTTERY, AND THE

1 LUCKY 100,000 WINNERS WILL GET \$4.25. SO, AS A MATTER OF  
2 ACADEMIC INTEREST, I WENT TO MY BASEMENT TO PULL OUT WHAT I  
3 NEEDED FOR MY PROOF OF CLAIM TO ENTER THIS LOTTERY. I DON'T  
4 KNOW HOW MANY OTHERS WILL, AND I FRANKLY DON'T THINK IT ADDS  
5 RESPECT FOR THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM OR MY PROFESSION OR YOUR  
6 PROFESSION.

7 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: ISN'T IT TRUE THAT THOSE CASES  
8 THAT HAVE SETTLED FOR VERY SMALL AMOUNTS ARE USUALLY CASES WHERE  
9 THE PLAINTIFF KNOWS HE'S GOING TO GET DISMISSED AND, IN EFFECT,  
10 GOES TO THE DEFENDANT AND SAYS, "LOOK, I'LL BUY THE CASE. WE  
11 WON'T GIVE THE CLASS VERY MUCH. WE'LL GET A FEE, AND THAT'S HOW  
12 WE'LL RESOLVE THE CASE."

13 ISN'T THAT THE WAY THE REAL WORLD WORKS WHEN YOU GET  
14 THESE EIGHT-CENT CASES WHERE THE TRUE VALUE IS NOT 30 MILLION,  
15 BUT IT'S 400,000? ISN'T THAT SO?

16 MR. GREENBAUM: WELL, IT, MANY TIMES, IS A DIFFERENCE  
17 OF OPINION ON WHAT THE TRUE VALUE OF THE CASE IS. AND MANY  
18 TIMES, IT'S ONLY -- I MEAN, THAT'S WHY I THINK THE PROVISION IS  
19 GOOD BY GIVING THE DISTRICT COURT A CHANCE TO INQUIRE INTO THESE  
20 MATTERS, BECAUSE I THINK THERE ARE DIFFERENCES OF OPINION ON  
21 WHAT THE REAL CASE IS. AND I DON'T THINK YOU CAN SAY, "WELL,  
22 THAT'S JUST THE LOW-END CASES."

23 THERE ARE A LOT OF REAL CASES. SURE, THERE ARE A LOT  
24 OF REAL CASES, AND I THINK IN THOSE CASES, THE DISTRICT JUDGE  
25 WILL FIND THAT THE BURDENS TO THE SYSTEM WILL NOT BE OUTWEIGHED

1 BY THE PROBABLE BENEFITS TO THE INDIVIDUALS. AND THAT'S WHY I  
2 THINK THE DISCRETION IS IMPORTANT.

3 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I THINK WE'LL HAVE TO END AT  
4 THIS POINT. I DO APPRECIATE RECEIVING YOUR TESTIMONY.

5 MR. GREENBAUM: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

6 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I HAVE BEEN ADVISED BY THE  
7 UNITED STATES MARSHALS THAT WE SHOULD NOT BE MAKING CELLULAR  
8 TELEPHONE CALLS IN THIS BUILDING ABOVE THE 15TH FLOOR. THE  
9 EXPLANATION FOR THAT WAS NOT GIVEN TO ME. IT MAY BE SOMETHING  
10 ELECTRONIC. SO IF YOU HAVE ONE OF THESE LITTLE FLIP PHONES AND  
11 WANT TO MAKE A CALL, I'M TOLD TO GO BACK TO THE 15TH FLOOR OR  
12 LOWER. IS THAT THE MESSAGE?

13 WE'LL TRIM THE LUNCH HOUR A LITTLE BIT. WE'RE GOING  
14 TO RESUME AT 1:45.

15 (LUNCH RECESS TAKEN AT 12:50 P.M.)

16 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 1:47 P.M.)

17 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MILES RUTHBERG, ARE YOU  
18 HERE?

19 MR. RUTHBERG: YES, SIR.

20 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I THINK WE OUGHT TO CONTINUE  
21 WITH YOU. WE'RE GOING TO RESUME OUR AFTERNOON SESSION ON THIS.

22 TESTIMONY OF MILES N. RUTHBERG

23 MR. RUTHBERG: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. IT'S A PLEASURE  
24 TO APPEAR BEFORE THE COMMITTEE TODAY.

25 MY NAME IS MILES RUTHBERG, I'M A PARTNER AT

1 LATHAM & WATKINS IN LOS ANGELES. I HAVE LITIGATED MANY  
2 SECURITIES CLASS ACTIONS AND ANTITRUST CLASS ACTIONS, AND IN THE  
3 LAST COUPLE OF YEARS, HAVE BEEN INVOLVED REPRESENTING ONE OF THE  
4 SETTLING DEFENDANTS IN THE BREAST IMPLANT CLASS SETTLEMENT IN  
5 FRONT OF JUDGE POINTER, SO I HAVE MORE RECENTLY BECOME  
6 ACQUAINTED WITH THE COMPLEXITIES OF MASS TORT CLASS LITIGATION,  
7 SOME OF WHICH HAVE BEEN REFERRED TO THIS MORNING.

8 I DID SUBMIT WRITTEN COMMENTS TO THE COMMITTEE EARLIER  
9 THIS WEEK, AND I HEARD ALL THE COMMENTS THIS MORNING, AND I WILL  
10 TRY VERY HARD NOT TO JUST REPEAT EITHER ONE OF THOSE.

11 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ACTUALLY, I PROBABLY SHOULD  
12 HAVE INTRODUCED THE AFTERNOON SESSION WITH THE NOTION THAT,  
13 FIRST OF ALL, WE HAVE FOUND THE TESTIMONY VERY USEFUL, VERY  
14 THOUGHT PROVOKING, AND WE WILL CONSIDER IT ALL. WE HAVE HEARD A  
15 LOT OF THE ARGUMENTS. PARTICULAR EXAMPLES, WE OBVIOUSLY HAVEN'T  
16 HEARD ABOUT. AND WE'RE ALSO INTERESTED IN YOUR VIEWS AS TO WHAT  
17 POSITION TO SUPPORT.

18 I'M SAYING THIS ALL AS A PRELUDE TO THE NOTION THAT  
19 THE TIME IS SHORT, AND WE'RE GOING TO TRY TO GET EVERYBODY FIT  
20 IN. I HATE TO LEAVE TWO MINUTES FOR THE LAST GUY, THOUGH. SO  
21 WITH THAT SAID -- YOU JUST PROMPTED IT -- PLEASE CONTINUE.

22 MR. RUTHBERG: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. I APPRECIATE  
23 THAT. WHAT I'LL TRY TO DO IS JUST RESPOND TO A COUPLE OF THINGS  
24 THAT CAME UP THIS MORNING.

25 FIRST, I WAS INTERESTED TO HEAR PROFESSOR MILLER SAY



1 THAT REALLY, THE BIG ISSUES HERE ARE NOT NEW. I HAD THE  
2 PRIVILEGE OF GOING TO PROFESSOR MILLER'S LAW SCHOOL IN THE  
3 MID-'70S AND SPENT A LONG TIME DRAFTING A 200-PAGE ARTICLE ON  
4 CLASS ACTIONS CALLED "DEVELOPMENTS IN THE LAW OF CLASS ACTIONS,"  
5 AND I WAS FOOLISH ENOUGH TO LOOK BACK AT THAT THIS WEEK TO SEE  
6 WHAT HAD CHANGED OR NOT IN 20 YEARS. AND, FIRST OF ALL, SOMEHOW  
7 WE WERE WRITING IN A DIFFERENT LANGUAGE THAT I DON'T RECOGNIZE  
8 ANYMORE NOW THAT I HAVE BEEN IN PRACTICE FOR A LONG TIME.

9 BUT PUTTING ASIDE THE TRANSLATION DIFFICULTIES, I DO  
10 AGREE WITH PROFESSOR MILLER THAT, IN FACT, THE BIG ISSUES THAT  
11 WE'RE FACING TODAY ARE ISSUES THAT WERE IDENTIFIED IN THE '70S.  
12 THEY ARE NOT NEW ISSUES.

13 CLASS ACTIONS ARE DIFFICULT AND CONTROVERSIAL,  
14 PRECISELY BECAUSE THEY HAVE A GREAT SUBSTANTIVE IMPACT. THEY'RE  
15 A PROCEDURAL DEVICE, BUT THEY IMPACT SUBSTANCE A GREAT DEAL.  
16 MOST FUNDAMENTALLY, THEY ALLOW CLAIMS TO BE BROUGHT THAT  
17 OTHERWISE COULDN'T BE BROUGHT, AND THAT HAS AN IMPACT, INDEED.

18 MORE DISTURBINGLY -- AND I THINK THIS IS REALLY AT THE  
19 ROOT OF THE DEFENSE BAR'S CONCERNS ABOUT CLASS ACTIONS -- COURTS  
20 HAVE BEEN, I THINK, INCREASINGLY TEMPTED, OVER THE LAST 20  
21 YEARS, TO SOMETIMES IGNORE THE ELEMENTS OF THE UNDERLYING  
22 SUBSTANTIVE CLAIMS, OR TO SEE COMMON ISSUES WHERE THERE REALLY  
23 AREN'T SUFFICIENT COMMON ISSUES TO JUSTIFY A CLASS. AND WHEN  
24 THAT HAPPENS, THAT HAS SUBSTANTIVE IMPACT, BECAUSE, INSTEAD OF  
25 TRYING A CASE WITH ALL THE ELEMENTS THAT CONGRESS HAS LAID OUT,

1 THE CASE THREATENS TO GO TO TRIAL FOCUSING ONLY ON A PIECE OF  
2 THE CLAIM, AND THAT DISTORTS THE SUBSTANTIVE LAW.

3 THAT'S NOT A NEW ISSUE. BUT WHAT IS NEW, I THINK, IS  
4 THE FACT THAT COURTS HAVE USED THE CLASS ACTION DEVICE IN THE  
5 MASS TORT AREA, FOR EXAMPLE, IN WAYS THAT WERE NOT INTENDED AND  
6 WHICH DO DISTORT THE LAW; AND IN MY EXPERIENCE, COURTS ALSO,  
7 SOMETIMES, DISTORT THE ELEMENTS OF THE UNDERLYING OFFENSES IN  
8 SECURITIES CASES AND ANTITRUST CASES AS WELL.

9 THE SECOND THING I OBSERVED, LOOKING BACK 20 YEARS, IS  
10 THAT WE WERE VERY CONCERNED BACK THEN ABOUT THE FAIRNESS OF  
11 SETTLEMENT CLASSES. IT WAS SORT OF A NEW DEVICE BACK THEN, BUT  
12 ALREADY INCREASINGLY ACCEPTED. BUT THERE WAS CONCERN ABOUT:  
13 HOW IS IT THAT YOU PROTECT THE DIFFERENT INTERESTS THAT ARE  
14 REFLECTED IN A CLASS, PARTICULARLY WHEN PLAINTIFFS' LAWYERS AND  
15 DEFENSE LAWYERS ARE IN AGREEMENT?

16 AND EVEN THEN, PEOPLE WERE TALKING ABOUT GUARDIANS AD  
17 LITEM, SUB-CLASSIFYING, AND SO FORTH. AND I REALLY THINK THAT  
18 THE CONCLUSION THEN EQUALLY APPLIES NOW, WHICH IS THAT:  
19 SETTLEMENT CLASSES ARE A NECESSARY THING AND A GOOD THING IF,  
20 BUT ONLY IF, THEY ARE ACTIVELY AND PROPERLY SUPERVISED. AND  
21 THAT TAKES A LOT OF WORK, UNFORTUNATELY, ON THE PART OF THE  
22 COURT. AND THERE IS REALLY NO PANACEA, AND THERE IS NO AVOIDING  
23 THE FACT THAT THE COURT HAS TO SPEND A GREAT DEAL OF TIME IF A  
24 CLASS ACTION, ESPECIALLY IN A LARGE COMPLEX CASE, IS GOING TO BE  
25 FAIR.

1 I DO SUPPORT THE AMENDMENTS THAT THE COMMITTEE HAS  
2 PROPOSED; AND INDEED, I STRONGLY SUPPORT THEM. I DO THINK,  
3 THOUGH, IN SEVERAL RESPECTS THAT I'VE IDENTIFIED IN MY WRITTEN  
4 SUBMISSION, THAT THE COMMENTS UNDERCUT THE TEXT. - AND I'D LIKE  
5 TO TRY TO ADDRESS THOSE, VERY BRIEFLY.

6 FIRST, ON THE APPEAL PROVISION, IN SOME WAYS, THAT'S  
7 THE EASIEST AND IN SOME WAYS THE MOST IMPORTANT PROVISION IN  
8 THIS WHOLE PACKAGE. I SAY THAT BECAUSE THE SCRUTINY OF AN  
9 APPEAL IS, IN MY JUDGMENT, THE BEST WAY TO ELIMINATE SOME OF THE  
10 ABUSES THAT WE'VE HEARD ABOUT THIS MORNING IN TERMS OF CLASSES  
11 BEING CERTIFIED, WHERE REALLY THEY SHOULDN'T BE. AND I DO KNOW,  
12 UNFORTUNATELY, FROM MY OWN EXPERIENCE, THAT SOMETIMES, VERY FINE  
13 FEDERAL JUDGES GIVE IN TO THE TEMPTATION TO STRETCH AND CERTIFY  
14 A CLASS PRECISELY BECAUSE IT HAS THE EFFECT OF ENCOURAGING A  
15 DEFENDANT TO SETTLE.

16 BACK IN THE '70S, BY THE WAY, IT WAS THE PLAINTIFFS'  
17 BAR THAT WANTED CLASS DECISIONS TO BE APPEALABLE, BECAUSE BACK  
18 THEN, IT WAS SAID THAT DENYING A CLASS WAS THE DEATH NAIL OF  
19 LITIGATION, AND IT WAS IMPORTANT TO HAVE AN APPEAL. AND I POINT  
20 THAT OUT ONLY BECAUSE I REALLY DO THINK THAT THE AMENDMENT IS  
21 FAIR; IT'S EVEN-HANDED. IT ACTUALLY, IN THE LONG RUN, WILL HELP  
22 CURB ABUSES, IN EFFECT, ON BOTH SIDES OF THE LEDGER, AND IT  
23 HELPS KEEP THE TRIAL JUDGES ON THE STRAIGHT AND NARROW.

24 I THINK THAT THE ARGUMENTS AGAINST THE PROVISION DON'T  
25 CARRY ANY WEIGHT. I THINK IT IS VERY SIMILAR IN STRUCTURE TO

1 THE CURRENT INTERLOCUTORY APPEAL SYSTEM. IT JUST ELIMINATES  
2 HAVING TO GET CERTIFICATION FROM THE VERY JUDGE WHO MAY HAVE  
3 MADE A WRONG DECISION. SO I STRONGLY SUPPORT IT.

4 I THINK THE APPELLATE COURTS WILL BE ABLE TO EXERCISE  
5 THEIR DISCRETION EFFICIENTLY AND QUICKLY. THE PROVISION  
6 RECOGNIZES THE NEED NOT TO DELAY CASES BY SAYING THERE IS NO  
7 STAY. AND I REALLY THINK THE ARGUMENTS AGAINST, AS I SAY, DON'T  
8 CARRY ANY WEIGHT.

9 I WOULD RECOMMEND DELETING THE COMMENTS WHICH, IN  
10 EFFECT, SHAPE THE COURT OF APPEALS' DISCRETION BY SAYING THAT  
11 THE DEVICE SHOULD BE USED RARELY, MODESTLY, ET CETERA. I THINK  
12 THE APPELLATE COURTS HAVE PLENTY INCENTIVE TO TAKE CARE OF  
13 THEMSELVES, JUST LIKE THE TRIAL COURTS DO.

14 (B) (4) I'M STRONGLY IN SUPPORT OF. I'VE LIVED WITH  
15 ONE OF THE MAJOR SETTLEMENT CLASSES IN THE COUNTRY. I SEE ITS  
16 VALUE; I SEE ITS CHALLENGES. AND AS I SAID EARLIER, I THINK  
17 THAT THE REAL KEY WITH SETTLEMENT CLASSES IS SUPERVISING THEM  
18 PROPERLY. BANNING THEM OR DISALLOWING THEM IS NOT THE ANSWER.  
19 I PERSONALLY THINK IT'S A GOOD IDEA TO HAVE (B) (4) IN THE RULE,  
20 WHATEVER THE SUPREME COURT RULES, BECAUSE I THINK IT'S HELPFUL  
21 TO JUDGES TO SEE THAT AUTHORITY THERE. IF THE SUPREME COURT  
22 WERE TO AFFIRM THE THIRD CIRCUIT, IT WOULD BE ESSENTIAL, IN MY  
23 VIEW, TO AMEND THE RULE. BUT EVEN IF THE COURT REVERSES, WHICH  
24 IS WHAT I EXPECT --

25 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IS THAT GOOD STYLE?

1 MR. RUTHBERG: SIR?

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IS THAT GOOD STYLE, FOR OUR  
3 COMMITTEE TO REVERSE THE SUPREME COURT A SHORT TIME AFTER IT  
4 RULES?

5 MR. RUTHBERG: OH, I THINK THAT THE SUPREME COURT IS  
6 ONLY RULING ON WHAT THE RULE IS NOW, AND I THINK WE ALL KNOW  
7 THAT THIS COURT IS VERY LITERALIST, SIR. AND IF THE COURT WERE  
8 TO AFFIRM THE THIRD CIRCUIT, IN MY VIEW, IT WOULD BE ONLY  
9 BECAUSE SOMEBODY WOULD CARRY THE DAY WITH THE ARGUMENT THAT  
10 SOMEHOW, THE PLAIN LANGUAGE OF THE RULE DOESN'T SAY THIS, AND  
11 THEREFORE, IT'S NOT AUTHORIZED.

12 AND IF THAT'S THE WAY THE COURT GOES, THEN I THINK IT  
13 LEAVES THIS COMMITTEE FREE TO CHANGE THE RULE. BUT FRANKLY, I  
14 THINK THE RULE ALREADY AUTHORIZES IT, AND I THINK IT'S LIKELY  
15 THE COURT WILL FIND THAT. AND EVEN IF IT DOESN'T, I THINK IT'S  
16 A GOOD IDEA TO CALL IT OUT SPECIFICALLY, HAVE NOTES ON IT, ET  
17 CETERA.

18 MR. THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.: BUT WHAT YOU'RE SAYING ABOUT  
19 SUPERVISION OF THE SETTLEMENT, DO YOU THINK THAT IT WOULD BE  
20 HELPFUL TO TRY TO ADD ANYTHING, PERHAPS, IN 23(E), ON GUIDANCE,  
21 LIKE JUDGE SCHWARZER'S ARTICLE, OR DO YOU THINK THAT'S WELL  
22 ENOUGH HANDLED BY FEDERAL CASE LAW?

23 MR. RUTHBERG: I THINK IT'S BETTER LEFT TO CASE LAW.  
24 I THINK THAT HAVING SEEN CLASS ACTIONS IN A VARIETY OF KINDS OF  
25 CASES NOW, THE KINDS OF DEVICES THAT ONE USES REALLY MAY DIFFER

1 QUITE A BIT. I MEAN, SUB-CLASSES MAY WORK IN ONE CONTEXT AND BE  
2 A VERY BAD IDEA IN OTHERS. GUARDIANS AD LITEM AND SPECIAL  
3 MASTERS WORK IN ONE CONTEXT, NOT IN ANOTHER. I THINK THE REAL  
4 KEY IS TO MAKE SURE THE JUDGE IS ACTIVELY INVOLVED. AND A  
5 COMMENT TO THAT EFFECT I THINK WOULD BE APPROPRIATE.

6 FINALLY, THE AMENDMENTS TO (A), (B) AND (F) HAVE BEEN  
7 ARGUED VEHEMENTLY FROM BOTH SIDES OF THE BAR. AND I MUST SAY I  
8 HEARD MR. SIMON SAY THIS MORNING THAT HE REALLY DOESN'T WANT  
9 THEM, BECAUSE HE THINKS IT WILL UNDERCUT CLASS ACTIONS TOO MUCH.

10 I'M A LITTLE WORRIED THAT THE WAY THE NOTES READ RIGHT  
11 NOW, IT WILL ACTUALLY ENCOURAGE JUDGES TO CERTIFY CLASS ACTIONS  
12 IN SITUATIONS WHERE INDIVIDUAL ACTIONS COULD NOT BE BROUGHT. I  
13 CAME TO THIS COLD AND READ THE COMMENTS AND THOUGHT, "GEE, THIS  
14 IS GOING TO GIVE A LOT OF ENCOURAGEMENT TO LAWYERS AND JUDGES TO  
15 CERTIFY CASES THAT AREN'T CERTIFIED NOW."

16 SO I WOULD ACTUALLY SUBMIT THAT THE COMMENTS NEED TO  
17 BE CLARIFIED TO MAKE CLEAR THAT COMMON ISSUES STILL NEED TO  
18 PREDOMINATE, MOST IMPORTANTLY. THE CASE NEEDS TO BE MANAGEABLE,  
19 IMPORTANTLY. AND THEN, TRUE, IF YOU CAN'T BRING AN INDIVIDUAL  
20 ACTION, THEN THAT'S A BASIS FOR A CLASS ACTION. BUT THAT,  
21 ALONE, IS CERTAINLY NOT ENOUGH. AND I, PERSONALLY, WOULD RATHER  
22 SEE THOSE AMENDMENTS NOT MADE THAN MADE WITH COMMENT THAT  
23 SUGGEST THAT CLASS ACTIONS ACTUALLY SHOULD BE USED MORE BROADLY  
24 THAN THEY ARE NOW.

25 WITH THAT, I THINK I'LL SIT DOWN, UNLESS THERE ARE ANY

1 QUESTIONS.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU.

3 MR. RUTHBERG: THANK YOU.

4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MR. ROUNSAVILLE?

5 TESTIMONY OF STUART BAIRD

6 MR. BAIRD: MR. CHAIRMAN, MY NAME IS STUART BAIRD.

7 MR. ROUNSAVILLE IS THE GENERAL COUNSEL OF WELLS FARGO. HE WAS  
8 HERE THIS MORNING WHEN HE WAS SCHEDULED TO SPEAK, BUT HE HAS  
9 AFTERNOON COMMITMENTS; AND ONE OF THE DISADVANTAGES OF HAVING  
10 YOUR OFFICE IN SAN FRANCISCO IS HE HAS TO MEET THEM.

11 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WELL, IF HE HAD SPOKEN UP, I  
12 WOULD HAVE ACCOMMODATED HIM.

13 MR. BAIRD: I ACTUALLY PARTICIPATED VERY FULLY IN THE  
14 PREPARATION OF HIS COMMENTS, WHICH ARE BEFORE THE GROUP. AND I  
15 WOULD JUST LIKE TO MAKE A FEW POINTS.

16 I AM THE MANAGER OF LITIGATION AT WELLS FARGO, AND I  
17 HAVE BEEN FOR THE LAST FIVE YEARS.

18 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: WHAT WAS YOUR NAME AGAIN?

19 MR. BAIRD: STUART BAIRD, B-A-I-R-D.

20 I HAVE BEEN PRINCIPALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR RESOLVING THE  
21 CLASS ACTION LITIGATION AGAINST THE BANK, WHICH HAS PROBABLY  
22 ACCOUNTED FOR OVER HALF OF THE ENTIRE LITIGATION EXPENSES OF THE  
23 BANK DURING THAT PERIOD.

24 DURING THAT PERIOD, WE HAVE HAD APPROXIMATELY 30 CLASS  
25 ACTIONS FILED AGAINST THE BANK. THERE ARE CURRENTLY 19 PENDING.

1 THE TREND IS DEFINITELY UPWARD. THERE WAS THREE NEW ACTIONS  
2 FILED IN '94; THERE WAS FIVE IN '95; AND THERE WAS 11 IN 1996.

3 WE, OF COURSE, GOT ALL KINDS OF CLASS ACTIONS, BUT THE  
4 VAST MAJORITY ARE ACTIONS WHICH ARE FILED IN THE-NAME OF THE  
5 RETAIL CONSUMER ALLEGING THAT A PARTICULAR CHARGE IS UNLAWFUL,  
6 FOR ONE REASON OR ANOTHER; FOR EXAMPLE, THE CREDIT CARD LATE  
7 FEE, A PORTION OF THE FIRST-PLACE AUTO INSURANCE PREMIUM, A  
8 PORTION ON THE PREMIUM CHARGED FOR COLLATERAL PROTECTION ON A  
9 HOMEOWNERS LOAN, RESIDENTIAL ESCROW FEES, A BAD CHECK FEE ON  
10 GROUNDS IT'S UNCONSCIONABLE.

11 IN OUR VIEW, THESE CASES ALL HAVE THE FOLLOWING TRAITS  
12 IN COMMON: THE CHARGES WERE FULLY DISCLOSED TO THE CONSUMER;  
13 THE IDENTICAL CLAIM HAS BEEN ASSERTED BY THE CLASS ACTION BAR  
14 AGAINST MANY OTHER FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

15 AND TO ILLUSTRATE HOW SOMETIMES THESE CASES EVOLVED,  
16 WE'VE ATTACHED TO MR. ROUNSAVILLE'S COMMENTS A LETTER OF  
17 SOLICITATION ONE OF OUR CUSTOMERS BROUGHT IN TO US FROM A CLASS  
18 ACTION ATTORNEY, WHICH IS A MASS MAILING, ASKING IF THEY WOULD  
19 BE INTERESTED IN BEING A PLAINTIFF.

20 THE LIABILITY STANDARDS ARE VERY VAGUE, MAKING SUMMARY  
21 DISPOSITION VERY DIFFICULT. THE CHARGES ARE THAT THE CONTRACT  
22 DOES NOT AUTHORIZE A PORTION OF THE CHARGE, OR THE CHARGE IS  
23 UNCONSCIONABLE OR IT EXCEEDS COST, AND THE LAW DOES NOT DEFINE  
24 COST. SO THERE IS NO WAY OF GETTING SUMMARY RESOLUTION OF THESE  
25 CLAIMS.



1           THEY ARE ALL VERY CERTIFIABLE BECAUSE THE CHARGE IS TO  
2 ALL OUR CUSTOMER BASE. SO WE HAVE VERY FEW OCCASIONS IN THESE  
3 CASES WHERE WE CAN EFFECTIVELY CHALLENGE CERTIFICATION.

4           SO INSTANTLY, WHAT HAPPENS IS WE HAVE A CHARGE, A  
5 DOLLAR, \$5, WHATEVER IT IS, SPREAD OVER MILLIONS OF CUSTOMERS  
6 WHO HAVE PAID IT. THE STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS PERIOD IS USUALLY  
7 A MINIMUM OF FOUR YEARS. AND SO ALL OF A SUDDEN, YOU'RE LOOKING  
8 AT A MULTIMILLION DOLLAR LAWSUIT ATTACKING SOME FEE.

9           USUALLY, AGAIN, IT'S COMMON THAT WE HAVE NOT RECEIVED  
10 SIGNIFICANT CUSTOMER COMPLAINTS ABOUT THESE FEES. INDEED, WE  
11 GET MORE COMPLAINTS FROM CUSTOMERS COMPLAINING ABOUT THE DE  
12 MINIMUS DISTRIBUTIONS THEY GET AS A RESULT OF THE SETTLEMENT  
13 THAN WE TYPICALLY HAVE GOTTEN ABOUT THE FEE, WHEN IT WAS IN  
14 PRACTICE.

15           TO GIVE YOU AN EXAMPLE OF HOW THESE CASES WORK IN THE  
16 REAL WORLD, AND I CAN'T EMPHASIZE TOO STRONGLY HOW IMPORTANT IT  
17 IS TO APPRECIATE HOW THE CLASS ACTION PROCESS REALLY WORKS. WE  
18 HAVE HAD FIVE CLASS ACTIONS DIRECTED AT VARIOUS CHARGES THAT OUR  
19 CREDIT CARD CUSTOMERS PAY. THE AVERAGE DISTRIBUTION TO CLASS  
20 MEMBERS, AS A RESULT OF THE RESOLUTION OF THESE FIVE CASES, HAS  
21 BEEN \$9.07. THOUSANDS OF CHECKS HAVE BEEN --

22           HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: SEVEN OR 70?

23           MR. BAIRD: SEVEN, \$9.07. THOUSANDS OF CHECKS,  
24 PROBABLY TENS OF THOUSANDS, HAVE BEEN FOR LESS THAN \$5. THE  
25 TOTAL COST OF ADMINISTERING THESE CASES, NOT INCLUDING

1 ATTORNEYS' FEES, HAS BEEN \$1.7 MILLION. THE TOTAL ATTORNEYS'  
2 FEES PAID BY THE BANK TO PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEYS HAS BEEN \$9.4  
3 MILLION. THE BANK'S OWN ATTORNEYS' FEES HAVE BEEN IN EXCESS OF  
4 FIVE MILLION.

5 MR. THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.: AND WHAT HAVE BEEN THE TOTAL  
6 DAMAGES AWARDED AND PAID?

7 MR. BAIRD: 14 MILLION, FIVE CASES.

8 IN ADDITION TO THE --

9 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU MEAN IN THAT CASE --

10 MR. BAIRD: IT WAS FIVE CASES, YOUR HONOR.

11 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IN THOSE FIVE CASES, IF YOU  
12 ADD UP THE ATTORNEYS' FEES FROM BOTH SIDES AND THE  
13 ADMINISTRATIVE COSTS, IT ROUGHLY IS EQUIVALENT TO THE AGGREGATE  
14 OF CHARGES?

15 MR. BAIRD: RIGHT.

16 MR. THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.: AND THE PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEY  
17 FEES ARE COMING OUT OF THE RECOVERY OR IN ADDITION?

18 MR. BAIRD: THEY ARE IN ADDITION.

19 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: IS THE PROBLEM THE CLASS  
20 ACTION OR THE PROBLEM WHICH UNDERLIES THE CLASS ACTION?

21 MR. BAIRD: I'D HAVE TO SAY, YOUR HONOR, THAT IT'S THE  
22 CLASS ACTION, BECAUSE NOBODY WOULD SUE US FOR \$9.

23 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: BUT YOU VIOLATED THE LAW.

24 MR. BAIRD: BUT, YOUR HONOR, YOU KNOW WHAT THE LAW IS,  
25 IF I MIGHT ADDRESS. THE LAW IN CALIFORNIA IS THAT ONE CANNOT

1 CHARGE A CREDIT CARD LATE FEE WHICH EXCEEDS THE COST, OR AT  
2 LEAST THAT'S WHAT'S EVOLVED TO BE THE LAW AFTER ALL THIS  
3 LITIGATION, WHICH HAS BEEN PRETTY MUCH CONSTANT SINCE 1986.

4 AND THE LAW DOES NOT DEFINE COST. IF YOU HIRE A BIG  
5 SIX ACCOUNTING FIRM TO TELL YOU WHAT THE COSTS ARE, THEY WILL  
6 CHARGE YOU AN ENORMOUS COST AND TELL YOU THAT IT'S VERY  
7 VARIABLE. IS IT MARGINAL COST? IS IT FULLY ALLOCATED COST?  
8 THE LAW GIVES NO GUIDANCE ON THIS.

9 TO THE STANDARD IS VERY VAGUE. YES, I THINK THE LAW  
10 IS UNWORKABLE. AND INDEED, AS A RESULT OF ALL THIS LITIGATION,  
11 THE CALIFORNIA LEGISLATURE HAS PASSED A BILL WHICH REGULATES THE  
12 FEE TOO LATE, I MIGHT ADD, BECAUSE CALIFORNIA NO LONGER HAS A  
13 CREDIT CARD ISSUER OF ANY MAJOR CONSEQUENCE, BECAUSE THEY'VE ALL  
14 LEFT THE STATE, PRECISELY BECAUSE OF THIS LITIGATION, WHICH IS  
15 REALLY QUITE REGRETTABLE WHEN YOU THINK THAT IT WAS RIGHT HERE  
16 IN SAN FRANCISCO THAT THE VISA CARD AND THE MASTERCARD, AS WE  
17 NOW KNOW IT, STARTED IN THE 1960S, THE BANK OF AMERICA CARD,  
18 WHICH EVOLVED INTO VISA, AND THE CALIFORNIA BANKERS ASSOCIATION,  
19 WHICH HAS EVOLVED INTO MASTERCARD. SO WHERE THE CREDIT CARD  
20 INDUSTRY STARTED, IT NO LONGER EXISTS BECAUSE OF THESE CLASS  
21 ACTIONS.

22 FOR ALL OF THESE REASONS, THE BANK STRONGLY SUPPORTS  
23 (B) (3) (F). AND WHILE WE SUPPORT ALL OF THE PROPOSALS YOU'RE  
24 CONSIDERING AND WOULD, INDEED, URGE OTHERS, I JUST WANTED TO  
25 FOCUS BRIEFLY ON THAT PROVISION.

1 WE THINK THE RULE IS FINE, BUT WE THINK THE COMMENTS  
2 COULD BE STRENGTHENED. AND WE HAVE ATTACHED A REDLINED VERSION  
3 OF THE COMMENTS TO RULE (B) (3) (F) WITH SOME SUGGESTIONS. AND  
4 BASICALLY, WE FIND THE EFFORT TO DEFINE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN  
5 THOSE CLAIMS WHICH ARE BELOW AN ACCEPTABLE THRESHOLD AND THOSE  
6 WHICH ARE ABOVE ARE A LITTLE -- THE LANGUAGE IS A LITTLE  
7 INCONSISTENT, SPEAK OF CLAIMS WHICH ARE TRIVIAL OR SLIGHT, AS  
8 OPPOSED TO CLAIMS WHICH ARE SIGNIFICANT. WE THINK THIS WILL  
9 JUST CREATE CONFUSION ITSELF AND WOULD SUGGEST THAT THE LANGUAGE  
10 BE CONSISTENT AND JUST USE THE TERMS "THOSE CLAIMS WHICH ARE  
11 SIGNIFICANT" AND "THOSE WHICH ARE NOT SIGNIFICANT."

12 SECONDLY, ONE OF THE FEW THINGS THAT I AGREED WITH  
13 PROFESSOR MILLER ABOUT THIS MORNING WAS HIS RECOMMENDATION THAT  
14 THE COMMITTEE GIVE A SPECIFIC THRESHOLD AND MORE CONCRETE  
15 GUIDANCE. HE SUGGESTED \$10; WE WOULD SUGGEST \$300.

16 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: HOW MUCH?

17 MR. BAIRD: 300. AND THE REASON WHY WE THINK 300 IS,  
18 ON BALANCE, THE COST OF THE CLASS ACTION PROCESS, IT'S JUST NOT  
19 WORTH IT TO SOCIETY, TO THE JUDICIARY, AND PROBABLY, MOST  
20 IMPORTANTLY, TO THE CLASS MEMBERS, IF THEY DON'T HAVE A CLAIM  
21 THAT EXCEEDS THAT, GIVEN THE HUGE EXPENSES, THE COERCIVE EFFECTS  
22 OF CLASS ACTION LITIGATION.

23 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: COUNSEL, DO YOU PUT ANY WEIGHT ON  
24 THE ISSUE OF DETERRENCE RATHER THAN FEES?

25 MR. BAIRD: WITH ALL RESPECT, AND I'VE SPENT SOME TIME

1 READING THE HISTORY OF RULE 23 AS WE NOW KNOW IT. I DO NOT SEE  
2 THE PURPOSE OF RULE 23 BEING A PENAL STATUTE. AND I DO NOT  
3 THINK IT'S APPROPRIATE TO CONSIDER IT TO BE A PENAL STATUTE, IF  
4 ONLY FOR THIS REASON: PENAL STATUTES ARE BEST LEFT TO THE  
5 DELIBERATIONS OF THE LEGISLATURE, WHICH CAN CONSIDER ALL THE  
6 PROS AND CONS, THE MARKET IMPACT OF LITIGATION, ET CETERA. NO  
7 LEGISLATURE WOULD PASS AS A PENALTY FOR A CONSUMER PROTECTION  
8 VIOLATION WHAT IT TYPICALLY COSTS TO DEFEND A CLASS ACTION.

9 SO I THINK THE CLASS ACTION DEVICE IS AN  
10 EXTRAORDINARILY INEFFICIENT AND UNWISE METHOD OF PENALIZING THE  
11 DEFENDANT IN THOSE CASES WHICH, ADMITTEDLY, PROVIDE NO BENEFIT  
12 TO THE CLASS MEMBER.

13 I THINK THE COMMITTEE SHOULD BE FOCUSED ON THE  
14 BENEFITS TO THE CLASS. AND IF IT DOESN'T HAVE BENEFITS TO THE  
15 CLASS, I DON'T THINK IT SHOULD BE JUSTIFIED ON GROUNDS THAT IT  
16 PROVIDES SOME PUNISHMENT. RULE 23 IS A VERY IMPERFECT DEVICE  
17 FOR PUNISHING.

18 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: BUT IN TERMS OF YOUR OWN  
19 PRACTICE, YOU CHANGED IT AFTER YOU SETTLED THE CLASS?

20 MR. BAIRD: YOUR HONOR, WHEN THE CREDIT CARD LATE FEE  
21 STARTED IN CALIFORNIA, THE HIGHEST MARKET CHARGE WAS \$5. IT WAS  
22 THREE- TO \$5. IT'S NOW, BY STATUTE, 15. IN THE MARKETPLACE,  
23 MANY CREDIT CARDS ARE AT \$20.

24 THERE IS AN ENORMOUS DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ACTIONS ON A  
25 CLASS BASIS, WHICH SEEK TO PROSPECTIVELY ENJOIN WRONGDOING, AND

1 THOSE WHICH RETROACTIVELY SEEK TO RECOVER DAMAGES, BASED UPON A  
2 STANDARD THAT A DECISION MAKER, AT THE TIME, COULD HAVE NO  
3 GUIDANCE BY.

4 AND SO WE STRONGLY ENCOURAGE, AS AN ALTERNATIVE TO  
5 (B) (3), DAMAGE ACTIONS FOR THESE CONSUMER WRONGS THAT HAVE DE  
6 MINIMUS DISTRIBUTIONS, A PROSPECTIVE CLAIM THAT, IF THERE IS  
7 SOME WRONGDOING IN THE MARKETPLACE, CAN BE ENJOINED, AND THE  
8 DECISION MAKER CAN MAKE DECISIONS WITH SOME GUIDANCE.

9 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WHY DIDN'T YOU ACCEPT AGGREGATE AS  
10 A FAIR WAY? THAT IS, IF THERE ARE A MILLION BANK CUSTOMERS AND  
11 THE CLAIM IS \$15, POTENTIALLY THAT'S A \$15 MILLION CLAIM. WHY  
12 IS IT THAT YOU DON'T SAY, INSTEAD OF \$300 A CLAIM, SAY, LOOK TO  
13 THE AGGREGATE, AND IF IT'S SUFFICIENTLY LODGED, THEN THAT WOULD  
14 BE THE APPROPRIATE WAY OF HANDLING THE CASE?

15 MR. BAIRD: WELL, WITH ALL RESPECT, THE AGGREGATION  
16 NUMBER, WHICH DOES DRIVE THESE THINGS BECAUSE OF THE IMPLACABLE  
17 MATH YOU HEARD ABOUT THIS MORNING, DISTORTS THE PROCESS, I  
18 THINK, IN A VERY UNWISE FASHION, FOR THE VERY REASONS YOU SAID.  
19 IF YOU'RE A GENERAL COUNSEL OF A DEFENDANT AND YOU'RE FACED WITH  
20 A HUNDRED-MILLION-DOLLAR CLAIM, REGARDLESS OF ITS MERITS,  
21 REGARDLESS OF ITS MERITS, YOU PRETTY MUCH, IF THE PLAINTIFFS'  
22 LAWYER CALLS UP AND WANTS TO SETTLE FOR FIVE PERCENT OF THAT,  
23 YOU PROBABLY HAVE TO DO IT. AND THE PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEY WILL  
24 STILL GET HIS MILLIONS.

25 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: BUT IF A PERSON HAS A \$15 MILLION

1 CLAIM AND THERE ARE A MILLION BANK CUSTOMERS AND NOTHING IS DONE  
2 ABOUT IT, ISN'T THE BANK, THEORETICALLY, GETTING AWAY WITH A \$15  
3 MILLION ACTIVITY?

4 MR. BAIRD: WITH ALL RESPECT, WE'RE NOT TALKING ABOUT  
5 BEING ABLE TO ACT IN A WRONGFUL FASHION AND NOT HAVING ANYTHING  
6 DONE ABOUT IT. THERE ARE MANY THINGS THAT CAN BE DONE TO  
7 ADDRESS WRONGDOING BY A CORPORATE DEFENDANT IN OUR CULTURE.

8 ONE OF THEM IS WE'RE SUPPOSED TO HAVE FAITH IN THE  
9 FREE MARKET SYSTEM, WHICH REGULATES ITSELF. BUT BEYOND THAT, IF  
10 LITIGATION IS THE ISSUE, THERE IS THIS PROSPECTIVE RELIEF, WHICH  
11 IS MUCH MORE EFFICIENT, NOT --

12 HONORABLE PAUL V. NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. I THINK  
13 YOU'VE ABOUT RUN OUT OF TIME.

14 MR. BAIRD: THANK YOU, CHAIR.

15 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: I HAVE ONE QUESTION, PLEASE.

16 YOU DO PROPOSE AN INJUNCTION SECTION --

17 MR. BAIRD: NO. IT'S CURRENTLY THE LAW.

18 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: I'M SORRY. WHAT?

19 MR. BAIRD: I BELIEVE IT'S CURRENTLY IN THE RULE.

20 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: WHICH SECTION?

21 MR. BAIRD: (B) (2); IS IT NOT?

22 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: YOU DIDN'T THINK THERE SHOULD BE  
23 A NEW ONE.

24 MR. BAIRD: RIGHT.

25 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: I UNDERSTAND.

1 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH,  
2 MR. BAIRD.

3 MR. BAIRD: THANK YOU.

4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MR. RINGWOOD, IS HE HERE?

5 TESTIMONY OF STEPHEN B. RINGWOOD

6 MR. RINGWOOD: GOOD AFTERNOON, YOUR HONORS, MEMBERS OF  
7 THE COMMITTEE. MY NAME IS STEVE RINGWOOD, AND I COME TO YOU IN  
8 MY CAPACITY AS SENIOR LITIGATION COUNSEL FOR KAISER ALUMINUM,  
9 WHERE I HAVE, FROM AN IN-HOUSE VANTAGE POINT, OVERSEEN AND  
10 MANAGED THEIR LITIGATION DOCKET FOR APPROXIMATELY 24 YEARS. I  
11 AM NOT A CLASS ACTION LAWYER; I'M NOT EVEN A TRIAL LAWYER. I'M  
12 AN IN-HOUSE OVERSEER THAT GETS IN ON STRATEGY DECISIONS AND WHAT  
13 HAVE YOU.

14 BUT I WANTED TO GIVE YOU THE PERSPECTIVE OF A COMPANY  
15 THAT BELIEVES IT IS BEING FACED WITH A PERPETUAL STREAM OF MASS  
16 TORTS FROM MYRIAD DIRECTIONS OUT THERE IN A SITUATION THAT'S OUT  
17 OF HAND. KAISER'S LITIGATION EXPERIENCE WITH CLASS ACTIONS AND  
18 OTHER CLAIMS AGGREGATION DEVICES STEMS LARGELY FROM TWO  
19 DIFFERENT STRAINS OF PRODUCT LIABILITY CASES THAT WE HAVE BEEN  
20 FACED WITH FOR ABOUT 15 YEARS. IT'S A PLYWOOD CASE THAT DATES  
21 BACK TO OUR HISTORY, WHEN WE WERE FAR MORE DIVERSIFIED THAN WE  
22 ARE NOW, HAVING TO DO WITH AGRICULTURAL CHEMICALS AND ASBESTOS.

23 THE PLYWOOD CASES CURRENTLY NUMBER IN THE TENS OF  
24 THOUSANDS, AND MY DEFENSE AND SETTLEMENT EXPENSE COSTS TO DATE  
25 ARE IN THE TENS OF MILLIONS OF DOLLARS.



1 THE ASBESTOS CASES NUMBER OVER A HUNDRED THOUSAND, AND  
2 MY COMPARABLE COSTS TO DATE ARE OVER A HUNDRED MILLION DOLLARS.

3 THESE CLAIMS ARE SEEMINGLY ENDLESS. THEY'RE  
4 STAGGERINGLY EXPENSIVE. I'D BE THE FIRST TO ADMIT TO YOU THAT  
5 THE VAST MAJORITY OF THEM ARE NOT BONA FIDE CLASS ACTIONS THAT  
6 FIT NEATLY WITHIN ANY NICHE OF RULE 23 THAT YOU'RE HERE HEARING  
7 DEBATE ON TODAY. TO THE CONTRARY, WE HAVE HAD OUR BONA FIDE  
8 CLASS ACTION EXPERIENCES AND HAVE HANDLED THEM, BUT THEY ARE  
9 ATYPICAL. FAR MORE --

10 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THERE ARE SO MANY CLASS  
11 ACTIONS INVOLVED IN ASBESTOS, WHAT CONTROL IS THERE THAT  
12 SOMEBODY DOESN'T JOIN TWO OR THREE CLASSES?

13 MR. RINGWOOD: THERE IS NONE. THEY DO OR COULD,  
14 BUT --

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THEORETICALLY, WE HEARD A  
16 LOT OF TESTIMONY IN THE CLASS ACTIONS, AND WE HEARD EVEN  
17 INSTANCES WHERE THE CHECK GOES TO THE ATTORNEY AND HE, THEN,  
18 ALLOCATES TO AN UNDESCRIBED LIST OF PEOPLE MONIES.

19 WHY COULDN'T YOU JUST KEEP RECYCLING THOSE PEOPLE? I  
20 MEAN, IT'S AN ENORMOUS FRAUD, BUT...

21 MR. RINGWOOD: LET'S PUT IT THIS WAY. I'M NOT SURE  
22 THAT KIND OF FRAUD, IF AND AS IT SURFACES, WOULD SHOCK ME  
23 ANYMORE.

24 I AM HERE IN SUPPORT OF THE IMPORTANT IMPROVEMENTS TO  
25 RULE 23, BECAUSE I BELIEVE ANY GRADUAL SLIPPAGES IN THE

1 ENFORCEMENT OF THAT RULE HAVE CONTRIBUTED TO VAST INCREASES IN  
2 THE USE OF MASS TORT AGGREGATE OF TECHNIQUES AT THE FEDERAL AND  
3 STATE COURT LEVEL, ESPECIALLY IN THE STATE COURTS.

4 FROM MY PERSPECTIVE, FROM KAISER'S PERSPECTIVE, RULE  
5 23 AMOUNTS TO A MUCH-NEEDED AFFIRMATION THAT DISPERSED MASS TORT  
6 CLAIMS ARE GENERALLY INAPPROPRIATE FOR AGGREGATION AT TRIAL, NO  
7 MATTER WHAT PROCEDURAL RULE IS STRAINED TO JUSTIFY THE CLASS OR  
8 THE CONSOLIDATION.

9 GIVEN THE TENDENCY OF THE STATE COURTS TO PATTERN  
10 THEIR OWN PROCEDURAL RULES AFTER THE FEDERAL MODEL, I REALLY  
11 BELIEVE THAT THE CHANGES WE CONTEMPLATE TODAY, IF IMPLEMENTED  
12 OVER THE LONG RUN, WOULD EVENTUALLY DISCOURAGE UNFAIR MASS TORT  
13 CONSOLIDATIONS IN THE VARIOUS STATES. AND EVEN IF THEY DON'T,  
14 EVEN IF THE AMENDMENTS ULTIMATELY DIDN'T HAVE THAT SALUTARY  
15 EFFECT THAT I WAS HOPING FOR, THEN SUBSECTION (B) (4), THE  
16 SETTLEMENT CLASS CODIFICATION, WOULD AT LEAST PRESERVE THE ONLY  
17 JUDICIALLY-AVAILABLE SAFETY VALVE, SHORT OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE,  
18 ON THE HARMFUL EFFECTS OF RAMPANT CLAIMS AGGREGATION.

19 I SEE (B) (4) AS A NECESSARY CONFIRMATION OF A USEFUL,  
20 LONGSTANDING PRACTICE. I THINK WE NEED TO GET OVER THE DOUBT  
21 THAT THE THIRD CIRCUIT'S TWO DECISIONS HAVE CAST ON THAT  
22 PRACTICE.

23 THE BOTTOM LINE TO ME IS THAT WITHOUT THE ABILITY TO  
24 SETTLE ON A CLASS-WIDE BASIS THE MYRIAD DISPARATE CLAIMS THAT  
25 ARE FREQUENTLY AGGREGATED IN TODAY'S COURTS, CORPORATIONS ARE

1 LEFT WITH HUGE, UNFAIR TRANSACTIONAL COSTS, EITHER AT TRIAL OR  
2 IN SETTling CLAIMS WITHOUT MERIT, THAT THEY WOULD NOT OTHERWISE  
3 HAVE SETTLED, BUT THAT BY VIRTUE OF THE MERITS' MASKING EFFECT  
4 OF THE AGGREGATION PROCESS, COMPRISE THE MAJORITY OF THE CLAIMS.

5 I THINK THAT BOTH CLASS MEMBERS AND DEFENDANTS ALIKE  
6 NEED THE PROTECTION AFFORDED BY SETTLEMENT CLASSES. CLASS  
7 MEMBERS ARE BETTER PROTECTED THAN THEY WOULD BE IN A LITIGATION  
8 CLASS. MORE IS KNOWN UP FRONT, CAN BE EVALUATED IN THE CONTEXT  
9 OF A FAIRNESS HEARING, SCRUTINY IN THE CERTIFICATION PROCESS.  
10 FOR MY MONEY, THE DEFENDANTS GET A PREDICTABILITY, A  
11 MANAGEABILITY OF THEIR ULTIMATE LIABILITY, WITH SIGNIFICANTLY  
12 REDUCED WASTEFUL TRANSACTION COSTS.

13 SO I WANT TO CONFINE MY COMMENTS TO SECTION (B) (4),  
14 BECAUSE I THINK FROM KAISER'S STANDPOINT, THAT IS THE MOST KEY  
15 SECTION, ALTHOUGH I HAVE HEARD AND WE GENERALLY CONCUR WITH THE  
16 ARGUMENTS IN FAVOR OF THE OTHER IMPROVEMENTS TO RULE 23.

17 I GUESS I WOULD CLOSE BY CHARACTERIZING THE AMENDMENTS  
18 THAT WE'RE HERE TODAY TO TALK ABOUT AS A COMMENDABLE START. WE  
19 RECOGNIZE THAT A FULL SOLUTION TO THE CLAIMS AGGREGATION ABUSES  
20 THAT HAVE BECOME AN UNFORTUNATE HALLMARK OF MASS TORT LITIGATION  
21 WOULD INCLUDE PRE-EMPTIVE LEGISLATION AND WHAT HAVE YOU. BUT  
22 THE IMPORTANCE OF THE RULE CHANGES THAT WE'RE LOOKING AT TODAY  
23 CAN'T BE OVERSTATED.

24 I APPLAUD THE COMMITTEE FOR ITS FOCUS ON THESE INITIAL  
25 STEPS, WHICH I FERVENTLY HOPE WILL LEAD TO MASS TORT REFORM DOWN

1 THE ROAD, AND I THANK YOU VERY MUCH FOR LISTENING TO MY VIEW.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

3 MR. MONTGOMERY, IS HE HERE?

4 MR. MONTGOMERY: YES, SIR.

5 TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM A. MONTGOMERY

6 MR. MONTGOMERY: GOOD AFTERNOON. I AM VICE-PRESIDENT  
7 AND GENERAL COUNSEL OF STATE FARM INSURANCE COMPANIES. IT ALSO  
8 HAPPENS THAT I AM A CLASSMATE OF PROFESSOR MILLER'S, BUT I  
9 DECLINE TO CHARACTERIZE MYSELF AS AN OLD FOGY.

10 BEFORE JOINING STATE FARM, I HAD ABOUT 30 YEARS OF  
11 EXPERIENCE REPRESENTING CORPORATE DEFENDANTS IN VARIOUS KINDS OF  
12 CLASS ACTIONS, INCLUDING SMALL CLAIMS AND CONSUMER CLASS  
13 ACTIONS. I SUPPORT ALL OF THE AMENDMENT THAT THE COMMITTEE HAS  
14 PROPOSED, AND I ESPECIALLY ENDORSE THE ADDITION OF RULE 23  
15 (B) (3) (F), WHICH I HAVE BEEN CALLING FACTOR (F). I CALL IT  
16 FACTOR (F) IN MY WRITTEN STATEMENT.

17 STATE FARM IS THE LARGEST WRITER OF AUTO AND  
18 HOMEOWNERS INSURANCE IN THE UNITED STATES, AND IS A LEADING  
19 WRITER OF LIFE INSURANCE. ITS SIZE MAKES THE COMPANY A TARGET  
20 FOR CLASS ACTIONS BY A VARIETY OF PLAINTIFFS' LAWYERS. AND, OF  
21 COURSE, THEY ALLEGE HUGE COLLECTIVE DAMAGES. THEY HAVE BEEN  
22 RISING. THE ACTIONS FILED AGAINST US HAVE BEEN RISING. IN THE  
23 EARLY 1990S, WE HAD JUST A HANDFUL. AT THE PRESENT TIME, WE  
24 HAVE OVER 50 CLASS ACTIONS PENDING AGAINST THE COMPANY. MOST OF  
25 THESE CASES ARE CONSUMER CLASS ACTIONS, COMPLAINING ABOUT

1 PRACTICES SAID TO AFFECT A BROAD GROUP OF STATE FARM POLICY  
2 HOLDERS INVOLVING SMALL AMOUNTS PER CLAIM.

3 I BELIEVE FACTOR (F) WOULD BE A CONSTRUCTIVE STEP  
4 TOWARD ADDRESSING THE DRAIN THAT THIS LITIGATION PRACTICES UPON,  
5 NOT ONLY THE DEFENDANTS, BUT ALSO THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM. AS MANY  
6 HAVE ALREADY TESTIFIED, MOST OF THESE CASES, JUST ABOUT ALL OF  
7 THEM, GET SETTLED. BUT MOST OF THESE SETTLEMENTS ARE OF LITTLE  
8 INTEREST TO A LARGE PROPORTION OF THE CLASS, AND MOST MEMBERS OF  
9 THE CLASS RECEIVE NOTHING AS A RESULT OF THE SETTLEMENT.

10 CONSUMER CLASS ACTION SETTLEMENTS TYPICALLY EMPLOY A  
11 CLAIMS PROCEDURE, UNDER WHICH EACH CLASS CLAIMANT WHO COMES  
12 FORWARD IS ENTITLED TO A SPECIFIC PAYMENT, OR A PAYMENT  
13 DETERMINED BY SOME FORMULA THAT'S PROVIDED IN THE SETTLEMENT  
14 AGREEMENT.

15 SO WHILE ALL DEFINED CLASS MEMBERS ARE BOUND BY THE  
16 JUDGMENT, IF THEY DON'T OPT OUT, ONLY THOSE WHO SUBMIT CLAIMS  
17 RECOVER UNDER THE SETTLEMENT. AND EVEN WHERE VERY EXTENSIVE  
18 INDIVIDUAL AND PUBLISHED NOTICE IS GIVEN, AND EVEN WHERE THE  
19 CLAIMS PROCEDURE IS SIMPLE AND ROUTINE, VERY, VERY FEW, IN OUR  
20 EXPERIENCE, OF THESE CLASS MEMBERS, COME FORTH AND SUBMIT  
21 CLAIMS.

22 WHY IS THAT SO? OF COURSE, I DON'T KNOW FOR CERTAIN,  
23 BUT I WOULD SAY THAT A FAIR PRESUMPTION IS THAT THE MATTERS  
24 COMPLAINED ABOUT ARE SIMPLY INSIGNIFICANT TO THE CONSUMERS ON  
25 WHOSE BEHALF THE CASE IS BROUGHT. THE PRIMARY BENEFICIARIES OF

1 MOST CONSUMER CLASS ACTIONS ARE CLASS COUNSEL, WHO NORMALLY ARE  
2 REWARDED WITH ATTORNEYS' FEES THAT ARE FAR OUT OF PROPORTION TO  
3 THE TOTAL AMOUNT THAT IS ACTUALLY RECOVERED BY THE CLASS  
4 MEMBERS.

5 I KNOW THE FEDERAL JUDICIAL CENTER SEEMS TO HAVE  
6 REACHED THE OPPOSITE CONCLUSION, BUT I RESPECTFULLY SUBMIT THAT  
7 THAT STUDY IS NOT SUPPORT FOR SUCH CONCLUSION. THEY SAY THAT  
8 THEY DID NOT CONSIDER THE NUMBER OF ACTUAL CLAIMS THAT CLASS  
9 MEMBERS ASSERTED TO RECOVER SETTLEMENT FUNDS. THERE IS NO  
10 BASIS. THERE IS NO WAY THEY COULD REACH A CONCLUSION THAT'S  
11 CONTRARY TO WHAT I HAVE FOUND IS THE REALITY IN THESE CASES.

12 NOW, I UNDERSTAND THAT AT LEAST A MAJORITY OF THE  
13 ADVISORY COMMITTEE HAS DETERMINED THAT THE CENTRAL PURPOSE OF  
14 FACTOR (F) IS TO FOCUS ON THE INDIVIDUAL CLAIMS BEING AGGREGATED  
15 AND TO WEIGH THE PROBABLE RELIEF TO THOSE INDIVIDUAL CLAIMANTS  
16 AGAINST THE FINANCIAL AND ADMINISTRATIVE BURDENS OF THE  
17 LITIGATION.

18 I CERTAINLY AGREE WITH THIS DIRECTION. HOWEVER, I  
19 WOULD URGE THE COMMITTEE TO CLARIFY AND REINFORCE THIS PURPOSE  
20 IN THE COMMENTARY. THERE ARE CERTAIN PORTIONS OF THE DRAFT  
21 COMMENTARY THAT TEND TO UNDERCUT IT; AND INDEED, I WOULD SAY  
22 TEND TO CONTRADICT IT. SO, FOR THAT REASON, I HAVE MADE  
23 RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MODIFICATIONS TO THE DRAFT NOTE, AND THEY  
24 ARE SET FORTH WITH SPECIFICITY IN MY WRITTEN STATEMENT.

25 MY FIRST RECOMMENDATION DEALS WITH THE PASSAGE AND THE

1 GENERAL INTRODUCTION ON PAGE 46, WHICH TOUTS CLASS LITIGATION,  
2 THAT IS TO SAY, SMALL CLAIM LITIGATION, AS ONE OF THE MOST  
3 IMPORTANT ROLES IN THE VITAL CORE OF RULE 23(B) LITIGATION. FOR  
4 THE REASONS I HAVE GIVEN, I REALLY THINK THIS APOTHEOSIS OF  
5 SMALL CLAIMS CLASS LITIGATION IGNORES REALITY. AND I WOULD  
6 DELETE THAT ENTIRE SECTION. THERE IS ABOUT EIGHT OR NINE LINES  
7 IN THAT PAGE 46 THAT I WOULD SIMPLY DELETE.

8 IF YOU DO NOT CHOOSE TO DELETE IT, I'VE MADE SOME  
9 SUGGESTIONS FOR REVISION. I ALSO HAVE SEVERAL SUGGESTIONS FOR  
10 REVISING THE COMMENTARY ON PAGE 50, ALL OF WHICH IS SET FORTH IN  
11 MY WRITTEN STATEMENT.

12 FIRST, THE COMMENTARY SHOULD ENCOURAGE THE COURT TO  
13 CONSIDER WHETHER THE DEFENDANT OR ANY REGULATORY AGENCY HAS  
14 ALREADY RECEIVED A SUBSTANTIAL NUMBER OF INDIVIDUAL COMPLAINTS  
15 CHALLENGING THE PRACTICE AT ISSUE, WHETHER THE DEFENDANT HAS  
16 ALREADY TAKEN CURATIVE STEPS ON ITS OWN, AND WHAT RELATIONSHIP,  
17 IF ANY, THE CLASS REPRESENTATIVE HAS TO THE PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL.

18 NOW, HERE I'M REALLY SUGGESTING THAT THE TEST NOT  
19 SIMPLY BE THE DOLLAR AMOUNT, WHETHER IT'S \$2 OR \$300 OR  
20 WHATEVER, BUT THAT THERE BE OTHER STANDARDS TO DETERMINE THE  
21 BURDENS AND THE INDIVIDUAL RELIEF THAT'S POSSIBLE WITH A CLASS  
22 ACTION. THERE ARE ALTERNATIVES. A CLASS ACTION ISN'T THE ONLY  
23 ONE.

24 THE FIRST PARAGRAPH ON PAGE 50 SHOULD ALSO BE REVISED  
25 TO MAKE CLEAR THAT FACTOR (F) IS TO BE CONSIDERED WHETHER OR NOT

1 THE CLAIMS ARE TRIVIAL. TRIVIAL IS A VALUE-LADEN WORD WHICH  
2 WOULD UNDERCUT THE WEIGHING PROCESS THAT THE COURT IS BEING  
3 ASKED TO UNDERTAKE. A BETTER WORD, I THINK, HERE, WOULD BE  
4 "SMALL."

5 MOREOVER, THE LAST SENTENCE IN THIS PARAGRAPH SHOULD  
6 BE DELETED BECAUSE IT SUGGESTS THAT FACTOR (F) WILL PRECLUDE  
7 CLASS CERTIFICATION ONLY IN THE RARE CIRCUMSTANCE WHERE LACK OF  
8 CLASS MEMBER INTEREST AND ONLY TRIVIAL RELIEF ARE NEAR  
9 CERTAINTIES. IF THAT WERE THE TEST, THERE WOULD BE HARDLY ANY  
10 POINT FOR FACTOR (F) AT ALL.

11 ANOTHER TROUBLING PORTION OF THE DRAFT NOTE IS THE  
12 SECOND PARAGRAPH ON PAGE 50, SUGGESTING THAT THE PUBLIC VALUES  
13 OF ENFORCING LEGAL NORMS ARE RELEVANT TO FACTOR (F).

14 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: MR. MONTGOMERY, YOU HEARD  
15 A LOT OF DISCUSSION ABOUT THE TEXAS ROUNDING CASE. AND IN YOUR  
16 OPINION, IN YOUR VIEW, 23(B)(3)(F) SHOULD PREVENT THAT KIND OF  
17 CASE FROM GOING FORWARD?

18 MR. MONTGOMERY: PROBABLY. THERE WAS A COMMENT MADE  
19 THIS MORNING THAT THE REGULATORS WOULD DO NOTHING.

20 MY UNDERSTANDING, OR AT LEAST THE DEFENDANTS SAID, IN  
21 THE PUBLIC PRESS, I BELIEVE, THAT THE REGULATORS HAD ALREADY  
22 SAID SOMETHING, AND THAT THE ROUNDING THAT THEY HAD ENGAGED IN  
23 WAS AS A RESULT OF REGULATORY ADVICE. AND FRANKLY, THAT'S THE  
24 KIND OF THING THAT COMES UP IN OUR CASES, TOO.

25 SO, WHERE THERE IS THAT KIND OF -- IF THAT'S TRUE, AND



1 I DON'T KNOW ONE WAY OR THE OTHER -- BUT WHERE THERE IS THAT  
2 KIND OF REGULATORY INVOLVEMENT, THAT'S THE KIND OF CASE WHICH I  
3 THINK IS NOT APPROPRIATE, OR AT LEAST THE COURT SHOULD CONSIDER  
4 THAT FACTOR IN DETERMINING WHETHER IT'S APPROPRIATE FOR CLASS  
5 ACTION TREATMENT.

6 CERTAINLY, I THINK THE DOLLAR AMOUNT IS RELEVANT. I'M  
7 NOT SAYING IT'S NOT RELEVANT. MY PRESENTATION TODAY IS REALLY  
8 TO URGE YOU TO INCLUDE OTHER CONSIDERATIONS.

9 WITH RESPECT TO THE PUBLIC VALUES FOR ENFORCING LEGAL  
10 NORMS, THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE, I UNDERSTAND, HAS ALREADY  
11 CONSIDERED AND REJECTED A PROPOSED FACTOR, MAKING REFERENCE TO  
12 THE PUBLIC INTEREST IN LITIGATION. THE COMMITTEE'S MINUTES  
13 EXPLAIN THIS DECISION AS A REFLECTION THAT RULE 23(B)(3) IS AN  
14 AGGREGATION DEVICE THAT SHOULD FOCUS ON THE INDIVIDUAL CLAIMS  
15 BEING AGGREGATED. SO I THINK THERE IS A MISMATCH TO TALK ABOUT  
16 PUBLIC VALUES IN THE COMMENTARY, AND I'VE SUGGESTED SOME  
17 LANGUAGE TO RESOLVE THAT.

18 A CLOSELY RELATED ISSUE IS WHETHER A COURT'S WEIGHING  
19 OF THE POTENTIAL BENEFITS OF A CLASS ACTION UNDER FACTOR (F)  
20 SHOULD CONSIDER ITS DETERRENT VALUE. HERE, I WILL ANSWER JUDGE  
21 SCHREIBER'S QUESTION.

22 AND I BELIEVE THAT, AGAIN, THE LANGUAGE IN THE MINUTES  
23 ON THAT SUBJECT IS APPROPRIATE, THAT THE RULE SHOULD NOT BE  
24 SOMETHING TO AUTHORIZE A ROVING COMMISSION TO ENFORCE A LAW  
25 AGAINST WRONGDOERS. AND, INDEED, I THINK FOR IT TO DO SO WOULD

1 EXCEED THE COMMITTEE'S POWER, OR AT LEAST THE COURT'S POWER  
2 UNDER THE RULES ENABLING ACT.

3 A FINAL POINT REGARDING FACTOR (F), AS A RESPONSE TO  
4 THOSE WHO HAVE ARGUED THAT IF IT IS ADOPTED, THE COURT SHOULD BE  
5 ENCOURAGED TO WEIGH THE LIKELY COSTS OF LITIGATION AGAINST THE  
6 AGGREGATE CLAIMS, CLAIMED DAMAGES OF THE CLASS. IF THE COURT  
7 MERELY LOOKS TO THE AGGREGATE CLAIM DAMAGES, HOWEVER, IT WILL  
8 IGNORE THE LEVEL OF INTEREST OF MOST OF THE PROPOSED CLASS, AND  
9 CONSEQUENTLY MAY GROSSLY OVERESTIMATE THE ACTUAL BENEFIT OF A  
10 CLASS ACTION TO A LARGE PROPORTION OF THE INDIVIDUAL CLASS  
11 MEMBERS.

12 ANOTHER IMPORTANT RULE CHANGE IS FACTOR (A), OR THAT  
13 IS TO SAY, RULE 23(B)(3)(A). AND IT SEEMS TO ME THAT THERE  
14 SHOULD BE A MODIFICATION TO THAT RULE TO FURTHER INCLUDE THE  
15 CONSIDERATION OF THE ABILITY OF INDIVIDUAL CLASS MEMBERS WITH  
16 SMALL CLAIMS TO PURSUE RELIEF THROUGH ALTERNATIVE MECHANISMS.

17 FOR EXAMPLE, IN CLAIMS BROUGHT AGAINST COMPANIES LIKE  
18 OURSELVES, IN OUR HEAVILY REGULATED INDUSTRY, THE POSSIBILITY  
19 FOR INVOKING THE AID OF A REGULATORY AGENCY SHALL BE AT LEAST  
20 CONSIDERED. SOMEONE SAID THIS MORNING THAT THAT'S FUTILE, AND  
21 IT'S POINTLESS. THAT SHOULD BE EVALUATED. I'M NOT SAYING THAT  
22 THAT WOULD BE AUTOMATIC. IT SHOULD BE A CONSIDERATION.

23 AND LIKEWISE, WHERE A DEFENDANT HAS EITHER ALREADY  
24 UNDERTAKEN SOME FORM OF CURATIVE ACTION, OR HAS INDICATED AT THE  
25 VERY INCEPTION OF THE CASE A WILLINGNESS TO DO THAT, THE

1 DEFENDANT SHOULDN'T BE CAUGHT IN THE CLASS ACTION TRAP. THESE  
2 CASES, MANY OF THEM HAVE WHAT I CALL A "GOTCHA FACTOR." IT'S  
3 LIKE A GAME.

4 SOMEONE MENTIONED THIS THIS MORNING. IF YOU ALREADY  
5 RECOGNIZE THAT YOU MAY HAVE A PROBLEM THAT NEEDS CURING,  
6 REGARDLESS OF WHETHER YOU GET SUED OR NOT, ONCE YOU UNDERTAKE TO  
7 CURE THAT PROBLEM, BOOM, YOU GET SUED. WHERE DOES THE MONEY GO?  
8 WELL, AS I'VE SAID, IT GOES MOSTLY TO THE PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEYS,  
9 WHO JUST -- I DON'T THINK THEY SAY IT OUTLOUD, BUT UNDERNEATH  
10 THEIR BREATH, THEY'RE SAYING "GOTCHA."

11 IN CONCLUSION, I DON'T WANT TO REPEAT MYSELF, BUT I  
12 WOULD LIKE TO REEMPHASIZE, FIRST OF ALL, IT'S A FACT THAT IN  
13 THESE KINDS OF CASES, MOST CLASS MEMBERS DON'T RECOVER ANYTHING.  
14 AND SECOND OF ALL, IT'S VERY IMPORTANT FOR THE COMMITTEE TO HAVE  
15 THE COMMENTARY BE CONSISTENT AND ADEQUATELY REFLECT WHAT IS THE  
16 REAL PURPOSE OF THIS FACTOR (F).

17 I MEAN, AS I SAY, I AGREE WITH WHAT I UNDERSTOOD THE  
18 MAJORITY TO HAVE VOTED ON LAST YEAR. I HOPE THAT THAT DIRECTION  
19 REMAINS. BUT THE NEXT STEP WOULD BE TO MAKE SURE THAT WE DON'T  
20 HAVE THIS -- SOMEONE CALLED IT LOOSEY-GOOSEY APPROACH THAT I  
21 THINK IS PRESENTLY SUGGESTED BY THE COMMENTARY. IT SHOULD BE  
22 CLEARLY STATED AS TO HOW THE COURT SHOULD APPLY THIS FACTOR.

23 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU, MR. MONTGOMERY.

24 MR. MONTGOMERY: THANK YOU.

25 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MR. GOLDBERG, JOE GOLDBERG,

1 IS HE HERE?

2 MR. GOLDBERG: YES, SIR.

3 TESTIMONY OF JOSEPH GOLDBERG

4 MR. GOLDBERG: GOOD AFTERNOON, MR. CHAIRMAN, MEMBERS  
5 OF THE COMMITTEE. MY NAME IS JOSEPH GOLDBERG. I'M A LAWYER  
6 FROM ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO. I AM A LAWYER FOR 29 YEARS. I  
7 HAVE BEEN IN PRIVATE PRACTICE FOR TEN YEARS.

8 MY PRIVATE PRACTICE IS LARGELY WHAT IS CALLED COMPLEX  
9 COMMERCIAL LITIGATION. IT IS MADE UP OF PRIMARILY REPRESENTING  
10 PLAINTIFFS IN CLASS ACTIONS. THE CLASS ACTIONS THAT I ENGAGE IN  
11 AS A COUNSEL ARE ABOUT THREE-QUARTERS TO 80 PERCENT PRICE-FIXING  
12 CLASS ACTIONS. I DO SOME SECURITIES LAW CLASS ACTIONS. AND IN  
13 CANDOR, I'LL TELL YOU THAT I HAVE VERY LITTLE, OR NO EXPERIENCE,  
14 REALLY, IN TOXIC TORT CLASS ACTIONS OR OTHER TYPE OF TORT CLASS  
15 ACTIONS.

16 AT THIS LATE DATE, THIS LATE HOUR, THERE IS VERY  
17 LITTLE THAT I'M GOING TO SAY TO YOU THAT YOU HAVEN'T HEARD  
18 ALREADY. I'VE SUBMITTED A WRITTEN STATEMENT. I'LL TELL YOU  
19 THAT MY WRITTEN STATEMENT SAYS THAT I OPPOSE, ON THE BASIS OF MY  
20 EXPERIENCE, THE PROPOSED CHANGES OF 23(B)(3)(F), 23(B)(3)(A),  
21 AND 23(F). AND THE REASONS I STATED IN MY WRITTEN STATEMENT  
22 YOU'VE HEARD, AND I'VE HEARD NOW MANY TIMES. I'M GOING TO TELL  
23 YOU JUST A LITTLE BIT ABOUT MY EXPERIENCE, AND THEN I'M GOING TO  
24 GET OUT OF HERE AND MOVE ON.

25 I HAVE BEEN THE LEAD COUNSEL IN SEVERAL VERY LARGE

1 PRICE-FIXING CLASS ACTIONS; I'M PRESENTLY THE LEAD COUNSEL IN  
2 THE COMMERCIAL EXPLOSIVES CLASS ACTIONS THAT ARE CONSOLIDATED IN  
3 THE DISTRICT OF UTAH. AND I WAS ONE OF THE LEAD COUNSEL IN THE  
4 SPECIALTY STEEL PRICE FIXING ACTION IN HOUSTON. I AM THE LEAD  
5 COUNSEL IN A SECURITIES LAW CLASS ACTION IN THE EASTERN DISTRICT  
6 OF NEW YORK AGAINST THE PHILIP MORRIS COMPANIES. FROM MY  
7 EXPERIENCE, RULE 23, IN THE AREAS THAT I PRACTICE, WORKS  
8 REMARKABLY WELL. IT HAS A WELL DEVELOPED BODY OF LAW THAT  
9 YIELDS PREDICTABLE RESULTS. THE CLASSES THAT GET CERTIFIED  
10 SHOULD BE CERTIFIED; THE CLASSES THAT DON'T GET CERTIFIED  
11 LARGELY SHOULDN'T BE CERTIFIED.

12 RECENTLY, I HAVE HAD AN EXPERIENCE WITH INTERLOCUTORY  
13 APPEALS. I'M OPPOSED TO YOUR PROPOSED RULE 23(F). IN THE  
14 PHILIP MORRIS CASE, WE FILED THAT CASE. THE CHIEF JUDGE OF THE  
15 EASTERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK DENIED THE DEFENDANTS' MOTIONS TO  
16 DISMISS AND DENIED A RULE 1292(B) CERTIFICATE ON THAT, THEN  
17 TRANSFERRED THE CASE TO A NEWLY-APPOINTED JUDGE, WHO CERTIFIED  
18 THE CLASS. PHILIP MORRIS ASKED FOR A 1292(B) CERTIFICATE ON THE  
19 CLASS CERTIFICATION DECISION. THIS IS A SECURITIES FRAUD CLASS  
20 ACTION.

21 THE JUDGE DENIED THE CERTIFICATE ON 1292(B).  
22 PHILIP MORRIS THEN FILED A MANDAMUS PETITION IN THE SECOND  
23 CIRCUIT, SAYING THAT THIS SECURITIES FRAUD CLASS ACTION WAS THE  
24 LARGEST SECURITIES FRAUD CLASS ACTION IN THE HISTORY OF THE  
25 WORLD, THAT THIS LAWYER FROM ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO, AND HIS

1 CLIENT WERE GOING TO BANKRUPT THE PHILIP MORRIS COMPANIES. AND  
2 THE SECOND CIRCUIT CALLED FOR BRIEFING. WE BRIEFED THE CASE.  
3 IT WAS IN THE SECOND CIRCUIT FOR 11 MONTHS.

4 DURING THAT PERIOD OF TIME, PHILIP MORRIS ISSUED ITS  
5 ANNUAL REPORT. IT STATED WHAT LITIGATION WAS ARRAYED AGAINST  
6 IT; IT IDENTIFIED THIS CASE, WHICH IS LAWRENCE AGAINST THE  
7 PHILIP MORRIS COMPANIES, AND THEN STATED THAT IT DIDN'T  
8 ANTICIPATE THAT THE LITIGATION WOULD HAVE ANY MATERIAL EFFECT ON  
9 THE COMPANIES.

10 THE SECOND CIRCUIT DENIED THE MANDAMUS PETITION AFTER  
11 TEN MONTHS, AFTER FULL BRIEFING. IT WAS VERY EXPENSIVE FOR THE  
12 PARTIES, FOR PHILIP MORRIS, FOR US. IT CERTAINLY WAS A MATTER  
13 FOR THE COURTS, BOTH IN THE DISTRICT COURT AND IN THE COURT OF  
14 APPEALS, IN TERMS OF WASTING PRECIOUS JUDICIAL RESOURCES. I  
15 SUGGEST TO YOU, MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE, THAT ENCOURAGING,  
16 WHICH IS THE STATED PURPOSE AND INTENT OF YOUR PROPOSED RULE  
17 23(F), ENCOURAGING INTERLOCUTORY APPEALS I THINK IS ONLY GOING  
18 TO ADD TO CLOGGING THE COURTS.

19 THERE IS A MECHANISM AVAILABLE FOR INTERLOCUTORY  
20 APPEALS RIGHT NOW. PEOPLE ARE USING THE INTERLOCUTORY APPEALS.

21 MR. FRANCIS H. FOX: WAS THE OPINION FROM THE SECOND  
22 CIRCUIT BASED ON THE MENTIONS OF MANDAMUS, OR DID THEY GET INTO  
23 THE MERITS OF THE APPEAL?

24 MR. GOLDBERG: THE OPINION WAS VERY SHORT, YOUR  
25 HONORS. AFTER A LARGE BRIEFING, IT SAID THAT THE JUDGE HAD NOT

1 ABUSED HIS DISCRETION, WHICH WAS THE STANDARD ON MANDAMUS.

2 WITH RESPECT TO (F), THE PROPOSED 23(B)(3)(F), MY  
3 POSITION, VERY SIMPLY, IS THAT AT LEAST IN THE AREAS THAT I  
4 PRACTICE, IS NOT A SIGNIFICANT PROBLEM. THE FACT OF THE MATTER  
5 IS THAT THE SUGGESTION -- AS THE COLLOQUY TODAY HAS SUGGESTED  
6 THE PROPOSED REMEDY TO WHAT I THINK IS LARGELY A NON-PROBLEM --  
7 I THINK IS NOT GOING TO WORK. AS I UNDERSTAND IT, VIRTUALLY ALL  
8 CLASS ACTIONS ARE GOING TO BE THEN SUBJECT TO SCRUTINY.

9 AND EVEN IN THE PRICE-FIXING CLASS ACTION THAT I'M  
10 INVOLVED IN, IF YOU TAKE THE INDIVIDUAL RECOVERY AND BALANCE IT  
11 AGAINST THE ENORMOUS COSTS OF THE LITIGATION, AND THERE ARE  
12 ENORMOUS COSTS TO THE LITIGATION, WHAT IS THE RESULT GOING TO  
13 BE? I DON'T THINK IT'S THE INTENDMENT OF THE PROPOSED CHANGES  
14 TO ESSENTIALLY ELIMINATE ALL CLASS ACTIONS, ALL PRICE FIXING  
15 CLASS ACTIONS, ALL SECURITIES LAW CLASS ACTIONS. BUT I DON'T  
16 SEE THAT PROPOSED CHANGE MAKES THE TYPE OF FINE DISTINCTIONS,  
17 EVEN IF THERE WERE -- AND RECOGNIZING TRIVIAL IS A VALUE-RELATED  
18 TERM -- EVEN IF THERE WERE ENOUGH TRIVIAL CASES TO WARRANT A  
19 CONCERN, I DON'T SEE HOW THIS PROPOSED CHANGE IS REALLY GOING TO  
20 AFFECT IT.

21 AGAIN, THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

22 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU, MR. GOLDBERG.

23 GERSON SMOGER.

24 MR. SMOGER: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

25 TESTIMONY OF GERSON SMOGER

1           MR. SMOGER: MY NAME IS GERSON SMOGER. I PRACTICE LAW  
2 IN DALLAS, TEXAS, AND I ALSO HAVE OFFICES IN OAKLAND,  
3 CALIFORNIA, AND IN ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI. I'M VICE-CHAIR OF THE  
4 LEGAL AFFAIRS COMMITTEE OF THE ASSOCIATION OF TRIAL LAWYERS OF  
5 AMERICA, WHICH IS A BAR ASSOCIATION WITH 55,000 MEMBERS WHO, FOR  
6 THE MOST PART, BUT NOT EXCLUSIVELY, REPRESENT PLAINTIFFS IN  
7 PERSONAL INJURY, CIVIL RIGHTS, EMPLOYMENT, AND ENVIRONMENTAL  
8 LITIGATION; THE DEFENSE IN CRIMINAL CASES; AND EITHER SIDE IN  
9 COMMERCIAL AND FAMILY LITIGATION.

10           I HAVE BEEN ASKED BY ATLA PRESIDENT, HOWARD TWIGGS, TO  
11 APPEAR AT THIS HEARING AND GIVE THE POSITION OF ATLA ON THE  
12 PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO RULE 23.

13           I HAVE A LONGSTANDING EXPERIENCE IN THE PRACTICE IN  
14 MASS TORTS. I WAS LEAD COUNSEL IN THE TIMES BEACH, MISSOURI,  
15 TOXIC POLLUTION LITIGATION. I ALSO REPRESENTED EIGHT MILLION  
16 VETERANS, INCLUDING THE DISABLED AMERICAN VETERANS OF VIETNAM,  
17 VETERANS OF AMERICA, AND THE AMERICAN LEGION, IN AN ATTEMPT TO  
18 REVERSE THE CLASS ACTION FINDINGS IN THE AGENT ORANGE  
19 LITIGATION, WHICH WAS A CASE THAT WENT UP TO THE SUPREME COURT  
20 CALLED IVY.

21           ESSENTIALLY -- AND THIS IS AFTER A GREAT DEAL OF  
22 DEBATE WITHIN THE ORGANIZATION AND AFTER VERY CAREFUL  
23 CONSIDERATION -- ATLA IS OPPOSED TO THE PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO  
24 RULE 23 AND HOPES THEY WILL NOT BE ADOPTED. AND I SAY THAT  
25 BECAUSE OBVIOUSLY, THERE ARE MEMBERS OF ATLA WHO ARE THE



1 PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEYS IN SOME OF THE VERY CASES THAT WE ARE  
2 OPPOSING.

3 AND ATLA'S OPPOSITION WAS INITIALLY CONVEYED IN A  
4 LETTER FROM OUR IMMEDIATE PAST PRESIDENT, PAMELA LIAPAKIS, TO  
5 THE STANDING COMMITTEE LAST JUNE, WHICH BASED ITS ARGUMENTS ON  
6 AN EXISTING POLICY ON MASS TORTS AND SEVERAL CONCERNS ABOUT THE  
7 CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS TO THE TRIAL BY JURY. WHILE ATLA FELT  
8 THESE CONCERNS WERE NOT SUFFICIENTLY ADDRESSED UNDER THE  
9 EXISTING RULE 23, THE PROPOSED AMENDMENT SERVED TO ABRIDGE THAT  
10 RIGHT EVEN MORE, ESPECIALLY THE PROPOSED SECTION 23(B)(4).

11 THE FOLLOWING THE PROPOSED SECTIONS, THE ATLA BOARD OF  
12 GOVERNORS MET AND INITIATED A POLICY WHICH WE HAVE ATTACHED AS  
13 EXHIBIT B IN MY WRITTEN STATEMENT. THE POLICY, WHILE  
14 RECOGNIZING SOME USEFUL BENEFITS OF CLASS ACTION, ALSO  
15 RECOGNIZES THAT CLASS ACTIONS HAVE THE POTENTIAL TO SEVERELY  
16 UNDERMINE THE IMPORTANT VALUE OF THE RIGHT TO TRIAL BY JURY.

17 ATLA POLICY EXPRESSES SUPPORT FOR MEANINGFUL OPT-OUT  
18 RIGHTS IN CLASS ACTIONS, THE RIGHT TO TRIAL BY JURY, AND THE  
19 INJURED VICTIMS' RIGHT TO CONTROL THE FATE OF THEIR OWN  
20 LITIGATION. IT GENERALLY OPPOSES ADJUDICATIONS OF THE RIGHTS OF  
21 FUTURE CLAIMANTS THROUGH SETTLEMENT CLASSES, THE INAPPROPRIATE  
22 USE OF LIMITED FUND CLASSES, PERMITTING JUDGES TO SPECULATE  
23 ABOUT THE LIKELY SUCCESS ON THE MERITS OF PROPOSED CLASS ACTIONS  
24 WHILE ENTERTAINING MOTIONS FOR CERTIFICATION, AND SPECIAL APPEAL  
25 PROCEDURES FOR CLASS ACTIONS.

1           IN MY EXPERIENCE, THE OBJECTIONS AND THE POSITION OF  
2 ATLA IS WELL-FOUNDED. WHAT WE HAVE IS A SITUATION IN MASS TORTS  
3 WHERE CLASS ACTIONS OFTEN BIND CLASS MEMBERS WHO ARE DEPRIVED OF  
4 TRUE NOTICE, AND WE'VE HAD ARTIFICE OF WHAT WE CALL ACTUAL OR  
5 ADEQUATE NOTICE. I'M TALKING ABOUT TRUE NOTICE, WHERE SOMEBODY  
6 REALLY KNOWS. AND IF WE'RE TALKING IN THE MASS TORT SENSE, WE  
7 CAN OFTEN BE TALKING ABOUT WHAT ARE CATASTROPHIC INJURIES.  
8 THESE ARE NOT MINOR INJURIES. WE'RE TALKING ABOUT PEOPLE THAT  
9 HAVE LIFE-THREATENING INJURIES AND THEY ARE DEPRIVED OF TRUE  
10 NOTICE, AND THEY ARE DEPRIVED OF TRUE OPPORTUNITIES. AND I CAN  
11 GIVE AN ILLUSTRATIVE EXAMPLE, WHICH WAS IN THE IVY CASE.

12           IN VIETNAM, SERVICEMEN SERVED, ESSENTIALLY, BETWEEN  
13 1966 AND 1972. THE FIRST ACTION WAS BROUGHT IN 1978. AND THEY  
14 WERE CONSOLIDATED IN BROOKLYN, NEW YORK, AND THEN THEY WERE  
15 CERTIFIED AS A 23(B)(3) CLASS WITH OPT-OUT RIGHTS IN 1983. THE  
16 DEADLINE FOR OPTING OUT WAS MAY 1ST, 1984. NOW, THESE WERE  
17 PEOPLE EXPOSED BETWEEN '66 AND '72. OUR OPT-OUT DEADLINE IS  
18 1984. AND IN DEALING WITH THE SCIENCE, THAT'S WHY I'M MAKING  
19 THIS REFERENCE.

20           SIX DAYS LATER, SIX DAYS AFTER CERTIFICATION, THE  
21 NAMED REPRESENTATIVE PLAINTIFFS AND THEIR ATTORNEYS SETTLED THE  
22 ACTION FOR WHAT WAS DESCRIBED BY THE SECOND CIRCUIT AS NUISANCE  
23 VALUE, WHICH WOULD GET \$3200 FOR THE VALUE OF SOMEBODY THAT  
24 DIED.

25           NOW, CAPTAIN IVY DID NOT KNOW ABOUT THIS, LIVED IN

1 RURAL TEXAS, HAD NEVER HEARD ABOUT THIS, HAD NO INTEREST IN IT,  
2 BECAUSE HE HAD NO INJURIES. AND THE FACT IS THAT CANCER  
3 LATENCY, AS MOST OF US KNOW, HAS A MEAN LATENCY IN ESSENCE OF 20  
4 YEARS. WELL, CAPTAIN IVY, IN THAT LATENT PERIOD, GOT CANCER.  
5 HE THEN DIED IN 1988. AND HE WAS TOLD THAT HIS ACTION HAD BEEN  
6 SETTLED IN 1984.

7 OF INTEREST IS THAT IT WAS NOT UNTIL 1991 THAT  
8 CONGRESS ENACTED PUBLIC LAW 102-4 TO CONDUCT A COMPREHENSIVE  
9 REVIEW AND EVALUATION OF THE AVAILABLE SCIENTIFIC AND MEDICAL  
10 INFORMATION REGARDING THE HEALTH EFFECTS OF AGENT ORANGE, AND  
11 THAT PURSUANT TO THAT REVIEW, THE NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES'  
12 INSTITUTE OF MEDICINE DETERMINED THAT THREE TYPES OF CANCER WERE  
13 CAUSED BY AGENT ORANGE, UNKNOWN UNTIL 1991. AND THOSE THREE,  
14 NOW THAT THERE WAS SUFFICIENT LATENCY TO JUDGE, WERE  
15 NON-HODGKIN'S LYMPHOMA, SOFT TISSUE SARCOMA, AND HODGKIN'S  
16 DISEASE, WITH SUGGESTIVE EVIDENCE OF PROSTATE CANCER,  
17 RESPIRATORY CANCERS, AND MULTIPLE MYELOMA.

18 THE BILL FOR THOSE CANCERS IS NOT BEING PAID BY THE  
19 MANUFACTURERS OF AGENT ORANGE; IT IS BEING PAID BY THE TAXPAYER  
20 AND THE GOVERNMENT, BECAUSE THOSE CLAIMS ARE NOW BEING BROUGHT  
21 TO THE VETERANS ADMINISTRATION. AND THAT WAS THE RESULT OF A  
22 1984 SETTLEMENT FOR A LATENCY THAT WAS OF VERY SHORT DURATION.

23 WE RECOGNIZE THAT A CLASS ACTION GIVES THE DEFENDANT  
24 AN OPPORTUNITY TO CAP THEIR RISKS. IT OFFERS THE COURTS A  
25 CHANCE TO DEAL WITH, MORE EFFICIENTLY, THOUSANDS OF CASES. AND

1 CERTAINLY, IT OFFERS CLASS COUNSEL THE ABILITY TO SETTLE AND  
2 HAVE EXTRAORDINARY ENTICEMENTS IN THE AMOUNT OF ATTORNEY FEES  
3 THEY CAN SETTLE THE CLASSES FOR IN MASS TORT SITUATIONS.

4           HOWEVER, WHAT IS MISSED, AND THE CONSTRAINT OF THAT  
5 SYSTEM, IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF WHO'S ACTUALLY BEING REPRESENTED AND  
6 WHO'S ACTUALLY INJURED. AND WHEN THAT PERSON IS MISSING, IN A  
7 MASS TORT SENSE, IT PUTS AN AWFUL LOT OF WEIGHT AND BURDEN ON  
8 THE POOR.

9           BECAUSE THE ONE THAT IS NORMALLY TO JUDGE WHAT A FAIR  
10 SETTLEMENT IS, FOR WHAT WE ARE TALKING ABOUT ARE VERY SERIOUS  
11 INJURIES, IS USUALLY THE VICTIM. AND THE VICTIM IS OUT OF THIS  
12 PLAY. HE'S NO LONGER A CONSTRAINT, AND THE ALTERNATIVE TO THE  
13 VICTIM HAVING ANY CONTROL AT ALL IS THAT WE NOW HAVE SOMETHING  
14 CALLED THE REPRESENTATIVE PLAINTIFFS.

15           NOW, THE REPRESENTATIVE PLAINTIFFS OFTEN ARE THE FIRST  
16 PEOPLE WHO WALK THROUGH AN ATTORNEY'S DOOR. THEY ARE PEOPLE WHO  
17 ARE COMPLIANT WITH THE TERMS OF THE SETTLEMENT, OR THEY WERE  
18 SELECTED RANDOMLY OUT OF A HAT. AND I WANTED TO READ AN EXAMPLE  
19 OF A DEPOSITION I TOOK OF A REPRESENTATIVE PLAINTIFF IN A CASE  
20 OF 50,000 PEOPLE. THERE WAS TWO REPRESENTATIVE PLAINTIFFS  
21 CHOSEN. ONE WAS THE REPRESENTATIVE, SUPPOSEDLY, FOR THE ABSENT  
22 CLASS, AND ONE WAS THE REPRESENTATIVE FOR THE PEOPLE THAT  
23 ACTUALLY FILED CLAIMS. AND THIS IS THE DEPOSITION THAT I TOOK  
24 OF THE REPRESENTATIVE FROM THE ABSENT CLASS, AND I'M GOING TO  
25 READ SOME SECTIONS OF IT.

1 "ME AND MY SON WE WAS IN THE TRUCK. MY WIFE AND  
2 DAUGHTER WAS AT HOME.

3 "Q. AND YOU WERE BOTH EXPOSED IN THE TRUCK?

4 "A. YES.

5 "Q. WHAT ATTORNEY DID YOU CONTACT?

6 "A. I GUESS..." --

7 AND I WILL LEAVE THE NAME OF THE FIRM OUT.

8 "OBJECTION. DON'T GUESS. ONLY IF YOU KNOW.

9 THAT'S HIS ATTORNEY.

10 "Q. DO YOU KNOW WHY SHE CHOSE TO CALL THAT FIRM?  
11 PICK ONE; THERE IS LOT OF THEM?

12 "A. THERE IS A LOT OF LAWYERS; PICK ONE.

13 "Q. SO NO PARTICULAR REASON?

14 "A. NO PARTICULAR REASON WHY.

15 "Q. DO YOU KNOW IF A LAWSUIT WAS EVER FILED FOR  
16 YOUR FAMILY?

17 "OBJECTION, IF YOU KNOW.

18 "I REALLY CAN'T. IT'S HARD FOR ME TO SAY.

19 "Q. DO YOU KNOW WHAT A REPRESENTATIVE PLAINTIFF  
20 IS?

21 "A. YEAH.

22 "Q. AND WHAT'S THAT?

23 "A. A PERSON THAT REPRESENTS A GROUP OF PEOPLE.

24 "Q. DO YOU KNOW WHAT THEY DO IN REPRESENTING A  
25 GROUP OF PEOPLE?

1 "A. THEY STAND UP FOR THE GROUP OF PEOPLE.

2 "Q. AND WHO IS THE GROUP OF PEOPLE?

3 "A. I DON'T KNOW. IT'S A BIG GROUP, DEPENDING ON  
4 WHAT GROUP YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT.

5 "Q. DO YOU KNOW IF YOU REPRESENT OTHER PEOPLE IN  
6 THIS CASE?

7 "A. YES, I DO.

8 "Q. WHO DO YOU REPRESENT?

9 "A. I REPRESENT -- THERE IS A WORD FOR IT. I  
10 CAN'T REMEMBER IT. BUT I REPRESENT A GROUP OF PEOPLE  
11 THAT'S NOT BEING REPRESENTED BY AN ATTORNEY.

12 "Q. DO YOU CONSIDER YOURSELF BEING REPRESENTED BY  
13 AN ATTORNEY?

14 "A. OH, YES.

15 "Q. DO YOU KNOW WHY YOU'RE REPRESENTING A GROUP  
16 OF PEOPLE?

17 "A. SOMEBODY GOT TO DO IT.

18 "Q. NOW, WHEN YOU GOT THAT COPY OF THE SETTLEMENT  
19 AGREEMENT, DID YOU READ IT?

20 "A. YES.

21 "Q. DO YOU KNOW WHAT A CLASS ACTION IS?

22 "A. UH-HUH, YES.

23 "Q. WHAT IS IT?

24 "A. A GROUP OF PEOPLE INVOLVED IN A LAWSUIT WITH  
25 A BUNCH OF LAWYERS.

1 "Q. DO YOU KNOW ANYTHING ELSE ABOUT WHAT A CLASS  
2 ACTION IS? THE PERSON IS REPRESENTING 50,000 PEOPLE.

3 "A. JUST A BUNCH OF LAWYERS SUING FOR THE SAME  
4 THING. INSTEAD OF GOING OUT, YOU JUST DO IT TOGETHER.

5 "Q. DO YOU KNOW WHAT A CLASS IS?

6 "A. THIS COULD BE A CLASS.

7 "Q. SORT OF LIKE GOING INTO A ROOM AND TEACHING  
8 SOMEBODY?

9 "A. A ROOM WITH TABLE AND CHAIRS."

10 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: THIS IS A POINT AT THE  
11 FOREFRONT, RIGHT, ADEQUACY OF THE REPRESENTATIVES?

12 MR. SMOGER: IT'S ADEQUACY, BUT IT COMES INTO THE  
13 QUESTION OF THE SETTLEMENT CLASS, BECAUSE THE REPRESENTATION,  
14 WHEN WE GET TO THE LEVEL OF SETTLEMENT CLASS, WE'RE PUTTING MUCH  
15 MORE POWER IN THE INDIVIDUAL ATTORNEY TO SETTLE THAT CASE AND  
16 THE COURTS TO MONITOR THAT.

17 AND I'M ONLY USING THAT AS AN EXAMPLE TO SAY THAT  
18 WE'RE NOT EVEN LOOKING AT THE ADEQUACY REPRESENTATION IN TERMS  
19 OF THESE INDIVIDUALS. I THINK THAT THAT'S ALMOST LOST IN THE  
20 PROCEEDING, THAT THE REAL QUALITY OF THE REPRESENTATIVE  
21 PLAINTIFFS IS NOT VIEWED AT ALL, AND NOBODY EVEN GIVES  
22 CONSIDERATION TO THAT, AND THEN WE'RE ASKING SOMEBODY TO MAKE  
23 DECISIONS ON BEHALF OF AN ENORMOUS NUMBER OF VICTIMS WHO ARE  
24 HURT.

25 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: HOW WOULD YOU RESOLVE IT?

1 MR. SMOGER: WELL, ONE, I WOULDN'T GO TO 23(B)(4).

2 NOW, THE SECOND QUESTION IS --

3 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU MEAN YOU DON'T THINK 23(B)(4)  
4 CAN EVER WORK IN A MASS TORT?

5 MR. SMOGER: NO, I DON'T.

6 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: AND YOU THINK THERE ARE 50,000  
7 VETERANS THAT HAVE CLAIMS, AND EACH ONE OF THOSE CLAIMS SHOULD  
8 BE LITIGATED INDIVIDUALLY; IS THAT WHAT YOU'RE SAYING?

9 MR. SMOGER: YES. I THINK THAT THE PURPOSE -- AND  
10 WE'RE -- I THINK WE'VE TURNED THE CLASS ACTIONS ON THEIR HEAD,  
11 IN A WAY, BECAUSE WE'VE LOOKED AT THEM EFFICIENTLY, FOR  
12 EFFICIENT SOLUTIONS. BUT WE'RE SAYING WE DON'T WANT SMALL  
13 CASES. AND THE PURPOSE OF CLASS ACTIONS WAS PRECISELY TO DEAL  
14 WITH SMALL CASES WHERE SOMEBODY COULDN'T GET INDIVIDUAL  
15 REPRESENTATION.

16 BUT THOSE VETERANS THAT HAVE CANCER, IF THERE IS  
17 50,000 OF THEM THAT HAVE --

18 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU MADE ALL THOSE ARGUMENTS TO  
19 THE COURT OF APPEALS AND THE SUPREME COURT AND THEY TURNED YOU  
20 DOWN; DIDN'T THEY?

21 MR. SMOGER: INDEED, THEY DID. AND THEY, IN FACT,  
22 WROTE THAT THE EFFICIENT RESOLUTION, THAT IT'S IN SOCIETY'S  
23 INTEREST, AND THE EFFICIENT RESOLUTION OUTWEIGHS THE INDIVIDUAL  
24 RIGHTS. I DON'T THINK THAT'S THE CASE. AND I DON'T THINK ATLA  
25 THINKS THAT'S THE CASE.



1 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WELL, IF YOU HAD 50,000 DRUG CASES  
2 AND YOU HAD 50,000 ASBESTOS CASES AND YOU HAD 50,000 CONSUMER  
3 CASES, WHERE ARE YOU GOING TO TRY THEM, IN WHAT COURTS?

4 MR. SMOGER: WELL, FIRST OF ALL, 99 PERCENT OF THOSE  
5 CASES WON'T TRY IN ANY COURT.

6 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WHY WOULDN'T THEY BE TRIED? WHY  
7 WOULD THE DEFENDANT WANT TO SETTLE THEM IF THEY KNOW THEY WOULD  
8 NEVER COME TO TRIAL?

9 MR. SMOGER: IN MOST CASES, THE DEFENDANT SETTLES.  
10 ARE YOU SAYING IS THERE A POSSIBILITY OF TRIAL? YES.

11 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: HOW IS THERE A POSSIBILITY OF  
12 TRIAL?

13 MR. SMOGER: ARE THERE SITUATIONS WHERE JUDICIAL  
14 MANAGEMENT HAS ALLOWED HUNDREDS OF CLAIMS TO BE TRIED TOGETHER?  
15 YES. ULTIMATELY, THAT'S A MASS TORT, WHICH IS DIFFERENT THAN A  
16 CLASS TORT.

17 NOW, AM I OPPOSED TO AGGREGATION OF CLAIMS AND  
18 AGGREGATION OF DISCOVERY? ABSOLUTELY NOT. BUT THE ONE THING  
19 THAT HAS TO HAPPEN IN A MASS TORT SETTING RATHER THAN A CLASS  
20 TORT SETTING IS, AT THE END OF THE DAY, THE ATTORNEY HAS TO GO  
21 TO THOSE INDIVIDUAL CLIENTS WITH SERIOUS INJURIES AND SAY, "IS  
22 THIS A GOOD SETTLEMENT, AND IS THIS WHAT YOU WANT?"

23 NOW, MOST PEOPLE WORKING THROUGH THAT PROCESS WOULD  
24 PROBABLY AGREE. BUT THEY ARE CONTROLLING THE FATE OF LITIGATION  
25 THAT IS VERY SIGNIFICANT TO THEIR LIVES. IT MIGHT NOT BE THAT

1 THE NINE CENTS THAT SOMEBODY IS TALKING ABOUT OR THE \$9 HAS A  
2 SIGNIFICANT EFFECT ON THEIR LIVES. BUT DYING OF CANCER OR DEATH  
3 CERTAINLY DOES. AND THAT'S A DECISION WE SHOULDN'T TAKE OUT OF  
4 THE --

5 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WHEN WAS THERE EVER A CASE SETTLED  
6 WHERE A CANCER VICTIM GOT NINE CENTS?

7 MR. SMOGER: IN THE AGENT ORANGE CASE, IF THEY DIED,  
8 THEY GOT AN AVERAGE OF \$3,000.

9 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: AS YOU KNOW, I KNOW SOMETHING  
10 ABOUT IT, BEING THE SPECIAL MASTER ON DISCOVERY ON AGENT ORANGE.  
11 THERE WAS A SERIOUS QUESTION, AND THERE STILL IS A SERIOUS  
12 QUESTION, AS TO WHETHER THE CLAIMANTS HAD A CLAIM.

13 NOBODY HAS COME FORTH AND SAID THAT THE AGENT ORANGE  
14 VICTIMS NOW HAVE CLAIMS. IT'S THE MONEY THAT IS COMING FROM THE  
15 GOVERNMENT IS THEIR RECOGNITION THAT THERE WERE PEOPLE THAT  
16 POSSIBLY SUFFERED DURING THE WAR, AND THEY SHOULD BE COMPENSATED  
17 BY THE GOVERNMENT.

18 MR. SMOGER: YES. BUT --

19 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: NOBODY HAS EVER MADE A FINDING  
20 THAT THE DEFENDANTS WERE LIABLE. IN FACT, ISN'T IT TRUE THE  
21 JUDGE DISMISSED THE CASE ON SUMMARY JUDGMENT FOR ALL THE  
22 OPT-OUTS?

23 MR. SMOGER: IF WE GET TO THE DETAILS, IT'S TRUE THAT  
24 THE GOVERNMENT DEFENSE CONTRACTOR WAS THE REASON THAT THEY WERE  
25 DISMISSED. BUT BOYLE LATER REVERSED THE GOVERNMENT CONTRACT

1 DEFENSE THAT WAS USED IN THAT COURT, SO IT WOULDN'T STAND TODAY  
2 IF IT WAS CURRENTLY PRESENTED.

3 IT'S ALSO TRUE THAT NO CASE WAS TRIED TO DETERMINE  
4 WHETHER THE CLAIMS WERE VIABLE BECAUSE THEY WERE ALL SETTLED AS  
5 PART OF THIS CLASS ACTION.

6 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I THINK THAT'S --

7 MR. SMOGER: BUT THAT DIGRESSES, I THINK.

8 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I APPRECIATE YOUR TESTIMONY.  
9 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

10 MR. SMOGER: THANK YOU.

11 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MR. ANDERSON,  
12 BRIAN ANDERSON.

13 TESTIMONY OF BRIAN C. ANDERSON

14 MR. ANDERSON: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR, MEMBERS OF THE  
15 COMMITTEE. I AM THE FOURTH O'MELVENY & MYERS ATTORNEY TO SPEAK  
16 TO THIS --

17 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I'M NOT SURE THE FIVE-MINUTE  
18 RULE EVEN APPLIES TO YOU.

19 MR. ANDERSON: YOU MIGHT WANT TO LIMIT ME TO TWO AND A  
20 HALF MINUTES.

21 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. I'LL HOLD YOU TO  
22 THAT.

23 MR. ANDERSON: I WILL ONLY MAKE TWO POINTS, AND THEN  
24 PERHAPS IF THERE IS TIME, I'D LIKE TO RESPOND TO A COUPLE POINTS  
25 THAT WERE MADE EARLIER.

1           FIRST, ON THE PROPOSED RULE 23(F), THE INTERLOCUTORY  
2 APPEAL RULE, ONE OF THE THINGS THAT I THINK RECOMMENDS THIS RULE  
3 IS THAT THERE ARE INCONSISTENT CLASSIFICATION DECISIONS OUT  
4 THERE AMONG THE FEDERAL COURTS, SUCH THAT SKILLED COUNSEL CAN  
5 CITE A CASE FOR PRETTY MUCH ANY PROPOSITION.

6           AND AS A NUMBER OF PEOPLE HAVE MENTIONED THIS MORNING,  
7 POST-TRIAL REVIEW OF A CLASSIFICATION DECISION IS NOT A LOGICAL  
8 STEP EITHER FOR PLAINTIFFS OR FOR DEFENDANTS.

9           SEVERAL COMMENTATORS, INCLUDING MS. CABRASER THIS  
10 MORNING, INDICATED THAT A NEW RULE TO FACILITATE INTERLOCUTORY  
11 APPEALS IS NOT NECESSARY BECAUSE THERE ARE OTHER ROUTES  
12 AVAILABLE AND THEY'RE PERFECTLY ADEQUATE.

13           BUT WITH PROFESSOR MILLER'S THOUGHTS IN MIND ABOUT  
14 DISCOURAGING ANECDOTAL EVIDENCE AND GOING TO EMPIRICAL EVIDENCE,  
15 WHAT I THOUGHT I'D DO, AND WHAT I DID AFTER THE LAST SESSION OF  
16 THIS COMMITTEE, WAS CRANK UP THE LEXIS MACHINE AND ACTUALLY SEE  
17 FOR MYSELF HOW MANY TIMES THERE HAVE BEEN INTERLOCUTORY APPEALS  
18 OF CLASS CERTIFICATION RULINGS IN THE DISTRICT COURTS. AND I  
19 PICKED THE LAST TEN YEARS BECAUSE, AS IT TURNS OUT, WHEN YOU DO  
20 THESE LEXIS SEARCHES, YOU GET A LOT OF CASES, AND YOU START  
21 HAVING TO WEED THEM OUT BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT REALLY CLASS ACTION  
22 DECISIONS, AND THEY MERELY REFERENCE OTHER CASES. AND SO IT'S A  
23 FAIRLY LARGE AMOUNT OF WORK. BUT WE DID THE NUMBERS, AND  
24 THEY'RE ATTACHED TO MY PRESENTATION.

25           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: DOES THIS INCLUDE 1292(B)

1 AND MANDAMUS?

2 MR. ANDERSON: IT DOES.

3 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: AND WHAT OTHER THINGS, THOSE  
4 TWO?

5 MR. ANDERSON: THOSE ARE IT. I LOOKED AT THOSE TWO.

6 AND THE TOTAL NUMBER I FOUND OVER A TEN-YEAR PERIOD  
7 WAS 18. THERE ARE 15 SUCCESSFUL INTERLOCUTORY APPEALS OF CLASS  
8 CERTIFICATION DECISIONS PURSUANT TO THE 1292(B) DEVICE. AND  
9 THERE WERE THREE SUCCESSFUL WRITS OF MANDAMUS TO THE COURTS OF  
10 APPEAL UNDER THAT PROCESS.

11 AND THE WRIT OF MANDAMUS PROCESS, I THINK THE WORD HAS  
12 GOTTEN OUT TO THE CLASS ACTION BAR ON BOTH SIDES OF THE TABLE  
13 THAT THE WRIT OF MANDAMUS DEVICE IS NOT A TERRIBLY SUCCESSFUL  
14 DEVICE BECAUSE OVER THAT TEN-YEAR PERIOD, ONLY 11 TIMES THAT I  
15 COULD FIND PEOPLE EVEN ATTEMPTED TO DO THAT. AND AS I SAY, IT  
16 WAS SUCCESSFUL ON ONLY THREE OCCASIONS.

17 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: DO YOUR FIGURES SHOW  
18 DISPOSITION TIME?

19 MR. ANDERSON: THEY DON'T SHOW DISPOSITION TIME, NO.  
20 BUT ACTUALLY, MY FIGURES SHOW A LOT OF OTHER INTERESTING  
21 INFORMATION, SUCH AS WHO BROUGHT THE PETITION AND WHAT HAPPENED.  
22 AND I WANT TO COMMENT ON THAT FOR A MINUTE.

23 BUT THE POINT I WANT TO MAKE IS: WE HAVE 18  
24 INTERLOCUTORY APPEALS OR CLASS CERTIFICATION RULINGS IN A  
25 TEN-YEAR PERIOD. AND ACCORDING TO NEWBERG ON CLASS ACTIONS,

1 THERE HAVE BEEN ALMOST 900 CLASS CERTIFICATION DECISIONS IN THE  
2 FEDERAL DISTRICT COURTS IN THE LAST TEN YEARS. SO WHAT WE ARE  
3 TALKING ABOUT IS LESS THAN TWO PERCENT OF THE TIME CAN A  
4 LITIGANT OBTAIN INTERLOCUTORY REVIEW OF THESE DECISIONS.

5 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: HASN'T THAT CHANGED, COUNSEL, IN  
6 THE LAST TWO YEARS? WHEN YOU LOOK AT ALL THE IMPORTANT CASES, I  
7 MEAN, THE ONES THAT SET NEW PRECEDENTS, AREN'T THOSE CASES THAT  
8 HAVE BEEN REVIEWED AND HAVE BEEN ACCEPTED?

9 MR. ANDERSON: ACTUALLY, I LOOKED AT THAT AS WELL.  
10 SIX OF THE 18 INTERLOCUTORY REVIEWS, INTERESTINGLY ENOUGH, CAME  
11 LAST YEAR.

12 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YES.

13 MR. ANDERSON: SO, YES, LAST YEAR WAS A VERY BIG YEAR  
14 FOR INTERLOCUTORY REVIEWS, AND THERE ARE SOME VERY BIG KEY CASES  
15 THAT WE CITE. THE ARGUMENT HAS BEEN MADE THAT THAT'S IT, THAT'S  
16 DONE, THAT SUGGESTS THAT THERE IS THIS GREAT TREND. OTHER  
17 PEOPLE HAVE SUGGESTED THAT MAYBE WE OUGHT NOT TO BE USING THE  
18 WRIT OF MANDAMUS DEVICE THIS EASILY. THAT'S NOT REALLY WHAT IT  
19 IS FOR.

20 AND SO I THINK THE INTERLOCUTORY REVIEW DEVICE, WHERE  
21 THE DISTRICT JUDGE DOES NOT HAVE TO CERTIFY THE QUESTION AND THE  
22 LITIGANT DOES NOT HAVE TO SAY TERRIBLE THINGS, FRANKLY, ABOUT  
23 THE DISTRICT JUDGE'S MOTIVES OR INTELLIGENCE, IS A MORE  
24 APPROPRIATE WAY TO GO.

25 AND I WANT TO ALSO SAY THAT THIS FACILITATING

1 INTERLOCUTORY REVIEW OF THESE DECISIONS IS NOT MERELY A  
2 PRO-DEFENSE MOVE, AS HAS BEEN SUGGESTED. A NUMBER OF THESE  
3 EFFORTS WERE ACTUALLY MADE BY PLAINTIFFS WHO WERE SEEKING  
4 INTERLOCUTORY REVIEW OF THE DENIALS OF CLASS CERTIFICATION  
5 DECISIONS. SO I THINK IT WOULD HELP.

6 MR. THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.: DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT THE  
7 SUCCESSFUL NUMBER WAS?

8 MR. ANDERSON: YEAH. OF THE 15 SUCCESSFUL 1292(B)  
9 APPEALS, THREE OF THOSE WERE BROUGHT BY PLAINTIFFS, PLAINTIFFS  
10 WHO WERE APPEALING DENIALS. I THINK THERE WAS AN ADDITIONAL ONE  
11 THAT WAS BROUGHT BY INTERVENORS. BUT THREE OF THEM WERE BROUGHT  
12 BY UNSUCCESSFUL PLAINTIFFS.

13 AND OF THE 11 PETITIONS FOR WRIT OF MANDAMUS, FOUR OF  
14 THEM WERE BROUGHT BY PLAINTIFFS.

15 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: WHAT ABOUT REVERSALS?

16 MR. ANDERSON: THEY DIDN'T ALL END IN REVERSAL. THE  
17 THREE SUCCESSFUL WRITS OF MANDAMUS WERE ALL REVERSING CLASS  
18 CERTIFICATION.

19 THE SECOND THING I WANT TO TALK ABOUT WAS THE PROPOSED  
20 MATURITY FACTOR, AND MORE PARTICULARLY, THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
21 NOTES THAT UNDERLIE THAT.

22 THE SENSE I GET OF THE MATURITY FACTOR -- AND THERE  
23 WAS SOME COMMENT EARLIER TODAY ABOUT WHAT EXACTLY IS THIS  
24 DESIGNED TO DO, BUT IT SEEMS TO ME WHAT IT IS DESIGNED TO DO IS  
25 TO GET DISTRICT COURT JUDGES TO LOOK AT WHAT HAS HAPPENED IN

1 INDIVIDUAL TRIALS OF SIMILAR CLAIMS, IN ORDER TO GET A SENSE,  
2 BROADLY SPEAKING, OF WHETHER THESE ARE THE KINDS OF CLAIMS THAT  
3 ARE WELL SUITED TO CLASS ADJUDICATION.

4 IT SEEMS TO ME A VERY IMPORTANT THING FOR A DISTRICT  
5 COURT JUDGE TO LOOK AT IN THAT REGARD IS THE TYPE OF EVIDENCE  
6 THAT WAS ACTUALLY PRESENTED AT THOSE INDIVIDUAL CLAIMS. WAS THE  
7 DISPOSITIVE EVIDENCE INVARIABLY EVIDENCE THAT RELATED SOLELY TO  
8 THE INDIVIDUAL CLAIMANT, YOU KNOW, FACTS PERTINENT TO THE  
9 INDIVIDUAL CLAIMANT, IN WHICH CASE, ARGUABLY, THIS IS NOT A GOOD  
10 CANDIDATE FOR A CLASS ACTION; OR WAS THE EVIDENCE PRIMARILY  
11 RELEVANT TO THE DEFENDANT; WAS IT GENERALIZED EVIDENCE, THE SAME  
12 EVIDENCE WAS PRODUCED TIME AND TIME AGAIN, IN WHICH CASE MAYBE  
13 THIS IS A GOOD ISSUE FOR CLASS CERTIFICATION.

14 ALTHOUGH I THINK THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE NOTES HINT AT  
15 THIS, I THINK IT WOULD BE BETTER TO BE MORE EXPLICIT ABOUT THIS  
16 INQUIRY. SEVERAL PEOPLE HAVE SUGGESTED THAT A CLASS-WIDE PROOF  
17 REQUIREMENT, WHICH IS REALLY WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT HERE, BE  
18 INCORPORATED WITHIN THE RULE ITSELF. AND I DON'T KNOW WHETHER  
19 THE COMMITTEE INTENDS TO DO THAT OR NOT. BUT I WOULD SUGGEST  
20 THAT A GOOD SECOND STEP, SHOULD IT NOT CHOOSE TO DO THE FIRST,  
21 WOULD BE TO AT LEAST INCORPORATE THE CLASS-WIDE PROOF  
22 REQUIREMENT INTO THE ADVISORY COMMITTEE NOTES RELATING TO THE  
23 MATURITY FACTOR.

24 AND SO, THEREFORE, I WOULD PROPOSE THAT AT THE END OF  
25 THE CURRENT DISCUSSION, THERE BE INCLUDED THE FOLLOWING



1 LANGUAGE, QUOTE:

2 "IN ADDITION, IF EXPERIENCE LITIGATING SIMILAR CLAIMS  
3 ON AN INDIVIDUAL BASIS DEMONSTRATES THAT THE EVIDENCE  
4 LIKELY TO BE ADMITTED AT A PROPOSED CLASS TRIAL  
5 REGARDING THE ELEMENTS OF THE CLAIMS FOR WHICH  
6 CERTIFICATION IS SOUGHT IS NOT SUBSTANTIALLY THE SAME  
7 AS TO ALL CLASS MEMBERS, CLASS CERTIFICATION WOULD NOT  
8 BE APPROPRIATE. CONVERSELY, IF SUCH EXPERIENCE SHOWS  
9 THE CLASSWIDE PROOF OF THE ELEMENTS OF THE CLAIMS CAN  
10 BE PRESENTED, THEN CLASS CERTIFICATION MAY BE  
11 WARRANTED."

12 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: WOULD YOU SEPARATE THAT BETWEEN  
13 LIABILITY AND DAMAGES? WOULDN'T THERE BE A UNIVERSALITY OF A  
14 SPECIFIC CLAIM ON LIABILITY, BUT THEN THE DAMAGES WOULD BE  
15 SEPARATE AND RETURN TO STATES, AS SUCH?

16 MR. ANDERSON: WELL, I MEAN CERTAINLY THERE IS A LOT  
17 OF DOCTRINE OUT THERE THAT SAYS YOU CAN BIFURCATE A CLASS ACTION  
18 AND DEAL WITH DAMAGES SEPARATELY, SO LONG AS THE FUNDAMENTAL  
19 ISSUES OF WHETHER THE DEFENDANT IS LIABLE TO EACH AND EVERY  
20 CLASS MEMBER IS ONE THAT CAN BE PROVEN BY CLASS-WIDE EVIDENCE.  
21 BUT I THINK MOST OF THE ISSUES THAT WE DEBATE GO TO THAT FORMER  
22 ISSUE.

23 LET ME MAKE TWO VERY QUICK POINTS.

24 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU'RE ABOUT FOUR TIMES  
25 BEYOND WHAT YOU SAID YOU WERE GOING TO BE, AND YOU'RE TWICE

1 BEYOND WHAT YOU ARE ALLOWED.

2 BUT GO AHEAD. YOU HAVE ONE MORE MINUTE.

3 MR. ANDERSON: OKAY. I CAN DO THIS IN A MINUTE.

4 NUMBER ONE, IF SOMEBODY SAID TODAY: CAN WE DEAL WITH  
5 THE STATE COURT CLASS ACTION PROBLEM? AND THE ANSWER IS: IN A  
6 WAY, NO, BECAUSE YOU DEAL WITH FEDERAL LAW.

7 BUT THERE ARE MANY STATES OUT THERE THAT LOOK TO RULE  
8 23 FOR GUIDANCE, AND, INDEED, LOOK TO FEDERAL DISTRICT COURT  
9 DECISIONS INTERPRETING RULE 23 FOR GUIDANCE. AND INDEED, WHEN  
10 YOU FILE CLASS CERTIFICATION FOR BRIEFS IN STATE COURT, YOU  
11 INVARIABLY CITE THESE FEDERAL COURT DECISIONS. SO TO THE EXTENT  
12 THIS PANEL IMPROVES RULE 23, I THINK IT CAN HAVE SOME MODEST  
13 EFFECT IN THE STATE COURTS.

14 AND FINALLY, I WANT TO RESPOND TO MR. MOORE'S POINT  
15 THIS MORNING. HE QUOTED MY COLLEAGUE TALKING ABOUT THE CASE  
16 DOWN IN FLORIDA, IN WHICH FORD, MY CLIENT, SUPPOSEDLY RECALLED  
17 THESE VEHICLES SOLELY AT THE PRESSURE OF THE PLAINTIFFS'  
18 LAWYERS.

19 THAT IS NOT WHAT HAPPENED. IT INSTIGATED AN  
20 INVESTIGATION OF THIS ISSUE. PURSUANT TO THAT INVESTIGATION,  
21 AND PURSUANT TO THAT INVESTIGATION ONLY, FORD MOTOR COMPANY  
22 RECALLED CERTAIN VEHICLES.

23 PLAINTIFFS' LAWYERS HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH THAT  
24 DECISION, ALTHOUGH THERE WAS A PUTATIVE CLASS ACTION PENDING AT  
25 THAT TIME. THEY WERE NOT INVOLVED. THE PRESSURE FROM THE CASE

1 DID NOT INDUCE FORD TO ANNOUNCE THE RECALL.

2 WE ANNOUNCED THE RECALL, AND WITHIN A MATTER OF DAYS,  
3 WE GOT THE PHONE CALLS FROM PLAINTIFFS' LAWYERS SAYING, "I  
4 LEARNED ABOUT YOUR RECALL THE OTHER DAY IN THE NEWSPAPER. I  
5 THINK IT'S A GREAT RECALL. BY THE WAY, YOU KNOW AND I KNOW THAT  
6 YOU WOULDN'T HAVE RECALLED THE VEHICLES BUT FOR MY LAWSUIT.  
7 AND, THEREFORE, I'M WILLING TO SETTLE MY LAWSUIT, BUT I WANT  
8 SEVERAL HUNDRED THOUSAND DOLLARS IN ATTORNEYS' FEES IN ORDER TO  
9 DO THAT."

10 WE SAID, "FORGET IT. WE'RE NOT GOING TO DO THAT. YOU  
11 HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH THIS. WE'RE NOT GOING TO PAY YOU OFF."

12 SEVERAL WEEKS LATER, THE PLAINTIFFS' LAWYER FILED A  
13 MOTION IN THE STATE COURT DOWN IN FLORIDA SEEKING TO ENJOIN FORD  
14 FROM GOING FORWARD WITH A RECALL THAT IT HAD PROMISED THAT IT  
15 WOULD DO. AND FORTUNATELY, THE JUDGE THERE DENIED THAT MOTION.

16 BUT I THINK TO THE EXTENT THAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT  
17 CONCEPTS OF PRIVATE ATTORNEYS IN GENERAL, I THINK WE NEED TO  
18 KEEP SITUATIONS LIKE THAT IN MIND.

19 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

20 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

21 ALL RIGHT. MR. KLEIN?

22 TESTIMONY OF ROBERT DALE KLEIN

23 MR. KLEIN: GOOD AFTERNOON, JUDGE NIEMEYER, MEMBERS OF  
24 THE COMMITTEE. IF YOU WOULD INDULGE ME A PERSONAL NOTE TO  
25 JUDGE NIEMEYER, I BRING YOU GREETINGS FROM YOUR FORMER

1 COLLEAGUES ON THE RULES COMMITTEE OF THE COURT OF APPEALS OF  
2 MARYLAND, WHERE WE'RE DOING OUR BEST TO FOLLOW IN YOUR  
3 FOOTSTEPS. IT'S GOOD TO KNOW THAT ONE OF OUR OWN HAS DONE SO  
4 WELL.

5 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU CAN RETURN OUR GREETINGS  
6 IN THE INTERESTS OF FEDERAL/STATE RELATIONS.

7 MR. KLEIN: OKAY. I'M NOT HERE ON BEHALF OF THE  
8 COMMITTEE TODAY, BUT YOUR FRIENDS DID SAY "HI."

9 MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE, MY NAME IS ROBERT KLEIN, AND  
10 I SPEAK TO YOU TODAY FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF ONE WHO SPENT THE  
11 LAST 20 YEARS REPRESENTING DEFENDANTS IN PRODUCT LIABILITY  
12 ACTIONS, NOT ONLY IN MY HOME STATE OF MARYLAND, BUT BY VIRTUE OF  
13 VARIOUS NATIONAL COORDINATION RESPONSIBILITIES FOR DIFFERENT  
14 CLIENTS. I HAVE BEEN INVOLVED IN PRODUCTS CASES PRETTY MUCH  
15 FROM SEA TO SHINING SEA.

16 I RISE TODAY TO SUPPORT THE COMMITTEE'S AMENDMENTS TO  
17 RULE 23. I'M GOING TO FOCUS MY COMMENTS PARTICULARLY ON (B)(4),  
18 BUT I HAVE FOLLOWED YOUR PROGRESS. I HAVE, IN FACT, ATTENDED,  
19 AS AN OBSERVER, MOST OF YOUR COMMITTEE MEETINGS ON THIS SUBJECT.

20 AND JUDGE CARROLL, ALABAMA HAS TAKEN ON THE CHIN OF IT  
21 LATELY, BUT THANK GOODNESS YOU MET IN TUSCALOOSA, BECAUSE I  
22 WOULD HAVE NEVER HAD THOSE RIBS AT DREAMLAND.

23 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: I MAY NOT NECESSARILY  
24 SHARE THAT VIEW.

25 MR. KLEIN: AS I SAID, I'D LIKE TO FOCUS ON (B)(4).

1 BUT SO YOU UNDERSTAND WHERE I'M COMING FROM, I'D LIKE TO TALK  
2 ABOUT THE BIGGER PICTURE IN WHICH I SEE (B) (4) PLAYING OUT. AND  
3 SO IF YOU WOULD BEAR WITH ME FOR A MOMENT, I WILL GET TO THAT  
4 POINT.

5 I UNDERSTAND THAT THE FOCUS OF TODAY'S MEETING IS,  
6 TECHNICALLY SPEAKING, RULE 23. BUT RULE 23 DOES NOT OPERATE IN  
7 A VACUUM.

8 ALSO, MUCH OF WHAT I AM TALKING ABOUT TODAY, FRANKLY,  
9 IS HAPPENING IN STATE COURTS, AS WELL AS FEDERAL COURTS. AND  
10 DUE TO WHAT I'LL CALL THE TRICKLE-DOWN THEORY OF JURISPRUDENCE  
11 THAT SOME HAVE ALLUDED TO HERE TODAY, WHAT YOU DO HAS  
12 RAMIFICATIONS FAR BEYOND THE CONFINES OF FEDERAL COURTS AND  
13 FEDERAL JURISPRUDENCE. MANY COURTS PATTERN THEIR RULES AND THE  
14 WAY THEY INTERPRET THEIR RULES ON WHAT IS DONE IN THE FEDERAL  
15 COURTS.

16 IT'S NO SECRET TO ANYONE HERE THAT THE AGGREGATION OF  
17 CLAIMS FOR TRIAL IN THE MASS TORT ARENA, WHICH IS WHAT I KNOW --  
18 I'M NOT A SECURITIES LAWYER; I DON'T PRETEND TO HAVE THAT  
19 PERSPECTIVE. I WOULD BE THE FIRST TO ADMIT THAT WHERE YOU STAND  
20 OFTEN DEPENDS ON WHERE YOU SIT. I SIT IN A QUAGMIRE OF MASS  
21 TORT LITIGATION, AND THAT CERTAINLY COLORS MY VIEWS. AS A TOOL  
22 OF SETTLEMENT COERCION, RULE 23 IS NOT THE ONLY THING THAT'S OUT  
23 THERE. MOST OF THE CLAIMS AGGREGATION DEVICES THAT WE FACE, AND  
24 WHICH REALLY CAUSE ME TO STAND UP IN FAVOR OF (B) (4), ARE RULES  
25 OTHER THAN RULE 23.

1           RULE 42 CONSOLIDATIONS, AND IT'S IN BOTH FEDERAL AND  
2 STATE COURTS, FRANKLY, BRING ALL OF THE DOWNSIDES OF CLASS  
3 ACTIONS UNDER 23 WITH NONE OF THE PROTECTIONS, IF YOU'RE A  
4 DEFENDANT, OR, FOR THAT MATTER, IF YOU'RE A MEMBER OF THE  
5 PLAINTIFF GROUP.

6           MANY COURTS, TOO MANY COURTS, EMPLOY OTHER AGGREGATIVE  
7 TECHNIQUES, SUCH AS MASSIVE CONSOLIDATED TRIALS, TRIALS WHERE  
8 VERDICTS OF A FEW SUPPOSEDLY ILLUSTRATIVE OR REPRESENTATIVE --  
9 AND I USE THOSE TERMS IN QUOTES -- PLAINTIFFS -- THESE ARE NOT  
10 CLASS ACTIONS -- NONETHELESS, ARE EXTRAPOLATED ACROSS THOSE WHO  
11 STAND IN THE WINGS.

12           THESE ARE CLAIMS OF MASKING DEVICES. WE SEE SERIAL  
13 TRIALS WHERE, IF YOU'RE A DEFENDANT, YOU HAVE A JUDGMENT  
14 RENDERED AGAINST YOUR PRODUCT. IN THE NEXT CASE, YOU HAVE  
15 COLLATERAL ESTOPPEL APPLIED, NOTWITHSTANDING THE FACT THAT ALONG  
16 THE WAY, YOU ALSO HAVE VERDICTS IN YOUR FAVOR.

17           CAN RULE 23 SOLVE THIS? OF COURSE IT CAN'T. HOWEVER,  
18 (B) (4) DOES HELP ADDRESS AND PROVIDE A WAY OUT FOR CORPORATE  
19 DEFENDANTS WHO HAVE TO DEAL WITH THIS MESS DAY-IN AND DAY-OUT,  
20 BECAUSE THE SLIPPERY SLOPE HAS BEEN SLID DOWN UPON.

21           RULE 23, IN TERMS OF ITS INTERPRETATION IN STATE AND  
22 FEDERAL COURTS, OVER A PERIOD OF TIME, HAS SLIPPED DOWNWARD.  
23 IT'S BECOME MORE RELAXED. I DO FIND THE CASES OF CASTANO, FOR  
24 EXAMPLE, OR RHONE-POULENC, A REFRESHING BREATH OF FRESH AIR.  
25 BUT THOSE ARE STRICTLY IN THE CLASS CONTEXT.

1           AND IF YOU THINK THAT THE THRESHOLD OR THE BAR FOR  
2 CLASS ACTIONS UNDER RULE 23, BE IT FEDERAL OR STATE VERSIONS OF  
3 THE RULE, HAS SLIPPED, LET ME TELL YOU, THE THRESHOLD FOR  
4 CONSOLIDATING CASES FOR MASS TRIALS HAS SLIPPED BELOW THE  
5 HORIZON OF DUE PROCESS FAIRNESS IN TOO MANY COURTS IN THIS  
6 COUNTRY.

7           SO, THE FACT IS THAT WHAT I'LL CALL THE HORSE OF MASS  
8 TORT CLAIMS AGGREGATION FOR TRIAL, THAT HORSE IS OUT OF THE  
9 BARN. I HOPE THAT WITH SOME OF THE AMENDMENTS THAT YOU'VE  
10 PROPOSED FOR 23, YOU AT LEAST SEND A MESSAGE THAT MAYBE SOMEBODY  
11 OUGHT TO PUSH THE HORSE BACK TOWARDS THE BARN. AND IF YOU CAN'T  
12 DO THAT, AT LEAST (B) (4) WILL HELP A DEFENDANT FACED WITH SOME  
13 OF THE ABUSES IN THIS AREA, OF CORRALLING THE LITIGATION  
14 STAMPEDE.

15           I CALL THESE NON-RULE 23 AGGLOMERATIONS OF CASES  
16 PSEUDO CLASSES. AND, IN FACT, THEY EFFECTIVELY BECOME THAT.  
17 AND IF YOU CAN'T STOP THEM, WE CAN, AT LEAST, MARSHAL THE DAMAGE  
18 THESE THINGS CAN CAUSE BY THE AVAILABILITY OF (B) (4).

19           MR. SOL SCHREIBER: COUNSELOR, HOW DO YOU DO THAT IF  
20 MOST OF THESE (B) (4) SETTLEMENTS PROBABLY HAVE OPT-OUT  
21 PROVISIONS? WOULDN'T THE PEOPLE WHO ARE PART OF THE AGGREGATE  
22 CASES BE INSTRUCTED BY THEIR LAWYERS TO OPT OUT SO THEY CAN  
23 CONTINUE THE CASES?

24           MR. KLEIN: WELL, WE DON'T LIVE IN A PERFECT WORLD,  
25 JUDGE.

1           BUT I WOULD ANSWER YOUR QUESTION THIS WAY: WHEN A  
2 PERSON DOES OPT OUT, YOU KNOW WHO HAS OPTED OUT; YOU KNOW HOW  
3 MANY PEOPLE HAVE OPTED OUT. AND SO FROM THE STANDPOINT OF  
4 MANAGEMENT PREDICTABILITY, CALCULABILITY, MARKETABILITY, SEC  
5 FILINGS, THE FINANCIAL MARKETS, ET CETERA, YOU CAN, AT LEAST,  
6 PUT A NUMBER ON IT AND BE CAREFULLY SURE THAT THE NUMBER IS  
7 REAL. (B) (4), FRANKLY, IN MY VIEW, MERELY REAFFIRMS THAT'S  
8 ALREADY BEING DONE, AND IT REAFFIRMS ECONOMIC REALITY AND  
9 NECESSITY.

10           RIGHT NOW, I SPENT MOST OF MY TIME ON AIRPLANES  
11 ENGAGED IN, I GUESS, IN ANOTHER ERA WOULD HAVE BEEN SHUTTLE  
12 DIPLOMACY. I'M TRYING TO PUT TOGETHER AROUND THE COUNTRY A  
13 PATCHWORK QUILT OF MINI ADMINISTRATIVE SETTLEMENTS, IF YOU CAN,  
14 BECAUSE I CAN'T DO IT IN ONE FELL SWOOP. THE JURISPRUDENCE  
15 RIGHT NOW IS UP IN THE AIR. IT'S LIKE BEING IN ONE OF THESE  
16 CARNIVAL GAMES WHERE YOU GOT THE GOPHERS AND YOU GOT THE CLUB,  
17 AND YOU'RE TRYING TO BEAT ONE DOWN. AS SOON AS YOU THINK YOU  
18 GOT THE LID DOWN OVER HERE, ANOTHER ONE POPS UP.

19           THE PLAINTIFF FIRMS WHO ARE BRINGING THESE ARE DOING  
20 QUITE WELL, AND I'M NOT BEING CRITICAL OF DOING WELL. BUT WHAT  
21 WE'RE FACED WITH IS THEIR JUNIOR PEOPLE IN THESE FIRMS ARE  
22 SPINNING OFF AND OPENING THEIR FIRMS. SO AS SOON AS YOU THINK  
23 YOU GOT A DEAL OVER HERE, THERE IS ANOTHER LAWYER THAT USED TO  
24 BE OVER HERE NOW POPS UP HERE ON THEIR OWN REPRESENTING ANOTHER  
25 GROUP OF CLAIMANTS. IT'S IMPOSSIBLE, IN ANY PRACTICAL SENSE, TO



1     PIECE THIS THING TOGETHER WITHOUT A TOOL LIKE (B) (4).  THAT'S  
2     WHY I'M HERE TODAY, PRIMARILY.

3             THE OTHER THINGS THAT I MENTIONED IN MY WRITTEN  
4     SUBMISSION ARE LAUDATORY AS WELL.  I THINK THEY HELP GET US BACK  
5     TO THE PHILOSOPHY, IF YOU WILL, OF THE '66 COMMITTEE NOTE THAT  
6     SAYS ORDINARILY, RULE 23(B) (3) IS NOT SUITABLE FOR MASS  
7     ACCIDENTS.

8             WHILE THEY MAY NOT HAVE CONTEMPLATED MASS TORTS BACK  
9     IN '66, I THINK THE ARGUMENT THAT IF IT DOESN'T APPLY TO A PLANE  
10    CRASH, IT SURE DOESN'T APPLY TO MASS TOXIC LITIGATION, I THINK  
11    WE'RE ON A LONG JOURNEY HERE.  I THINK THIS IS THE FIRST STEP.

12            I APPLAUD THE COMMITTEE'S LEADERSHIP IN TAKING A STEP.  
13            THANK YOU.

14            HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER:  THANK YOU, MR. KLEIN.

15            MR. KOHN?

16                    TESTIMONY OF STEVEN M. KOHN

17            MR. KOHN:  GOOD AFTERNOON, YOUR HONOR, MEMBERS OF THE  
18    COMMITTEE.  I'M STEVEN KOHN.  I PRACTICE IN OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA,  
19    WITH THE LAW FIRM OF CROSBY, HEAFEY, ROACH & MAY.  IT'S A  
20    PLEASURE TO BE HERE THIS AFTERNOON, AND I HAVE BEEN HERE SINCE  
21    8:00 O'CLOCK THIS MORNING AND HAVE ENJOYED THE DIALOGUE VERY  
22    MUCH, AND I THINK I'VE LEARNED A LOT.  I WILL DO MY BEST NOT TO  
23    REPEAT THE REMARKS OF OTHERS AND THE COMMENTS OF OTHERS.

24            I WOULD LIKE TO SAY THAT I ENDORSE ALL OF THE  
25    AMENDMENTS.  I PARTICULARLY WOULD LIKE TO ENDORSE THE COMMENTS

1 MADE BY MR. PREUSS AND MR. MC GOLDRICK THIS MORNING. MY  
2 PRACTICE HAS LARGELY BEEN DEDICATED TO THE DEFENSE OF DEFENDANTS  
3 IN MASS TORT LITIGATION OVER THE PAST 20 YEARS. AND WITH THAT  
4 EXPERIENCE IN MIND, I'D LIKE TO OFFER JUST A FEW COMMENTS WITH  
5 RESPECT TO THAT LITIGATION AND ITS SUITABILITY FOR CLASS ACTION  
6 TREATMENT.

7 FIRST, LET ME SAY THIS. AT LEAST IN MY EXPERIENCE,  
8 THE CLAIMS THAT I'VE HANDLED HAVE BEEN LARGE, COMPLEX CLAIMS,  
9 WHERE I HAVE FOUND PLAINTIFFS WHO HAD ABSOLUTELY NO DIFFICULTY  
10 SECURING REPRESENTATION ON A CONTINGENT-FEE BASIS. AND FOR THAT  
11 MATTER, I CERTAINLY ENDORSE THE PROVISIONS OF THE AMENDMENTS  
12 THAT ASKS THE DISTRICT COURTS TO LOOK TO THE AVAILABILITY OF  
13 LITIGATION OUTSIDE THE CLASS FOR THE CLASS MEMBERS. I THINK  
14 COMPETENT COUNSEL ARE CERTAINLY AVAILABLE TO REPRESENT CLAIMANTS  
15 IN MASS TORT LITIGATION ON AN INDIVIDUAL BASIS. AND THE VEHICLE  
16 OF A CLASS ACTION IS UNNECESSARY FROM THAT PERSPECTIVE.

17 THERE HAVE BEEN COMMENTS ABOUT THE MATURITY PROVISIONS  
18 OF (B) (3) (C). AND I WOULD LIKE TO ADD WHAT MY EXPERIENCE MAY  
19 CONTRIBUTE.

20 IT'S MY OPINION THAT IN A MASS TORT SETTING,  
21 PARTICULARLY IN PHARMACEUTICALS AND MEDICAL DEVICE LITIGATION,  
22 WHERE A LOT OF MY EXPERIENCE HAS BEEN, THAT ONE OR TWO OR EVEN  
23 THREE TRIALS, INDIVIDUAL TRIALS, IS USUALLY INSUFFICIENT TO  
24 FLUSH OUT THE COMPLICATED, SCIENTIFIC ISSUES THAT ARE INVOLVED  
25 IN THESE CASES. AND FOR THAT MATTER, IT MAY TAKE DOZENS OF

1 TRIALS.

2 AND I THINK IF YOU LOOK AT THE DES LITIGATION, WHERE  
3 THERE WERE DOZENS OF TRIALS, THE BREAST IMPLANT LITIGATIONS,  
4 WHERE THERE HAVE BEEN DOZENS OF TRIAL RECENTLY, I THINK YOU'LL  
5 SEE THAT THE WISDOM THAT IS GLEANED FROM THOSE DOZENS OF TRIALS  
6 IS VERY HELPFUL TO THE COURT IN FERRETING OUT EXACTLY WHAT  
7 ISSUES ARE COMMON AND WHICH ISSUES ARE UNIQUE.

8 WHAT I HAVE FOUND IS THAT A MASS TORT LITIGATION MAY  
9 OFTEN BE INSTITUTED BY THE FLIMSIEST SCIENTIFIC EVIDENCE, A CASE  
10 SUPPORT, AN ANIMAL STUDY, SOMETHING THAT IS TOTALLY UNPROVEN IN  
11 THE PEER-REVIEWED SCIENTIFIC LITERATURE. AND IT TAKES A PERIOD  
12 OF TIME, SOMETIMES TWO, THREE, FOUR YEARS, AS WE'VE SEEN  
13 CERTAINLY IN THE BREAST IMPLANT LITIGATION, FOR TRUE SCIENCE TO  
14 CATCH UP WITH JUNK SCIENCE.

15 IF A CLASS GETS CERTIFIED EARLY ON, BEFORE THE  
16 THEORIES OF LIABILITY ARE REALLY DEVELOPED AND BEFORE THE  
17 DEFENSES CAN BE DEVELOPED, I THINK THAT DOES A GREAT INJUSTICE  
18 TO THE DEFENDANTS. THE RECENT RULE 104 HEARINGS BY JUDGE JONES  
19 IN OREGON WERE REALLY THE PRODUCT OF FOUR YEARS OF THE EMERGENCE  
20 OF A BODY OF SCIENCE, EPIDEMIOLOGICAL STUDIES IN THE BREAST  
21 IMPLANT LITIGATION THAT ALLOWED THOSE VERY COMPLICATED AND VERY  
22 LENGTHY 104 HEARINGS TO GO FORWARD THAT RESULTED IN A DECISION  
23 THAT I THINK WILL ULTIMATELY BE A LANDMARK DECISION IN TERMS OF  
24 THE BREAST IMPLANT LITIGATION.

25 BUT THE POINT IS: HAD A CLASS BEEN CERTIFIED AND HAD

1 THERE BEEN A LIABILITY TRIAL EARLY ON, THAT POTENTIALLY WOULD  
2 HAVE HAD COLLATERAL ESTOPPEL EFFECT THAT WOULD HAVE HAD  
3 DEVASTATING RESULTS AND VERY DIFFERENT RESULTS THAN IF SUCH A  
4 TRIAL WERE TO TAKE PLACE TODAY. AND THAT'S TRUE, I THINK, IN  
5 OTHER MASS TORT LITIGATION AS WELL.

6 THE PROCESS OF HAVING INDIVIDUAL TRIALS, I BELIEVE,  
7 ALSO ALLOWS BOTH SIDES TO EVALUATE THE LITIGATION FOR PURPOSES  
8 OF SETTLEMENT. BREAST IMPLANT CASES, OTHER KIND OF  
9 PHARMACEUTICAL PRODUCTS LIABILITY CASES, FOR THE MOST PART, GET  
10 SETTLED AT ONE POINT OR ANOTHER. BUT THE SETTLEMENT PROCESS IS  
11 VERY DIFFERENT IN A SITUATION WHERE THERE HAS BEEN A NUMBER OF  
12 TRIALS AND BOTH SIDES ARE ABLE TO EVALUATE HOW CASES ARE LIKELY  
13 TO COME OUT AFTER THOSE TRIALS TAKE PLACE, AS OPPOSED TO THE  
14 SITUATION WHERE A CLASS GETS CERTIFIED.

15 AND I'M PERSONALLY INVOLVED IN ONE RIGHT NOW. A  
16 NATIONWIDE CLASS HAS BEEN CERTIFIED INVOLVING A PHARMACEUTICAL  
17 PRODUCT, WHERE THERE HAVE BEEN NO INDIVIDUAL TRIALS. AND THERE,  
18 THERE IS ENORMOUS PRESSURE, AS MR. MC GOLDRICK SAID, ON THE  
19 DEFENDANTS TO SETTLE BEFORE ANYBODY REALLY KNOWS WHAT THE TRUE  
20 LIABILITY PICTURE IS. AND SO THE POINT OF MY COMMENTS ARE: YOU  
21 CANNOT TRY THESE CASES IN A FACTUAL VACUUM.

22 AND JUST TO RESPOND TO ONE OF THE QUESTIONS THAT WAS  
23 RAISED A FEW MINUTES AGO: ARE THESE CASES SUITABLE FOR  
24 BIFURCATION? CAN YOU BIFURCATE OUT A DISCRETE ISSUE AND THEN  
25 HAVE THE REST OF THE INDIVIDUAL ISSUES BE LITIGATED

1 INDIVIDUALLY? MY ANSWER TO THAT IS: GENERALLY, NO, THAT THERE  
2 IS SO MUCH OVERLAP BETWEEN LIABILITY, PROXIMATE CAUSE,  
3 COMPARATIVE FAULT, BREACH OF A WARRANTY IN THESE CASES THAT  
4 THERE REALLY IS NO EFFECTIVE WAY, GENERALLY SPEAKING, TO  
5 BIFURCATE.

6 I, TOO, APPLAUD THE ENERGY AND THE EFFORT OF THE  
7 COMMITTEE. AND I THANK YOU VERY MUCH FOR THE TIME.

8 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU, MR. KOHN.

9 MR. PICKETT?

10 TESTIMONY OF DONN P. PICKETT

11 MR. PICKETT: GOOD AFTERNOON. THANK YOU. MY NAME IS  
12 DONN PICKETT. YOU SHOULD HAVE SOME WRITTEN COMMENTARY FROM ME,  
13 WHICH I DEFER TO. I WOULD LIKE TO SPEAK AS TO THREE OF THE  
14 SPECIFIC PROPOSALS, HOWEVER, IN MY TIME HERE.

15 IF I COULD, I WOULD LIKE TO START WITH SUBDIVISION  
16 (C), WHICH, AT LEAST AS TO THE COMMENTARY I REVIEWED THAT YOU'VE  
17 RECEIVED, YOU'VE GOTTEN LITTLE COMMENT ON. I THINK YOU'RE DOING  
18 MORE GOOD THERE THAN YOU MAY THINK AND THAT THE COMMITTEE NOTES  
19 REFLECT. AND, BY THE WAY, I AM HERE IN SUPPORT OF THE  
20 AMENDMENTS AS THEY ARE.

21 HONORABLE DAVID S. DOTY: DO YOU GENERALLY REPRESENT  
22 PLAINTIFFS OR DEFENDANTS?

23 MR. PICKETT: DEFENDANTS, GENERALLY.

24 THE AFFIRMATION OF THE "AS SOON AS" LANGUAGE I THINK  
25 IS EXTREMELY HELPFUL. THE PROBLEM HAS BEEN, IN SOME OF THE

1 CASES THAT I HAVE BEEN INVOLVED WITH, "AS SOON AS" LANGUAGE HAS  
2 BEEN A DEVICE USED BY PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEYS TO ADVANCE THE  
3 CRITICAL CERTIFICATION DETERMINATION TO A PREMATURE LEVEL, SUCH  
4 THAT IN SOME CASES IN WHICH I HAVE BEEN INVOLVED, AN ALLEGATION  
5 BY THE PLAINTIFF TURNS INTO AN ASSUMPTION BY THE COURT WHICH  
6 SUPPORTS THE CERTIFICATION. AND IT'S ONLY AS CERTAIN OF THE  
7 FACTORS ARE FLESHED OUT THAT IN A SUBSEQUENT DECERTIFICATION  
8 MOTION, YOU CAN REACH THE REAL NUB OF THE ISSUE.

9 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: IS THAT REALLY TRUE, COUNSELOR?

10 MR. PICKETT: YES.

11 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: IT'S BEEN MY IMPRESSION --

12 MR. PICKETT: YES. I'VE ALWAYS BEEN TAUGHT TO ANSWER  
13 YOUR HONOR'S QUESTIONS. AND THE ANSWER IS YES.

14 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: NO ONE IS UNDER OATH TODAY,  
15 BUT WE ACCEPT IT.

16 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: IT'S BEEN MY IMPRESSION THAT  
17 PLAINTIFFS DON'T WANT IMMEDIATE CERTIFICATION BECAUSE THEN, IF  
18 THEY'RE CERTIFIED, THEY HAVE TO SEND OUT NOTICE. AND NOTICE IS  
19 AN EXTRAORDINARILY EXPENSIVE PROPOSITION.

20 MOST PLAINTIFFS, IN MOST CASES, WOULD RATHER HAVE THE  
21 COURT DELIBERATE FOR MONTHS OR YEARS, AND THEN MAYBE THERE WILL  
22 BE A SETTLEMENT, AND THE COST OF THE NOTICE WOULD BE PICKED UP  
23 BY THE SETTLEMENT.

24 MR. PICKETT: NOT MY EXPERIENCE. THE PLAINTIFFS'  
25 COUNSEL THAT I HAVE BEEN ACROSS THE TABLE FROM ARE VERY WELL

1 FINANCED. THE COST OF NOTICE IS NOT A DETERRENT TO THEM. THE  
2 ADVANTAGE IN CERTIFICATION IS ENORMOUS. AND THOSE FACTORS DON'T  
3 WEIGH AT ALL IN THE WAY THAT YOU SUGGEST.

4 THE CASE I COMMENT UPON IN MY COMMENTARY IS ONE IN  
5 WHICH THE COURT, IN CERTIFYING A NATIONWIDE CLASS, CONCEDED THAT  
6 SHE DID NOT FEEL THAT THE ALLEGATIONS WOULD BE PROVEN, TRUE, BUT  
7 FELT COMPELLED BY THE "AS SOON AS" LANGUAGE TO MAKE THE  
8 DETERMINATION VERY EARLY ON. INDEED, THAT DETERMINATION WAS  
9 MADE WITHIN MONTHS OF FILING OF THE COMPLAINT, WITHIN FOUR  
10 MONTHS OF THE FILING OF THE COMPLAINT.

11 SO I THINK YOU ARE DOING A LOT OF GOOD. AND MY POINT  
12 IS THAT I SUPPORT IT. I THINK THE COMMITTEE NOTES PERHAPS  
13 RELEGATE THAT CHANGE TO A MORE MINOR CHANGE, BUT I WOULD TELL  
14 YOU THAT I THINK IN MY EXPERIENCE, IT'S IMPORTANT.

15 WITH A FULLER RECORD, A BETTER RECORD, AND MORE  
16 DELIBERATIVE, IN MANY CASES, DECISION, I THINK THE PROPOSAL WITH  
17 RESPECT TO SUBDIVISION (F) MAKES MORE SENSE THAN EVER. AND LET  
18 ME SIMPLY SAY THERE THAT I THINK THE BEAUTY OF THE PROVISION,  
19 THE BEAUTY OF IT IS ITS NEUTRALITY. IT LEAVES TO THE APPELLATE  
20 COURTS PURE DISCRETION TO ACCEPT AN APPEAL OR NOT.

21 AND THAT IS WHAT'S THE PROBLEM WITH THE CURRENT  
22 SITUATION, WHETHER BY MANDAMUS OR, I THINK MORE POPULARLY,  
23 CERTIFICATION UNDER 1292(B), THERE ARE PERIPHERAL ISSUES WHICH  
24 GET IN THE WAY OF WHETHER THE SIMPLE QUESTION CAN BE ANSWERED BY  
25 THE APPELLATE COURT: IS THIS A DECISION WHICH WILL ADVANCE THE

1 LAW WHICH SHOULD BE DECIDED NOW? AND WITH A NEUTRAL  
2 DISCRETIONARY RULE, WE WILL GET THAT.

3 WHAT I FEAR AND WHAT I URGE YOU TO CONSIDER OR  
4 RECONSIDER ARE NOTES THAT YOU'VE INCLUDED IN THE COMMENTARY  
5 WHICH TAKE AWAY FROM THAT NEUTRALITY, AND WILL BE USED, I ASSURE  
6 YOU, BY COUNSEL FOR YEARS TO COME TO ARGUE TO AN APPELLATE COURT  
7 THAT ITS DISCRETION SHOULD NOT BE UNINCUMBENT. AND  
8 SPECIFICALLY, ON PAGE 56 OF THE COMMENTS, THE REFERENCE THAT THE  
9 EXPANSION OF THE APPELLATE OPPORTUNITIES ARE MODEST, THEY  
10 REFERENCE TO 1292 THAT THE COURT OF APPEALS' DISCRETION IS AS  
11 BROAD AS UNDER SECTION 1292(B), WHICH I THINK IS DIRECTLY  
12 CONTRARY TO THE RULE ITSELF THAT YOU PROPOSE.

13 AND FINALLY, YOUR STATEMENT AT THE END OF THE FIRST  
14 PARAGRAPH ON 56 THAT THE PERMISSION ALMOST ALWAYS WILL BE DENIED  
15 WHEN THE CERTIFICATION DECISION TURNS ON CASE-SPECIFIC MATTERS  
16 OF FACT AND DISTRICT COURT DISCRETION, I THINK THOSE WEIGH  
17 THE -- I DON'T THINK YOU WANT TO PREJUDGE THAT. I DO THINK YOU  
18 WANT TO LEAVE IT TO THE APPELLATE COURT, AND I DO THINK, FOR  
19 EXAMPLE, THAT DISTRICT COURT DISCRETION NOTWITHSTANDING,  
20 CASE-SPECIFIC MATTERS OF FACT THAT RELATE TO ANY OF THE RELEVANT  
21 FACTORS, NOTWITHSTANDING THE APPELLATE COURT, SHOULD BE  
22 UNENCUMBERED BY THOSE NOTES.

23 FINALLY, I'D LIKE TO ADDRESS --

24 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: IS IT IMPLIED IN THAT WHEN  
25 IT'S REALLY A CLOSE DECISION ON THE FACTS, THE APPELLATE COURT



1 IS PROBABLY GOING TO DEFER TO THE DISTRICT COURT?

2 MR. PICKETT: OH, SURE. AND I'M SURE THAT WILL HAPPEN  
3 99.9 PERCENT OF THE TIME.

4 WHAT I FEAR, THOUGH, IS THAT YOU KNOW HOW THOSE NOTES  
5 ARE USED, IN PRACTICALITY. AND I GUESS THE LESS WOULD BE MORE,  
6 IN THIS CASE, TO LEAVE IT PURELY TO THE DISCRETION OF THE COURT.  
7 AND THERE ARE FACT-SPECIFIC ISSUES THAT THE APPELLATE COURT MAY  
8 TAKE UP, FOR EXAMPLE, WITH RESPECT TO SOME OF THESE FACTORS THAT  
9 WE'VE BEEN ADDRESSING TODAY.

10 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: BUT I WONDER: I THINK IN  
11 A CASE LIKE THAT, I JUST DON'T THINK THAT THE APPELLATE COURT IS  
12 GOING TO BE DETERRED FROM TAKING THE CASE BECAUSE OF SOMETHING  
13 IN THE COMMITTEE NOTE IF THEY THINK IT'S AN IMPORTANT ISSUE.  
14 AND EVEN THOUGH IT'S FACT-SPECIFIC, THEY'RE GOING TO TAKE IT.

15 MR. PICKETT: AGAIN, I THINK YOU'RE RIGHT.

16 I DO THINK, THOUGH, THAT YOU GET INVOLVED IN SIDE  
17 DEBATES, IF YOU WILL, WHICH I THINK HAS BEEN THE PROBLEM WITH  
18 1292(B). AND I JUST WOULD NOT WANT TO INVENT SIDE ISSUES.

19 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THE BETTER MODEL FOR THE  
20 23(F) MIGHT BE A CERTIORARI.

21 MR. PICKETT: YES. I THINK THAT'S AN EXCELLENT  
22 SUGGESTION.

23 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WELL, IT MAY BE THERE  
24 ALREADY. BECAUSE AS YOU KNOW, 1292(B) HAS A SPECIFIC STANDARD.

25 MR. PICKETT: BUT IT'S ALSO ENCUMBERED BY THE FACT

1 THAT IT WOULD BE A --

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: -- CONTROLLING ISSUE OF LAW.

3 MR. PICKETT: -- CONTROLLING ISSUE OF LAW, YES.

4 FINALLY, LET ME ADDRESS, IF I MAY, 23(B)(3)(A), THAT  
5 FACTOR, WITH RESPECT TO THE PRACTICALITY OF INDIVIDUAL CLASS  
6 MEMBERS TO PURSUE CLAIMS.

7 I THINK THERE IS A REAL VALUE IN ALLOWING REAL  
8 LITIGANTS TO PURSUE THEIR CLAIMS IN THE COURTS. THAT VALUE  
9 OUGHT TO BE LISTED AS A FACTOR TO BE CONSIDERED. THE VALUE IS  
10 ACCOUNTABILITY TO THE ATTORNEYS. THE CLIENTS HAVE A SAY AND  
11 CONTROL THE LITIGATION. THE VALUE IS THAT WHEN REAL PARTIES  
12 MAKE REAL LITIGATION DECISIONS, THEY OFTEN COME OUT IN A WAY  
13 THAT I THINK IS BETTER FOR THE OVERALL RESOLUTION OF THE  
14 DISPUTE.

15 AND I WOULD LEAVE YOU ONLY WITH AN EXAMPLE OF MY OWN,  
16 IN WHICH I REPRESENT THE EASTMAN KODAK COMPANY, A CASE IN WHICH  
17 A BILLION-DOLLAR CLASS NATIONWIDE WAS CERTIFIED OF PURCHASERS OF  
18 HIGH-VOLUME, HIGH-SPEED COPIERS. THESE ARE COPIERS THAT  
19 TYPICALLY COST A HUNDRED THOUSAND DOLLARS, UP TO \$500,000.

20 IN THE CLASS WERE INCLUDED SCORES OF FORTUNE 500  
21 COMPANIES, BASICALLY EVERYONE WHO HAS A XEROX COPIER OR SOME  
22 OTHER HIGH-VOLUME COPIER. THOSE FORTUNE 500 COMPANIES HAD  
23 CLAIMS WHICH, AS TO MANY OF THEM, THAT INDIVIDUALLY TOTALED OVER  
24 A MILLION DOLLARS. WE POINTED THAT OUT TO THE DISTRICT COURT.  
25 THE DISTRICT COURT REJECTED THAT AS A FACTOR BECAUSE IT WAS NOT

1 LISTED AMONG THE RULE 23 FACTORS. THAT'S AS GOOD AN EXAMPLE AS  
2 I CAN GIVE YOU OF THE NEED TO PUT IN FACTOR (A).

3 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU. ALL RIGHT,  
4 MR. PICKETT.

5 WE'LL TAKE A MID-AFTERNOON RECESS, ABOUT 15 MINUTES.  
6 WE'LL RESUME AT 3:45.

7 (RECESS TAKEN AT 3:30 P.M.)

8 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 3:45 P.M.)

9 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MR. JAMES ROETHE? IS  
10 MR. ROETHE HERE?

11 WE'RE GOING TO RESUME.

12 WE'LL CONTINUE WITH YOU, IF WE CAN GET OUR  
13 BACK-BENCHERS QUIET.

14 MR. ROETHE: ALL RIGHT. IS THE BACK BENCH QUIET?

15 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: NOT FOR LONG.

16 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: PLEASE PROCEED.

17 TESTIMONY OF JAMES N. ROETHE

18 MR. ROETHE: GOOD AFTERNOON, MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE.  
19 MY NAME IS JIM ROETHE. I'M THE GENERAL COUNSEL OF BANK OF  
20 AMERICA AND THE HOLDING COMPANY, BANK OF AMERICA CORPORATION. I  
21 APOLOGIZE FOR MY VOICE. I HOPE I MAKE IT THROUGH. I'M  
22 SUFFERING FROM THE END OF A COLD.

23 I DID PREPARE SOME REMARKS. I'M NOT SURE IF THEY HAVE  
24 BEEN CIRCULATED. I DID LEAVE COPIES HERE FOR YOU. I DON'T  
25 INTEND TO GO THROUGH THOSE IN FULL, BUT I WILL TRY TO HIT ON A

1 COUPLE OF POINTS THAT WE'VE MADE, MANY OF WHICH HAVE BEEN MADE  
2 TO YOU, AT LEAST THIS AFTERNOON. I WASN'T ABLE TO BE HERE THIS  
3 MORNING.

4 BANK OF AMERICA HAS BEEN THE BRUNT OF A NUMBER OF  
5 CLASS ACTIONS. IN 1996, WE WERE INVOLVED IN 65 CLASS ACTIONS,  
6 COSTING ATTORNEYS' FEES OF APPROXIMATELY \$18.5 MILLION. MANY OF  
7 THOSE CLASS ACTIONS WERE STILL PENDING AT THE END OF THE YEAR,  
8 AND I'M SURE THAT THE TOTAL FEES INVOLVED IN THE CASES WILL GO  
9 UP SUBSTANTIALLY.

10 MOST OF THOSE CASES AREN'T THE KIND OF MASS TORT CASES  
11 YOU HAVE BEEN HEARING ABOUT FROM MANY OF THE SPEAKERS. THEY'RE  
12 PRIMARILY CONSUMER CLASS ACTIONS, SECURITIES CLASS ACTIONS,  
13 EMPLOYMENT CLASS ACTIONS, ET CETERA, ET CETERA. NONETHELESS, WE  
14 HAVE MANY OF THEM.

15 I PERSONALLY HAVE BEEN INVOLVED IN DEFENSE LITIGATION  
16 FOR APPROXIMATELY 25 YEARS, 20 OR SO YEARS BEFORE JOINING BANK  
17 OF AMERICA. I FIND CLASS ACTIONS, THE CLASS ACTION PROCESS, TO  
18 BE ABUSED, AND I FIND IT TO BE COERCIVE TO DEFENDANTS, AS HAVE  
19 MANY OF THE OTHER SPEAKERS. I DO, THEREFORE, BELIEVE THAT THE  
20 PROPOSED AMENDMENTS THAT YOU HAVE PUT FORTH ARE A GOOD FIRST  
21 STEP IN TRYING TO ELIMINATE SOME OF THAT ABUSE.

22 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WE'VE HEARD A LOT OF THE  
23 FIRST-STEP NOTION. AND YOU MAY KNOW WE HAD A LOT OF DIFFERENT  
24 DISCUSSIONS OVER THE LAST THREE OR FOUR YEARS IN COMMITTEE,  
25 TRYING TO LOOK AT WHAT MIGHT BE APPROPRIATE TO ADDRESS VARIOUS

1 PROBLEMS WITHOUT DESTROYING THE PROCEDURAL BENEFITS.

2 WHAT WOULD BE INTERESTING TO ME TO KNOW IS THAT EVERY  
3 ONE OF YOU THAT HAS USED THAT PHRASE THAT WE'VE TAKEN A FIRST  
4 STEP, WHAT THE SECOND STEP WOULD BE.

5 MR. ROETHE: YEAH.

6 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: AND MAYBE THIS IS NOT THE  
7 APPROPRIATE FORUM FOR THAT, SINCE WE HAVE PROCEDURES ON BOARD.  
8 BUT WE HAVE HAD SUGGESTIONS IN TWO AREAS THAT DO NOT INVOLVE  
9 SPECIAL PROPOSALS HERE.

10 ONE IS WE'VE HAD A LOT OF COMMENT EARLIER, AT LEAST,  
11 THAT THE NOTICE ASPECT IS NOT ADEQUATELY TAKEN CARE OF, THAT  
12 CLASS ACTION NOTICES ARE TOO COMPLEX. THEY END UP IN THE  
13 WASTEBASKET. MOST PEOPLE DON'T UNDERSTAND THEM.

14 THE OTHER AREA WE'VE HAD COMMENT ABOUT IS WHETHER WE  
15 HAVE OPT-IN OR WE LINK THAT (F) FACTOR TO OPT IN IN CLASS  
16 ACTIONS. WE HAVE NO PROPOSAL ON THE TABLE FOR THAT. WE HAVE  
17 RECEIVED COMMENTARY.

18 AND I DON'T WANT TO EXPAND THIS HEARING INTO SOMETHING  
19 UNCONTROLLED WITHOUT BOUNDARIES. BUT, IF THERE WAS AN OBVIOUS  
20 SECOND STEP, HOW WOULD THAT FIT IN?

21 MR. ROETHE: RIGHT. I HAD A COUPLE OF THINGS THAT WE  
22 PROPOSED AND ARE INCLUDED IN THE MATERIAL THAT YOU WILL.

23 I'LL JUST GIVE YOU MY COMMENTS ON NOTICE. I THINK THE  
24 NOTICES THAT COME OUT ARE REALLY SORT OF ABSURD. AS A LAWYER, I  
25 RECEIVE THESE NOTICES AT MY HOME ABOUT CLASS ACTIONS THAT I AM

1 SUPPOSEDLY A MEMBER OF, AND I HAVE TROUBLE FIGURING OUT WHAT  
2 IT'S ALL ABOUT. IT TAKES ME TWO HOURS, THREE HOURS.

3 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I ALREADY SHARED THE COMMENT  
4 THAT I HAD TROUBLE WITH THEM AND TOSSED THEM IN THE BASKET. AND  
5 I SHOWED A VIEWPOINT ON THAT AND I DON'T INTEND TO. BUT IF YOU  
6 INCREASE THE NOTICE, YOU CAN GET INTO THE PROBLEM WE'VE HAD WITH  
7 THE SEC LAWS. SO THEN THEY SAY, "OKAY, TAKE ALL THE HIGH-RISK  
8 FACTORS AND THROW THEM ON COVER," OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

9 MR. ROETHE: OF COURSE, THE SEC IS NOW STARTING TO  
10 MOVE TOWARD EASY-READING PROSPECTUSES.

11 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IT'S A PROBLEM. IT'S A  
12 GENERAL PROBLEM, AND I DON'T KNOW IF WE CAN ADDRESS IT IN THIS  
13 CONTEXT. BUT IT'S A RECOGNIZED PROBLEM THAT, WHEN ONE OF THOSE  
14 NOTICES GOES INTO A HOME WHERE IT'S NOT READILY UNDERSTANDABLE,  
15 THAT PRESENTS A BIT OF A PROBLEM.

16 MR. ROETHE: WE ARE OFF THE BEATEN TRACK A BIT, BUT  
17 I'M CONFIDENT THAT WE CAN PREPARE NOTICES THAT WOULD BE ABOUT  
18 HALF THE LENGTH AND SAID THE SAME THING, IF WE REALLY TRIED, AS  
19 WE ARE DOING, I THINK, NOW, IN THE FILINGS WITH THE SEC, IN  
20 PROXY STATEMENTS.

21 ON THE OPT-IN/OPT-OUT, YOU KNOW, I'M NOT REALLY  
22 PREPARED TO ADDRESS THAT. I'VE SEEN SOME MATERIAL ON  
23 OPT-IN/OPT-OUT.

24 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I JUST USED THAT AS AN  
25 EXAMPLE, BECAUSE WE HAVE HAD SOME SUGGESTIONS ON THAT.

1           MR. ROETHE: RIGHT. ONE OF THE AREAS THAT I WOULD  
2 RECOMMEND THAT YOU CONSIDER IS THIS IDEA OF AN ADDITIONAL  
3 REQUIREMENT IN RULE 23(B)(3), WHICH WOULD REQUIRE A FOCUS ON THE  
4 EVIDENCE.

5           NOW, IT MAY BE IMPLICIT IN THE (B)(3) REQUIREMENTS  
6 THAT THE COURT WILL LOOK AT THE EVIDENCE. BUT I'VE FOUND IN  
7 PRACTICE THAT MANY TIMES, THERE ARE SORT OF TYPES OF ISSUES THAT  
8 ARE PUT IN, ALMOST IN PLATITUDE FORM, WHICH ARE THE ELEMENTS OF  
9 THE OFFENSE, WHICH ARE, SUPPOSEDLY, COMMON. BUT WHEN YOU REALLY  
10 LOOK AT THE EVIDENCE, WHEN YOU LOOK AT THE PROOF THAT'S GOING TO  
11 HAVE TO BE ELICITED AT TRIAL, YOU FIND THAT IT'S GOING TO BE  
12 INDIVIDUALIZED PROOF.

13           AND I REALLY THINK THAT JUDGES TOO OFTEN SLIDE OVER  
14 THAT, WHEN THEY'RE FACED WITH A MASSIVE CLASS ACTION. IT'S EASY  
15 TO CERTIFY A CLASS WITHOUT GIVING CONSIDERATION TO THE PROOF.  
16 AND I THINK THAT IF YOU PUT INTO 23(B)(3) A THIRD REQUIREMENT,  
17 THAT THE EVIDENCE LIKELY TO BE ADMITTED AT TRIAL REGARDING THE  
18 ELEMENTS OF THE CLAIM FOR WHICH CERTIFICATION IS SOUGHT IS  
19 SUBSTANTIALLY THE SAME AS TO ALL THE CLASS MEMBERS, IT WOULD  
20 FOCUS THE ATTENTION OF THE COURTS ON THAT ELEMENT, AND I THINK  
21 IT WOULD BE A PRODUCTIVE ENDEAVOR.

22           WITH RESPECT TO THE QUESTION OF THE COST VERSUS THE  
23 BURDENS -- THIS IS (B)(3)(F) -- WE ARE VERY SUPPORTIVE OF THIS  
24 NEW PROVISION. I AM A BIT CONCERNED WITH SOME OF THE COMMENTARY  
25 IN THE NOTE, WHICH SEEMS TO LIMIT THE VALUE OF THE PROPOSAL

1 ITSELF TO CASES WHICH MAY INVOLVE ONLY A FEW DOLLARS.

2 NOW, WE ARE PROPOSING, IN OUR PAPER, THAT  
3 CONSIDERATION BE GIVEN TO A BRIGHT-LINE APPROACH IN WHICH SOME  
4 DE MINIMUS AMOUNT WOULD BE AUTOMATICALLY NOT SUITABLE FOR CLASS  
5 CERTIFICATION. I'M NOT SURE WHAT THAT NUMBER WOULD BE. MAYBE A  
6 HUNDRED DOLLARS, MAYBE \$50.

7 PEOPLE WILL CRITICIZE THE BRIGHT-LINE APPROACH AS  
8 BEING UNFAIR IN CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCES. MY OWN VIEW IS THAT THE  
9 BRIGHT-LINE APPROACHES HAVE THE BENEFIT OF EASE OF  
10 ADMINISTRATION. THEY CAN GIVE RISE TO INEQUITIES FROM TIME TO  
11 TIME. HOWEVER, I THINK THAT WE'VE FOUND THAT EXPERIENCE HAS  
12 SHOWN US, OVER THE LAST 30 YEARS, THAT CLASS ACTIONS ARE NOT  
13 ALWAYS EQUITABLE, AND THEY'RE VERY OFTEN INEQUITABLE, AND THAT  
14 THE INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE SUPPOSED TO GET THE RELIEF DO NOT GET  
15 THE RELIEF. IT GOES TO THE ATTORNEYS.

16 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: COUNSEL, YOU KEEP SAYING THAT.  
17 BUT ALL THE FIGURES AND ALL THE STATISTICS ON CLASS ACTIONS  
18 INDICATE THAT MAYBE 18 TO 20 PERCENT GOES TO THE ATTORNEY.  
19 WHERE DO YOU GET THE FIGURES? WHERE DO YOU GET THE SUPPORT THAT  
20 ALL THE MONEY GOES TO THE LAWYERS WHEN THE FEDERAL JUDICIAL  
21 CENTER AND OTHER STUDIES SHOW THAT THE FIGURE IS ABOUT 18 TO 20  
22 PERCENT?

23 MR. ROETHE: WELL, YOU KNOW, I LOOK AT MY OWN  
24 EXPERIENCE, AND I LOOK AT SOME CASES THAT WE HAVE RESOLVED FOR  
25 THE BANK OF AMERICA, IN WHICH, WHEN YOU REALLY LOOK AT THE NET



1 OUT-OF-POCKET COST THAT WE ARE PAYING TO SETTLE A CLASS ACTION,  
2 CLOSE TO TWO-THIRDS OF THE AMOUNT IS GOING TO PAY THE LAWYERS.

3 AND THE NUMBERS I'M TALKING ABOUT ARE SETTLEMENTS,  
4 PERHAPS, IN THE EIGHT-, \$9 MILLION RANGE WITH SIX OF THAT GOING  
5 TO PAY THE LAWYERS; THREE OF IT GOING TO PAY CLASS MEMBERS; AND  
6 THEN OTHER TYPES OF RELIEF, WHICH IS REALLY, WHAT I CALL PHANTOM  
7 RELIEF BEING PUT FORWARD TO THE COURT AS RELIEF.

8 AND IT'S TRUE THAT WHAT IS SAID TO THE COURT IS TRUE,  
9 BUT WE KNOW THAT THE WAY THINGS WORK IN REAL LIFE, THAT MANY OF  
10 THESE PEOPLE ARE NOT GOING TO MAKE CLAIMS, AND WE KNOW THE LAW  
11 OF AVERAGES HOW MANY OF THEM ARE NOT GOING TO DO IT. AND IT'S A  
12 BIT COMPLEX FOR ME TO GO INTO AT THE MOMENT. BUT WE FIGURE OUT  
13 AND CAN DETERMINE THE NET LOSS TO US, AND WHEN IT ALL COMES DOWN  
14 TO THE BOTTOM LINE, TWO-THIRDS OF THE MONEY IS GOING TO THE  
15 ATTORNEYS, AND ONE-THIRD IS GOING TO THE CLASS.

16 I LOOK AT ANOTHER CASE, THE CASE THAT WAS SPOKEN OF  
17 BRIEFLY HERE, WELLS FARGO CASE THAT WAS A CLASS ACTION INVOLVING  
18 CREDIT CARD APR RATES, AN ANTITRUST CASE INVOLVING ALLEGED  
19 CONSPIRACY AMONGST THE FIVE BIGGEST CALIFORNIA BANKS. \$55  
20 MILLION WAS PAID IN SETTLEMENT BY FOUR OF THE BANKS, NOT BANK OF  
21 AMERICA. WE CHOSE NOT TO SETTLE. I PERSONALLY RECEIVED A CHECK  
22 FOR LESS THAN A DOLLAR.

23 NOW, I DON'T KNOW WHAT OF THAT 55 MILLION WENT TO THE  
24 LAWYERS. POSSIBLY IT WAS LESS THAN HALF, LESS THAN A QUARTER.  
25 MAYBE IT WAS 15 MILLION OUT OF 55. BUT I ONLY GOT 25 CENTS.

1 AND I CONSIDER THAT MOST OF THE MONEY GOING TO THE LAWYERS, EVEN  
2 THOUGH PERHAPS AS MUCH AS 30 MILLION WENT TO THE CLASS MEMBERS,  
3 NOT MUCH OF IT WENT TO ANYBODY INDIVIDUALLY. AND THOSE ARE THE  
4 KIND OF THINGS THAT I'M REALLY DEALING WITH.

5 AND BY THE WAY, BANK OF AMERICA TRIED THAT CASE, AND  
6 WE GOT A DEFENSE VERDICT. AND SO I THINK EVEN THOUGH THERE WAS  
7 700 --

8 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU HAVE SETTLED BIG CLASS ACTIONS  
9 FOR 50 OR A HUNDRED MILLION BACK A FEW YEARS AGO; HAVEN'T YOU?

10 MR. ROETHE: NO.

11 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU NEVER HAD A BIG CLASS  
12 ACTION --

13 MR. ROETHE: NOT FOR ANYTHING NEAR THAT, NO.

14 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: 40 MILLION?

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. LET'S RECEIVE  
16 TESTIMONY.

17 MR. ROETHE: SO I'M SUGGESTING THAT CONSIDERATION BE  
18 GIVEN AS A NEXT STEP TO SOME KIND OF A DE MINIMUS NUMBER, BELOW  
19 WHICH THERE WOULD BE A BRIGHT LINE.

20 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: ARE YOU IN FAVOR OF VOLUNTARY  
21 SETTLEMENTS?

22 MR. ROETHE: SETTLEMENTS, YES.

23 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU ARE?

24 MR. ROETHE: I MEAN, I THINK THAT THE PROVISION THAT  
25 YOU PROVIDED FOR IN (B) (4) IS SOMETHING THAT WE OUGHT TO HAVE

1 AVAILABLE. AND I THINK THAT IF A DEFENDANT FEELS THAT IT'S  
2 APPROPRIATE TO NEGOTIATE AND REACH RESOLUTION WITH RESPECT TO A  
3 SETTLEMENT, THEY OUGHT TO BE ABLE TO DO THAT.

4 AND I'M CONCERNED ABOUT THE NOTES THAT SUGGEST, IN THE  
5 SETTLEMENT CONTEXT, THAT YOU MAY HAVE TO MEET ALL OF THE  
6 REQUIREMENTS OF 23(A) AND 23(B)(3), ALBEIT IN THE CONTEXT OF A  
7 SETTLEMENT AS OPPOSED TO IN THE CONTEXT OF A CASE GOING FORWARD  
8 TO TRIAL, IN ORDER FOR THE (B)(4) CLASS TO BE ACCEPTED.

9 I WOULD SUGGEST TO YOU THAT YOU SHOULD BE ABLE TO HAVE  
10 A SETTLEMENT CLASS EVEN IF YOU CAN'T REALLY SAY --

11 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: -- THAT THAT'S APPROPRIATE?

12 WE MAY NOT HAVE DRAFTED IT PROPERLY, AND WE'RE GOING  
13 TO HAVE TO LOOK AT IT. I THINK THE INTENT WAS THAT A SETTLEMENT  
14 BE SATISFIED, THE REQUIREMENTS OF (A), AND THAT THE (B) FACTORS  
15 BE WEIGHED. I THINK THAT'S THE INTENT.

16 MR. ROETHE: WHAT I WOULD LIKE TO SEE SOME CERTAINTY  
17 ON IS THAT IF A DEFENDANT CHOOSES TO NEGOTIATE AND SETTLE, THAT  
18 IF THAT SETTLEMENT FALLS THROUGH, THERE IS NOT SOME ADMISSION OR  
19 PRESUMPTION RAISED THAT A CLASS IS APPROPRIATE.

20 YOU KNOW, I HAD A FEW THINGS TO SAY ABOUT THE  
21 INTERLOCUTORY APPEALS, BUT IT'S NOT VERY CRITICAL, AND I THINK  
22 IT'S INCLUDED IN THE MATERIAL. I'D BE HAPPY TO ANSWER ANY  
23 QUESTIONS.

24 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WE APPRECIATE RECEIVING YOUR  
25 COMMENT. THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

1 MR. ROETHE: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. MR. PLATT, IS HE  
3 HERE?

4 TESTIMONY OF CLYDE PLATT

5 MR. PLATT: GOOD AFTERNOON. MY NAME IS CLYDE PLATT.  
6 I'M ONE OF THE PARTNERS IN HAGENS & BERMAN, A SEATTLE,  
7 WASHINGTON, FIRM, WHOSE LITIGATION PRACTICE CONCENTRATES IN  
8 SECURITIES AND CONSUMER ANTITRUST CLASS ACTIONS.

9 I'M SPEAKING TO YOU THIS AFTERNOON IN PLACE OF MY  
10 PARTNER, STEVE BERMAN. HE SUBMITTED HIS STATEMENT EARLIER THIS  
11 WEEK BUT WAS ORDERED TO APPEAR AT A HEARING IN CHICAGO TODAY.

12 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: COULD YOU TELL US YOUR  
13 NAME, AGAIN?

14 MR. PLATT: YES. CLYDE PLATT, P-L-A-T-T. AND I THANK  
15 THE COMMITTEE FOR ITS FORBEARANCE FOR ALLOWING ME TO SPEAK IN  
16 MR. BERMAN'S STEAD.

17 I WILL TAKE JUST A FEW MOMENTS TO ADDRESS WHAT I  
18 BELIEVE TO BE ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT PROVISIONS, THAT IS, THE  
19 COST/BENEFIT ANALYSIS OF WHAT'S BEEN DEEMED FACTOR (F). I HAVE  
20 READ AND REREAD THE DRAFT AND THE NOTE, ASKING MYSELF THE  
21 OBVIOUS QUESTION, WHAT'S INTENDED, AND WHAT'S THE LIKELY EFFECT  
22 OF THIS PROVISION. IS IT A FACTOR THAT SERVES THE RULE 23(B)(3)  
23 SUPERIORITY DETERMINATION, OR IS IT ACTUALLY MORE AKIN TO A  
24 23(A) THRESHOLD REQUIREMENT?

25 AND I THINK THE LATTER MAY BE THE CASE. I FEAR IT'S

1 THE CASE. AND NOT JUST BECAUSE OF SOME NEW PROVISION THAT  
2 PEOPLE ARE GOING TO FOCUS ON AS THEY LOOK AT THIS PACKAGE. THE  
3 PRESENT RULE 23(B)(3) DETERMINATION, AS I READ IT, PRESUMES THAT  
4 THERE IS ANOTHER WAY TO LITIGATE A CASE WHEN COURTS ASK THE  
5 QUESTION WHETHER THE CLASS IS SUPERIOR TO OTHER AVAILABLE  
6 METHODS FOR THE FAIR AND EFFICIENT ADJUDICATION OF THE  
7 CONTROVERSY.

8 IN THE CASE OF SMALL- TO MEDIUM-SIZED CLAIMS, HOWEVER,  
9 THERE IS A VIRTUAL CERTAINTY THAT THERE IS NO ALTERNATIVE METHOD  
10 FOR ADJUDICATION. AND THAT CONFLICT, I FEAR, IS GOING TO CAUSE  
11 THE NEW REQUIREMENT TO BE VIEWED MORE AS A THRESHOLD REQUIREMENT  
12 THAN A SUPPLEMENTARY FACTOR. AND IN THAT SENSE, THIS NEW  
13 PROVISION IS MORE OF A REVOLUTION THAN THE MODEST RESTRICTION  
14 SPOKEN TO IN THE COMMITTEE'S NOTE.

15 AND FOR THE SAME REASONS THAT OTHERS HAVE DISCUSSED,  
16 I'M FEARFUL THAT MERITORIOUS CASES, SUCH AS CASES THAT MY FIRM  
17 HAS BEEN INVOLVED IN, WILL BECOME FORFEIT TO THE NEW RULE. IN  
18 MY FIRM'S EXPERIENCE, ONE AREA WHERE CLASS ACTIONS HAVE BEEN  
19 USEFUL IS IN POLICING CONSUMER TRANSACTIONS. WE'VE BEEN  
20 INVOLVED IN A VARIETY OF LITIGATIONS TO RECOVER ILLICIT  
21 BILLINGS, IN SEVERAL CIRCUMSTANCES. I'D LIKE TO ADDRESS A  
22 COUPLE OF THOSE.

23 ONE GROUP OF CASES THAT WE'VE LITIGATED, WE REFER TO  
24 IT AS THE HEALTH CARE CO-PAYMENT CASES. MANY HEALTH CARE PLANS  
25 PROVIDE OR REQUIRE THE INSURED TO CO-PAY 20 PERCENT OF THE

1 CHARGES BILLED BY MEDICAL PROVIDERS. SOME INSURERS NEGOTIATE  
2 DISCOUNTS WITH PROVIDERS, BUT THEY CHARGE THEIR INSURED 20  
3 PERCENT OF THE UNDISCOUNTED AMOUNTS, IN VIOLATION OF ERISA, AND  
4 IN VIOLATION OF PLAN DOCUMENTS. AS A RESULT, THOUSANDS OF  
5 CONSUMERS PAID MORE THAN 20 PERCENT OF THEIR HEALTH CARE BILL.  
6 THESE PRACTICES LITERALLY REAPED MILLIONS OF DOLLARS FOR THE  
7 INSURERS, ALTHOUGH INSURED WITH SMALL MEDICAL BILLS MAY HAVE  
8 ONLY BEEN OVERCHARGED SMALL AMOUNTS.

9 THIS PRACTICE CAME TO LIGHT BECAUSE AN OLDER WOMAN IN  
10 SEATTLE, WASHINGTON, WAS MISTAKENLY SENT THE INTERNAL BILLING TO  
11 A COMPANY AND HER REGULAR BILLING AND NOTICED THAT THERE WAS A  
12 DISCREPANCY BETWEEN THE TWO.

13 AGAIN, THE AMOUNTS THAT CONSUMERS LIKE HER HAVE LOST  
14 IS RELATIVELY SMALL. SOMETIMES, IN THE HUNDREDS OF DOLLARS,  
15 SOMETIMES LESS. BUT, NEVERTHELESS, THOSE AMOUNTS AGGREGATE TEN  
16 MILLION IN ONE CITY ALONE.

17 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: WHAT DO YOU SEE IS THE  
18 SOCIETAL EFFECT OF THOSE SORTS OF CASES IF THE INJURY TO THE  
19 CONSUMER IS NIL?

20 MR. PLATT: WELL, THE FIRST BENEFIT I SEE IS YOU STOP  
21 THE PRACTICE FROM OCCURRING.

22 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: AND YOU CAN DO THAT BY  
23 INJUNCTION.

24 MR. PLATT: AND YOU DO THAT BY INJUNCTION.

25 AS A MATTER OF FACT, IN THE MAJORITY OF CASES -- AND

1 BY THE WAY, THESE CASES HAVE PROCEEDED IN THE FEDERAL COURTS  
2 BEGINNING IN WASHINGTON STATE AND GOING TO OTHER FEDERAL COURTS  
3 IN OTHER STATES WHERE THE PRACTICE HAS OCCURRED. IN VIRTUALLY  
4 EVERY ONE OF THOSE STATES, SUMMARY JUDGMENT HAS BEEN GRANTED ON  
5 LIABILITY ISSUES, LEAVING THE NEGOTIATIONS OVER THE DAMAGES,  
6 WHICH IS STILL ONGOING IN SOME OF THE CASES.

7 IN THE AGGREGATE, ALMOST A HUNDRED MILLION, IN FACT,  
8 HAS BEEN RECOVERED AS A RESULT OF --

9 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: WHAT WE HEAR THE DEFENSE  
10 SIDE SAYING, ESSENTIALLY, IS THAT THE CONSUMER PLAINTIFF REALLY  
11 DOESN'T CARE, BECAUSE HE OR SHE IS NOT LOSING ANY MONEY; THAT  
12 THEY'RE COUGHING UP HUGE AMOUNTS OF MONEY SIMPLY TO PAY THE  
13 PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEYS.

14 MR. PLATT: I'VE LISTENED TODAY TO A LOT OF DISCUSSION  
15 OF HOW LUDICROUS IT IS THAT THE PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEYS ARE  
16 RECEIVING THE FEES THAT THEY DO IN THESE CASES, AND I'D SUGGEST  
17 THE OBVIOUS. IF IT'S APPROPRIATE TO CUT THE FEES TO THE  
18 ATTORNEYS SUCH THAT THE REACTION IS NOT AS SEVERE, THEN THAT'S  
19 WHAT SHOULD BE DONE. CASES SHOULDN'T BE THROWN OUT.

20 THERE SEEMS TO BE SOME PRESUMPTION THAT IF YOU CUT  
21 DOWN ON THE FEES -- WELL, FIRST OF ALL, THERE SEEMS TO BE THE  
22 PRESUMPTION THAT EVERY CLASS ACTION ATTORNEY IS A  
23 MULTIMILLIONAIRE, WHICH IS, OBVIOUSLY, NOT THE CASE.

24 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: WHY CAN'T YOU USE (B) (2)  
25 INSTEAD OF (B) (3)? WHY DO YOU NEED (B) (3) TO GET INJUNCTIVE

1 RELIEF?

2 MR. PLATT: IN THAT PARTICULAR CASE?

3 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: IN ANY CASE.

4 MR. PLATT: WELL, AS I UNDERSTAND IT, (B) (2) HAS  
5 LIMITED APPLICATION. AS A MATTER OF FACT, IT REQUIRES THAT ALL  
6 OF THE MEMBERS OF THE CLASS BE JOINED TO THE ACTION, AND IT HAS  
7 BEEN INTERPRETED TO NOT COVER ACTIONS FOR MONETARY RELIEF IN A  
8 VARIETY OF SITUATIONS.

9 I KNOW THAT WE HAVE SOUGHT (B) (2) CERTIFICATION IN  
10 SOME CASES AND HAD IT DENIED, WHERE THE JUDGE SAYS NO, THIS IS  
11 REALLY A (B) (3) CLASS, BECAUSE WHAT YOU'RE REALLY ABOUT HERE ARE  
12 DAMAGES.

13 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: BUT YOU WOULDN'T BRING IT  
14 AS A (B) (2) CLASS BECAUSE YOU WOULDN'T GET AS MUCH MONEY AS YOU  
15 WOULD IF IT WAS (B) (3).

16 MR. PLATT: TO BE QUITE HONEST, I'VE NEVER FOCUSED ON  
17 THAT AS A MOTIVATION IN BRINGING A CASE AS A (B) (3) CLASS. YOU  
18 MIGHT BE RIGHT.

19 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: IF YOUR DESIRE IS TO STOP  
20 THE PRACTICE, YOU CAN DO IT BY (B) (2) INJUNCTION.

21 MR. PLATT: IF THAT'S THE ONLY THING YOU'RE AFTER.  
22 BUT OBVIOUSLY, FOR INSTANCE --

23 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: WHAT'S THE ONLY THING THAT  
24 YOU'RE AFTER?

25 HONORABLE CHRISTINE DURHAM: WELL, WOULD YOUR



1 PLAINTIFF THAT YOU DESCRIBED HAVE BEEN WILLING TO FINANCE THE  
2 LITIGATION FOR AN INJUNCTION? CLEARLY NOT, I ASSUME, FOR THE  
3 ONE LITTLE OLD LADY YOU DESCRIBED.

4 MR. PLATT: YES. I MEAN, THE AVERAGE RECOVERY IN THE  
5 CASE WAS 250 TO \$500, AS I UNDERSTAND IT. NOW, I HAVE GREAT  
6 DOUBT ABOUT WHETHER, UNDER THE PROVISIONS THAT HAVE BEEN  
7 PROPOSED, THAT CASE WOULD BE CERTIFIED TODAY.

8 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WELL, LET ME ASK YOU THIS.  
9 WHAT IF WE WERE TO LINK -- THIS HAS BEEN SUGGESTED BY SOMEONE --  
10 IF WE WERE TO LINK THE (F) FACTOR TO AN OPT-IN, SO THAT YOU  
11 WOULD SAY TO OTHER PEOPLE IN YOUR LADY'S SITUATION: "YOU HAVE  
12 BEEN CHEATED, AND WE HAVE A LAWSUIT. WE'RE GOING TO RECOVER, WE  
13 ESTIMATE, SOMEWHERE BETWEEN \$5 AND \$500, DEPENDING ON THE AMOUNT  
14 YOU HAVE BEEN OVERCHARGED. IF YOU WOULD LIKE TO BE A PART OF  
15 THIS LITIGATION, CHECK THE BOX AND DROP THE PREPAID POSTCARD IN  
16 THE MAILBOX."

17 WOULD YOU OPPOSE THAT?

18 MR. PLATT: YES. ONE, BECAUSE I DON'T THINK THAT IT  
19 REALLY IS GOING TO DETER THE ACTIVITY, IN SOME CASES. I MEAN,  
20 IF --

21 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: DOESN'T THAT MAKE THE CLASS  
22 ACTION SUBSTANTIVE, THEN? IT WAS NEVER INTENDED TO BE THE  
23 ENFORCEMENT MECHANISM. IT WAS INTENDED TO BE A PROCEDURAL  
24 MECHANISM FOR ENFORCEMENT OF A LOT OF CLAIMS WHERE THE LITIGANT  
25 COULDN'T OTHERWISE BRING IT ALONE.

1           BUT IF, OUT OF A THOUSAND CLAIMS, YOU HAVE 500 ONLY  
2 WHO WANT TO LITIGATE, WHAT WOULD BE THE PROBLEM OF PROCEEDING  
3 WITH THE 500?

4           MR. PLATT: WELL, WHAT IS THE MOTIVE OF THE ATTORNEYS  
5 INVOLVED IF THE ISSUE'S GOING TO BE WHETHER THEY'RE GOING TO END  
6 UP WITH 500,000 OR 500 PEOPLE, IN RISKING THEMSELVES IN THE  
7 LITIGATION, RISKING THEIR RESOURCES?

8           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THEN YOU'RE SORT OF  
9 CONCEDED THAT THE ACTION TURNS ON WHETHER THE LAWYER IS WILLING  
10 TO DO IT AS OPPOSED TO WHETHER THE LITIGANTS ARE INTERESTED IN  
11 LITIGATING AND RESOLVING THE DISPUTE.

12           MR. PLATT: WELL, I'D SUBMIT THAT THE REALITY IS THAT  
13 IT'S A COMBINATION OF THE TWO, AND TO TRY AND PRETEND THAT, YOU  
14 KNOW -- IF YOU'RE ASKING: IS EVERY MEMBER OF THE CLASS IN AN  
15 ABSTRACT MANNER GOING TO SUPPORT THE LITIGATION UP FRONT, I  
16 DON'T KNOW WHAT THE ANSWER IS. I MEAN, BUT THE ANSWER IS THAT  
17 WHEN YOU ASK THEM WHETHER THEY WANT TO OPT OUT --

18           HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: BUT NOT EVERY MEMBER OF THE  
19 CLASS WILL OPT IN. BUT IT SEEMS TO ME -- AND I HAD THE SAME  
20 DISCUSSION WITH PROFESSOR MILLER THIS MORNING -- THE QUESTION  
21 IS: DO YOU PRESUME EVERYBODY IN A CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCE IS A  
22 LITIGANT, OR DO YOU PRESUME THEY'RE NOT A LITIGANT UNTIL THEY  
23 SAY THEY ARE?

24           AND THERE IS A DEEP SOCIAL QUESTION THERE. IF WE  
25 PRESUME EVERYBODY'S A LITIGANT THAT'S BEEN WRONGED, THEN WE HAVE

1 EVERYTHING THAT'S DISCOVERED IN SOCIETY ENDS UP BEING LITIGATED.  
2 AND THE QUESTION IS WHETHER OUR WHOLE SOCIETY IS PERFECT ENOUGH  
3 TO CARRY THAT KIND OF A BURDEN.

4 IF WE SAY WE'RE ONLY GOING TO LITIGATE FOR THOSE WHO  
5 WANT TO LITIGATE, IT'S A DIFFERENT MATTER. AND THE QUESTION IS,  
6 I'M ASKING: WHAT'S WRONG WITH THAT? NOW, THE DIFFICULTY BY MY  
7 ASKING YOU THAT QUESTION IS I'M ASKING YOU: DO YOU WANT TO  
8 CONTINUE YOUR LIVELIHOOD? AND SO IT'S NOT FAIR FOR YOU TO  
9 ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

10 MR. PLATT: WELL, IT'S FAIR FOR ME TO ANSWER THAT  
11 QUESTION TO THE EXTENT THAT I CAN ASSURE YOU THAT THE ASSUMPTION  
12 THAT'S MOTIVATING SOME OF THESE PROPOSALS IS THAT LAWYERS LIKE  
13 ME ARE GOING TO GET IN ANOTHER LINE OF BUSINESS AND NOT HELP THE  
14 LITTLE OLD LADY IN SEATTLE WHO COMES IN --

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I ASSUME YOU WILL CONTINUE.  
16 I'M BEING A LITTLE FACETIOUS.

17 BUT THE QUESTION IS: HOW DO WE GET THE LITIGANTS TO  
18 BE THE DRIVING FORCE OF THE LITIGATION AS OPPOSED TO A  
19 PERCEPTION IN SOME OF THESE CASES THAT THE ATTORNEY IS? AND  
20 THAT'S ONE OF THE DIFFICULTIES THAT HAS BEEN PRESENTED TO US  
21 AGAIN AND AGAIN.

22 SOME CASES SEEM TO FALL IN THAT CATEGORY, NOT ALL OF  
23 THEM. AND THE DIFFICULTY IS WHEN YOU HAVE SOMEONE WHO IS BEING  
24 CHEATED AND A LOT OF OTHERS IN THAT SAME SITUATION AND THEY WANT  
25 TO SUE, THE CLASS ACTION MECHANISM PROVIDES AN AGGREGATION AND

1 ABILITY TO CARRY THAT OUT. BUT I THINK IT'S LEGITIMATE TO ASK  
2 THE QUESTION: DO THE LITIGANTS WANT TO LITIGATE IT?

3 MR. PLATT: WHAT IF HALF OF THE LITIGANTS WANT TO  
4 LITIGATE AND HALF OF THEM DON'T; WHAT IS THE RESULT?

5 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THEN YOU PROCEED WITH ONES  
6 THAT WANT TO LITIGATE.

7 MR. PLATT: CAN'T THEY JUST AS EASILY OPT OUT AS OPT  
8 IN?

9 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: AS A PRACTICAL MATTER, YOU  
10 PRESUME THEY'RE LITIGANTS THEN, AND WE'VE ALL TALKED ABOUT THE  
11 NOTICE PROBLEM AND THE QUESTION OF WHETHER THE PEOPLE EVEN KNOW  
12 THEY'RE PARTIES.

13 WE HAD ONE GENTLEMAN HERE TALKING ABOUT PEOPLE WHO  
14 HAVE BEEN VERY SERIOUSLY INJURED, WITH CANCER AND SO FORTH, WHO  
15 DIDN'T EVEN KNOW THEY WERE PARTIES TO CASES. AND IF THEY WANT  
16 TO LITIGATE AND THEY'RE TOLD THEY'VE GOT A CLAIM, THAT'S PART OF  
17 THE BASIC AMERICAN FREEDOMS OF MAKING THESE CHOICES; ISN'T IT?

18 MR. PLATT: ISN'T IT FUNDAMENTALLY CONTRARY TO THE  
19 NOTION OF AGGREGATION TO PRESUME THAT MEMBERS OF A CLASS WHO  
20 HAVE BEEN AFFECTED BY THE SAME COURSE OF CONDUCT ARE NOT  
21 PLAINTIFFS?

22 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: NO. THE QUESTION IS: DO  
23 THEY WANT TO BE PLAINTIFFS? LITIGATION IS NOT A LEGISLATIVE  
24 FUNCTION; IT'S AN ADJUDICATED FUNCTION BETWEEN PEOPLE WHO HAVE  
25 DISPUTES. AND IF THE PLAINTIFF SAYS, "I DON'T HAVE A DISPUTE,"

1 AND THE ATTORNEY SAYS, "OH, BUT YOU DO, BUT YOU DIDN'T MAIL YOUR  
2 CARD IN," THAT'S A PHILOSOPHICAL QUESTION. THAT'S BEEN THE  
3 ASSUMPTION OF THE RULE, AND I'M NOT SURE WE CAN CHANGE IT.

4 BUT IT IS A DIFFICULTY. IT'S A DIFFICULTY THAT A LOT  
5 OF PEOPLE WHO HAVE BEEN TESTIFYING HAVE BEEN TALKING ABOUT  
6 WITHOUT LAYING THEIR FINGER ON THAT PORTION OF THE RULE. THAT'S  
7 WHAT THEY'RE REALLY COMPLAINING ABOUT.

8 MR. PLATT: SO --

9 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: BUT THAT'S REALLY WHAT (F)  
10 SEEMS TO BE AIMED AT, AND THE QUESTION IS: HOW DO YOU DESIGN  
11 (F) TO PROTECT THE CASE LIKE YOURS BUT TO DISCARD THE CASE  
12 THAT'S DRIVEN JUST BY THE ATTORNEY WHERE THE LITIGANTS REALLY  
13 DON'T CARE AT ALL?

14 AND WE HAVE HAD SOME OF THOSE CASES HERE. APPARENTLY,  
15 WE'VE HAD CASES WHERE PEOPLE HAVE GONE AROUND AND SOLICITED. WE  
16 HAVE THE EXAMPLE FROM FORD, AND WE HAVE THE CHRYSLER GENERAL  
17 COUNSEL TALKING ABOUT HE'S PARTICIPATED IN SOME OF THAT,  
18 REGRETTABLY, AND WE HAVE THE MORTGAGE BANKERS WHO TALK ABOUT THE  
19 FACT THAT PEOPLE HAVE GONE AROUND AND SOLICITED "YOU'VE GOT A  
20 PROBLEM," AND THEY WRITE THE LETTERS BACK SAYING, "WE DON'T HAVE  
21 A PROBLEM."

22 THERE ARE THE GOOD CLASS ACTIONS, AND WE HAVE THE  
23 PARADIGM THAT BOTH SIDES DEBATE, AND THAT'S THE TEXAS OVERCHARGE  
24 CASE. HOW SHOULD THAT BE HANDLED AT \$5.50 A PIECE? AND THERE  
25 WAS CLEARLY A WRONG THERE. THE DEFENDANTS SAY THE WRONG WAS

1 CANCELLED, AND YOU HAD AN AGGREGATE AMOUNT OF 70 MILLION OR  
2 WHATEVER THE NUMBER IS, BUT INDIVIDUAL CLAIMS OF \$5.50.

3 NOW, THAT'S REALLY SORT OF A PARADIGM OF THE ISSUE  
4 PRESENTED AND HOW THAT SHOULD BE HANDLED IN THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM.  
5 AND I WAS JUST ASKING YOU THE QUESTION: WHAT WOULD BE WRONG  
6 WITH GIVING EVERY ONE OF THOSE PERSONS A LITTLE POSTCARD THEY  
7 DROP IN THE MAIL AND HAVE THEM CHECK A BOX "YES" OR "NO,"  
8 PREPAID?

9 MR. PLATT: AND THE ATTORNEYS' FEES WOULD THEN BE  
10 BASED UPON THE NUMBER OF PEOPLE WHO DROP IT IN?

11 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WHY WORRY ABOUT THE  
12 ATTORNEYS' FEES? THERE IS GOING TO BE SOME OF THOSE PEOPLE THAT  
13 WANT TO LITIGATE. AND IF NOBODY WANTS TO LITIGATE, IT SAYS  
14 SOMETHING.

15 MR. PLATT: AND YOU WOULD DO THIS AT WHAT JUNCTURE IN  
16 THE LITIGATION? AS I UNDERSTAND THE PROPOSALS, IT'S GOING TO  
17 DELAY CERTIFICATION; IT IS INTENDED TO DELAY CERTIFICATION UNTIL  
18 THERE IS A DETERMINATION OF THE PROBABLE RELIEF.

19 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: COULD THE COURT SAY THAT WE  
20 WILL CERTIFY THIS CLASS PROVIDED THERE ARE ENOUGH INTERESTED?

21 MR. PLATT: AND WHAT WOULD "ENOUGH" BE?

22 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: WAIT TO SEE THE RESPONSE.  
23 YOU'D HAVE AN ARGUMENT OVER IT. IF YOU GOT BACK 10,000, YOU'D  
24 PROBABLY ARGUE THAT'S PLENTY. 10,000 IS A LOT OF PEOPLE WHO  
25 WANT TO LITIGATE. THEY HAVE THEIR RIGHTS. AGGREGATION IS A

1 PROPER METHOD; LET'S DO IT.

2 MR. PLATT: BUT I'M MISSING SOMETHING IN THE  
3 PROPOSALS. WHERE IS THAT --

4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I RAISED THIS QUESTION, AND  
5 MAYBE IT'S UNFAIR TO YOU BECAUSE YOU HAVEN'T HAD A CHANCE TO  
6 THINK ABOUT IT.

7 BUT (F) HAS BEEN THE FOCAL POINT OF A LOT OF  
8 TESTIMONY, FACTOR (F). AND FACTOR (F) AIMS AT THE "IT AIN'T  
9 WORTH IT." AND THE QUESTION IS: WELL, MAYBE IT IS WORTH IT,  
10 NUMBER ONE, SOME PLAINTIFFS CARE; TWO, THE DEFENDANTS ARE  
11 GETTING AWAY WITH CHEATING A LOT OF PEOPLE.

12 SO THE QUESTION IS: A SUGGESTION HAS BEEN MADE,  
13 "WELL, LET'S LINK (F), SO THAT IT DOESN'T DESTROY THE WHOLE  
14 CLASS. LET'S LINK IT CONDITIONALLY THAT YOU CAN ONLY USE THAT  
15 FACTOR, PROVIDED YOU PROVIDE AN OPT-IN." AND I'M ASKING WHAT  
16 YOUR REACTION TO THAT WOULD BE.

17 MR. PLATT: MY REACTION IS --

18 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU DON'T LIKE IT?

19 MR. PLATT: I DON'T LIKE IT.

20 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: OKAY.

21 MR. PLATT: WHETHER I CAN THINK OF A REASON THAT WILL  
22 SATISFY YOU AT THIS JUNCTURE OR NOT --

23 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: I UNDERSTAND. I THINK THE  
24 REASONS ON ALL SIDES ARE SOMEWHAT OBVIOUS, BEFORE THE DEBATE.

25 BUT I THINK IT DOES HEIGHTEN SOME OF THE ISSUES THAT

1 WERE PRESENTED HERE, AND IT GOES A LITTLE BIT TO THE  
2 PHILOSOPHICAL QUESTION OF: WHAT IS THE CLASS ACTION RULE ABOUT?  
3 WHAT ARE THE COURTS ABOUT? AND WHAT IS THE ROLE OF THE  
4 PLAINTIFF LITIGANT, THE ATTORNEYS, AND THE DEFENDANTS?

5 AND WE'VE BEEN HEARING FROM ALL OF THEM, AND I MUST  
6 SAY THE MORE I HEAR, THE MORE I FIND THE PROBLEM ENORMOUSLY  
7 COMPLEX AND GOES REALLY TO THE HEART OF OUR WHOLE QUESTION AS TO  
8 WHAT WE'RE ABOUT, AND WHEN PROFESSOR MILLER SUGGESTS MAYBE WE'RE  
9 IN A NEW AGE, THAT WE DO NEED TO START LOOKING AT NEW METHODS OF  
10 ADJUDICATION THAT WERE NOT TRADITIONALLY AROUND.

11 MR. PLATT: I SHARE YOUR INTEREST IN THE REACTION TO  
12 THE TEXAS EXAMPLE THAT WAS DISCUSSED BY A VARIETY OF PEOPLE  
13 EARLIER TODAY. AND I WAS PARTICULARLY INTERESTED TO SEE THAT  
14 WHEN DIFFERENT SPEAKERS ON THE DEFENSE SIDE OF THE V WERE ASKED  
15 THE POINT IN QUESTION, WOULD YOU SUPPORT THIS LITIGATION,  
16 DIFFERENT ANSWERS CAME BACK.

17 I THINK THAT THAT IS A FAIRLY GOOD PREVIEW OF THE SORT  
18 OF PERCEPTION THAT THE STANDARD, AS NOW DRAFTED, IS GOING TO  
19 RECEIVE IN THE COURTS.

20 IF I COULD LAPSE INTO AN ANECDOTE, TWO EVENINGS AGO,  
21 WHEN I FOUND OUT I WAS GOING TO BE COMING DOWN, I WENT HOME, AND  
22 LIKE MANY OTHER PEOPLE HAVE SAID, EXPERIENCED GETTING A NOTICE  
23 IN THE MAIL, BUT THIS ONE WAS ACCOMPANIED BY A CHECK. AND IT  
24 WAS A RECOVERY IN A CLASS LITIGATION, THE FIRST ONE I'VE EVER  
25 HAD. IT WAS FOR \$58.13. I HAD JUST READ THE PROPOSED RULES,



1 AND I WAS WONDERING TO MYSELF WHAT THE LIKELY STANDARD WAS GOING  
2 TO BE.

3 THE WORD "TRIVIAL" DIDN'T IMMEDIATELY COME TO MY MIND  
4 AS I WAS LOOKING AT THIS CHECK FOR \$58.13. NOW, MAYBE THAT IS A  
5 PERSONAL REACTION THAT IS SUBJECTIVE ON MY PART. IT WOULDN'T BE  
6 SHARED BY SOME OF THE OTHER PEOPLE IN THIS ROOM, I AM SURE. BUT  
7 THE ONE THOUGHT THAT IMMEDIATELY DID COME TO MIND WAS: YOU  
8 KNOW, I PROBABLY WOULDN'T BE HOLDING THIS CHECK TODAY IF THIS  
9 PROVISION PASSES.

10 AND I WOULD URGE THE PANEL TO RECONSIDER THE PROVISION  
11 AS IT'S NOW DRAFTED, BECAUSE IT IS VERY AMBIGUOUS, AND I CAN'T  
12 TELL FROM READING THE COMMENT WHICH DIRECTION THE PANEL IS  
13 GOING. BECAUSE, ALTHOUGH I UNDERSTAND THE NOTE ISN'T MEANT TO  
14 BE ADDRESSED IN ABSOLUTE TERMS, AND THERE IS NO BRIGHT-LINE  
15 RULE, IT IS SO UNCERTAIN TO ME THAT I AM, AS I'VE SAID BEFORE,  
16 FEARFUL THAT CASES THAT MY FIRM HAS BROUGHT BEFORE WOULD HAVE  
17 NEVER BEEN CERTIFIED.

18 AND I REALLY DON'T HAVE ANYTHING ELSE TO ADD. THANK  
19 YOU.

20 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH. I  
21 APPRECIATE IT.

22 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: MR. CHAIRMAN, DURING MY DISCUSSION  
23 WITH GENERAL COUNSEL OF BANK OF AMERICA, I ERRONEOUSLY SAID THE  
24 JUDICIAL CENTER SHOWING PLAINTIFFS' CLASS RECOVERY FOR COUNSEL  
25 WAS 18 TO 20 PERCENT. I'M ADVISED THAT THE FIGURE IS 27 TO 30

1 PERCENT, AND I'D LIKE THE RECORD TO SHOW THAT.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IT SHOWS IT. THANK YOU FOR  
3 THE CORRECTION.

4 ALL RIGHT. MR. TABACCO, ARE YOU HERE?

5 TESTIMONY OF JOSEPH TABACCO

6 MR. TABACCO: GOOD AFTERNOON. WELCOME TO  
7 SAN FRANCISCO. IF I TALK QUICKLY, YOU CAN GET OUT AND HELP OUR  
8 LOCAL ECONOMY, SO I'M GOING TO TRY TO DO THAT.

9 AFTER I SPENT SIX YEARS IN THE ANTITRUST DIVISION OF  
10 THE JUSTICE DEPARTMENT, I WENT TO WORK AS AN ASSOCIATE WITH THE  
11 FIRM POMERANCE & LEVY (PHONETIC) IN NEW YORK, WHICH WAS, AT THE  
12 TIME, A FAIRLY WELL KNOWN SECURITIES CLASS ACTION FIRM. I HAVE  
13 PRACTICED IN THE AREA OF SECURITIES ANTITRUST AND CONSUMER CLASS  
14 ACTIONS, REPRESENTING, 95 PERCENT OF THE TIME, PLAINTIFFS. SO  
15 IT SHOULD BE CLEAR WHERE MY POINT OF VIEW IS.

16 AND I RECALL GOING TO WORK AT THE POMERANCE FIRM IN  
17 THE EARLY '80S AND HEARING THE NOW LATE A. POMERANCE TALK ABOUT  
18 HIS TESTIMONY BACK IN 1965 AND 1966 BEFORE THE COMMITTEE THEN  
19 CONCERNED ABOUT MODIFICATIONS AND MODERNIZATION OF THE CLASS  
20 ACTION RULE. AND, IN THOSE LATE-NIGHT SESSIONS, I RECALL HIM  
21 VERY CLEARLY ARTICULATING THE SKY IS FALLING IN ARGUMENTS THAT  
22 CORPORATE AMERICA RAISED AT THAT TIME ABOUT THE DANGERS IF WE  
23 EVER PERMITTED AN OPT-OUT CLASS ACTION SITUATION, TO PROVIDE A  
24 REMEDY FOR ALL THOSE HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS OF POTENTIAL VICTIMS  
25 OUT THERE THAT IT WOULD BE THE RUINATION OF THE U.S. ECONOMY.

1 WELL, AT THAT TIME, AND I LOOKED IT UP THIS MORNING,  
2 THE DOW JONES INDUSTRIAL AVERAGE WAS HOVERING SOMEWHERE AROUND  
3 200, 200 POINTS. IT'S NOW BROKEN THROUGH 6,700 POINTS. THE GNP  
4 HAS INCREASED 15-FOLD, PICK A NUMBER.

5 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: A LOT OF IT MIGHT BE  
6 ATTRIBUTABLE TO THE CLASS ACTION RULES.

7 (LAUGHTER.)

8 MR. TABACCO: WELL, THAT MAY BE A POINT, YOUR HONOR.  
9 BUT THE POINT IS, OBVIOUSLY, THE U.S. ECONOMY  
10 ENJOYS -- AND I THINK YOU HAVE TO LOOK AT WHAT YOU'RE ATTEMPTING  
11 TO DO AND THE DIFFICULT TASK THAT YOU'RE ATTEMPTING TO  
12 ACCOMPLISH IN THE CONTEXT OF THE ECONOMY THAT WE ARE INVOLVED  
13 IN, BECAUSE WHEN YOU REALLY STEP BACK AND JUST SAY: ARE WE  
14 BETTER OFF OR ARE WE WORSE OFF THAN WE WERE 30 YEARS AGO, BEFORE  
15 RULE 23 WAS MODERNIZED, CERTAINLY YOU CAN'T MEASURE IT BY  
16 LOOKING AT THE STATE OF BUSINESS AND THE STATE OF THE ECONOMY OR  
17 THE STANDARDS OF LIVING THAT PEOPLE IN THIS COUNTRY ENJOY.

18 AND I THINK THAT THE MESSAGE THAT I WANT TO BRING IS:  
19 IF IT'S REALLY NOT BROKEN DOWN, DON'T FIX IT. THAT'S NOT TO SAY  
20 THAT THERE AREN'T GOING TO BE ABUSES; IT'S NOT TO BE SAID THAT  
21 THERE AREN'T GOING TO BE SITUATIONS WHERE PEOPLE WILL SAY, "OH,  
22 THE LAWYERS GOT ALL THE MONEY IN THAT CASE AND THE CONSUMERS GOT  
23 NOTHING IN THAT CASE."

24 BUT WHEN YOU LOOK OVERALL AT THE HISTORY OF THIS RULE  
25 FOR 30 YEARS, I THINK THAT THEIR RESPONSE HAS TO BE THAT IT

1 BASICALLY WORKS, AND THAT IF YOU LOOK AT THE COMMON LAW, THE  
2 FEDERAL COMMON LAW THAT'S DEVELOPED UNDER RULE 23, WE NOW KNOW,  
3 AS LITIGATORS, WHAT THE BOUNDARIES ARE. AND THE COURTS ARE  
4 VERY, VERY WELL VERSED AT WRESTLING WITH THE VERY DIFFICULT  
5 QUESTIONS THAT THEY'RE OFTEN CONFRONTED WITH UNDER RULE 23.

6 NOW, I WAS STRUCK, REALLY, BY THE IRONY OF LISTENING  
7 TO THE VERY DISTINGUISHED PRESENTATIONS BY COUNSEL FOR  
8 WELLS FARGO AND BANK OF AMERICA, TWO BANKS RIGHT HERE IN MY  
9 TOWN, ABOUT THE FACT THAT ALL THE MONEY WENT TO LAWYERS.

10 WELL, I DIDN'T KNOW IF THAT WAS THE DEFENSE BAR OR THE  
11 PLAINTIFFS' BAR. I STILL DRIVE A VOLVO, TO RESPOND TO THE  
12 QUESTION, "IS EVERY CLASS ACTION PLAINTIFFS' LAWYER A  
13 MILLIONAIRE." I THINK THE ANSWER IS NO.

14 AND THE REASON FOR THAT IS BECAUSE THESE CASES BEAR  
15 ENORMOUS RISK. AND IT'S A RISK/REWARD RATIO. AND THE  
16 RISK/REWARD RATIO WOULD BE TOTALLY TAKEN OUT OF PROPORTION IF  
17 YOU COULD NOT PROVIDE THE MECHANISM IN ONE ACTION TO AGGREGATE  
18 CLAIMS.

19 AND THAT REALLY GETS BACK TO THE POINT THAT YOUR HONOR  
20 RAISED A FEW MOMENTS AGO, ABOUT: WHAT DO YOU DO WITH THESE  
21 SMALLER DAMAGE CASES? HOW DO YOU IDENTIFY THE LITIGANTS?

22 WELL, I SUBMIT THAT THE ANSWER IS NOT TO SAY, "LET'S  
23 GO BACK AND HAVE, EFFECTIVELY, AN OPT-IN PROVISION. BECAUSE IF  
24 YOU LOOK AT THE COMPLEXITY, FOR THE SAME REASON THAT EVERY TIME  
25 I OPEN UP MY MAILBOX AND I SEE THAT I'VE WON \$10 MILLION IN THE

1 READERS DIGEST SWEEPSTAKES AND I'M STILL WAITING FOR THE CHECK  
2 THAT I CAN ACTUALLY CASH, IT'S THE SAME RESPONSE THAT MOST  
3 PEOPLE HAVE TODAY WHEN THEY GET THAT POSTCARD IN THE MAIL AND IT  
4 SAYS, "YOU MAY WIN FIVE OR \$500. CHECK THIS BOX AND MAIL IT  
5 IN."

6 BECAUSE MOST PEOPLE, UNTIL YOU ACTUALLY MAIL THEM THE  
7 CHECK THAT THEY CAN CASH IN THE BANK, DON'T DO ANYTHING. IT  
8 DOESN'T MEAN THAT THEY'RE NOT LITIGANTS; IT DOESN'T MEAN THAT  
9 THEY WON'T BE MAD ABOUT BEING RIPPED OFF; IT DOESN'T ASK --

10 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: HOW WOULD YOU MAKE THEM A  
11 LITIGANT IF THEY NEVER LIFT A FINGER TO SAY THEY WILL BE A  
12 LITIGANT WITHOUT PRESUMING EVERYBODY IS A LITIGANT IN EVERY  
13 CLASS ACTION FILED TODAY? IN OTHER WORDS, THERE IS A CERTAIN  
14 ISSUE AS TO WHETHER WE START WITH THE NOTION THAT EVERYBODY'S A  
15 LITIGANT AUTOMATICALLY, OR WE MAKE THEM LIFT AT LEAST THEIR BABY  
16 FINGER.

17 MR. TABACCO: WELL, I THINK THAT THE QUESTION SHOULD  
18 BE -- IS -- NOT IS EVERYBODY A LITIGANT. THE QUESTION OUGHT TO  
19 BE: IS THERE REALLY A CONTROVERSY? HAS THERE REALLY BEEN AN  
20 INJURY?

21 BECAUSE WHEN I DEFINE A CLASS AND I SEND OUT NOTICE, I  
22 SAY: "ALL PERSONS WHO PURCHASED X, Y AND Z DURING THIS PERIOD  
23 AND WERE INJURED." BECAUSE IF YOU DON'T HAVE REAL INJURY, BY  
24 WHATEVER THAT MEASURE IS, THEN YOU DON'T HAVE A BASIS FOR AN  
25 ACTION AT ALL. AND ONCE YOU IDENTIFY THAT PEOPLE HAVE BEEN

1 INJURED, THEN YOU CAN GO ABOUT THE TASK OF SAYING, "WHAT'S THE  
2 REMEDY FOR THE INJURY." BECAUSE IN MY --

3 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: BUT SHOULDN'T IT BE PEOPLE  
4 WHO HAVE BEEN INJURED AND WHO CARE ABOUT HAVING BEEN INJURED?

5 MR. TABACCO: WELL, HOW DO YOU DETERMINE THAT WITHOUT  
6 DESTROYING THE CLASS ACTION DEVICE?

7 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: WHY DON'T YOU JUST REQUIRE  
8 ACTUAL NOTICE.

9 MR. TABACCO: WELL, WE HAVE ACTUAL NOTICE IN (B) (3)  
10 CASES. AND REALLY, THE QUESTION IS: WHAT ABOUT THAT NOTICE?  
11 IS IT OPT IN, WHICH IS, YOU KNOW, WHAT YOU WRESTLE WITH, OR IS  
12 IT OPT OUT?

13 HONORABLE C. ROGER VINSON: MOST OF THE TIME WE DO NOT  
14 HAVE ACTUAL NOTICE.

15 MR. TABACCO: WELL, IT DEPENDS, AGAIN, ON THE  
16 CIRCUMSTANCES. FOR EXAMPLE, IN THE CREDIT CARD CASES,  
17 PRESUMABLY THERE IS A RECORD OF EVERY SINGLE PERSON THAT WAS  
18 OVERCHARGED ON THEIR CREDIT CARDS, AND YOU COULD HAVE NOTICE IN  
19 THOSE TYPES OF SITUATIONS. BUT LET'S NOT LOSE SIGHT OF WHAT THE  
20 OTHER SIDE OF THE COIN IS AND WHAT THE POTENTIAL PROBLEM IS OF  
21 THAT (F) SUBPART.

22 YOU KNOW, I HEARD THE SUB VOICE "GOTCHA" EARLIER TODAY  
23 IN ONE OF THE PRESENTATIONS BY ONE OF THE FOLKS WHO REPRESENTS  
24 DEFENDANTS QUITE OFTEN MENTIONED. WELL, THE VOICE THAT WE SAY  
25 WHEN WE LOOK AT THESE SITUATIONS, AS LAWYERS WHO ARE EXPERIENCED

1 IN THIS FIELD, IS: CAN WE GET THEM? WE WANT TO GET THEM. WE  
2 WANT TO SAY, "YOU'RE NOT GOING TO RIP OFF PEOPLE WHO ARE  
3 INNOCENT VICTIMS."

4 THERE IS AN INCENTIVE THAT WE HAVE THAT COMES FROM THE  
5 GUT WHEN WE SEE SITUATIONS WHERE PEOPLE ARE WRONGED. AND IF WE  
6 CAN GET A RECOVERY FOR THOSE PEOPLE, THEN WE DESERVE TO GET PAID  
7 FOR OUR EFFORTS. BUT IT'S NOT THE QUESTION OF WHETHER THE  
8 ATTORNEYS ARE GETTING TOO MUCH OR TOO LITTLE. THE FUNDAMENTAL  
9 QUESTION, I THINK, THAT GETS TO THE CONUNDRUM THAT YOU FACE IS  
10 IDENTIFYING REAL CASES.

11 BUT TO SAY THAT --

12 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: HOW DO WE DO THAT?

13 MR. TABACCO: WELL, I THINK THAT YOU HAVE TO TRUST THE  
14 JUDICIARY MORE THAN IT IS TO WRITE A RULE. BECAUSE AS I  
15 UNDERSTAND THE ORIGINAL THRUST OF THE COMMITTEE'S ANALYSIS, IT  
16 REALLY DEALT, IN LARGE PART, ATTEMPTING TO WRESTLE WITH THE MASS  
17 TORT PROBLEMS, NOT THAT THAT WASN'T IT EXCLUSIVELY, BUT I  
18 APPRECIATE THAT THAT'S CERTAINLY ONE OF THE FOCUSES.

19 BUT THE UNINTENDED CONSEQUENCES OF RULE 23(F), (B)(F),  
20 IF I COULD ILLUSTRATE THE SUBPART, IS IN THE SECURITIES FIELD.  
21 WELL, HOW DO WE DETERMINE WHAT THE EDGES OF THE CLASS ACTION  
22 SHOULD BE IN TERMS OF DEFINITION?

23 LET ME JUST GIVE YOU AN ILLUSTRATION. A TYPICAL  
24 SECURITIES CLASS ACTION TALKS ABOUT DAMAGES WHERE THE PRICE OF  
25 THE STOCK IS INFLATED DURING THE CLASS PERIOD. ALL OF YOU HAVE

1 SEEN THOSE PETITIONS, HEARD THAT LANGUAGE MANY TIMES.

2 BUT THE QUESTION IS: WHAT IS THE INFLATION? THE  
3 CLASS PERIOD BEGINS ON A DAY THAT THE PLAINTIFFS' LAWYERS WILL  
4 ARGUE IS THE DAY THE FRAUD BEGAN, AND IT ENDS THE DAY THE TRUTH  
5 WAS REVEALED. BUT SOMEWHERE IN THAT MAGICAL WINDOW IS A MEASURE  
6 OF DAMAGES.

7 BUT WHAT THE SUBPART (F) IS GOING TO CAUSE AN  
8 EXAMINATION OF IS: WHAT ABOUT THE PEOPLE ON THE EDGE OF THOSE  
9 WINDOWS? ARE THEY IN THE CLASS OR ARE THEY OUT OF THE CLASS?  
10 IT GOES TO MORE THAN WHETHER OR NOT A CLASS ACTION CAN BE  
11 MAINTAINED, BUT IT'S GOING TO START TO AFFECT THE ANALYSIS OF  
12 THE BOUNDARIES OF THE CLASS.

13 TO GIVE YOU AN EXAMPLE FROM A LITIGATOR IN THE FIELD:  
14 I WAS INVOLVED IN TRYING THE DATAPOINT LITIGATION. IT WAS A  
15 TEN-WEEK TRIAL DOWN IN SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS. IT WAS A SECURITIES  
16 CLASS ACTION, AND IT WAS A BIFURCATED TRIAL. THE JURY CAME BACK  
17 AND SAID THERE IS LIABILITY. NOW WE GET TO THE QUESTION OF  
18 DAMAGES.

19 WELL, I PUT MY DAMAGE EXPERT ON, AND HE SAID THE  
20 DAMAGES ARE \$140 MILLION. THE DEFENDANTS PUT ON TWO VERY  
21 DISTINGUISHED PROFESSORS, AND THEY SAID THERE IS NO DAMAGES, AND  
22 THAT WAS AFTER A TEN-WEEK TRIAL.

23 SO ARE WE GOING TO GET INTO THAT TYPE OF PRESENTATION  
24 IN THE FIRST SIX WEEKS OR FIRST THREE MONTHS OF A SECURITIES  
25 CLASS ACTION, BECAUSE SUDDENLY THERE IS THIS NEW SUBPART IN THE



1 RULES? YOU MAY HAVE CREATED, BY THIS ANALYSIS, THE UNINTENDED  
2 CONSEQUENCES OF, IN EFFECT, MINI TRIALS AS TO WHETHER OR NOT, IN  
3 THE SECURITIES CONTEXT, AND I CAN EVEN SAY IN THE ANTITRUST  
4 CONTEXT, YOU CAN OVERCOME SOME OF THESE THRESHOLD ISSUES.

5 I HEARD MR. GOLDBERG --

6 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: MR. TOBACCO, IT WAS MY  
7 IMPRESSION -- MAYBE I'M WRONG, AND MAYBE THE COMMITTEE MEMBERS  
8 CAN SUPPORT OR NOT SUPPORT -- BUT IT WAS MY IMPRESSION THAT  
9 23(B)(3)(F) WAS NOT INTENDED FOR SECURITIES CASES; IT WAS  
10 INTENDED FOR THE CONSUMER CASES.

11 NOW, IF THAT IS SO, DOES THAT CHANGE YOUR POSITION?

12 MR. TABACCO: WELL, RULE 23 IS A RULE OF ONE OF THE  
13 FEDERAL RULES THAT APPLY TO FEDERAL LITIGATIONS. ARE WE GOING  
14 TO NOW SAY, FOR THE FIRST TIME, WE HAVE ADMIRALTY RULES, I WILL  
15 CONCEDE RULE 72 TO 75? I'VE NEVER USED THOSE RULES. THEY ARE  
16 VERY NICE, BUT I'VE NEVER USED THEM. BUT ARE WE GOING TO SAY  
17 NOW THAT A CERTAIN SUBSECTION OF A CERTAIN PART OF RULE 23 ONLY  
18 APPLIES TO CERTAIN SUBSTANTIVE TYPES OF CASES?

19 AND THEN YOU START TO GET INTO ISSUES OF: WHAT IS A  
20 CONSUMER CLASS ACTION, VERSUS A 10(B) SECURITIES FRAUD ACTION?  
21 MAYBE THERE IS A COMMON LAW FRAUD CLAIM THAT SOMEHOW SPILLS  
22 OVER.

23 AND I THINK, AGAIN, THE POTENTIAL FOR SATELLITE  
24 LITIGATION IS MUCH, MUCH GREATER. AND I APPRECIATE WHAT YOU'RE  
25 TRYING TO WRESTLE WITH. BUT I THINK THE ANSWER IS THAT YOU

1 LEAVE IT TO THE JUDICIARY TO PROTECT THE VICTIMS AND TO PROTECT  
2 THE DEFENDANTS BY THE INHERENT POWERS THE COURTS HAVE.

3 AND AGAIN, IT'S NOT TO SAY THAT THERE AREN'T GOING TO  
4 BE CASES THAT DON'T NEATLY FIT WITHIN THE CURRENT RULE 23. BUT  
5 IF YOU LOOK AT THE WHOLE SPECTRUM OF THE CASES, AND THE SYSTEM  
6 FOR THE LAST 30 YEARS, PARTICULARLY IN THE CONTEXT OF THE U.S.  
7 ECONOMY, YOU CAN'T SAY IT'S BROKEN. IT MAY NEED SOME TINKERING,  
8 BUT YOU CAN'T SAY IT'S BROKEN.

9 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

10 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU VERY MUCH,  
11 MR. TABACCO.

12 MR. AUDET, IS HE HERE?

13 TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM M. AUDET

14 MR. AUDET: THANK YOU. I WILL TRY TO BE BRIEF. I'LL  
15 EVEN TRY TO BE LESS THAN FIVE MINUTES. I KNOW IT'S GETTING LATE  
16 IN THE DAY.

17 I DID HAVE A STATEMENT. I JUST TURNED IT IN EARLIER  
18 THIS AFTERNOON. SO I WON'T EVEN GO OVER THAT.

19 I WORK IN A SMALL FIRM DOWN IN SAN JOSE. I USED TO BE  
20 A PARTNER AT LIEFF, CABRASER, HEIMANN & BERNSTEIN. I FEEL RIGHT  
21 NOW, AFTER WHAT I'VE HEARD TODAY, LIKE I'M IN A HOLY WAR HERE.

22 I THINK WHAT'S FORGOTTEN HERE IS: WHAT ARE WE GOING  
23 TO DO WITH ALL THESE PEOPLE WHO HAVE NO PLACE TO GO? THE CASES  
24 WHICH WE'RE TALKING ABOUT WHERE PEOPLE GET \$50, TO US, MAYBE IT  
25 DOESN'T MEAN A LOT. BUT I GET A LOT OF THANK YOU NOTES FOR THE

1 \$50 CASES. AND I THINK NOT TO LOOK AT THOSE CASES IN THE  
2 AGGREGATE RATHER THAN, "HEY, SOMEBODY GOT \$50," IS A MISTAKE.

3 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: IT'S NOT THE \$50 CASE THAT  
4 CONCERNS ME; IT'S THE \$5 CASE.

5 MR. AUDET: I'LL TAKE A \$5 CASE IF I THINK THAT THERE  
6 IS ENOUGH DAMAGES IN THE AGGREGATE THAT I CAN DO IT ECONOMICALLY  
7 AND I CAN TAKE ON A LARGE CORPORATION. I WILL DO IT IF THAT  
8 MEANS \$5.

9 THERE ARE DIFFICULT CASES TO DO. I DON'T CARE IF  
10 SOMEONE GETS A CHECK FOR \$5. THAT MEANS SOMETHING TO SOMEBODY.  
11 I GET THANK-YOUS FOR \$5 CHECKS. WHAT I SEE THE PROBLEM IS --  
12 I'LL TELL YOU WHAT WILL HAPPEN. LET'S SAY SOME OF THIS  
13 LEGISLATION IS PASSED. I'M OPPOSED TO ALL OF IT EXCEPT FOR THE  
14 SETTLEMENT CLASS PROVISION. I'M OPPOSED TO ALL OF THESE.

15 I DON'T THINK THAT SECTION 1292 DOES NOT ADEQUATELY  
16 DEAL WITH THE PROBLEMS, IF THERE IS A BAD CERTIFICATION ORDER.  
17 I HAVE BEEN INVOLVED IN CASES IN WHICH, AS I POINTED OUT IN MY  
18 STATEMENT, IN WHICH COURTS HAVE SAID, "HEY, THIS IS A  
19 QUESTIONABLE."

20 LET ME GO UP ON APPEAL. I'LL GIVE AN EXAMPLE, THE  
21 FALBATOL (PHONETIC) CASE. IT WAS JUDGE LEGGE. IT WAS BROUGHT  
22 BY LIEFF, CABRASER, HEIMANN & BERNSTEIN. I BELIEVE IT WAS JUDGE  
23 LEGGE. HE SAID, "I THINK THIS IS CERTIFIABLE, BUT LET'S HAVE  
24 THE NINTH CIRCUIT LOOK AT IT." THE NINTH CIRCUIT LOOKED AT IT A  
25 COUPLE MONTHS LATER, SAID, "YOU'VE GOT TO GO BACK AND GIVE ME

1 SOME MORE FACTS ON THAT." THAT'S THE WAY WE NEED TO DO IT.

2 I DO THINK A SETTLEMENT CLASS IS APPROPRIATE, AND I  
3 THINK THE CHANGE SUGGESTED THERE IS A GOOD IDEA, TO BE  
4 CONSISTENT WITH WHAT THE COURTS HAVE BEEN DOING OVER THE LAST  
5 TEN YEARS. ALL OF THE OTHER PROVISIONS, I'M VERY, VERY  
6 CONCERNED ABOUT, THAT THERE ARE PORTIONS OF THAT THAT WILL STOP  
7 PEOPLE FROM HAVING ACCESS TO THE COURTHOUSE, TO HAVING ACCESS TO  
8 FEDERAL COURTS.

9 LET ME DEAL WITH THE \$5 CLAIM. HERE'S WHAT I FIND.  
10 EVERY TIME I FILE A STATE CLAIM, I WANT IT IN STATE COURT. I  
11 WANT IT LITIGATED IN STATE COURT. I WANT TO LITIGATE IT IN MY  
12 BACKYARD. EVERY TIME I FILE THAT, THE \$5 CLAIM, THE \$10 CLAIM,  
13 I FIGHT. I WANT IT IN MY BACKYARD. I WANT IT RIGHT HERE. I  
14 KNOW THE FEDERAL COURTS ARE INUNDATED WITH THE CRIMINAL CASES  
15 THAT ARE GOING ON. I CLERKED HERE, RIGHT IN THIS COURTHOUSE,  
16 FOR JUDGE ZIRPOLI AND JUDGE SMITH. I KNOW HOW BUSY JUDGES ARE  
17 IN FEDERAL COURT. I RARELY BRING CONSUMER CASES IN FEDERAL  
18 COURT. I KNOW THEY'RE THERE.

19 WHAT HAPPENS IS THE DEFENDANTS REMOVE THEM. AND THEN  
20 THEY START ARGUING, "OH, IT'S ONLY A \$5 CASE. WHAT ARE YOU  
21 DOING CERTIFYING THIS, YOUR HONOR?"

22 AND I SAY, "WELL, LEAVE ME IN STATE COURT. LET THAT  
23 STATE COURT JUDGE DECIDE."

24 WHAT I'M AFRAID IS GOING TO HAPPEN: THE DEFENSE ARE  
25 GOING TO REMOVE IT AND SAY, HEY, THIS DOESN'T MEET THE STATUTE,

1 THE THRESHOLD HUNDRED-DOLLAR CASE, THE THRESHOLD \$200 CASE.  
2 I'LL BRING THOSE ANY DAY OF THE WEEK IF I THINK THE CONDUCT'S  
3 BAD ENOUGH AND THAT THE AGGREGATE DAMAGES ALLOW ME TO DO IT, THE  
4 TEN MILLION, \$15 MILLION CASE. IF IT'S LESS THAN THAT, I CAN'T  
5 DO IT. I JUST CAN'T DO IT.

6 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: WHAT'S WRONG WITH THE OPT-IN  
7 IDEA IN THOSE CASES? SUPPOSE THE JUDGE SAYS THAT, "LOOK, I'M  
8 HAVING TROUBLE TELLING WHETHER THIS IS ATTORNEY-DRIVEN OR  
9 CLIENT-DRIVEN. I HEAR YOU TALKING LIKE AN ATTORNEY GENERAL. IF  
10 YOU THINK THE CONDUCT IS BAD ENOUGH, THEN YOU'LL GO FORWARD.

11 WE HAVE ALL SORTS OF ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES THAT MAKE A  
12 JUDGMENT, AND THIS IS A SOCIAL JUDGMENT ABOUT HOW MUCH  
13 ENFORCEMENT DO WE WANT. SO I'M NOT THAT IMPRESSED BY WHETHER  
14 YOU THINK THE ATTORNEY GENERAL OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA LOOKED  
15 AT THIS CASE AND MADE THE WRONG JUDGMENT. THAT DOESN'T IMPRESS  
16 ME. BUT YOU DO IMPRESS ME WHEN YOU SAY, "YOU KNOW, FOR A LOT OF  
17 MY CLIENTS, \$50 IS VERY MEANINGFUL; IN FACT, \$5 IS VERY  
18 MEANINGFUL."

19 SO I SAY: WELL, LET'S HAVE THEM --

20 MR. AUDET: DECIDE?

21 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: WELL, IF YOU'RE RIGHT,  
22 THEY'RE GOING TO OPT IN.

23 MR. AUDET: IT'S HARD FOR ME TO ARGUE WITH YOUR POINT.  
24 HEARING TODAY WHAT YOU HEARD FROM THE DEFENSE COUNSEL, IT'S VERY  
25 HARD FOR ME TO ARGUE.

1 BUT I WILL POINT OUT SOME THINGS. WHEN I TALK TO  
2 PEOPLE -- LET ME GIVE YOU SOME EXAMPLES. I WAS INVOLVED IN THE  
3 PRUDENTIAL-BACHE OIL AND GAS LIMITED PARTNERSHIP CASE, GOT \$120  
4 MILLION. WE GOT \$120 MILLION. I WISH WE GOT THE BILLION-DOLLAR  
5 DAMAGES THAT WE SOUGHT. IT WAS SO HARD FOR ME TO CONVINC  
6 PEOPLE TO MAKE CLAIMS.

7 "I DON'T WANT TO BOTHER THE JUDGE."

8 "MA'AM, YOU'RE JUST FILLING OUT A CLAIM FORM. YOU'RE  
9 GOING TO GET SOME MONEY."

10 THE PROBLEM I HAVE IS JUST LIKE COMPANIES THAT TREAT  
11 PEOPLE LIKE PRODUCTS, LIKE INVENTORY, WHICH, IT'S THE WAY OF THE  
12 '90S, I'M GOING TO HAVE A HARD TIME CONVINCING PEOPLE TO STEP  
13 FORWARD TO EVEN MAKE CLAIMS, LET ALONE TO STEP FORWARD TO BE A,  
14 QUOTE, "PARTICIPANT" IN THE LITIGATION.

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THAT'S VERY TELLING AND IT'S  
16 VERY IMPORTANT TESTIMONY, BECAUSE WHAT YOU'RE SAYING IS THAT A  
17 PERSON WHO IS INJURED AND IS TOLD, "ALL YOU NEED TO DO IS TO SAY  
18 'YES,'" WON'T DO IT.

19 MR. AUDET: THOSE PEOPLE -- BUT IT'S NOT --

20 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IS SOCIETY TO TAKE EVERY  
21 PERSON WHO HAS A CLAIM AND SAY "YOU GOT TO BE A LITIGANT"?

22 MR. AUDET: I UNDERSTAND YOUR POINT. I'LL TELL YOU,  
23 FROM THE TRENCHES, WITH ALL DUE RESPECT TO THE FEDERAL AGENCIES  
24 AND THE STATE AGENCIES, THEY ARE NOT THERE FOR US. THEY'RE JUST  
25 NOT. I WISH THEY WERE. I WOULD LET MY TAXES, MY PROPERTY,

1    WHATEVER TAXES, INCREASE.  THEY DON'T HAVE THE RESOURCES.  SO I  
2    DON'T THINK --

3                   HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI:  THEY DON'T AGREE WITH THAT.  
4    I HAVE SPOKEN TO A DEPUTY ATTORNEY GENERAL OF THE STATE OF  
5    CALIFORNIA AND RELAYED SOME OF THIS TESTIMONY THAT WE'VE HEARD.  
6    AND THEY SEE IT AS DECISION MAKING, THAT THEY MAKE A DECISION  
7    THAT THESE ARE NOT CASES THAT THEY CHOOSE TO ENTER, IT'S NOT A  
8    GOOD USE OF SOCIAL RESOURCES AND ENFORCEMENT RESOURCES.

9                   BUT I DON'T AGREE.  BUT THEY ARE THE ELECTED  
10   OFFICIALS.

11                   MR. AUDET:  THAT'S RIGHT.  THAT IS CORRECT.  THEY ARE  
12   THE ELECTED OFFICIALS.  THAT'S WHY WE NEED AND THAT'S WHY I  
13   THINK IT'S IMPORTANT THAT WE CONTINUE TO HAVE PRIVATE  
14   ENFORCEMENT OF CONSUMER -- OF MASS TORT, EVEN.

15                   YOU KNOW, I HEARD THIS TODAY, AND I WAS SHAKING MY  
16   HEAD; I REALLY AM.  I AM SO CONCERNED.  AND IT'S NOT ABOUT MY  
17   LIVELIHOOD.  I WILL TELL EVERYBODY HERE I CAN MAKE MONEY --

18                   HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER:  I CAN ACCEPT THAT.  YOU'RE  
19   OBVIOUSLY A VERY DEDICATED LAWYER.  AND I GUESS MY QUESTION  
20   FOCUSES ON:  LET'S ACCEPT EVERYTHING YOU'RE SAYING, THAT THESE  
21   PEOPLE ARE WILLING TO WRITE YOU A LETTER AND TO THANK YOU.  I  
22   THINK THAT'S VERY GOOD WORK.  THE QUESTION IS --

23                   MR. AUDET:  HOW DO WE MAKE SURE THAT THOSE PEOPLE  
24   REALLY WANT TO BE THERE?

25                   HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER:  IF YOU HAVE A PERSON THAT

1 SAYS, "I DON'T WANT TO," AND YET, YOU SAY, "BUT YOU'VE GOT TO.  
2 YOU HAVE BEEN HURT, AND YOU'RE GOING TO BE A LITIGANT"?

3 MR. AUDET: I DO THINK -- AND I WILL AGREE WITH ONE  
4 THING THAT WAS SAID HERE TODAY -- WELL, I AGREE WITH A LOT OF  
5 THINGS THAT WERE SAID. BUT I WILL AGREE TO ONE IMPORTANT POINT  
6 WAS THAT THE NOTICE, I THINK WE CAN IMPROVE ON. WE COULD ALL  
7 IMPROVE ON THE NOTICE, LIKE THE SEC IS GOING TOWARDS A  
8 SIMPLIFIED PROSPECTUS. I THINK WE SHOULD GO TOWARDS A  
9 SIMPLIFIED NOTICE PROGRAM.

10 HALF THE BATTLE I HAVE WITH THE NOTICE IS WITH THE  
11 DEFENDANTS. THEY DON'T WANT TO TELL ANYBODY WHAT'S GOING ON. I  
12 SPEND MONTHS DEALING WITH JUST A SIMPLE MERIT NOTICE. I'LL  
13 SPEND TWO MONTHS, SPENDING GOD KNOWS HOW MANY HOURS.

14 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MAYBE WE NEED NOTICE FORMS.

15 MR. AUDET: I'LL GO WITH THAT, LIKE THEY DO IN STATE  
16 COURT. YOU FILL OUT THE INTERROGATORIES AND LET THEM GO.

17 BUT I AM JUST CONCERNED THAT -- AND I LISTED A BUNCH  
18 OF CASES THAT I PARTICIPATED IN THAT I THINK WE DID GOOD, AND  
19 THAT I THINK WE GOT A GOOD RECOVERY. I WOULD HAVE LIKED TO HAVE  
20 SEEN MORE. I THINK WE GOT SOME PEOPLE SOME MONEY BACK. THEY  
21 GOT 10, 20, 30 PERCENT ON THE DOLLAR. I WOULD HAVE LIKED TO SEE  
22 THEM SAVE 50 PERCENT. MAYBE I COULD HAVE GOT A HUNDRED PERCENT  
23 IF I WENT TO TRIAL, AND I'D BE UP ON APPEAL THREE YEARS, FOUR  
24 YEARS, BECAUSE IT'S A TRIAL, AND THERE IS SO MANY ISSUES TO BE  
25 LOOKED AT. AND THAT WEIGHS IN FAVOR OF THE DEFENDANTS.



1 MY VIEW IS: LET'S MAKE THE LAWS TOUGHER. LET'S MAKE  
2 CONSUMER LAWS TOUGHER. LET'S MAKE NOTICE GO OUT EARLIER,  
3 BECAUSE I THINK YOU'LL SEE THOSE \$5 CHECKS TURN INTO \$10 CHECKS.

4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: SHOULDN'T THAT BE DIRECTED  
5 TO THE PEOPLE WHO MAKE THE LAWS?

6 MR. AUDET: THAT IS CORRECT.

7 BUT MY POINT IS WHAT WE'RE LOOKING AT HERE AT IS  
8 MAKING RULE 23 A TOUGHER VEHICLE FOR ENFORCEMENT, WHICH IS WHAT  
9 IT IS. I UNDERSTOOD YOUR POINTS. IT'S JUST A PROCEDURAL  
10 MECHANISM. BUT IT'S A PROCEDURAL MECHANISM THAT ALLOWS US TO  
11 ENFORCE AND TO TREAT PEOPLE SIMILARLY.

12 IF I MAY, YOUR HONOR, LET ME JUST RUN DOWN A COUPLE OF  
13 CASES I THOUGHT, UNDER A REASONABLE INTERPRETATION OF THE  
14 PROPOSALS, WOULD NOT BE CERTIFIED. AND IF I'M NOT GOING TO GET  
15 THEM CERTIFIED, THERE IS NO LIKELIHOOD I'M GOING TO GET A PENNY  
16 BACK.

17 I HAVE AN INSURANCE CASE NOW PRESENTLY PENDING IN  
18 ALABAMA, IN WHICH THERE WAS AN ATTEMPT, RIGHT TOP-DOWN ATTEMPT  
19 BY THE COMPANY TO CONVINCING POLICY HOLDERS, LIFE INSURANCE POLICY  
20 HOLDERS, TO EXCHANGE THEIR POLICIES FOR LESSER VALUE POLICIES.

21 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THAT'S THE VERY PUBLIC  
22 CASE --

23 MR. AUDET: NO. THERE IS SOME SETTLEMENTS. WHILE  
24 THEY SETTLED THEM, I WASN'T PART OF THEIR CASES. I GOT MY OWN  
25 CASE. I'LL TELL YOU, UNDER THE PROVISIONS NOW, I DON'T THINK

1 THERE IS AN ARGUMENT THAT THESE THINGS SHOULDN'T BE CERTIFIED.

2 I HAD A CASE THAT I HAD WORKED ON FOR TWO YEARS WHEN I  
3 WAS AT LIEFF, CABRASER. IT HAD TO DO WITH CREMATIONS, AND WHAT  
4 THEY WERE DOING WAS COMMINGLING CREMATIONS. I GOT PEOPLE 300 TO  
5 \$600. I WOULD HAVE LOVED TO GET THE PEOPLE 10,000, WHATEVER  
6 THEY DESERVED. IT WAS THE BEST I COULD DO. IT TOOK ME TWO  
7 YEARS TO GET -- BECAUSE IT WAS ALREADY GOING ON FOR TWO YEARS,  
8 SO A TOTAL OF FOUR YEARS JUST TO GET THE CLASS CERTIFIED. UNDER  
9 THE CURRENT RULES, I DON'T KNOW IF THAT CASE WOULD BE ABLE TO  
10 GO --

11 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU MEAN THE CURRENT PROPOSAL.

12 MR. AUDET: EXCUSE ME -- AFTER CONVINCING THE STATE  
13 COURT JUDGE TO FOLLOW THE FEDERAL RULES. AND THIS IS IN  
14 CALIFORNIA, AND IT WAS JUDGE COOPERMAN.

15 I LOOK AT THESE CASES AND SAY, "I WOULDN'T HAVE GOTTEN  
16 \$120 MILLION IN THE PRUDENTIAL-BACHE CASE UNLESS THE RULES ARE  
17 REASONABLY INTERPRETED, AS THEY ARE NOW, TO ALLOW ME TO GET  
18 CERTIFIED.

19 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: DID YOU GET THE \$120  
20 MILLION FOR THE PEOPLE THAT WANT THE \$120 MILLION? WHY CAN'T  
21 YOU START THE LITIGATION FOR PEOPLE WHO WANT TO BE IN THE  
22 LITIGATION?

23 MR. AUDET: I DON'T THINK THE ANSWER IS MAKE AN OPT-IN  
24 CLASS. BUT I DO THINK THERE MAY BE WAYS IN WHICH -- HAVE PEOPLE  
25 REGISTER. I DON'T KNOW. I DON'T HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THAT.

1 I'LL GIVE YOU AN EXAMPLE. I HAVE A CASE THAT HAS TO  
2 DO WITH STUCCO. IT'S AN M.D.L. CASE. WE'VE MET WITH THE  
3 INSURANCE COMPANIES. WE MET RECENTLY WITH SOME OF THE  
4 DEFENDANTS. AND I SAID, "WE DON'T THINK IT'S A PROBLEM." I  
5 SAID, "LET'S SEND OUT THE NOTICE AND HAVE A REGISTRATION  
6 PROCESS. I'LL SHOW YOU HOW MANY PEOPLE HAVE PROBLEMS WITH THEIR  
7 HOMES." I'M ALL FOR THAT IF WE'RE GOING TO USE THAT PROPERLY.

8 THE PROBLEM I HAVE: IF WE HAVE AN OPT-IN CLASS, WHAT  
9 DO WE DO? LET'S SAY 50 PERCENT OF THE PEOPLE OPT IN. DOES THAT  
10 MEAN THAT THE COMPANY GETS TO KEEP THE OTHER 50 PERCENT? I  
11 DON'T KNOW. THAT'S WHAT MAKES ME NERVOUS. AND DO I HAVE TO  
12 CONVINCED THOSE PEOPLE, "PLEASE, OPT IN. YOU WON'T HAVE TO  
13 LITIGATE IT. YOU WON'T HAVE TO APPEAR BEFORE THE JUDGE. YOU  
14 WON'T HAVE TO TAKE DEPOSITIONS."

15 HONORABLE DAVID F. LEVI: THE TWO GENERAL COUNSEL  
16 INDICATED PEOPLE DON'T MAKE CLAIMS, AND SO ULTIMATELY, IT'S KIND  
17 OF A SHAM THAT'S GOING ON.

18 MR. AUDET: I RESPECTFULLY DISAGREE WITH, I THINK,  
19 THEIR VIEW OF IT. MOST PEOPLE WILL MAKE CLAIMS DEPENDING ON THE  
20 VALUE OF THE CLAIM.

21 THE \$5 CLAIM, IT'S LESS LIKELY THAT A HIGHER  
22 PERCENTAGE -- IT'S SORT OF LIKE A SLIDING SCALE. THAT'S BEEN MY  
23 EXPERIENCE. THAT'S WHY LIKE, FOR EXAMPLE, THE \$5 CLAIM, I LIKE  
24 TO DO IT. THE PEOPLE DON'T HAVE TO FILL OUT CLAIMS FORMS. GIVE  
25 ME THE LIST OF PEOPLE YOU HAVE; I'LL SEND THEM THE CHECK. THEY

1 DON'T HAVE TO EVEN FILL OUT A CLAIM FORM.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: YOU'VE GIVEN US THESE GOOD  
3 EXAMPLES. WE APPRECIATE YOUR GIVING US THAT TESTIMONY.

4 MR. AUDET: THANK YOU.

5 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: MR. CADDELL?

6 MR. MICHAEL CADDELL?

7 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: HE'S NOT HERE.

8 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THAT MAKES IT EASIER. NOT  
9 THAT I WOULDN'T APPRECIATE HEARING FROM HIM. WE'VE RECEIVED  
10 SOMETHING.

11 MR. JOHN COOPER?

12 TESTIMONY OF JOHN L. COOPER

13 MR. COOPER: GOOD AFTERNOON, AND THANK YOU FOR THE  
14 OPPORTUNITY TO ADDRESS YOU. I'M APPEARING HERE ON BEHALF OF THE  
15 AMERICAN COLLEGE OF TRIAL LAWYERS' COMMITTEE ON THE FEDERAL  
16 RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE.

17 THE AMERICAN COLLEGE OF TRIAL LAWYERS IS AN  
18 ORGANIZATION OF LAWYERS WHO TRY CASES IN THE UNITED STATES. YOU  
19 CANNOT JOIN THE ORGANIZATION. YOU HAVE TO BE INVITED TO JOIN  
20 IT. AND IT CONSISTS OF LAWYERS WHO REPRESENT BOTH PLAINTIFFS  
21 AND DEFENDANTS. AND SO I HAVE A RATHER LIMITED SCOPE OF THE  
22 IDEAS THAT I CAN PRESENT.

23 AND I WILL TELL YOU WHAT OUR COMMITTEE HAS ADDRESSED,  
24 AND SINCE I HAVE TRIED SEVERAL CLASS ACTIONS AND HAVE SOME  
25 EXPERIENCE, I MAY STEP ASIDE FROM WHAT OUR COMMITTEE HAS

1 PROPOSED AND MAKE SOME PERSONAL COMMENTS. BUT OUR COMMITTEE  
2 CONSISTS OF 29 TRIAL LAWYERS IN THE AMERICAN COLLEGE OF TRIAL  
3 LAWYERS WHO HAVE TRIED A LOT OF CASES, AND SEVERAL OF WHOM HAVE  
4 TRIED A LOT OF CLASS ACTIONS.

5 WE SUPPORT ALL OF YOUR AMENDMENTS EXCEPT FOR TWO. WE  
6 DO NOT SUPPORT THE 23(B)(3)(F) PROPOSAL, NOR DO WE SUPPORT THE  
7 SETTLEMENT CLASS IN 23(B)(4). WE SUBMITTED A LETTER THAT CAME  
8 FROM THE CHAIRMAN OF OUR COMMITTEE, MR. ROBERT CAMPBELL OF  
9 SALT LAKE CITY. IT'S DATED JANUARY 4TH, 1997. I WON'T REPEAT  
10 WHAT'S CONTAINED IN THERE.

11 BUT I WOULD LIKE TO ADDRESS MYSELF TO THE TWO  
12 PROPOSALS THAT WE OPPOSE. I THINK THAT THE SUPPORT FOR THE  
13 OTHERS IS ADEQUATELY COVERED IN OUR PAPERS, AS WELL AS IN THE  
14 OTHER COMMENTS THAT HAVE BEEN MADE.

15 23(B)(3)(F), AS I SEE IT, PROPOSES TO ADDRESS THE  
16 ABUSE OF THE SMALL CLASS ACTION, WHERE A FEW DOLLARS ARE  
17 WRONGFULLY TAKEN, ARGUABLY, FROM A LOT OF CLASS MEMBERS, OR SOME  
18 CLASS MEMBERS. AND THE LITIGATION PROCEEDS, AS I HEARD  
19 MR. ROETHE, FROM THE BANK OF AMERICA, AND MR. BAIRD, FROM  
20 WELLS FARGO, TESTIFY THAT IT PROCEEDS AND IT GETS UP TO THE  
21 POINT OF SETTLEMENT. THE BANK, THE DEFENDANT, AGREES TO THE  
22 SETTLEMENT FOR A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF MONEY, AND IT'S PAID OVER TO  
23 THE DEFENDANTS, SUBJECT TO APPROVAL OF THE COURT. THE  
24 PLAINTIFFS' ATTORNEYS PETITION FOR FEES. THEY ARE AWARDED SOME  
25 FEES. THE REMAINDER IS PAID OUT TO THE CLASS.

1 THE QUESTION IS ABUSE. IF THERE IS AN ABUSE, IF THERE  
2 IS AN ABUSE EARLY ON, THE COURT CAN ADDRESS IT, FIRST OF ALL,  
3 UNDER SUPERIORITY; SECONDLY, UNDER MANAGEABILITY; THIRD, UNDER  
4 FRIVOLOUS LITIGATION; AND FOURTH, ON THE AWARD OF ATTORNEYS'  
5 FEES.

6 IN ONE OF OUR COMMITTEE SESSIONS, A LAWYER FROM  
7 VERMONT SAID, "WE DON'T HAVE ABUSES OF CLASS ACTIONS UP IN  
8 VERMONT."

9 SOMEBODY SAID, "WHY?"

10 HE SAID, "WELL, WE DON'T HAVE THAT MANY FEDERAL  
11 JUDGES, AND THE ONES WE HAVE DON'T AWARD ATTORNEYS' FEES UNLESS  
12 THEY THINK THERE IS A SIGNIFICANT SOCIAL BENEFIT. WE DON'T HAVE  
13 A PROBLEM."

14 I SUGGEST THAT IN LITIGATION, AS IN EVERYTHING ELSE,  
15 THERE ARE VERY SUBSTANTIAL ECONOMIC FORCES HERE. AND IF YOU PAY  
16 LAWYERS MILLIONS AND MILLIONS OF DOLLARS TO ENGAGE IN ABUSES,  
17 THEY WILL ENGAGE IN ABUSES. AND IF YOU DON'T PAY THEM TO ENGAGE  
18 IN ABUSES, THEY WILL NOT ENGAGE IN ABUSES.

19 AND WE HAVE JUDGE WALKER HERE IN THE NORTHERN  
20 DISTRICT. HE GOT IN THE NEWSPAPER SEVERAL TIMES BECAUSE CLASS  
21 ACTIONS WERE FILED, SECURITIES CLASS ACTIONS, POINTED MOSTLY AT  
22 THE SILICON VALLEY, NEW COMPANIES, TECHNOLOGY, AND HE INVITED  
23 THE PLAINTIFFS' BAR TO COME IN AND BID ON THOSE CASES, MAKE A  
24 BID, COME IN AND REPRESENT THIS CLASS, AND THEY'LL ACCEPT THE  
25 LOWEST BID, A VERY INTERESTING EXCHANGE THAT TOOK PLACE. AND HE

1 TOOK THOSE BIDS AND ULTIMATELY AWARDED LEAD COUNSEL TO THE LAW  
2 FIRM THAT SUBMITTED THE LOWEST BID. THAT'S A VERY INTERESTING  
3 APPROACH, BUT I THINK THAT IT UNDERSCORES THE POINT THAT  
4 ECONOMICS WORK HERE.

5 BUT THE OTHER SIDE OF THE COIN THAT WE ADDRESSED IN  
6 OUR COMMITTEE IS THAT ECONOMICS ALSO WORK ON THE OTHER SIDE. IF  
7 YOU SAY, IF YOU SAY TO COMPANIES -- LET'S TAKE WIDGET, SO I  
8 DON'T SMEAR ANYBODY. IF YOU GET A \$2 WIDGET THAT'S A CONSUMER  
9 ITEM, AND EITHER THROUGH SOME SORT OF CONSUMER FRAUD OR THROUGH  
10 PRICE FIXING OR OTHER ACTIONABLE CONDUCT, YOU ADD THREE OR FOUR  
11 OR FIVE CENTS TO THAT WIDGET, ACROSS THE BOARD, PRICE FIXING, A  
12 CLASSIC EXAMPLE, AND YOU SELL HUNDREDS OF MILLIONS OF THEM, YOU  
13 GOT AN ENORMOUS ECONOMIC INCENTIVE, ENORMOUS ECONOMIC INCENTIVE  
14 TO DO THAT.

15 AND YOU SAY, WELL, DO THESE PEOPLE WANT TO BE  
16 PLAINTIFFS? DOES ANYBODY IN THIS ROOM WANT TO BE A PLAINTIFF  
17 OVER THREE OR FOUR CENTS OF PRICE FIXING ON OUR CONSUMER  
18 PRODUCTS, ON OUR MILK, ON OUR GASOLINE, ON OUR SOAP, ANYTHING?

19 ABSOLUTELY NOT. YOU ASK ME THE QUESTION: DO I WANT  
20 TO BE THE LITIGANT FOR THAT? NO, ABSOLUTELY NOT. BUT THEN YOU  
21 ASK THE OTHER QUESTION: DO YOU WANT TO BUY PRODUCTS THAT HAVE  
22 BEEN THE SUBJECT OF PRICE FIXING? THE ANSWER IS NO.

23 SO WE SAY: WELL, LET'S JUST TAKE A (B) (2) CLASS  
24 ACTION AND ENJOIN THESE PEOPLE, ASK THEM NOT TO DO IT ANYMORE.  
25 SAY, OKAY, WELL THEN YOU GOT AN ENORMOUS ECONOMIC INCENTIVE TO

1 DO IT AS LONG AS YOU CAN UNTIL YOU GET CAUGHT. YOU'RE NOT GOING  
2 TO GET A VERDICT WITH THESE THINGS. YOU'RE GOING TO GO TO  
3 SETTLEMENT, AND YOU'RE GOING TO SETTLE THE INJUNCTION AND SAY,  
4 YES, WE WON'T DO IT ANYMORE.

5 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THEN GO TO JAIL, TOO.

6 MR. COOPER: NOW THAT'S A DIFFERENT QUESTION. IF YOU  
7 CAN GET THE PUBLIC AGENCY INVOLVED AND THE ATTORNEY GENERAL  
8 INVOLVED AND SAY, YES, IF WE CAN GET THEM INVOLVED AND THEN MOVE  
9 IT ALONG, YES, THEY MIGHT DO THAT.

10 EXCEPT IT'S BEEN MY EXPERIENCE THAT THAT REALLY  
11 DOESN'T HAPPEN. AND IF THE DEFENDANTS ON THE OTHER SIDE ARE  
12 SMART, THEY'RE GOING TO SETTLE THIS CASE LONG BEFORE IT HAS THE  
13 ATTENTION OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL, LONG BEFORE THOSE DOCUMENTS  
14 COME OUT.

15 AND THE PRACTICAL END RESULT, FROM THE CORPORATE POINT  
16 OF VIEW, IS THAT WHEN THE HEAT GETS UP THERE, THEY'LL STIPULATE  
17 TO THE INJUNCTION. "SURE, WE PROMISE WE WON'T DO IT." LIKE THE  
18 SEC INJUNCTION, "YOU ARE ORDERED TODAY TO OBEY THE LAW IN THE  
19 FUTURE." I'M NOT SURE THAT HAS A LOT MORE IMPACT THAN WHEN THE  
20 LAW IS PASSED AND YOU'RE ORDERED TO OBEY IT.

21 I'VE DONE BOTH PLAINTIFFS' CLASS ACTION WORK AND  
22 DEFENSE CLASS ACTION WORK. AND IN A (B) (2) CLASS ACTION FOR  
23 ANTITRUST CONDUCT, I HAD A (B) (2) CLASS ACTION THAT ADDRESSED A  
24 MEDICAL FACILITY THAT REPRESENTED ALL THE DENTISTS IN THE STATE  
25 OF CALIFORNIA, AND WE SUED TO CHANGE A PRICING PRACTICE IN A



1 PREPAID HEALTH CARE PROGRAM. AND, INCIDENTALLY, WE SUED FOR  
2 DOLLARS.

3 BUT WHAT THESE DENTISTS WANTED WAS THEY WANTED TO  
4 CHANGE THE CONDUCT BY WHICH THEIR FEES WERE REVIEWED ON THE  
5 ALLEGATION IT VIOLATED THE ANTITRUST LAWS, AND WE SUED TO DO  
6 THAT, AND WE SOUGHT FOR ATTORNEY'S FEES UNDER THE CLAYTON ACT.  
7 THAT WAS EFFECTIVE.

8 AND OUR LEGISLATION MORE AND MORE RECOGNIZES THAT THE  
9 PUBLIC ENTITIES ARE NOT AS EFFECTIVE IN ENFORCING AS WELL AS THE  
10 FREE MARKET IS. THEY FREQUENTLY INSERT ATTORNEYS' FEE CLAUSES  
11 IN THESE STATUTES THAT THEY WANT TO SEE ENFORCED. AND I WOULD  
12 SUBMIT TO YOU THAT THAT IS A RECOGNITION THAT THE PUBLIC  
13 ENTITIES ARE NOT ADEQUATE ENFORCEMENT.

14 SO I SUGGEST THAT THE SYSTEM WORKS FINE THE WAY IT IS,  
15 WELL, WITH A RECOGNITION OF THE FACT THAT CLASS ACTIONS REALLY  
16 DO ADDRESS TINY, TINY WRONGS THAT AGGREGATE INTO ENORMOUS  
17 AMOUNTS OF MONEY THAT PROVIDES AN INCENTIVE TO THE DEFENDANT TO  
18 ENGAGE IN THAT CONDUCT, AND THAT THE CORRECTIONS FOR ABUSE, OR  
19 THE EFFORTS TO STOP ABUSE THROUGH THE FOUR ITEMS THAT I LISTED,  
20 ARE ADEQUATE.

21 THE OTHER THING I'D LIKE TO ADDRESS IS THE SETTLEMENT  
22 CLASS. I THINK THAT ECONOMICS ARE AT WORK HERE AS WELL. WE ARE  
23 CONCERNED ABOUT IT. OUR COMMITTEE IS CONCERNED ABOUT IT BECAUSE  
24 WE THINK THERE ARE OPPORTUNITIES THERE FOR COLLUSION. IF YOU  
25 HAVE A PROBLEM, IF YOU HAVE A DEFENDANT THAT RECOGNIZES THEY'VE

1 GOT A PROBLEM, WHAT THEY WOULD LIKE TO DO IS BUY A CHEAP  
2 RETROACTIVE INSURANCE POLICY, A CLASS ACTION SETTLEMENT. IF YOU  
3 HAVE AN OPT-OUT KIND OF CLASS, YOU'VE GOT AN OPPORTUNITY FOR  
4 COLLUSIVE ABUSE AND A CHEAP RETROACTIVE POLICY.

5 NOW, YOUR HONOR ASKED THE QUESTION: SHOULD WE HAVE AN  
6 OPT IN FOR THE SMALL PLAINTIFFS, ADDRESSING THE ISSUE OF THE (F)  
7 ISSUE. I'VE ALREADY ADDRESSED THAT.

8 BUT WE MIGHT WANT TO LOOK AT THE SAME THING WITH  
9 REGARD TO SETTLEMENT CLASSES. AND MAYBE WE MAKE THAT AN OPT-IN  
10 CLASS. BECAUSE THAT ADDRESSES AND FOCUSES ON THE ECONOMICS OF  
11 THE ISSUE OF A COLLUSIVE RETROSPECTIVE INSURANCE POLICY.

12 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: MR. COOPER, WHY CAN'T THE JUDGE  
13 EXAMINE THE CASE AND INDEPENDENTLY DETERMINE IF THERE IS  
14 COLLUSIVENESS? ARE YOU SUGGESTING THAT JUDGES AREN'T  
15 EXPERIENCED?

16 I MEAN, WE HAVE THE PRECEDENT OF THE GM CASES AND  
17 GEORGINE, WHERE JUDGES HAVE EXAMINED AND HAVE COME UP AND SAID  
18 THERE IS -- THERE IS JUDGE SEARS, IN NEW ORLEANS, ON THE JAM  
19 CASE WHERE HE SAYS: THIS IS NOT A LEGITIMATE SETTLEMENT; I  
20 WON'T APPROVE IT.

21 MR. COOPER: WELL, I HAVE A TREMENDOUS RESPECT FOR OUR  
22 FEDERAL JUDGES, AND I THINK THAT THAT IS CERTAINLY POSSIBLE IF  
23 THE AMOUNT OF TIME AND ENERGY THAT THE PARTIES BEFORE THE COURT  
24 EXPEND TO ALLOW THOSE ISSUES TO BE ADDRESSED. HOWEVER, THERE IS  
25 A VERY SERIOUS RISK THAT THIS CAN ALL HAPPEN FAIRLY QUICKLY.

1 AND IF IT HAPPENS FAIRLY QUICKLY BEFORE IT HAS BEEN SUBJECTED TO  
2 THE TEST OF ADVOCACY, IT IS MORE DIFFICULT FOR THE COURT TO  
3 DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT IT'S COLLUSIVE.

4 AND THE REAL PROTECTION, I BELIEVE, FOR DUE PROCESS  
5 AND WHY WE DON'T VIOLATE THE ENABLING ACT BY OUR RULE 23 AS IT  
6 PRESENTLY EXISTS IS BECAUSE WE HAVE ADVOCACY, AND WE HAVE THE  
7 TEST OF THE PARTIES ON BOTH SIDES SORTING IT OUT UNTIL THEY  
8 REACH A SETTLEMENT.

9 OF COURSE, IN CLASS ACTIONS THE WAY THEY EXIST, THERE  
10 IS A RISK THAT YOU LITIGATE AND LITIGATE AND LITIGATE UP TO THE  
11 BRINK OF TRIAL, AND THEN THERE MAY BE SOME ARGUMENT THAT THERE  
12 IS COLLUSION.

13 BUT IF YOU HAVE BEEN LITIGANTS LONG ENOUGH TO TEST IT  
14 THROUGH ADVOCACY, THERE IS A VERY GOOD OPPORTUNITY FOR THE COURT  
15 TO DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT THERE IS COLLUSION THERE.

16 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT.

17 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: DOESN'T THE FACT THAT WE HAVE  
18 INTERVENORS PROVIDE THE OPPORTUNITY FOR TESTING?

19 MR. COOPER: I'M SORRY. I DIDN'T HEAR YOU.

20 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: I SAID: DOESN'T THE FACT THAT  
21 INTERVENORS COME IN GIVE THE COURT SOME INDICATION AS TO WHETHER  
22 THIS IS A SWEETHEART DEAL OR WHETHER IT'S SOMETHING THAT CAN GO  
23 FORWARD?

24 MR. COOPER: IT COULD, IF THERE IS ENOUGH INTEREST TO  
25 BRING THE INTERVENOR IN. BUT OUR COMMITTEE BELIEVES, AND I

1 BELIEVE, THAT THE OPPORTUNITY FOR ABUSE IN THE (B) (4) AMENDMENT,  
2 THE WAY IT IS PROPOSED, IS TOO GREAT.

3 THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

4 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU, MR. COOPER. I  
5 APPRECIATE IT.

6 PROFESSOR SOLUM, IS HE HERE?

7 MR. SOLUM: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

8 TESTIMONY OF LAWRENCE B. SOLUM

9 MR. SOLUM: JUST ONE WORD ON THE OPT-IN/OPT-OUT ISSUE.  
10 IT SEEMS TO ME THAT IT'S VERY IMPORTANT TO UNDERSTAND HERE THAT  
11 NEITHER OPT-OUT NOR OPT-INS REPRESENTS SORT OF THE FULLY  
12 INFORMED CONSENT OF THE PARTIES. WE KNOW THAT'S TRUE BECAUSE WE  
13 KNOW THAT THERE IS SUCH A BIG DIFFERENCE, DEPENDING ON WHICH WAY  
14 YOU CAST THE DEFAULT RULE.

15 AND ANOTHER WAY OF SEEING THAT POINT, I THINK, IS TO  
16 IMAGINE SORT OF THE PRE-1966 KIND OF OPT-OUT, THAT IS, OPT OUT  
17 AFTER YOU HAVE AN AWARD. THAT'S ANOTHER POSSIBILITY, TOO, AND  
18 THAT WILL CHANGE THE OPT-OUT RATES AND ALSO THE NUMBER OF PEOPLE  
19 WHO TAKE A SETTLEMENT BASED ON THE AMOUNT.

20 WHAT I'D LIKE TO PRIMARILY ADDRESS IS A VERY  
21 PARTICULAR QUESTION, WHICH WE MIGHT PHRASE THIS WAY: WOULD  
22 UNIQUE FAIRNESS PROBLEMS BE CREATED BY THE ADDITION OF THE  
23 PROPOSED (B) (4) SETTLEMENT CLASSES? OR IF WE THINK WE HAVE THEM  
24 ALREADY, THEN THE OTHER WAY OF PUTTING THE QUESTION IS: WOULD  
25 WE MAKE THE SYSTEM FAIRER IF WE ELIMINATED SETTLEMENT CLASSES?

1           AND THEN THE SECOND QUESTION IS: CAN SUCH PROBLEMS,  
2 IF THEY DO EXIST, BE HANDLED BY THE 23(E) HEARING AND APPROVAL  
3 PROCESS?

4           AND IN THIS CONNECTION, I'D LIKE TO ADDRESS A QUESTION  
5 RAISED BY PROFESSOR ROWE EARLIER. I WANT TO START OUT WITH THE  
6 IDEA THAT WE HAVE THREE NOTIONS OF WHAT MAKES A SETTLEMENT FAIR.  
7 ONE NOTION IS THAT A SETTLEMENT IS FAIR BECAUSE IT GIVES THE  
8 PARTIES THAT TO WHICH THEY ARE ENTITLED. SETTLEMENT CAN BE FAIR  
9 IN THE SENSE THAT IT GIVES THEM THEIR ENTITLEMENTS.

10           A SECOND IDEA IS FAIR VALUE, THAT YOU ACCEPT LESS THAN  
11 YOU'RE ENTITLED IF A PLAINTIFF, LESS OF A DAMAGE AWARD, IF  
12 YOU'RE A DEFENDANT; YOU PAY MORE IN EXCHANGE FOR SOMETHING, IN  
13 EXCHANGE FOR LESS INCONVENIENCE, LOWER LITIGATION COSTS, OR  
14 GREATER CERTAINTY. AND THEN THE FINAL IDEA OF A FAIR SETTLEMENT  
15 IS A PURE PROCESS IDEA, THE IDEA THAT THERE IS SIMPLY CONSENT.

16           WITH RESPECT TO THOSE IDEAS OF FAIRNESS, IS THERE ANY  
17 DIFFERENCE BETWEEN (B) (4) AND (B) (3) SETTLEMENTS? WELL, YOU  
18 HAVE TO LOOK AT WHAT THE DIFFERENCE IN THESE TWO KINDS OF CASES  
19 IS GOING TO BE. AND IT SEEMS TO ME THAT THERE ARE TWO IMPORTANT  
20 DIFFERENCES. ONE DIFFERENCE HAS TO DO WITH INCENTIVES; THAT IS,  
21 DEFENDANTS ARE IN A VERY DIFFERENT POSITION IN (B) (4) THAN IN  
22 (B) (3).

23           IN (B) (3), THE DEFAULT OPTION, THE THING THAT HAPPENS  
24 IF YOU DON'T SETTLE, IS THAT THE CLASS PROCESS GOES FORWARD  
25 THROUGH TRIAL. IN (B) (4), WHAT HAPPENS IS THAT WE GO BACK TO

1 SOME FORM OF DISAGGREGATED PROCEEDINGS. OF COURSE, IT MAY NOT  
2 BE INDIVIDUAL TRIALS, BECAUSE THERE ARE FORMS OF AGGREGATION  
3 THAT FALL SHORT OF THE CLASS ACTION. THAT'S GOING TO CHANGE  
4 WHAT DEFENDANTS ARE WILLING TO PAY.

5 THERE IS A SECOND DIFFERENCE, AND IT HAS TO DO WITH  
6 THE CRITERIA FOR (B) (4) AS OPPOSED TO (B) (3), THE  
7 CHARACTERISTICS OF THE CLASS ITSELF AND OF THEIR ACTION. AND  
8 HERE, I JUST, AS A SIDE NOTE, WOULD SAY: I'VE HEARD SEVERAL  
9 DIFFERENT EXPLANATIONS AS TO EXACTLY WHAT (B) (4) REQUIRES. I'VE  
10 HEARD THE EXPLANATION THAT SAYS THAT YOU MEET (A) AND THEN YOU  
11 DON'T HAVE TO MEET THE THREE FACTORS. AND I'VE HEARD OTHER  
12 PEOPLE SAY, "OH, NO, IT'S DEFINITELY YOU MUST MEET THE THREE  
13 FACTORS."

14 AND IT SEEMS LIKE THE NOTES OUGHT TO MAKE THAT CLEAR,  
15 OR PERHAPS THE WORDING OUGHT TO MAKE IT CLEAR. IT SEEMS TO ME  
16 THAT IF WE LOOK AT THE EXISTING DRAFT OF THE ADVISORY NOTE, THAT  
17 THE DIFFERENCE THAT'S IDENTIFIED HERE HAS TO DO WITH FACTORS  
18 THAT ARE DISCUSSED IN TERMS OF PREDOMINANCE, FOR EXAMPLE, IN  
19 GEORGINE. THAT IS, THAT WE CAN IMAGINE THAT THERE WOULD BE  
20 (B) (4) SETTLEMENTS IN SITUATIONS WHERE THERE WASN'T ENOUGH  
21 COMMONALITY TO TRY TOGETHER. AND SO THE EXAMPLE USED IN THE  
22 NOTE IS CHOICE OF LAW, THAT WE'D HAVE MANY DIFFERENT LAWS  
23 APPLYING; AND THEREFORE, IT WOULD BE IMPRACTICAL TO TRY.

24 SO, NOW WE HAVE A JUDGE WHO IS DECIDING WHETHER OR NOT  
25 TO APPROVE A SETTLEMENT FOR A (B) (4) CLASS. AND THE QUESTION IS

1 GOING TO BE: IS THAT SETTLEMENT FAIR? CAN THAT DECISION BE  
2 MADE SENSIBLY?

3 AND I THINK THAT THIS IS A CRITICALLY IMPORTANT  
4 QUESTION. THE STANDARD, OF COURSE WE HAVE IN THE LAW, FAIR,  
5 ADEQUATE AND REASONABLE, HARDLY PROVIDES GUIDANCE. AND EVEN THE  
6 PARKER V. ANDERSON FACTORS ADVANCED BY THE FIFTH CIRCUIT LOOK  
7 INTO THINGS LIKE FRAUD OR COLLUSION, COMPLEXITY, EXPENSE, STAGE  
8 OF THE PROCEEDINGS, BUT DON'T PROVIDE ANY REAL CRITERIA FOR WHAT  
9 IT IS WE'RE LOOKING FOR IN A SETTLEMENT.

10 IT SEEMS TO ME, THOUGH, THAT IF WE GO BACK TO THESE  
11 THREE IDEAS, THAT WE DO HAVE SOME GUIDANCE. WE MIGHT IMAGINE  
12 THE FOLLOWING SORTS OF SCENARIOS: ONE POSSIBILITY IS THAT THE  
13 (B) (4) SETTLEMENT, AS COMPARED TO THE ALTERNATIVE, WHERE THE  
14 ALTERNATIVE IS THAT WE DISAGGREGATE, THAT THE (B) (4) SETTLEMENT  
15 MOVES US CLOSER TO THE RESULT REQUIRED BY THE ENTITLEMENT.  
16 THAT'S OBVIOUSLY A FAIR SETTLEMENT, AND THERE COULD BE CASES  
17 WHERE THAT HAPPENS, WHERE DOES AGGREGATION IS GOING TO RESULT IN  
18 ALL KINDS OF PROBLEMS, EITHER FOR DEFENDANTS, THOUGH SORT OF THE  
19 BLACKMAIL SCENARIO, OR FOR PLAINTIFFS, IT'S NOT PRACTICAL TO TRY  
20 THE CLAIMS TOGETHER.

21 AND LIKEWISE, (B) (4), AS COMPARED TO DISAGGREGATION,  
22 COULD RESULT IN FAIR VALUE TO THE PLAINTIFFS, OR TO THE  
23 DEFENDANTS. WE CAN IMAGINE THOSE CASES. AND WE CAN IMAGINE  
24 CASES IN WHICH A (B) (4) SETTLEMENT WOULD DO NEITHER OF THOSE  
25 THINGS, WHERE A (B) (4) SETTLEMENT WOULD MOVE YOU AWAY FROM THE

1 ENTITLEMENT, AND IT WOULD MOVE YOU AWAY FROM FAIR VALUE; AND IF  
2 A JUDGE HAD THE INFORMATION -- WE'VE GOT PROCEDURAL QUESTIONS  
3 ABOUT WHETHER THE INFORMATION WOULD GET TO THE JUDGE -- IF THE  
4 JUDGE HAD THE INFORMATION, WE CAN IMAGINE THAT THOSE SETTLEMENTS  
5 WOULD RELATIVELY NON-PROBLEMATICALLY BE DISAPPROVED.

6 BUT BECAUSE (B) (4), SORT OF, BY ITS VERY NATURE, IS  
7 ADDING CASES IN WHICH THERE ARE DIFFERENCES AMONG CLASS MEMBERS,  
8 THERE IS A FINAL SCENARIO. AND I THINK IT'S VERY IMPORTANT TO  
9 AT LEAST THINK THIS THROUGH IN CONNECTION WITH THE DECISION  
10 WHETHER OR NOT TO ADD (B) (4).

11 AND THAT IS, THE QUESTION WHETHER OR NOT YOU'RE GOING  
12 TO HAVE A SETTLEMENT THAT SYSTEMATICALLY PROVIDES MORE FAIRNESS  
13 TO SOME SUBMEMBERS, TO SOME SUBGROUPS, SOME SUBCLASSES, BUT LESS  
14 FAIRNESS TO OTHERS. BECAUSE YOU CAN CERTAINLY IMAGINE THAT THAT  
15 WOULD HAPPEN, THAT YOU WOULD CERTIFY A (B) (4) CLASS AND THEN YOU  
16 WOULD GET A SETTLEMENT, AND IN THE SETTLEMENT, IT WOULD TURN OUT  
17 THAT SOME MEMBERS OF THE CLASS ARE MOVING AWAY FROM THEIR  
18 ENTITLEMENT, AS OPPOSED TO WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF WE HAD  
19 DISAGGREGATED PROCEEDINGS, AND OTHER CLASS MEMBERS ARE MOVING  
20 TOWARDS THE ENTITLEMENT, A CONFLICT OF INTEREST WITHIN THE  
21 CLASS.

22 WHAT IS A TRIAL JUDGE TO DO IN THOSE CIRCUMSTANCES? I  
23 DON'T THINK THE EXISTING CASE LAW PROVIDES ANY CLEAR GUIDANCE IN  
24 THAT SITUATION. BUT IT'S OBVIOUSLY CRUCIALLY IMPORTANT TO THE  
25 QUESTION WHETHER OR NOT THE SETTLEMENT SHOULD BE APPROVED. AND



1 SO, IT SEEMS TO ME THAT THERE ARE SOME FACTORS THAT COULD BE  
2 CONSIDERED. WE COULD ASK QUESTIONS LIKE: DO THE NET BENEFITS  
3 TO THE CLASS, AS A WHOLE, SORT OF DWARF OR SUBSTANTIALLY  
4 OUTWEIGH THE HARM TO SOME SUBGROUP IN THE CLASS? WE COULD  
5 DECIDE NOT TO PERMIT SUCH SETTLEMENTS AT ALL. WE COULD HAVE A  
6 RULE THAT SAYS IF YOU HAVE THESE KINDS OF CONFLICTS, WE WOULD  
7 JUST DISAPPROVE THE SETTLEMENT. WE COULD TAKE A LOOK AT THE  
8 DISTRIBUTION OF COSTS AND BENEFITS AMONG CLASS MEMBERS AND ASK  
9 IF THAT DISTRIBUTION WAS FAIR.

10 BUT IT SEEMS TO ME THAT THIS ISSUE NEEDS TO BE THOUGHT  
11 THROUGH, AND THAT SOME OF THE OBJECTION, SOME OF THE VERY HEATED  
12 OBJECTIONS TO (B) (4), IS SORT OF IF YOU LOOK AT THEM CLOSELY,  
13 THEY ARE, IN PART, REFLECTING THIS PROBLEM, THAT WE DON'T HAVE A  
14 CLEAR UNDERSTANDING OF WHAT CONSTITUTES A FAIR SETTLEMENT.

15 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT.

16 MR. SOLUM: THANK YOU.

17 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU.

18 MR. CORTESE, YOU GOT ONE OF OUR FRIENDLY LETTERS;  
19 DIDN'T YOU?

20 MR. CORTESE: YES. I SEE, YOUR HONOR, I HAVE 20  
21 MINUTES TO MAKE MY REMARKS. IS THAT CORRECT? IT'S NOT CORRECT.  
22 I'LL USE MY FIVE MINUTES TO PERHAPS TRY --

23 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: IT WOULD TAKE A TOTAL VOTE  
24 OF THE COMMITTEE TO OVERRULE MY FIVE MINUTES, UNANIMOUS.

25 HONORABLE JOHN L. CARROLL: DON'T WORRY.

1 TESTIMONY OF ALFRED W. CORTESE, JR.

2 MR. CORTESE: THANK YOU, JUDGE NIEMEYER.

3 I'D LIKE TO USE MY FIVE MINUTES TO PERHAPS BE  
4 PHILOSOPHICAL, PROMPTED IN LARGE MEASURE BY SOME OF THE REMARKS  
5 THAT MY DEAR FRIEND, ARTHUR MILLER, MADE THIS MORNING.

6 AS A SMALL VOICE FROM THE OTHER END OF THE SPECTRUM,  
7 THE IDEOLOGICAL SPECTRUM, BECAUSE ARTHUR IS MY MENTOR IN MANY  
8 THINGS THAT HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT  
9 TODAY, BUT I DO THINK THAT IT IS IMPORTANT TO RECOGNIZE THAT NO  
10 MATTER WHERE YOU ARE ON THE IDEOLOGICAL SPECTRUM, IF YOU COME TO  
11 THIS AS A PRODUCT OF PRISON CASES, OR AS A PRODUCT OF TITLE VII  
12 CASES, THE ESSENTIAL ELEMENT THAT WE'RE SEEKING SOME GUIDANCE ON  
13 IS: WHAT IS THE NATURE OF THE CASE, AND HOW DO YOU IDENTIFY A  
14 CASE THAT CAN BE LITIGATED? THAT IS THE KEY INQUIRY, I THINK.

15 AND I THINK THAT WHAT HAPPENS -- AND, OF COURSE, IN  
16 PRISON CASES, AND IN TITLE VII CASES, OR WHEREVER YOU MAY BE IN  
17 TERMS OF ENFORCING SOCIAL POLICIES, YOU HAVE A DATA FILE OF  
18 LITIGANTS. I GUESS THE PRISONS KNOW HOW MANY PRISONERS THEY  
19 HAVE, AND COMPANIES KNOW HOW MANY EMPLOYEES THEY HAVE.

20 AND EVEN IN HOTEL FIRES, ALTHOUGH THERE IS THAT  
21 WONDERFUL EXAMPLE WHERE THE CLAIMANTS ADDED UP -- WERE IN EXCESS  
22 OF THE TOTAL NUMBER OF HOTEL ROOMS IN THE ENTIRE CITY, THERE ARE  
23 PROBLEMS WITH IDENTIFYING THE CLAIMANTS. AND WHEN YOU START AT  
24 THE END OF THE SPECTRUM WHERE YOU COMMAND THAT EVERY CLAIMANT  
25 WHO COULD POSSIBLY HAVE A CLAIM IS A LITIGANT, YOU ARE

1 ENORMOUSLY MAGNIFYING THE PROCEDURAL PROBLEMS OF AGGREGATION  
2 THAT YOU'RE TRYING TO SOLVE THROUGH RULE 23.

3 NOW, I DON'T BELIEVE THAT FACTOR (F), FOR EXAMPLE,  
4 ATTEMPTS TO TRIVIALIZE CLAIMS. I THINK THAT WHAT IT ATTEMPTS TO  
5 DO, AND, IN FACT, I THINK THAT IT IS A MISTAKE TO TRY TO  
6 CHARACTERIZE IT AS ELIMINATING TRIVIAL CLAIMS. I THINK WHAT IT  
7 ATTEMPTS TO DO IS TO PERMIT THE TRIAL JUDGE TO EXERCISE HIS  
8 DISCRETION IN ORDER TO DETERMINE WHETHER THE CASE IS APPROPRIATE  
9 FOR TRIAL, AS A CLASS.

10 AND PART OF THAT EQUATION, I BELIEVE, NEEDS TO BE HOW  
11 DIFFICULT OR IMPOSSIBLE WILL IT BE TO IDENTIFY THE CLAIMANT AND  
12 WHAT WOULD BE THE COST OF BURDEN OR BURDEN OPPOSED TO THE  
13 POTENTIAL RECOVERY. THAT IS ONE OF THE FACTORS THAT WOULD  
14 ENABLE THAT DETERMINATION.

15 IT IS PARTICULARLY IMPORTANT IN THE CONSUMER FRAUD AND  
16 PERHAPS THE PRODUCT LIABILITY CASES, ALTHOUGH THEY'RE AT THE  
17 OTHER END OF THE DOLLAR SPECTRUM.

18 HONORABLE ANTHONY SCIRICA: COULD THAT CONCEPT BE  
19 SUBSUMED WITHIN THE SUPERIORITY OF THE EXISTING SUPERIOR COURT?

20 MR. CORTESE: YES, IT COULD BE. AND I THINK THE  
21 ATTEMPT WAS, TO EXPRESS THE OTHER END OF THE SPECTRUM FROM  
22 WILLINGNESS AND DESIRE AND ABILITY TO MAINTAIN CLAIMS, BECAUSE  
23 AT THAT END OF THE SPECTRUM, WHERE THE DAMAGES ARE LARGE, THAT'S  
24 A REASON WHY YOU DON'T NEED A CLASS.

25 AT THE OTHER END OF THE SPECTRUM, WE KNOW THAT THE

1 REASON FOR THE CLASS IS TO TRY TO GATHER UP CLAIMS THAT MIGHT  
2 NOT BE APPROPRIATE AS INDIVIDUAL CASES. BUT THEN WE HAVE TO  
3 DETERMINE WHAT IS THE VALUE. AND IT'S NOT A MATTER OF  
4 IMPLICATING OR EFFECTUATING SOCIAL VALUES, BUT IT'S DRIVEN BY  
5 THE PROCEDURE. SO WE HAVE TO DECIDE: . CAN IT BE TRIED? THAT'S  
6 WHERE I COME OUT ON IT, BECAUSE NO MATTER WHAT YOUR VIEW OF THIS  
7 IS AS A MATTER OF ENFORCING SOCIAL POLICY, THE OBJECTIVE HAS TO  
8 BE TO TRY TO FIND THE CASES THAT ARE APPROPRIATE CLASS ACTIONS.

9 IN ALL OF THESE ARGUMENTS, THE PRIVATE ATTORNEY  
10 GENERAL ARGUMENTS AND THE DETERRENT IMPACT OF CLASS ACTIONS, ALL  
11 OF THESE ARGUMENTS FALL WHEN YOU FAIL TO ANSWER JUDGE NIEMEYER'S  
12 AND JUDGE LEVI'S AND OTHERS' VERY GOOD QUESTIONS ABOUT WHY  
13 SHOULD IT BE THE BURDEN OF RULE 23 TO ENSURE THAT EVERYBODY'S A  
14 LITIGANT; AND THEREFORE, ENSURE THAT THESE CLAIMS ARE ENFORCED.

15 BECAUSE THE PURPOSE OF RULE 23 IS NOT TO ENFORCE  
16 SOCIAL POLICIES. THE PURPOSE IS OF RULE 23 --

17 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: ISN'T IT CORRECT THAT WE'VE HAD  
18 OPT-OUTS FOR 30 YEARS NOW, AND NO ONE, EXCEPT IN THE LAST FEW  
19 MONTHS, HAS RAISED THE QUESTION OF CHANGING IT TO OPT-IN?

20 MR. CORTESE: WELL, NO, THAT'S NOT TRUE.

21 MR. SOL SCHREIBER: YOU HAVE BEEN SAYING THAT ALL THE  
22 TIME.

23 MR. CORTESE: PARDON? VERY SERIOUSLY, SOL -- EXCUSE  
24 ME, YOUR HONOR -- VERY SERIOUSLY, THIS HAS BEEN A QUESTION  
25 THAT'S BEEN RAISED A NUMBER OF TIMES THROUGH HISTORY. AND I

1 THINK THAT -- AND I CITED THAT AT THE LAST HEARING THAT I  
2 TESTIFIED AT -- I THINK IT REALLY COMES DOWN TO A QUESTION OF  
3 STRUGGLING WITH THIS FUNDAMENTAL ISSUE OF HOW DO YOU IDENTIFY  
4 APPROPRIATE CASES FOR TRIAL.

5 AND WHAT HAS HAPPENED OVER THE LAST 30 YEARS, THAT  
6 PERHAPS IT WAS A GOOD IDEA THEN, AND AS ARTHUR SAID, MAYBE THEY  
7 DIDN'T HAVE ANYTHING IN THEIR MINDS AS TO WHERE THEY WOULD END  
8 UP WITH THIS. BUT THEY CERTAINLY HAD IN THEIR MINDS, AND  
9 CERTAINLY JUDGE CLARK AND CHARLIE MOORE HAD PRIOR TO THAT IN  
10 THEIR MINDS, THAT THE PURPOSE OF CLASS ACTIONS, OR OTHER FORMS  
11 OF AGGREGATIONS, WERE TO PERMIT CASES TO BE TRIED THAT WOULDN'T  
12 HAVE BEEN TRIED IN OTHER WAYS.

13 AND THAT DOESN'T MEAN THAT THAT IS A PRIVATE ATTORNEY  
14 GENERAL FUNCTION. I THINK WHAT THAT MEANS IS THERE IS A  
15 PARTICULAR FUNCTION OF COURTS, JURISDICTIONALLY AND FOR REASONS  
16 OF JUSTICIABILITY, PARTICULARLY THE FEDERAL COURTS ARE NOT  
17 APPROPRIATE VEHICLES FOR THE ENFORCEMENT OF THESE SOCIAL  
18 POLICIES, UNLESS THEY ARE SIGNIFICANT.

19 NOW, WHEN YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT ENFORCING THE SOCIAL  
20 POLICY, THEN, OF COURSE, YOU'VE GOT (B) (1) AND (B) (2), WHICH, BY  
21 THE WAY, ARE MANDATORY CLASS ACTIONS, NO OPT-OUT CLASS ACTIONS,  
22 FOR THE MOST PART.

23 AND THE RELIEF IS NOT PRIMARILY DAMAGE RELIEF. AND  
24 IT'S ONLY WHEN YOU GET TO THE QUESTION OF DAMAGES THAT YOU GET  
25 INTO REAL PROBLEMS. AND THAT'S WHAT HAS HAPPENED. BECAUSE IN

1 THE LAST SEVERAL YEARS, YOU HAD A LOT OF CONCERN IN THE '70S  
2 ABOUT THE OPT-OUT MECHANISM. YOU HAD CONCERN ABOUT IT  
3 ORIGINALLY. AND AS FAR AS PROFESSOR KAPLAN WAS CONCERNED, IT  
4 WAS AN EXPERIMENT. LET'S SEE HOW IT WORKS.

5 WELL, WE HAVE SEEN OVER THE LAST 30 YEARS HOW IT HAS  
6 WORKED. IT IS THREATENING BASICALLY NOT TO DESTROY COMPANIES.  
7 THAT'S NOT WHAT THEY'RE COMPLAINING ABOUT. WHAT IT IS  
8 THREATENING IS THAT IT MAKES IT IMPOSSIBLE TO FAIRLY LITIGATE  
9 CLAIMS. THAT IS, I THINK, THE KEY, BECAUSE OF THE PRACTICAL  
10 EFFECT THAT WAS RECOGNIZED AND EXPLICATED HERE SO EFFECTIVELY BY  
11 A NUMBER OF THE PREVIOUS --

12 MR. THOMAS D. ROWE, JR.: IS YOUR EMPHASIS ON FIGURING  
13 OUT WHETHER CASES ARE APPROPRIATE FOR FILING BEFORE?

14 MR. CORTESE: NO, IT DOESN'T, BECAUSE THAT IS, AS A  
15 PRACTICAL MATTER, SOMETHING THAT PERHAPS MAY NEED TO BE DEALT  
16 WITH.

17 MY PERSONAL POSITION IS THAT I THINK WHAT YOU SHOULD  
18 DO IS AWAIT THE SUPREME COURT DECISION IN GEORGINE. THAT SHOULD  
19 GIVE SOME TEACHING ON THAT ISSUE. AND WHAT THE COMMITTEE SHOULD  
20 DO IS CONCENTRATE ON THE DIFFICULT TASK OF MAKING SURE THAT  
21 COURTS ADHERE TO THE GUIDELINES, THAT IS, THE CERTIFICATION  
22 STANDARDS IN 23(B), BY CREATING THE GUIDELINES THAT YOU HAVE  
23 DONE IN FACTORS (A), (B), (C) AND (F). AND TAKEN TOGETHER WITH  
24 THE APPEALS RULE, OR PROPOSAL, I THINK THAT PACKAGE OF  
25 AMENDMENTS AT LEAST HELPS TO FOCUS THE INQUIRY ON WHAT CASES ARE

1 APPROPRIATE FOR TRIAL.

2 NOW, WITH REGARD TO THE SETTLEMENT QUESTION, I THINK  
3 THAT'S GOING TO HAVE TO BE DEALT WITH, BUT IT PROBABLY WOULD BE  
4 BETTER DEALT WITH AFTER THE SUPREME COURT DECIDES GEORGINE. AND  
5 THEN WE'LL SEE WHERE WE COME OUT ON THAT.

6 NOW, I ALSO PERSONALLY BELIEVE THAT WE'VE GOT A  
7 CERTAIN AMOUNT OF FEEDING THE MONSTER GOING ON HERE. AND I  
8 THINK MR. GOLDFARB, OF CHRYSLER, BEST EXEMPLIFIED THAT BECAUSE  
9 THERE ARE LOTS OF COMPANIES THAT KNOW THEY'RE BUYING RES  
10 JUDICATA; THEY KNOW THEY'RE BUYING THE MONSTER, BUT THEY'VE GOT  
11 TO DO THAT BECAUSE THEY CAN'T TRY THESE CASES. AND THAT'S WHAT  
12 PUTS THE WHOLE SYSTEM IN THE CONDITION IT IS.

13 NOW, MY ORIGINAL SUGGESTION WAS NOT THAT IT BE LIMITED  
14 TO FACTOR (F)-TYPE CASES. AND I HAVEN'T REALLY THOUGHT THAT  
15 THROUGH, BECAUSE I THINK A LOT OF THAT DEPENDS ON OBVIOUSLY,  
16 THERE HAVE BEEN A LOT OF CASES. I STARTED LITIGATING -- AND I  
17 USE "LITIGATING" ADVISEDLY -- ANTITRUST CASES RATHER THAN TRYING  
18 ANTITRUST CASES BECAUSE NOT MANY OF THOSE WERE TRIED. AND THOSE  
19 WERE OPT-OUT CLASSES, ULTIMATELY. BUT THERE WAS GOVERNMENT  
20 ACTION, TO START WITH, THAT WAS ENFORCING THE SOCIAL GOALS.

21 AND THEN THE WHOLE QUESTION OF WHAT WAS THE RELIEF IN  
22 TERMS OF DAMAGES CAME AFTERWARDS. AND THEY MIGHT HAVE BEEN  
23 APPROPRIATE. BUT YOU HAD IDENTIFIABLE CLASSES, BECAUSE THEY  
24 WERE ECONOMIC CASES.

25 BUT IN A LOT OF THE CASES THAT ARE COVERED BY CLASS

1 ACTIONS NOW -- AND THIS HAS HAPPENED JUST RECENTLY WITH THIS  
2 EXPLOSION IN THE DISPERSED TORTS AREA, THE CONSUMER FRAUD AREAS  
3 AND ALL THAT WITH THE SMALL CLAIMS, IN MANY CASES, BEING  
4 AGGREGATED -- THAT YOU REALLY NEED TO THINK ABOUT THE  
5 IMPLICATIONS OF OPT-IN VERSUS OPT-OUT, AND WHETHER OR NOT THAT  
6 SHOULD BE ACROSS THE BOARD.

7 WHAT CONCERNS ME ABOUT NOT MAKING IT ACROSS THE BOARD  
8 IS THAT THE TEMPTATION MIGHT BE TOO GREAT THAT IF THERE IS A  
9 CLOSE QUESTION ON CERTIFICATION, A JUDGE WILL SAY, "WELL, WE'LL  
10 MAKE THIS AN OPT-IN CERTIFICATION" WHEN THE CASE SHOULDN'T HAVE  
11 BEEN CERTIFIED AT ALL BECAUSE IT COULDN'T BE TRIED AS A CLASS.

12 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THAT WOULD BE APPROVED OR  
13 NOT BY WHETHER THE LITIGANTS HAVE ANY INTEREST.

14 MR. CORTESE: IT MAY BE. IT MAY VERY WELL BE,  
15 JUDGE NIEMEYER. BUT MY CONCERN IS THAT THAT MIGHT LEAD TO THE  
16 WORST OF BOTH WORLDS. BUT I NEED TO THINK THAT THROUGH A LITTLE  
17 BIT MORE, AND I WOULD URGE THE COMMITTEE TO AT LEAST LOOK AT  
18 THAT CONCEPT.

19 I THINK RIGHT NOW, WE'RE AT THE POINT WHERE THE  
20 BALANCE OF THE TESTIMONY -- AND I'VE BEEN THROUGH ALL THESE  
21 THREE HEARINGS, AND I'VE READ MOST OF THE STATEMENTS AND MOST OF  
22 THE TESTIMONY, SO I'VE SUFFERED AS MUCH AS YOU ALL HAVE. BUT I  
23 DO BELIEVE, AND I WOULD URGE THAT THE COMMITTEE OUGHT TO, AS  
24 EXPEDITIOUSLY AS POSSIBLE, ADOPT AND FORWARD TO THE STANDING  
25 COMMITTEE AT LEAST THE FACTORS (A), (B), (C) AND (F), AND THE



1 APPEALS PROVISION, AS EARLY AS PRACTICABLE.

2 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU.

3 MR. CORTESE: AND I WOULD SUBMIT THAT. AND I THANK  
4 YOU VERY MUCH FOR HEARING ME AGAIN.

5 HONORABLE PAUL NIEMEYER: THANK YOU, MR. CORTESE.

6 IT'S BEEN A LONG DAY. IT'S TAKEN A LOT OF  
7 CONCENTRATION. BUT I THINK IT'S BEEN WELL WORTH IT. WE'VE  
8 RECEIVED VALUABLE TESTIMONY. SOME OF YOU HAVE BEEN HERE MOST OF  
9 THE DAY. WE APPRECIATE IT. IT'S ALL OVER THE PARK. AND I  
10 THINK THE POINTS ARE TELLING BOTH WAYS.

11 WE'RE GOING TO TRY TO DIGEST THIS, AND THE COMMENTS.  
12 WE STILL HAVE SOME OPEN PERIOD FOR COMMENTS. AND WE'RE GOING TO  
13 REFLECT ON IT IN OUR MEETING IN MAY. AND WE'LL, OF COURSE,  
14 ANXIOUSLY LOOK FORWARD TO WHAT THE SUPREME COURT SAYS, AT LEAST  
15 AS IT IMPLICATES 23(B)(4).

16 THIS HEARING IS CONCLUDED. THANK YOU. GOOD NIGHT.

17 (WHEREUPON, PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 5:21 P.M.)

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, SARA L. LERSCHEN, CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER NO. 6213 FOR THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, DO HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THE FOREGOING TRANSCRIPT, PAGES NUMBERED 1 THROUGH 287, INCLUSIVE, CONSTITUTES A TRUE, FULL AND CORRECT TRANSCRIPT OF MY SHORTHAND NOTES TAKEN AS SUCH CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER OF THE PROCEEDINGS HEREINBEFORE ENTITLED, AND REDUCED TO TYPEWRITING TO THE BEST OF MY ABILITY.

Sara Lerschen

SARA LERSCHEN, CSR, RPR, CM, CRR